



Australian
National
University

THESES SIS/LIBRARY
R.G. MENZIES LIBRARY BUILDING NO:2
THE AUSTRALIAN NATIONAL UNIVERSITY
CANBERRA ACT 0200 AUSTRALIA

TELEPHONE: +61 2 6125 4631
FACSIMILE: +61 2 6125 4063
EMAIL: library.theses@anu.edu.au

USE OF THESES

This copy is supplied for purposes
of private study and research only.
Passages from the thesis may not be
copied or closely paraphrased without the
written consent of the author.

Anguttaranikāyaṅkā
Catuttha Sāratthamañjūsā

Ganthārambhakathā
Ganthārambhakathāvaṇṇanā
Rūpādivaggavaṇṇanā

Primoz Pecenko



A thesis submitted for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy
of The Australian National University

July 1994

In
Memory of my
Parents

Veronika Polak-Pecenko and Franc Pecenko

Acknowledgements

It gives me great pleasure to thank my supervisors, Dr. Tissa Rajapatirana and Dr. Luise Hercus, for their encouragement and help in the preparation of my thesis. Dr. Rajapatirana read the entire thesis with extreme carefulness and gave many valuable suggestions. Dr. Hercus helped in defining the essential issues and continuously supported me in my research. Thanks are also due to my advisor, Dr. Colin Mayrhofer, for his continued support. Professor J. W. de Jong generously set aside the time to go through most of the thesis.

I am very grateful to the Faculty of Asian Studies for their support and very good facilities given to me in my research. A research grant from the Faculty enabled me to carry out six months' fieldwork in Sri Lanka and Thailand, from February 1991 to August 1991. Very special thanks are due to Ms. Betty Kat, Secretary of the South and West Asia Centre, who helped me in many ways, both large and small, in the preparation of the thesis and also otherwise. Royce Wiles guided me along the corridors of the library and was always prepared to help me as a good friend.

I would also like to thank the Ministry of Culture, Republic of Slovenia (Ministrstvo za kulturo, Republika Slovenija), for their continuous financial support.

There are many people I would like to thank for their help and support during my visit in Sri Lanka and Thailand. In the first place, I am most grateful to the following Buddhist monks in Sri Lanka who helped me to obtain the manuscripts and arrange their microfilming: Ven. Uḍugampoḷa Piyananda Thera, head monk of Śrī Saddharmagupta Pirivena, Doṃbavala, Uḍugampoḷa, Ven. A. Sumaṅgala, head monk of Saddharmodaya Pirivena, Pāṇaduraya, and Ven. Baddegama Vimalavaṃsa, head monk of Śrī Laṅkā Vidyālaya Pirivena, Maradāna, Colombo. Special thanks are also due to Ven. Tibbaṭuvāve Sumaṅgala, Malvatu Mahāvihāraya, Kandy, and Ven. G. Premasiri, Sri Lanka Vipassana Meditation Centre, Colombo, for their continuous support and encouragement.

Professor M. M. J. Marasinghe, Vice-Chancellor of the University of Kelaniya, kindly helped me to obtain and microfilm the manuscript from Bōdhi-aṅganārāmaya, Hunumulla. Professor M. H. F. Jayasuriya, University of Kelaniya, generously provided me with a photocopy of the rare Sinhalese edition of *Aṅguttaraṅkā* published in 1907. Professors N. A. Jayawickrama and Y. Karunadasa also helped and encouraged me during my fieldwork in Colombo.

I would also like to thank the Ministry of Buddha Sāsana, Colombo, Colombo Museum, National Archives, Colombo, and Kanduboda Vipassanā Meditation Centre, Kanduboda for their kindness and friendly assistance.

Special thanks are also due to Ven. U Paṇḍitābhivamsa, Paṇḍitārāma, Yangon, Myanmar, and Ven. U Dhammananda, Wat Tamao, Lampang, Thailand, for their interest in my work, for inspiring conversations about *dhamma* and for the books which were very useful in my research.

I would also like to acknowledge all my friends, in Australia and overseas, for their help and for many other things.

My final and greatest debt is to my wife Tamara, who encouraged and helped me from the beginning, and to my little son Alexander who did not allow me to be idle even in the early morning hours.

Abstract

This work consists of three parts. The first part is the Introduction which contains a detailed description of the sources used for this edition, the method of editing and the authorship and date of *Aṅguttaranikāyaṭīkā*, *Catuttha Sāratthamañjūsā*.

The second and the main part consists of a critical edition of *Ganthārambhakathā*, *Ganthārambhakathāvaṇṇanā* and *Rūpādivaggavaṇṇanā* of *Aṅguttaranikāyaṭīkā*, *Catuttha Sāratthamañjūsā*. The edition is based on five manuscripts (four in Sinhalese script and one in Burmese script) and four editions (two in Sinhalese script published 1907 and 1930, and two in Burmese script published 1910 and 1961).

The aim of the present edition of *Ganthārambhakathā*, *Ganthārambhakathāvaṇṇanā* and *Rūpādivaggavaṇṇanā* is to completely reproduce the text as it stands in the available manuscripts and printed editions, and to establish the readings which are as close to the original as possible. Besides the manuscripts and editions of *Aṅguttaranikāyaṭīkā*, *Catuttha Sāratthamañjūsā* mentioned above, the editions of other *aṭṭhakathā*-s (*Udāna-aṭṭhakathā*, *Itivuttaka-aṭṭhakathā*, etc.) and *ṭīkā*-s (*Dīghanikāyapurāṇaṭīkā*, *Papañcasūdanīpurāṇaṭīkā*, *Sāratthapakāsinīpurāṇaṭīkā*, *Samantapāsādikāṭīkā*, etc.) which have parallel passages similar to those in *Aṅguttaraṭīkā* are also used as an additional evidence. Since in the above mentioned *ṭīkā*-s and *aṭṭhakathā*-s there are several parallel passages which are practically identical it seems highly probable that they are based on common traditional commentarial clichés which were used by commentators like Dhammapāla, Sāriputta, etc. The readings in this edition are therefore studied in a broader context of parallel passages which means that an attempt has been made to determine common elements of traditional commentarial literature. The passages from other canonical and non-canonical texts that are related to *Aṅguttaraṭīkā* are also quoted or referred to in the Notes appended to the text of this edition. In the critical apparatus all the variants from all the sources are given and - when necessary - the readings from the parallel passages in other *aṭṭhakathā*-s and *ṭīkā*-s are given as well.

The third part contains the text-critical notes (with a table of parallel passages) in which the adopted readings of this edition are discussed in the context of the parallel passages that are found in the above mentioned *aṭṭhakathā*-s and *ṭīkā*-s.

CONTENTS

Acknowledgements	iv
Abstract	vi
Abbreviations	viii
Introduction	
1. Description of Sources	xx
2. Orthography of the Manuscripts	xliii
3. Relationship of the Sources	l
4. Method of Editing and Presentation of the Text	liv
5. Authorship and Date - Sāriputta and his Work	lxi
<i>Aṅguttaranikāyaṭīkā, Catuttha Sāratthamañjūsā</i>	
<i>Ganthārambhakathā</i>	2
<i>Ganthārambhakathāvaṇṇanā</i>	5
<i>Rūpādivaggavaṇṇanā</i>	66
<i>Nettinayavaṇṇanā</i>	169
Notes	236
Table of Parallel Passages	330
Table of Quotations	344
Bibliography	350

ABBREVIATIONS

Full particulars of abbreviations marked with * are in the Bibliography.

Abbreviations and quotation system of Pāli sources follow the *Critical Pāli Dictionary* (Epilegomena to vol. 1, 1948, pp. 5*-36*, and vol. 3, 1992, pp. II-VI) and H. Bechert, *Abkürzungsverzeichnis zur buddhistischen Literatur in Indien und Südostasien* (Göttingen: Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, 1990). However, to make the thesis more readable all the abbreviations which are used in this edition are listed below; mostly they refer to the latest reprints and editions. For Pāli texts I used the Pāli Text Society editions unless stated otherwise. European editions are not marked with Ee unless they have to be distinguished from other editions. The asterisk and the accent used in CPD to distinguish different types of Ja and Vin passages have not been used. When referring to translations I used the same abbreviations as used in CPD for Pāli texts with the name of translator preceding and "Trsl." following the abbreviation (e.g.: Horner, Vin Trsl. =The Book of the Discipline, Vinaya-Piṭaka, translated by I. B. Horner, vols. I-VI, PTS, 1949-1966).

Manuscripts and Printed Editions of Aṅguttaraṭṭikā (Catuttha Sāratthamañjūsā)¹

B	palm-leaf Ms. in the British Library (Shelfmark Or 2089, ScH 8370), 174 folios, in Burmese script, copied before 1878
B1	<i>Aṅguttarīkākāpāṭh</i> , edited by Maung Lin (Moñ Lañ ³) (Rangoon: Kavi Myak Mhan Printing House, 1910)
B11	variant readings in B1
B2	<i>Sāratthamañjūsā nāma Aṅguttaraṭṭikā</i> , 3 vols., Chaṭṭhasaṅgāyanā edition (Rangoon: Buddhasāsana-samiti Press, 1961)
B21	variant readings in B2 marked with the letter <i>sī</i> . (for <i>Sīhaḷapottḥake</i>)
B22	variant readings in B2 marked with the letter <i>ma</i> . (for <i>kattḥaci Marammapottḥake</i>)
C	palm-leaf Ms. in the Library of the Colombo Museum (de Silva, <i>Catalogue of Palm Leaf Manuscripts in the Library of Colombo Museum</i> , vol. 1, p. 37, Ms. 111, [D4]), 531 folios, in Sinhalese script, copied 1890

¹ For details see Description of Sources.

C1	<i>Sāratthamañjūsā nāmadheyya Manorathapūraṇīṭikā</i> , edited by Suguṇasāratthera and Ratanasāratthera (Colombo: G. F. Munasingha, 1907)
C11	variant readings in C1
C2	<i>Sāratthamañjūsā nam vū Aṅuttaranikāyaṭṭhakaṭhāṭikā</i> , edited by Jñānāvāsa Thera et al. (Colombo: E. C. Vīravardhana, 1930)
C21	variant readings in C2 marked with the letters <i>sī</i> . (for <i>Sīhaḷakkhara</i>) or <i>sī. ṭī</i> . (for <i>Sīhaḷakkharaṭṭikā</i>)
C22	variant readings in C2 marked with the letters <i>ma</i> . (for <i>Marammakkhara</i>) or <i>ma. ṭī</i> . (for <i>Marammakkharaṭṭikā</i>)
C23	other references in C2
D	palm-leaf Ms. in Śrī Saddharmagupta Pirivena, Doṃbavala, Uḍugampola (LPP, vol. 2, p. 1, s. v. Aṅuttaranikāya ṭikā, temple 665), 382 folios, in Sinhalese script, copied 1894
H	palm-leaf Ms. in Bōdhi-aṅganārāmaya, Hunumulla (LPP, vol. 2, p. 1, s. v. Aṅuttaranikāya ṭikā, temple 69), 401 folios, in Sinhalese script, copied 1904
P	palm-leaf Ms. in Saddharmodaya Pirivena, Vaḷapoḷa, Pāṇaduraya (LPP, vol. 2, p. 1, s. v. Aṅuttaranikāya ṭikā, temple 484), 315 folios, in Sinhalese script, no date

Other abbreviations

Abh*	<i>Abhidhānappadīpikā</i> of Moggallāna, edited by V. Subhūti, revised 5th ed. (Colombo: Mahābodhi Printing Works, 1938)
Abh-ṭ Be	<i>Abhidhānappadīpikā-ṭikā</i> of Sirimahācaturaṅgabala, Chaṭṭhasaṅgāyana edition (Rangoon, 1964)
Abhidh-av	<i>Abhidhammāvatāra</i> of Buddhadatta, in: <i>Buddhadatta's Manuals, Summaries of Abhidhamma</i> , part 1: <i>Abhidhammāvatāra and Rūpārūpavibhāga</i> , edited by A. P. Buddhadatta (London: PTS, 1915, reprinted London: PTS, 1980)
Abhidh-s	<i>Abhidhammatthasaṅgaha</i> of Bhadantācariya Anuruddha, edited by H. Saddhātissa (Oxford: PTS, 1989)
Abhidh-s-mhṭ	<i>Abhidhammatthavibhāvinī-ṭikā</i> of Bhadantācariya Sumaṅgalasāmi, edited by H. Saddhātissa (Oxford: PTS, 1989)

abstr.	nomen abstractum
acc.	accusative case
Adikaram, EHBC*	E. W. Adikaram, <i>Early History of Buddhism in Ceylon</i> , 2nd ed. (Colombo: M. D. Gunasena, 1953)
AN	<i>Aṅguttara - Nikāya</i> , edited by R. Morris and E. Hardy, 5 vols. (London: PTS, 1885-1900, reprinted London: PTS, 1955-1961) [Vol. 6: Indexes by M. Hunt and C. A. F. Rhys Davids, London: PTS, 1910]
Ap	<i>Apadāna</i> , edited by M.E. Lilley, 2 vols. (London: PTS, 1925-1927)
Ap-a Be	<i>Apadāna-aṭṭhakathā, Visuddhajanavilāsini</i> , Chaṭṭhasaṅgāyana edition (Rangoon: 1959)
Ap-a Ee	<i>Apadāna-aṭṭhakathā, Visuddhajanavilāsini of Buddhaghosa</i> , edited by C. E. Godakumbura (London: PTS, 1954)
Apte	V. S. Apte, <i>Sanskrit-English Dictionary</i> , 3 vols. (Poona: 1957-1959)
As	<i>Atthasālinī, Dhammasaṅgani-aṭṭhakathā of Buddhaghosa</i> , edited by E. Müller (London: PTS, 1897, revised edition, London: PTS, 1979)
As-mṭ Be	<i>Atthasālinī-mūlaṭīkā of Ānanda</i> , Chaṭṭhasaṅgāyana edition (Rangoon: 1960)
B	text in Burmese script
Be	Burmese Chaṭṭhasaṅgāyana edition (Rangoon: 1956-)
B. E.	Burmese era, (Culla-)Sakkarāj, from 638 A. D.
BHSD*	F. Edgerton, <i>Buddhist Hybrid Sanskrit Dictionary</i> (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1953)
Buddhadatta	A. P. Buddhadatta, <i>A Concise Pāli-English Dictionary</i> , 2nd revised ed. (Colombo: 1968)
Bv	<i>Buddhavaṃsa</i> , in <i>The Buddhavaṃsa and the Cariyāpiṭaka</i> , edited by N. A. Jayawickrama (London: PTS, 1974)
Bv-a Be	<i>Madhuratthavilāsini nāma Buddhavaṃsaṭṭhakathā of Buddhadatta</i> , Chaṭṭhasaṅgāyana edition (Rangoon: 1959)
Bv-a Ee	<i>Madhuratthavilāsini nāma Buddhavaṃsaṭṭhakathā of Buddhadatta</i> , edited by I. B. Horner (London: PTS, 1946, reprinted London: PTS, 1978)
C	text in Sinhalese script
Carter, Dh*	J. R. Carter, <i>Dhamma, Western Academic and Sinhalese Buddhist Interpretations</i> (Tokyo: Hokuseido Press, 1978)

Ce	Ceylonese edition
cf.	confer, compare
corr.	correction in Ms(s).
Cp	<i>Cariyāpiṭaka</i> , in <i>The Buddhavaṃsa and the Cariyāpiṭaka</i> , edited by N. A. Jayawickrama (London: PTS, 1974)
Cp-a	<i>Cariyāpiṭaka-aṭṭhakathā</i> , <i>Paramatthadīpanī</i> VII of <i>Dhammapāla</i> , edited by D. L. Barua, 2nd ed. with Corrections and Indexes by H. Kopp (London:PTS, 1979)
CPD	<i>A Critical Pāli Dictionary</i> , begun by V. Trenckner, edited by D. Andersen et al. (Copenhagen: vol. 1, 1924-1948, vol. 2, 1960-)
Dāṭh*	"Dāṭhavaṃsa", edited by T. W. Rhys Davids and R. Morris (JPTS 1884: pp. 109-151)
denom.	denominative verb
Dhātum*	<i>Dhātumañjūsā</i> in <i>The Pāli Dhātupāṭha and the Dhātumañjūsā</i> , edited by D. Andersen and H. Smith (Copenhagen: 1921)
Dhātup*	<i>Pāli Dhātupāṭha</i> in <i>The Pāli Dhātupāṭha and the Dhātumañjūsā</i> , edited by D. Andersen and H. Smith (Copenhagen: 1921)
Dhp	<i>Dhammapada</i> , edited by O. von Hinüber and K. R. Norman (Oxford: PTS, 1994)
Dhp-a	<i>Dhammapada-aṭṭhakathā</i> , edited by H. C. Norman, 5 vols. (London: PTS, 1906-1914, reprinted London: PTS, 1970)
Dhs	<i>Dhammasaṅgaṇī</i> , edited by E. Müller (London: PTS, 1885, reprinted London: PTS, 1978) [Index vol. by T. Tabata et al., London: PTS, 1987]
Dīp*	<i>Dīpavaṃsa</i> , edited by H. Oldenberg (London: 1879, reprinted New Delhi: Asian Educational Services, 1982)
Divy*	<i>Divyāvadāna</i> , edited by E. B. Cowell, and R. A. Neil (Cambridge: 1886, reprinted Amsterdam: Philo Press, 1970)
DN	<i>Dīgha-Nikāya</i> , edited by T. W. Rhys Davids, and J. E. Carpenter, 3 vols. (London: PTS, 1890-1911, reprinted London: PTS, 1975-1982)
Ee	European (PTS) edition
e. g.	exempli gratia, for instance
EncBuddh*	<i>Encyclopaedia of Buddhism</i> , edited by G. P. Malalasekera (Colombo: 1961-)

f.	feminine gender
fol.	the following (lines or verses)
Geiger*	W. Geiger, <i>Pāli Literature and Language</i> , English translation by B. Ghosh (Calcutta: 1943, reprinted Calcutta: 1956)
Geiger, Pāli Dh*	Magdalene and Wilhelm Geiger, <i>Pāli Dhamma</i> (München: Verlag der Bayerischen Akademie der Wissenschaften, 1920)
Gv*	"Gandhavaṃsa", edited by I. P. Minayeff (JPTS 1886: pp.54-79)
It	<i>Itivuttaka</i> , edited by E. Windisch (London: PTS, 1889, reprinted Oxford: PTS, 1948)
It-a	<i>Itivuttaka-aṭṭhakathā</i> , <i>Paramatthadīpanī II</i> of <i>Dhammapāla</i> , edited by M. M. Bose, 2 vols. (London: PTS, 1934-1936, reprinted London: PTS, 1977) [Index vol. by H Kopp, London: PTS, 1980]
Ja Ee	<i>Jātaka</i> and <i>Jātaka-aṭṭhakathā</i> , edited by V. Fausbøll, 6 vols. (London: 1877-1896, reprinted London: PTS, 1962-1964) [Vol. 7: Index by D. Andersen, London: PTS, 1897, reprinted London: PTS, 1964]
Ja Be	<i>Jātaka-aṭṭhakathā</i> , 7 vols., Chaṭṭhasaṅgāyana edition (Rangoon, 1959)
JPTS	<i>Journal of the Pāli Text Society</i> , London, 1882-
Kacc*Ee	<i>Kaccāyanappakaraṇa</i> of <i>Kaccāyana</i> , edited by É. Senart (<i>Journal Asiatique</i> 1871: 1-339)
Kacc Ne	<i>Kaccāyana Vyākaraṇa</i> , edited and translated by L. N. Tiwari and B. Sharma (Varanasi: Tara Publications, 1962)
Kacc-v	<i>Kaccāyana-vutti</i> , in: Kacc
Khṇ	<i>Khuddakapāṭha</i> , with Pj I, edited by H. Smith (London: PTS, 1915, reprinted London: PTS, 1959)
Kkh-ṭ Be	<i>Vinayatthamañjūsā</i> , <i>Kaṅkhāvitarāṇī-abhinavaṭṭikā</i> of <i>Buddhanāga</i> , Chaṭṭhasaṅgāyana edition (Rangoon, 1965)
Kv	<i>Kathāvatthu</i> of <i>Tissa Moggalīputta</i> , 2 vols., edited by A. C. Taylor (London: PTS, 1894-1897, reprinted London: PTS, 1979) [Index vol. by T. Tabata et al., London: PTS, 1982]
Kv-a	<i>Pañcapakaraṇaṭṭhakathā III</i> , <i>Kathāvatthu-aṭṭhakathā</i> of <i>Buddhaghosa</i> , edited by N. A. Jayawickrama (London: PTS, 1979)
l.	line

LPP*	K. D. Sōmadāsa, <i>Laṅkāvē puskola pot nāmāvaliya</i> , 3 vols. (Colombo: Department of Cultural Affairs, 1959-1964)
m. c.	metri causa
Mhv	<i>Mahāvamsa</i> , edited by W. Geiger (London: PTS, 1908, reprinted London: PTS, 1958), and <i>Cūlavamsa</i> , edited by W. Geiger (London: PTS, 1925-1927, reprinted London: PTS, 1980)
Mhv-ṭ	<i>Vamsatthappakāsini</i> , <i>Mahāvamsa-ṭikā</i> , edited by G. P. Malalasekera, 2 vols. (London: PTS, 1935, reprinted London: PTS, 1977)
Mil	<i>Milindapañha</i> , edited by V. Trenckner (London: Williams and Norgate, 1880, reprinted London: PTS, 1986)
Mil-ṭ	<i>Milinda-ṭikā</i> , edited by P. S. Jaini (London: PTS, 1961, reprinted London: PTS, 1986)
MN	<i>Majjhima-Nikāya</i> , edited by V. Trenckner, and R. Chalmers, 3 vols. (London: PTS, 1888-1899, reprinted London: PTS, 1977-1979) [Vol. 4: Indexes by C. A. F. Rhys Davids, London: PTS, 1925, reprinted London: PTS, 1974]
Mp Be	<i>Manorathapūraṇī</i> , <i>Aṅguttaranikāya-aṭṭhakathā</i> of <i>Buddhaghosa</i> , Chatṭhasaṅgāyana edition (Rangoon: 1968)
Mp Ce	<i>Manorathapūraṇī</i> , <i>Aṅguttaranikāya-aṭṭhakathā</i> of <i>Buddhaghosa</i> , edited by D. S. Dhammānanda, Simon Hewavitarne Bequest, vol. 15, part 1 (Colombo: Tripitaka Publication Press, 1923)
Mp Ee	<i>Manorathapūraṇī</i> , <i>Aṅguttaranikāya-aṭṭhakathā</i> of <i>Buddhaghosa</i> , edited by M. Walleiser, and H. Kopp, 5 vols. (London: PTS, 1924-1956, reprinted London: PTS, 1963-1973)
Mp Ne	<i>Manorathapūraṇī</i> , <i>Aṅguttaranikāya-aṭṭhakathā</i> of <i>Buddhaghosa</i> , edited by N. Tatia (Nālandā: Nava Nālandā Mahāvihāra, 1976)
Mp-pt	<i>Manorathapūraṇī-purāṇaṭikā</i> , <i>Linatthapakāsini IV</i>
Mp-ṭ	<i>Manorathapūraṇī-ṭikā</i> , <i>Sāratthamañjūsā IV</i>
Mp-ṭ 1	<i>Manorathapūraṇī-ṭikā</i> , edition in the present thesis
Mp-ṭ Be	=B2
Ms(s).	manuscript(s)

Mvu*	<i>Mahāvastu-Avadāna</i> , edited by É. Senart, 3 vols. (Paris: 1882-1897, reprinted Tokyo: Meicho-Fukyū-Kai, 1977)
MW	M. Monier-Williams, <i>Sanskrit-English Dictionary</i> (Oxford: 1899)
n.	(foot)note
Ne	edition in Devanāgarī print
Nett Be	<i>Nettipakaraṇa</i> of <i>Mahākaccāyana</i> , Chatṭhasaṅgāyana edition (Rangoon: 1962)
Nett Ee	<i>Nettipakaraṇa</i> of <i>Mahākaccāyana</i> , edited by E. Hardy (London: PTS, 1902, reprinted London: PTS, 1961)
Nett-a Be	<i>Nettipakaraṇa-aṭṭhakathā</i> of <i>Dhammapāla</i> , Chatṭhasaṅgāyana edition (Rangoon: 1961)
Nett-a Ce	<i>Nettipakaraṇa-aṭṭhakathā</i> of <i>Dhammapāla</i> , edited by V. Piyatissa, Simon Hewavitarne Bequest, vol. 9 (Colombo: Tripitaka Publication Press, 1921)
Nett-a Ee	<i>Nettipakaraṇa-aṭṭhakathā</i> of <i>Dhammapāla</i> , in: Nett Ee 194-263
Nett-ṭ Be	<i>Nettipakaraṇa-aṭṭhakathāya Linatthavaṇṇanā</i> of <i>Dhammapāla</i> , Chatṭhasaṅgāyana edition (Rangoon: 1961)
Nett-ṭ Be	<i>Nettipakaraṇa-ṭikā</i> , <i>Nettivibhāvanī</i> of <i>Saddhammapāla</i> , Chatṭhasaṅgāyana edition (Rangoon: 1961)
Nidd I Be	<i>Mahāniddesa</i> of <i>Sāriputta</i> , Chatṭhasaṅgāyana edition (Rangoon: 1962)
Nidd I Ee	<i>Mahāniddesa</i> of <i>Sāriputta</i> , edited by L. de La Vallée Poussin and E. J. Thomas, 2 vols. (London: PTS, 1916-1917, reprinted London: PTS, 1978)
Nidd II	<i>Cullaniddesa</i> , edited by W. Stede (London: PTS, 1916, reprinted London: PTS, 1988)
Nidd-a I	<i>Saddhammapajjotikā I</i> , <i>Mahāniddesa-aṭṭhakathā</i> of <i>Upasena</i> , edited by A. P. Buddhadatta, 3 vols. (London: PTS, 1931-1940, reprinted London: PTS, 1980)
nom.	nominative case
Nyanatiloka, BD*	Nyanatiloka, <i>Buddhist Dictionary</i> , 4th ed. (Kandy: Buddhist Publication Society, 1980)
p(p).	page(s)
Pālim	<i>Pālimuttaka-vinaya-vinicchaya-saṅgaha</i>
Pālim Be	<i>Pālimuttaka-vinaya-vinicchaya-saṅgaha</i> , <i>Vinaya-saṅgaha-pakaraṇa</i> of <i>Sāriputta</i> of <i>Poḷonnaruva</i> , Chatṭhasaṅgāyana edition (Rangoon: 1960)

Pāṇ (B)	<i>Pāṇini's Grammatik</i> , edited by O. Böhtlingk (Leipzig:1887, reprinted Hildesheim: Georg Olms Verlag, 1971)
part.	present participle
Paṭis	<i>Paṭisambhidāmagga of Sāriputta</i> , edited by A. C. Taylor, 2 vols. (London: PTS, 1905-1907, reprinted London: PTS, 1979)
Paṭis-a	<i>Saddhammapakāsinī, Paṭisambhidāmagga-aṭṭhakathā of Mahānāma</i> , edited by C. V. Joshi, 3 vols. (London: PTS, 1933-1947)
PED	<i>The Pāli Text Society's Pāli-English Dictionary</i> , edited by T. W. Rhys Davids, and W. Stede (London: PTS, 1921-1925)
Peṭ	<i>Peṭakopadesa of Mahākaccāyana</i> , edited by A. Barua (London: PTS, 1949)
Piṭ-sm*	<i>Piṭakat samuīn³</i> , edited by Ū ³ Khañ Cui ³ (Rangoon: Haṃsāvati, 1959)
Pj I	<i>Paramatthajotikā I, Khuddakapāṭha-aṭṭhakathā of Buddhaghosa</i> , edited by H. Smith (London: PTS, 1915, reprinted London: PTS, 1959)
Pj II	<i>Paramatthajotikā II, Suttanipāta-aṭṭhakathā</i> , edited by H. Smith, 3 vols. (London: PTS, 1916-1918, reprinted vols. 1-2: Oxford: PTS, 1989, vol.3: London: PTS, 1972)
PLB*	M. H. Bode, <i>The Pāli Literature of Burma</i> (London: 1909, reprinted London: Royal Asiatic Society, 1966)
PLC*	G. P. Malalasekera, <i>The Pāli Literature of Ceylon</i> (London: 1928, reprinted Colombo: M. D. Gunasena, 1958)
pp.	past participle
Pp	<i>Puggalapaññatti</i> , edited by R. Morris (London: PTS, 1883, reprinted with corrections London: PTS, 1972)
Pp-a	<i>Pañcapakaraṇa-aṭṭhakathā II, Puggalapaññatti-aṭṭhakathā of Buddhaghosa</i> , edited by G. Landsberg and C. A. F. Rhys Davids (JPTS 1913-14: 170-254, reprinted with corrections London: PTS, 1972)
PPN*	G. P. Malalasekera, <i>Dictionary of Pāli Proper Names</i> , 2 vols. (London: 1937-1938, reprinted London: PTS, 1960)
Ps	<i>Papañcasūdanī, Majjhimanikāya-aṭṭhakathā of Buddhaghosa</i> , 5 vols., edited by J. H. Woods et al.

	(London: PTS, 1922-1938, reprinted London: PTS, 1976-1979)
Ps-pt	<i>Papañcasūdanī-purāṇaṭīkā, Līnatthapakāsini II</i>
Ps-pt Be	<i>Papañcasūdanī-purāṇaṭīkā, Līnatthapakāsini II</i> of <i>Dhammapāla</i> , Chaṭṭhasaṅgāyana edition (Rangoon: 1961)
Ps-pt Ce*	<i>Papañcasūdanī-purāṇaṭīkā; A Critical Edition of the Mūlapariyāyavagga of Majjhimanikāya-aṭṭhakathā-ṭīkā</i> , edited by Supaphan Na Bangchang (Ph. D. diss., University of Kelaniya, 1981)
Ps-ṭ	<i>Papañcasūdanī-ṭīkā, Sāratthamañjūsā II</i>
PTC	<i>Pāli Tipiṭakam Concordance</i> , edited by F. L. Woodward, and E. M. Hare (London: PTS, 1952-)
PTS	Pāli Text Society, London
Pv-a	<i>Paramatthadīpanī IV, Petavatthu-aṭṭhakathā</i> of <i>Dhammapāla</i> , edited by E. Hardy (London: PTS, 1894)
Rahula, HBC*	W. Rahula, <i>History of Buddhism in Ceylon</i> (Colombo: M. D. Gunasena, 1956)
R(s)	recto side(s) of the folio(s)
Rūp Ce*	<i>Mahārūpasiddhi</i> of <i>Coliyācariya Dīpaṅkara Buddhappiya</i> , edited by K. Paññāsekhara (Colombo: 1964)
Rūp-v Ce*	<i>Mahārūpasiddhi-vutti</i> in: Rūp Ce
sa.	Sanskrit
Sadd*	<i>Saddanīti</i> of <i>Aggavaṃsa</i> , 5 vols., edited by H. Smith (Lund: 1928-1966)
Saddhamma-s Ee	<i>Saddhammasaṅgaha</i> of <i>Dhammakitti</i> , edited by Nedimāle Saddhānanda (JPTS 1890: 21-90)
Saddhamma-s Ne	<i>Saddhammasaṅgaha</i> of <i>Dhammakitti</i> , edited by M. Tiwary (Nālandā: Nava Nālandā Mahāvihāra, 1961)
Saddharmap*	<i>Saddharmapuṇḍarīka-sūtram</i> , edited by U. Wogihara, and C. Tsuchida (Tokyo: Sankibo Buddhist Book Store, 1958)
Sās Ne	<i>Sāsanavaṃsa</i> of <i>Paññāsāmī</i> , edited by C. S. Upasak (Nālandā: Nava Nālandā Mahāvihāra, 1961)
Se	edition in Siamese print
SN	<i>Samyutta-Nikāya</i> , edited by L. Feer, 5 vols. (London: PTS, 1884-1898, reprinted London: PTS, 1960) [Vol. 6: Indexes by C. A. F. Rhys Davids, London: PTS, 1904, reprinted London: PTS, 1960]
Sn	<i>Suttanipāta</i> , edited by D. Andersen, and H. Smith (London: PTS, 1913, reprinted London: PTS, 1984)

Sp	<i>Samantapāsādikā, Vinaya-aṭṭhakathā of Buddhaghosa</i> , edited by J. Takakusu, and M. Nagai, 7 vols. (London: PTS, 1924-1947, reprinted London: PTS, 1966-1975) [Index vol. by H. Kopp, London: PTS, 1977]
Sp-ṭ	<i>Sāratthadīpanī-ṭīkā</i>
Sp-ṭ Be	<i>Sāratthadīpanī-ṭīkā of Sāriputta</i> , 3 vols., Chatṭhasaṅgāyana edition (Rangoon: 1960)
Spk	<i>Sāratthapakāsīnī, Saṃyutta-nikāya-aṭṭhakathā of Buddhaghosa</i> , edited by F. L. Woodward, 3 vols. (London: PTS, 1929-1937, reprinted London: PTS, 1977)
Spk-pt	<i>Sāratthapakāsīnī-purāṇaṭīkā, Līnatthapakāsīnī III</i>
Spk-pt Be	<i>Sāratthapakāsīnī-purāṇaṭīkā, Līnatthapakāsīnī III</i> , of <i>Dhammapāla</i> , Chatṭhasaṅgāyana edition (Rangoon: 1961)
Spk-ṭ	<i>Sāratthapakāsīnī-ṭīkā, Sāratthamañjūsā III</i>
s. v.	sub voce, under that entry
Sv	<i>Sumaṅgalavilāsīnī, Dīgha-nikāya-aṭṭhakathā of Buddhaghosa</i> , edited by T. W. Rhys Davids et al., 3 vols. (London: PTS, 1886-1932, 2nd ed. London: PTS, 1968-1971)
Sv-ṅ Be	<i>Sādhuvilāsīnī, Sumaṅgalavilāsīnī-ṇavaṭīkā, Sīlakkhandhavagga-abhinavaṭīkā</i> , Chatṭhasaṅgāyana edition (Rangoon: 1961)
Sv-pt	<i>Sumaṅgalavilāsīnī-purāṇaṭīkā, Līnatthapakāsīnī I</i>
Sv-pt Be	<i>Sumaṅgalavilāsīnī-purāṇaṭīkā, Līnatthapakāsīnī I</i> , 3 vols., Chatṭhasaṅgāyana edition (Rangoon: 1961)
Sv-pt Ee	<i>Sumaṅgalavilāsīnī-purāṇaṭīkā, Līnatthapakāsīnī I</i> , 3 vols., edited by Lily de Silva (London: PTS, 1970)
Sv-ṭ	<i>Sumaṅgalavilāsīnī-ṭīkā, Sāratthamañjūsā I</i>
Th	<i>Theragāthā</i> , in: <i>Thera- and Therī-gāthā</i> , edited by H. Oldenberg and R. Pischel, rev. by K. R. Norman and L. Alsdorf, 2nd ed. (London: PTS, 1966)
Th-a	<i>Paramatthadīpanī V, Theragāthā-aṭṭhakathā of Dhammapāla</i> , edited by F. L. Woodward, 3 vols. (London: PTS, 1940-1959)
Thī	<i>Therīgāthā</i> , in: <i>Thera- and Therī-gāthā</i> , edited by H. Oldenberg and R. Pischel, rev. by K. R. Norman and L. Alsdorf, 2nd ed. (London: PTS, 1966)
Thī-a	<i>Paramatthadīpanī VI, Therīgāthā-aṭṭhakathā of Dhammapāla</i> , edited by E. Müller (London: PTS, 1893)

Tikap	<i>Tika-paṭṭhāna</i> , edited by C. A. F. Rhys Davids (London: PTS, 1921-1923, reprinted London: PTS, 1988)
Trsl.	translation
Ud Be	<i>Udāna</i> , Chatṭhasaṅgāyana edition (Rangoon: 1961)
Ud Ee	<i>Udāna</i> , edited by P. Steinthal (London: PTS, 1885, reprinted London: PTS, 1948)
Ud Ne	<i>Udāna</i> , edited by Bhikkhu J. Kashyap, Nālandā Devanāgarī Pāli Series (Nālandā: 1959)
Ud-a Be	<i>Paramatthadīpanī I, Udāna-aṭṭhakathā</i> of <i>Dhammapāla</i> , Chatṭhasaṅgāyana edition (Rangoon: 1958)
Ud-a Ee	<i>Paramatthadīpanī I, Udāna-aṭṭhakathā</i> of <i>Dhammapāla</i> , edited by F. L. Woodward (London: PTS, 1926, reprinted London: PTS, 1977)
Upās	<i>Upāsakajanālaṅkāra</i> , edited by H. Saddhatissa (London: PTS, 1965)
-v	-vutti, -vṛtti
V(s)	verso side(s) of the folio(s)
Vibh	<i>Vibhaṅga</i> , edited by C. A. F. Rhys Davids (London: PTS, 1904, reprinted London: PTS, 1978)
Vibh-a	<i>Sammohavinodanī, Vibhaṅga-aṭṭhakathā</i> of <i>Buddhaghosa</i> , edited by A. P. Buddhadatta (London: PTS, 1923, reprinted London: PTS, 1980)
Vibh-anuṭ Be	<i>Vibhaṅga-anuṭikā</i> of <i>Dhammapāla</i> , Chatṭhasaṅgāyana edition (Rangoon: 1960)
Vibh-mṭ Be	<i>Sammohavinodanī, Vibhaṅga-mūlaṭikā</i> of <i>Ānanda</i> , Chatṭhasaṅgāyana edition (Rangoon: 1960)
Vimut Trsl.*	<i>Vimuttimaggā, The Path of Freedom</i> , translated by N. R. M. Ehara et al. (Colombo: D. R. D. Weerasuria, 1961)
Vin	<i>Vinayapīṭaka</i> , edited by H. Oldenberg, 5 vols. (London: PTS, 1879-1883, reprinted London: PTS, 1969-1982)
Vin-vn	<i>Vinayavinicchaya</i> of <i>Buddhadatta</i> , in <i>Buddhadatta's Manuals</i> , vol. 2, edited by A. P. Buddhadatta (London: PTS, 1927, pp. 1-230)
Vism	<i>Visuddhimaggā</i> of <i>Buddhaghosa</i> , edited by C. A. F. Rhys Davids, 2 vols. (London: PTS, 1920-1921, reprinted London: PTS, 1975)
Vism-mṭ Be	<i>Paramatthamañjūsā, Visuddhimaggā-mahāṭikā</i> of <i>Dhammapāla</i> , Chatṭhasaṅgāyana edition, 2 vols. (Rangoon: 1960)
Vjb	<i>Vajirabuddhi-ṭikā</i>

Vjb Be	<i>Vajirabuddhi-ṭīkā</i> of <i>Vajirabuddhi</i> , Chaṭṭhasaṅgāyana edition (Rangoon, 1960)
v. l(l).	varia lectio, variant reading(s) in Ms(s).
Vv	<i>Vimānavatthu</i> , with Pv, edited by N. A. Jayawickrama (London: PTS, 1977)
Vv-a Be	<i>Paramatthadīpanī III, Vimānavatthu-aṭṭhakathā</i> of <i>Dhammapāla</i> , Chaṭṭhasaṅgāyana edition, (Rangoon: 1958)
Vv-a Ee	<i>Paramatthadīpanī III, Vimānavatthu-aṭṭhakathā</i> of <i>Dhammapāla</i> , edited by E. Hardy (London: PTS, 1901)
Vyu*	<i>Mahāvvyutpatti</i> , edited by R. Sakaki, 2 vols. (Kyoto: 1936)
Winternitz, HIL*	M. Winternitz, <i>History of Indian Literature</i> , 3 vols. (Translated from German by V. S. Sarma, Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass, 1981)
w. r.	wrong reading
2x	repetition (of a word or a passage)
=	between identical passages quoted
≠	between parallel, not quite identical, passages
<...>	illegible letter(s), mostly in C1

INTRODUCTION

1. DESCRIPTION OF SOURCES

The edition of Mp-ṭ 1 is based on the following source material:

Manuscripts

B - Ms. from the British Library (Shelfmark Or 2089, ScH 8370), written in Burmese script (round letters). The Ms. is incomplete; it contains *ekakanipātaṭīkā*, the beginning of *dukanipātaṭīkā* and a short passage from *tikanipātaṭīkā*. It has 174 folios with irregular foliation. This Ms. was first noted in 1883 by Hoernig; he only mentioned that the Ms. was "defective" and had 171 folios.¹ In 1885 Morris described it in his PTS edition of AN:

There is a *ṭīkā* or sub-commentary in the British Museum collection, but it has not afforded me any help in settling the text of *Āṅguttara*. It contains the first *nipāta* and the beginning of the second.²

Barnett gives in his catalogue of Pāli manuscripts more details:

Or.2089, Palm-leaf, 171 fols. (*ka-ṇū, mī*; wanting *jaṃ, jhā, to tau; ṇe-mi*); Burmese script; 19th century? *Manorathapūraṇī-ṭīkā*, a gloss on *Manorathapūraṇī*, Buddhaghosa's commentary on *Āṅguttaranikāya*. Imperfect.³

On the wooden front cover of the Ms. there is a note printed on a piece of paper and attached to it. Its first line starts with "N. B. " that is barely visible, and a few words of the second line are crossed out and illegible. Then it reads as follows:

Amongst the Collection is a rare curiosity, being one of the Shasters or Theological Works of the Buddhists written on the Leaves of the

¹ K. J. R. Hoernig, "List of Manuscripts in the British Museum", JPTS 1883, p. 139.

² R. Morris, "Preliminary Remarks" in AN, vol. 1, p. 5.

³ L. D. Barnett, "Catalogue of Pāli Manuscripts in the British Museum, Excluding the Nevill Collection" (Unpublished manuscript, Student's Room, Department of Oriental Printed Books and Manuscripts, British Library, cat. no. B14. London, n. d.). See also LPP, vol. 3, p.164.

Palmyra Tree, in Palli or Sanscrit Language, which was found in Kioram or Monastery at Prome,¹ during the last Burmese War.²

Above the note there is a small oval label which is illegible. Below the printed note it is written by hand: "Bq. of the Rev. J. R. Simpson, 22 Nov. 1878". There is nothing written on the back cover. The Ms. was obviously copied before 1878 A. D.

All the folios as well as both covers have two punch holes for the binding string. Two systems of foliation are used: numerical and traditional Burmese³. The numbers are written in the upper left corner of the R of each folio: on the R of the first folio there is number 1, on the R of the second 2, etc. The Burmese foliation starts on the V of each folio: there is *ka* on the V of the first folio, *kā* on the V of the second, etc.

Folios 1 - 95 (V: *ka - jā³*): the two systems of foliation correspond perfectly up to folio 94 (V: *jo²*). The V of folio 95 is marked with *jā³* instead of *jaṃ*; *jā³* is the last letter in the set of 12 folios starting with *ja*. In this set folio *jaṃ* is missing. Folio 94 V (= *jo²*) ends with: ...*apicchakathā sandhuṭhikathā paviveka*,⁴ and folio 95 R (V: *jā³*) continues with: *cetaso samādhissa vivaṭṭana cetovivaṭṭo*...⁵ There is a lacuna in the text which was written on the missing folio *jaṃ* that was originally inserted between folios 94 (V: *jo²*) and 95 (V: *jā³*).

Folios 96 - 106 (V: *mcha - mchā³*): the Vs of these folios are marked with *mcha*, *mchī*, *mchī*, *mchu*, *mchū*, *mche*, *mchai*, *mcho*, *mcho²*, *mchaṃ*, *mchā³*;⁶ folio *mchā* is obviously missing.⁷ Folio 96 V (= *mcha*) ends with ...*gāmante kāyavivekaṃ na labhanti cittavive*,⁸ and folio 97 R (V: *mchī*) continues *pakkhagaṇaṇato pannarasso upavasitabbato*...⁹ There is a lacuna which was written on the missing folio *mchā*.

Folios 107 - 118 (V: *ṇa - ṇā³*): this set of folios is complete.

¹ Prome (Pyè) is a town on Irrawaddy river in South Burma.

² The last Anglo-Burmese war ended in November 1885; see M. H. Aung, *A History of Burma* (New York: Columbia University Press, 1967), pp. 261-63; PLB, p. 94.

³ Burmese system of foliation of palm leaf Mss. uses consonants (*ka*, *kha*, *ga*, *gha*, *ṇa*, etc.) combined with *aṅga* "set of 12 vowels" in the following alphabetical order: *ka*, *kā*, *ki*, *kī*, *ku*, *kū*, *ke*, *kai*, *ko*, *ko²*, *kaṃ*, *kā³*, *kha*, etc. (see H. Bechert et al., *Burmese Manuscripts* (Wiesbaden: Franz Steiner Verlag, 1979), p. xviii).

⁴ Cf. B2 I 158, 11. In order to present individual characteristics of the sources I compare all the Mss. and printed editions with the latest complete Burmese edition (B2) of Mp-ṭ, i. e. Chaṭṭhasaṅgāyanā edition, 1961.

⁵ Cf. B2 I 160, 7.

⁶ This set, following the set starting with *ja*, should be marked with *jha*, (*jhā*), *jhi*, *jhī*, etc.

⁷ Although L. D. Barnett in his "Catalogue of Pāli Manuscripts in the British Museum" (Unpublished manuscript, Student's Room, Department of Oriental Printed Books and Manuscripts, British Library, cat. no. B14. London, n. d., p. 17) mentions the folio *jhā* as one of the "wanting" folios, there is consonant-group *mch-* clearly written on all the folios of this set.

⁸ Cf. B2 I 163, 12.

⁹ *Ibid.*, 165, 5.

Folios 119 - 128 (V: *ṭa - ṭā³*): two folios (V: *ṭo, ṭo²*) are missing. Folio 126 V (=ṭa) ends with...*sabhāvapakatikā ti sabhāvabhūtā*,¹ and folio 127 R (V: *ṭam*) starts with *piṇḍikato guḷo apiṇḍikato phāṇitam*...² There is a lacuna which was written on the missing folios *ṭo, ṭo²*.

Folios 129 - 164 (V: *ṭha - dhā³*): these three sets of folios (*ṭha - ṭhā³, ḍa - ḍā³, dha - dhā³*) are complete.

Folios 165 - 172 (V: *ṇa - R: mī*): folios 165 (V: *ṇa*) and 166 (V: *ṇā*) are marked correctly. Folio 167 is also marked on its R with *ṇī* and on its lower left corner it is written in Roman script: "continued?" The V of folio 167 is completely blank. The V of folio 168 is marked with *ṇīṇ*, and is mostly blank. Folios 167 and 168 were obviously inserted between folios 166 (V: *ṇā*) and 169 (V: *ṇī*) instead of a folio which should be correctly marked on its V with *ṇī* and was most probably lost. Folios 169 - 171 (V: *ṇī, ṇu, ṇū*) are marked correctly. Folio 172 has its R marked with 172ff and with *mī*; its V is blank. At the end there are two more blank folios.

From the above description it can be concluded that the foliation using numbers was definitively written later than the Burmese one, perhaps by Rev. Simpson himself. Since it was written without checking the original foliation and the contents of the text there is no correspondence between the two foliations after folio 94 (V: *jo²*). There are altogether 174 folios whereas L. D. Barnett in his "Catalogue of Pāli Manuscripts in the British Museum" mentions only 171 folios.

On the R of the first folio there is only a heading *ṭikā ekkaniṭāṅgā Anūtrakkī*; it is written between the holes in the middle of the V (=ka): *rakkhantu sabba-devatā sabbabuddhā sappadhammā sappasamghānubhāvena bhadantu me*. On the left broad margin there is a correction which is supposed to be inserted in the second line, the exact spot is marked by two crosses³; on the right margin it is written *ṭikā ekkaniṭāṅgā Anūttirakkī*. Folio 2 R has also broad margins, and the text on its V (=kā) is written along the whole length of the folio with only small margins on both sides. The folios have usually eight lines, only occasionally nine. Two or four strokes (*daṇḍas*) are used for punctuation.

Folio 166 V (=ṇā) ends with: // // *idhi Manoraratha-*, and folio 167 R continues: - *purāṇiyā Anūttaranikāya ekanipātavaṇṇanāya anutthanatthādīpanā* // //, and repeats again: - *purāṇiyā Anūttaranikāya // ekanipātavaṇṇanāya // anutthānatthādīpanā* // // *ṭikā ekkaniṭāṅgā Anūtrakkī* // // . Folio 167 V is blank. Here ends *ekkanipātāṅgā*.

¹ Ibid., 219, 5.

² Ibid., 222, 20.

³ For detailed description of this correction see Notes on the first verse.

In the middle of folio 168 R there is an illegible oval stamp and the title: *ṭikā dukkanipāt Aṅgutrakrī*. The text on its V (=ṇīṇ) is written only in the middle starting with: *namo tassa ti // // dukanipātassa pathame//*.¹ The text on folio 169 R has also broad margins. On the V (=ṇī) of folio 169 and on the following two folios (170, V: ṇu; 171, V: ṇū) the text is written again along the whole length of the folios. Folio 171 V (=ṇū) ends with: *idaṃ kātuṃ na yuttan ti evaṃ vayaṃ*.² Folios 168-171 contain the beginning of *dukanipātaṭṭikā*.

The following folio, its R marked with 172ff and *mī*, is inscribed only in the middle with the following passage which is the end of *tikanipātaṭṭikā*: *kohavanaro taṃ etaṃ ekagāhikam eva attato ... sariradukkakāraṇan ti*.³ On its left margin is written: *ṭikā tikkanipāt Aṅgutrakrī* and its V is blank. Between folios 171 (V: ṇū) and 172ff/*mī* there are missing folios *ṇe-mi* are missing; they would contain most of the *duka-* and *tika-nipātaṭṭikā*.⁴ The Ms. is obviously not complete.

Since the Ms. has not been re-inked lately the microfilm sent from the British Library has many passages that are illegible or not very clear; they will be noted in the footnotes of my edition (Mp-ṭ 1).

C - Ms. of Catuttha Sāratthamañjūsā, Aṅguttaranikāyaṭṭhakathā ṭikā, from the Library of the Colombo Museum; W. A. de Silva describes it in his catalogue as "explanatory work on Manōratha Pūraṇi, Aṅguttara Nikāya Atthakatha by a pupil of Sumēdha Thēra."⁵ The Ms. was microfilmed by the Department of National Archives, Colombo, Sri Lanka (Ford Foundation Project, roll 78, dated 13. 6. 1985), and the copy of the microfilm that was made for me is dated 18. 3. 1991. During my stay in Sri Lanka (Feb. - Aug. 1991) I was also able to collate a portion of this Ms. in the Library of the Colombo Museum, Colombo.

¹ Cf. B2 II 1, 1.

² Ibid., 6, 17.

³ Ibid., 220, 8-14.

⁴ Ibid., 6, 18 - 220, 8.

⁵ W. A. de Silva, *Catalogue of Palm Leaf Manuscripts in the Library of the Colombo Museum* (Colombo; Ceylon Government Press, 1938), p. 37, s. v. Ms. 111, [D4]. The beginning and the end of the Ms. quoted in this catalogue have several mistakes in transliteration which do not occur in the Ms., e. g.: *saṃghaṃ* (C *saṃghañ*); *-kāriṇaṃ* (C *-kāraṇaṃ*); *parisuddha-* (C *parisuddha*), etc. The catalogue also omits verse 4 from the beginning of the text (*saṃghassa pitaraṃ vande...*) which is not omitted in the Ms.

The Ms. contains the entire Mp-ṭ and has 531 folios (*ka-ḷi*) with seven, occasionally eight lines.¹ The wooden covers and all the folios have two punch holes for the binding string. The Ms. is well preserved, the letters are well formed, properly inked and relatively easy to read; the text is punctuated with signs *kuṇḍaliya* ("ear-drop") and *kākapada* ("crows' feet").² Each folio has two kinds of foliation: traditional Sinhalese³ and numerical. Traditional Sinhalese foliation is written on the R of each folio starting with folio 2. The text starts in the middle of the R of the first folio with *namo tassa...*; on its left margin it is written *sva-sti si-ddha-m* and its V is blank. From folio 2 onwards the text is written along the whole length of the folios and the traditional foliation continues without any omission: *kā, ki, kī, ku, kū*, etc. Numbers are written on both sides of the folios starting with V of the first folio where it is written 1-v; folio *kā* R is numbered 2 and its V 2-v; folio *ki* R is numbered 3 and its V 3-v, etc. The R of the last folio (*ḷi*) is marked with 531 and its V with 531-v. The two foliations correspond perfectly and it seems that they were written at the same time.

On the R of the last folio the Ms. ends with:

*Aṅguttaranipātaṭṭhakathāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā - iti Maṇorathapūraṇiyā
Aṅguttaranikāyaṭṭhakathāya ekādasanipātavaṇṇanāya anuttānattha-
dīpanā niṭṭhitā - sotthi hotu - subham atthu - dukkhā muñcatu .*

Underneath a date is written in English: "Wednesday 2 July 1890". On the right side of the folio there is the following note in Roman script:

*Buddhassa Bhagavato Parinibbānato Dve Sahassa Chatu Satādhika
Chatuttinsatime vasse Asāhiyā Kāla Pakkhe Patipadā Badavāre
Mayā M. D. F. Ekanayaka miti nāmena Mano Rathapurani Anguttara
Tikāyan Colamban iti kkhaiyate kotukāgara Rāja Potthaka Gehe
likkhittvā nitthāpito. ⁴*

¹ W. A. de Silva describes in his catalogue (p.37, s. v. Ms. 111, [D4]): "Talipat, Foll 531 (*ka - ḷi*), 21,5 in. by 2,25 in., 7lines, 18,5 in. long on a page. Letters well formed, small, 7 to an inch. Pali prose. "

² See C. E. Godakumbura, *Catalogue of Ceylonese Manuscripts* (Copenhagen: Royal Library, 1980), p. li; W. A. de Silva, *Catalogue of Palm Leaf Manuscripts in the Library of the Colombo Museum* (Colombo; Ceylon Government Press, 1938), pp. xix-xx.

³ Sinhalese system of foliation combines consonants (*ka, kha, ga, gha, na*, etc.) with 16 vowels in the following order: *ka, kā, ki, kī, ku, kū, kṛ, kṛī, kḷ, kḷī, ke, kai, ko, kau, kaṃ, kaḥ*; see C. E. Godakumbura, *Catalogue of Ceylonese Manuscripts* (Copenhagen: Royal Library, 1980), p. l; W. A. de Silva, *Catalogue of Palm Leaf Manuscripts in the Library of the Colombo Museum* (Colombo; Ceylon Government Press, 1938), pp. xv-xvi.

⁴ Cf. W. A. de Silva, *Catalogue of Palm Leaf Manuscripts in the Library of the Colombo Museum* (Colombo; Ceylon Government Press, 1938), p. 37, where the spelling is slightly different.

W. A. de Silva translates this note as follows:

I, M. D. F. Ekanāyake, completed the writing of this manuscript of the Tika of Maṅorathapūraṇi of Anguttara in Esala (July) in the Buddhist Era 2434, for the Oriental Library of the Colombo Museum.

1890 A. C.¹

D - Ms. from Śrī Saddharmagupta Pirivena, Doṃbavala, Uḍugampōḷa.² Ven. Uḍugampōḷa Piyananda Thero, the head monk of Śrī Saddharmagupta Pirivena, and Ven. D. Sunita from Sarasvatī Pirivena, Balagalla, helped me to organise the microfilming of the Ms. at "Chitraphoto Microfilming Centre" in Colombo (photographed by J. A. D. D. Jayasuriya, on March 25, 1991). Although the Ms. is well preserved and the writing relatively clear it needs re-inking; the microfilm is difficult to read.

The Ms. contains the entire Mp-ṭ and has 382 folios. All the folios as well as both wooden covers have two punch holes for the binding string. The text is written in small, round letters, has nine lines on each folio, and is punctuated with *kuṇḍaliya* and *kākapada*. Both foliations, traditional Sinhalese and numerical, are used; they perfectly correspond up to folio *bhe* which has on its R number 379, and on its V number 379-v. The entire text of Mp-ṭ is written on folios *ka* - *bhe* (R: 1 - 379). On the R of the first folio, marked with *ka* and 1, there is nothing written but *sva-sti si-ddha-m* on its right side. The text begins in the middle of the V of the first folio (1-v) with: *namo tassa...*; on both sides of the text there are two symmetrical floral decorations. The text ends on folio *bhe* V (379-v) with:

*iti Maṅorathapurāṇiyā Aṅguttaranikāyatṭhakathāya ekādasanipāta-
vaṇṇanāya anuttānatthadīpanā niṭṭhitā - siddhir astu.*

There are three more folios following folio *bhe*; on the R of the first one is written 380, and on its V 380-v; the next two folios which are the last have no foliation at all. On folio 380 there is a traditional "table of contents"³ which begins on its V (from *gā 1 - dutiyo vaggio* up to *ṭhaṃ - bhaṇḍavaggio paṭhamo*) and continues on its R (from *ḍhi - catuvaggio dutiyo* up to *ḍhī - navamo vaggio*). Here the foliation is obviously wrong (380-v instead of 380 and vice versa) which indicates that the numerical foliation was most probably written later than the Sinhalese. The "table of contents" continues on

¹ Ibid.

² See LPP, vol. 2, p. 1, s. v. *Aṅguttaranikāya ṭīkā* (temple 665).

³ According to Ven. Uḍugampōḷa Piyananda Thero this is the proof that the Ms. is complete.

the R of the next folio (381) describing the contents of folios *dh| - bhe*; since it is not inked at all it is extremely difficult to read. On the upper left corner of the V of this folio it is written:

tevijaññā samāhite jāgariyānuyuttā vipassakā dhammadharā visesadassī .

On the R of the last folio (382) there is a note in Sinhalese which reads as follows:

*Vīdiyavatte Vikramasuryya Pālukuṭṭigē Sīman Pranāndu Murutavala
polis-mulādāniyā visin liyavā Saddhammaguttapiriveṇaṭa pudana ladī
94 - 9 - 3*

Translation:

Police officer from Murutavala, Vīdiyavatte Vikramasuryya Pālukuṭṭigē Sīman Pranāndu [Simon Fernando], had made [this Ms.] to be copied and offered it to Saddhammagutta Piriveṇa. 3. 9. 1894.¹

H - Ms. from Bōdhi-aṅganārāmaya Jīnavaravaṃsālaṅkāra Dhammapāla Pustakālaya, Sapugahatammaṭa, Hunumulla.² The Ms. was traced with the help of the Vice-Chancellor of the University of Kelaniya, Prof. M. M. J. Marasinghe, and was microfilmed at the Department of National Archives, Colombo (date: March 31, 1991; title of the record: *Aṅguttara nikāya ṭikāva*; operator: M. Rangith).

This Ms. contains the entire Mp-ṭ; it has 400 folios (*ka - me*),³ and an additional folio which is not marked. Only traditional Sinhalese foliation is used, with several irregularities. There are ten lines written on each folio, the letters are small and well formed. The text is punctuated with *kuṇḍaliya* and *kākapada* signs. Since the Ms. has not been re-inked lately the microfilm is very difficult to read. The foliation is written on the left margin of the R side of each but the last folio. All the folios as well as both wooden covers have two punch holes for the binding string.

Folios *ka - ghaḥ*: the Ms. starts with: *namo tassa*...in the middle of *ka* R and its V is blank.

Folios *ṇa - ṇaḥ*: folio *ṇ|* R has only three lines and its V is blank. The following folio (*ṇ|*) repeats the whole passage from *ṇ|* R. Other folios from this set have no irregularities.

¹ Translated by Dr T. Rajapatirana.

² See LPP, vol. 2, p. 1, s. v. *Aṅguttaranikāya ṭikā* (temple 69).

³ If the foliation was correct *ka - me* would correspond to 395 folios only; see W. A. de Silva, *Catalogue of Palm Leaf Manuscripts in the Library of the Colombo Museum* (Colombo; Ceylon Government Press, 1938), p. xv. Since the foliation is irregular (*ka - me* = 400 folios) this Ms. has additional 5 folios which are discussed below.

Folios *jha - jhaḥ*: this set has only 15 folios. Instead of folios *jho, jhau* there is only one folio with double foliation *jho/jhau*. In spite of this double foliation there is no lacuna in the text.

Folios *ḍaḥ - dhṝ* are marked also with *ñī̄ - tā*; the foliation *ñī̄ - tā* is written below the foliation *ḍaḥ - dhṝ* and it is on most folios crossed out with two strokes. Folio *dhṝ* is an exception; its second foliation *tā* was not crossed out and therefore this folio was misplaced between folios *tā* and *tī*. Its correct foliation would be *dhṝ* because the text on the folio perfectly fills the lacuna between folios *dhṝ* and *dhḷ* (on *dhḷ* there is also number 1).

Folios *ta - taḥ*: the text on folios *ta - tī* is very disordered; although there are several lacunae on each of these folios nothing is missing. If the disconnected passages were re-arranged the text would be without a lacuna. On folio *ta* V, l. 7, the text is disconnected at: *sāmisampadā hi pakatisampad-*;¹ it continues with: *ayassa Sīvalittherassa...*² and ends: *...tato jā-*.³ The text continues on folio *tā* R without any lacuna up to *tā* V, l. 3: *...udāhāraghoso assā ti,*⁴ where a lacuna appears and is followed by: *kadaṃ sampadeti...*⁵ which is a continuation of *ta* V, l. 7. Folio *tā* V ends with: *...bhikkhūnaṃ nīkaṃ-*.⁶ Folio *tī* R starts without any irregularity up to l. 2: *...aññāpi sa so,*⁷ where the text repeats *kāraṇaṃ assā ti...*⁸ and then continues without any interruption till the end of the folio which ends with: *...vilīvakārakā migamacchādī-*.⁹ On folio *tī* R, after l. 10: *...gahetvā amhākaṃ,*¹⁰ there is a lacuna and then the text continues with: *guṇaparipuṇṇabhāvena pureṇa tī porī...*¹¹

Folios *dha - dhaḥ*: this set has 22 instead of 16 folios which is normal, and all of them have double foliation. The first 8 folios are marked both with *dha - dhṝ* and with *ṇe - tā*. The following 14 folios have irregular Sinhalese foliation (*dhḷ, dhḹ, dhe, dhai, dho, dhau, dhāṃ, dhaḥ*) as well as numerical (1 - 14) written below the letters; the first set of folios *dhḷ - dhau* is numbered 1 - 6, the second set of folios *dhḷ - dhau* is numbered 7 - 12, the last two folios (*dhāṃ, dhaḥ*) are

¹ Cf. B2 II 313, 12.

² Ibid., 318, 8.

³ Ibid., 318, 26.

⁴ Ibid., 321, 5.

⁵ Ibid., 313, 12.

⁶ Ibid., 314, 23.

⁷ Ibid., 315, 4.

⁸ Ibid., 313, 19.

⁹ Ibid., 316, 26.

¹⁰ Ibid., 318, 10.

¹¹ Ibid., 321, 5.

numbered 13 and 14. In spite of this irregular foliation there seems to be no omissions or additions, and the text continues without interruption.

Folios *na - me*: this set has correct foliation and the text is uninterrupted. The Ms. ends on folio *me V* with:

*Aṅguttaranipātaṭṭhakathāvaṇṇanāniṭṭhitā - iti Manorathapurāṇiyā
Aṅguttaranikāyaṭṭhakathāya ekādasanipātavaṇṇanāya anuttānattha-dīpanā niṭṭhitā -
siddhir astu.*

At the end there is another folio without foliation; on its R it is written:

*gāme ta...gāme Tammiṭṭanāma Mahivissute gāmahojakenāyaṃ ṭikā
likhāpetvā jinasāsanavuddhiyā sambuddhapariniḥḥānā dvisahassa-
catussate sattatāḷisame vasse Māghamāsamhi ce mayā sukkapakkhe
ca sambhūte Ravivāre suddhamānasā ca cuddase Don Hendrik
Prēravhayena pūjita suddhamanasā ti.*

Translation:

This *ṭikā* was ordered to be copied for the prosperity of the teaching of the Buddha by Don Hendrik called Prēra [Perera], a village headman from the village Tammiṭṭa, known as Mahi, and was offered with a pure mind in the year 2447 after the *pariniḥḥāna* of the Sambuddha, on Sunday of the fourteenth day of the bright fortnight of the month Māgha.¹

The Ms. was offered to the temple in the beginning of the year 1904 A. D.

P - Ms. from Saddharmodaya Pirivena, Vaḷapoḷa, Pāṇaduraya.² Ven. A. Sumaṅgala, head monk of Saddharmodaya Pirivena, helped me to arrange the microfilming at "Chitraphoto Microfilming Centre", Colombo (photographed by J. A. D. D. Jayasuriya, on May 17, 1991). The Ms. is not in a very good condition; although it contains probably the entire Mp-ṭ most of its folios are not inked and are therefore illegible. It was possible to microfilm only 90 folios and even those have many passages that are difficult to read.

Each folio has 9 lines written in small round letters that are clearly formed. The wooden covers and all the folios have two punch holes for the binding string. The text is punctuated with *kākapada* and *kuṇḍaliya* signs.

¹ Māgha corresponds to January-February.

² See LPP, vol. 2, p. 1, s. v. *Aṅguttaranikāya ṭikā* (temple 484).

Folios *ka - ku*: these five folios contain the beginning of the text. The R of the first folio is blank; on its left side there is an oval stamp on which it is written: "Siri Saddharmodaya Pustakalaya Walapola, Panadure". The text starts on its V, which has broad margins; the beginning is traditional: *namo tassa...* On the left broad margin it is written *sva-sti si-ddha-m* and a letter *ka*. The next four folios (*kā - ku*) have normal margins. The text on folio *ku* V ends with: *...cuddasa buddhañāṇāni solasañāṇa*.¹ These four folios have on their Rs two kinds of foliation: on their left margins there are letters *kā, ki, kī, ku*, and on their right margins there are numbers 2, 3, 4, 5 with a letter *sa* written under each of them. The folios *ki, kī* and *ku* are badly inked and very difficult to read.

Folios *ñah - nah*: these 80 folios belong to *duka-, tika-* and *catukkanipātaṭīkā*. The R of folio *ñah* begins with: *kerāṭiko nekatikavāṇijo ti...*² Then the text continues uninterrupted up to *nah* V which ends with: *...anathassa pahānaṃ seyyathidaṃ pariccageṇa lobhā*.³ On the R of each folio there are two foliations: Sinhalese foliation (*ñah - nah* with *dhū* missing) which is written on the left margin, and numerical foliation (42 - 121) written on the right margin. So the folio *ñah* has on its right margin number 42, and the folio *nah* is also numbered 121. Although folio *dhū* is missing the numbering continues without interruption and there is no lacuna in the text; folio *dhu*, numbered 95, is followed by folio *dhṛ* which is numbered 96. Folios *dhṛ - nah* are numbered 96 - 121, and not 97 - 122 as expected. Since there is no lacuna in the text the numerical foliation seems to be the original one and Sinhalese foliation was most probably written later.

Folios *li - lū*: the text on the folio *lū* belongs to *aṭṭhakanipātaṭīkā* and precedes the text on the folios *li - lu* which belongs to *ekādasakanipātaṭīkā*. Folio *lū* has on its R left margin the letter *lū* and on its right margin number 268 with a letter *sa* underneath; its R starts: *-ha sadīyati taṃ sandhāya vadati...*,⁴ and its V ends: *...āvajjantassa laddhāya pā*.⁵ Folio *li* R is nearly completely illegible and *li* V starts with: *gavesati taṃ talākaṃ...*⁶ From here onwards the text continues without lacuna. Mp-ṭ ends on folio *lu* R with:

*Aṅguttaranipātaṭṭhakathāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā - iti Manorathapūraṇiyā
Aṅguttaranikāyaṭṭhakathāya ekādasakanipātavaṇṇanāya anuttānatha-
dīpanā samattā - siddhir astu.*

¹ Cf. B2 I 11, 18.

² Ibid., II 66, 4.

³ Ibid., II 259, 12.

⁴ Ibid., III 236, 9.

⁵ Ibid., III 238, 8.

⁶ Ibid., III 368, 10.

Folio *lu* V is blank. Folios *li*, *lī* and *lu* have on their right margin R also numbers 312, 313 and 314.

At the end of the Ms. there is another folio that is not marked. On both its sides is written: *āṅguttaraṭṭikā*. It seems that this folio was misplaced and should be placed in the beginning of the Ms. as the first one. The name of the donor, owner or scribe, of the temple to which the Ms. was offered and the date when the copying was completed are not mentioned.

S - Ms. from Śrī Laṅkā Vidyālaya Pirivena, Maradāna, Colombo. Sōmadāsa mentions that there are two incomplete (*asampūrṇa*) Mss. of Mp-ṭ in the library of Śrī Laṅkā Vidyālaya Pirivena¹ but I was able to find only one. Ven. Baddegama Vimalavaṃsa, the head monk of the Pirivena, and Ven. M. Aggadhamma, the temple librarian, helped me to arrange the microfilming at "Chitraphoto Microfilming Centre", Colombo (photographed by J. A. D. D. Jayasuriya, on April 1, 1991).

The Ms. is not complete and several folios are missing. There are altogether 310 folios, 293 with foliation and 17 additional folios without any mark. Two systems of foliation are used: numerical and traditional Sinhalese. Each folio has on the left margin of its R Sinhalese foliation which starts with *gha* and continues irregularly up to *br̄*, and on the right margin of its R there are numbers 49 - 341. The first 48 folios (*ka - gaḥ*, 1 - 48) are missing. The two foliations do not perfectly correspond to each other; in Sinhalese foliation there are two lacunae while the numbers continue without any interruption.

Folios *gha - ghaḥ*: folio *gha* starts with: *padasambhavo veditabbo keci pana...*² There is no lacuna in this set.

Folios *ṭha - ṭhaḥ*: folio *ṭhī*, numbered 186, is followed by folios *ṭhau*, *ṭhām*, *ṭhaḥ* that are numbered 187, 188 and 189. Although folios *ṭhe*, *ṭhai* and *ṭho* are missing there is no lacuna in the text. Folio *ṭhī* (186) V ends: *...paṃsu-kūlavaddhānaṃ ekapaṭṭarapuṭṭānaṃ attāya attano*, and folio *ṭhau* (187) R continues without any omission: *pahenakaṃ pamānen'eva uparimaripaccasaṃ nivatteti gāma bhikkhāya...*³

Folios *tha - thaḥ* are missing. Folio *taḥ* (253) is followed by the set of folios *da - daḥ* (254 - 269); although the whole set *tha - thaḥ* is missing there is no lacuna in the text. Folio *taḥ* (253) V ends: *..sabrahmacārihi samāgamena peto - aṭṭhame*

¹ See LPP, vol. 2, p. 1, s. v. *Āṅguttaranikāya ṭikā* (temple 671, 2 incomplete Mss.).

² Cf. B2 I 134, 2.

³ Ibid., II 269, 2.

macchaghātakan ti, and folio *da* (254) R continues without any omission: *macchabandham kevattam orabbhikādisu urabbhā...*¹

The text ends on folio *br̄*(341) V with:

*iti Aṅguttanikāyaṭṭhakathāya ekādasanīpātavaṇṇanāya anuttānattha-
dīpanā niṭṭhitā - siddhir astu - subham astu - jayam astu.*

Since there are no lacunae in the text where Sinhalese foliation is interrupted it seems that the numerical foliation was written earlier than the Sinhalese one.

Folios *gha - pū* have ten lines and folios *pr̄ - br̄* nine. The letters are very small and sometimes difficult to read, the Ms. needs re-inking. *Kākapada* and *kuṇḍaliya* are used for punctuation. The two wooden covers and all folios have two punch holes for the binding string.

The Ms. has additional 17 folios which are without foliation. Eight of them have on their Rs the headings of the chapters of Mp-ṭ; their Vs are blank. The remaining nine folios are blank; seven of them precede all the folios with headings except the first one, and two of them are at the end of the Ms. After each heading folio the text begins, with broad margins, on the V of the following folio.

The first heading folio precedes *gha* (49); and on its R the heading is written with big letters: *paṭhamanīpātalīnatthappakāsaṇā dutiyo.*

The second heading folio precedes *chū* (102); it has the heading: *dukanīpātalīnatthappakāsaṇā tatiyo.*

The third heading folio precedes *jau* (126); it has the heading: *tikanīpātalīnatthappakāsaṇā catuttho.*

The fourth heading folio precedes *ṭe* (171); it has the heading: *catukkanīpātalīnatthappakāsaṇā pañcamo.*

The fifth heading folio precedes *ṇī* (225); it has the heading: *pañcakanīpātalīnatthappakāsaṇā chaṭṭho.*

The sixth heading folio precedes *te* (248); it has the heading: *chakkasattakanīpātalīnatthappakāsaṇā sattam.*

The seventh heading folio precedes *nā* (287); it has the heading: *aṭṭhakanavakanīpātalīnatthappakāsaṇā aṭṭhamo.*

The eighth heading folio precedes *phi* (320); it has the heading: *dasakanīpātalīnatthappakāsaṇā navamo.*

Underneath each of the main headings is written in much smaller letters: *aṅguttaraṭṭhikā*.

¹ Ibid., III 98, 1.

The name of the donor, owner or scribe, of the temple to which the Ms. was offered, and the date when the copying was completed are not mentioned.

During my stay in Sri Lanka (February - August 1991) I also visited the following four temples mentioned by Sōmadāsa as the temples possessing Mss. of Mp-ṭ:

1. Tapodhanārāma Purāṇa Mahāvihāraya, Kāṭapaḷagoḍa, Karandeniya, Vatugedara, Ambalaṅgoḍa.¹ I visited the temple in February 1991 and was informed that there was no such Ms.

2. Śailabimbārāmaya, Doḍandūva.² I visited the temple on several occasions during my stay near Ambalaṅgoḍa in February 1991; after searching through the entire library I was not able to trace the Ms of Mp-ṭ. The temple library was not in a very good condition.

3. Vidyālaṅkāra Pirivena, Kālaniya.³ In March 1991 the librarian of the Pirivena informed me by mail that the Ms. of Mp-ṭ was not available in their library; on June 10, 1991, I personally visited the library hoping that the Ms. might have been returned in the meantime but my visit was without success.

4. Śrī Siddhārtha Pustakālaya, Māṇikhinna, Hurikaḍuva.⁴ I visited the temple library on several occasions in April and May 1991. The head monk, Ven. B. Dhammāloka Thera, allowed me to check every Ms. in the Pustakālaya but the search was without success.

I was unable to visit the following two temples in the South of Sri Lanka which, according to Sōmadāsa's catalogue, also possess Mss. of Mp-ṭ:

1. Sudarśanārāmaya (Siri Sudassanārāmaya), Goḍapiṭiya, Akurāssa.⁵

2. Sudarśanārāmaya, Vālihindā, Denipiṭiya.⁶

I wrote several letters to these two temples asking for information regarding the Mss. of Mp-ṭ but there was no reply.

Without a good and reliable catalogue the search for Mss. in Asia can become extremely difficult and time consuming. Sōmadāsa's catalogue, however good and useful it might have been in the past, is nowadays out of date and full of inaccuracies that came with the changes (*aniccā vata saṅkhārā!*) during the last thirty years. There

¹ See LPP, vol. 1, p. 2, s. v. *Aṅguttaranikāya navaṭṭikā* (temple 348).

² Ibid. (temple 365).

³ Ibid., vol. 2, p. 1, s. v. *Aṅguttaranikāya ṭṭikā* (temple 512).

⁴ Ibid. (temple 570).

⁵ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 2, s. v. *Aṅguttaranikāya navaṭṭikā* (temple 519).

⁶ Ibid. (temple 581, 2 Mss.).

is a need for a new catalogue that would at least temporarily help those in search of Mss. in Sri Lanka.

During my short stay in Thailand (August 1991) I also visited the National Library, Bangkok, Bhikkhu Bhūmipālo Foundation, Wat Saket, Bangkok, and Wat Tama-o in Lamphan. I could not find any additional Ms. or edition of Mp-ṭ.

Printed editions

C 1 - *Sāratthamañjūsā nāmadheyya Manorathapūraṇīṭikā*, edited by Suguṇasāratthera and Ratanasāratthera (Colombo: G. F. Munasiṃha, 1907).

The heading page reads as follows:

*Sāratthamañjūsā nāmadheyya Manorathapūraṇīṭikā. Laṅkāśāsana-
sṛibhāradhārinā kavikulatilakena mahāpaññāveyyattiyena Sīri-
Sāriputtatherena mahāsāminā viracitā. "Kolonna" iti vissutagāme
Mahāvihāram ajjhāvasannena Suguṇasārattherena c' eva Vijjodaya-
pariveṇe upācariyena Ratanasārattherena cāti dvīhi khalitāvapāṭha
nirākaraṇena visodhitā. G. F. Munasiṃha nāmikena sogatena
Koḷambanagare Vijjāsāgara muddālaye muddāpitā. Printed at the
Vidyasagara Printing Works. 1907.*

This edition is mentioned by W. A. de Silva:¹ "Sārattha-Mañjūsā. Printed by N. J. Cooray and Sons, Colombo, 1907; pp.160, roy. 8vo." N. J. Cooray and Sons were probably the owners of Vidyasagara Printing Works. The names of the two editors are not given in this list. A photocopy of the book held in the Library of the Sinhalese Dictionary Department, University of Ceylon (acquired on July 4, 1952), was sent to me by Prof. M. H. F. Jayasuriya from University of Kelaniya. When I personally visited the Sinhalese Dictionary Office in February 1991 the copy of this edition was not there.

This edition contains most of the *ekakanipāṭaṭikā*. The photocopy has 160 pages; many short passages and especially the last few pages (pp. 157 - 160) are damaged and mostly illegible. Page 157 is legible up to l. 17: ...*parisuddhī viya visasassa*

¹ W. A. de Silva, "A List of Pali Books Printed in Ceylon in Sinhalese Characters" (JPTS 1910-1912, p. 150), under no. 185; see also A. K. Warder, *Indian Buddhism* (Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass, 1980), p. 529. This edition is not mentioned in CPD, Epilegomena to vol. I, p. 41*.

aparissuddhatāya,¹ and the rest is damaged and illegible. Page 158 starts with: *bhāvanāvidhi dassito...*,² and is legible with a few exceptions up to l. 16: ...*ṭhatvā vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā magga*.³ The following pages are illegible.

There are headers *Sāratthamañjūsā* and *ekakanipātattavaṇṇanā* on even pages throughout the book starting with page 2. The words from Mp explained in the *ṭikā* are in bold print which neither agrees with the bold printed words from Mp in C2 nor in B2. The sentences are well punctuated (full stop, comma, semicolon, question mark, etc.); there are a few minor printing mistakes (irregular breaks in the middle of some words), and quite a few damaged and illegible letters and passages which will be noted in the footnotes of my edition (Mp-ṭ 1).

C11 Variant readings given in the footnotes of Cl are marked in my edition (Mp-ṭ 1) with C11. The sources of these variant readings are not given; the editors probably used the Ms(s). of Mp-ṭ held either at Mahāvihāra in Kolonnava or in Vidyodaya Pirivena, Colombo,⁴ where they were residing. Variant readings are marked with *katthaci* (pp. 42, 79), *muddita aṭṭhakathāyaṃ*⁵ (pp. 42, 65, 71, 136) and *katthac' etāni aññākārena dissante* (p. 117). On p. 116 there is a note which indicates that definitely several sources were used for this edition; it reads as follows: *amhehi laddhesu potthakesv atrontā dissate, pacchā yatthakatthaci passeyyāma ce suddhapaṇṇe anto kareyyāma*.

B1 - *Aṅguttairṭikāpāṭh*,⁶ edited by Maung Lin (Moñ Lan³) (Rangoon: Kavi Myak Mhan Printing House, 1910).⁷

¹ Cf. B2 I 253, 2.

² Ibid., 253, 29.

³ Ibid., 254, 17.

⁴ LPP does not mention any Ms. of Mp-ṭ to be held in these two places.

⁵ This is most probably *Manorathapūraṇī, Aṅguttara-nikāya-aṭṭhakathā* (Peliyagoda: Satyasamuccaya Press, 1904).

⁶ =Aṅguttaraṭṭikāpāṭha (*pāṭh* is abbreviation for *pāṭha*; for transliteration of Burmese script and abbreviations in Burmese Mss. see H. Bechert et al., *Burmese Manuscripts, Verzeichnis der orientalischen Handschriften in Deutschland*, vol. 23, I (Wiesbaden: Franz Steiner Verlag, 1979), pp. xiv, xxi).

⁷ This edition is mentioned in L. D. Barnett, comp., *A Supplementary Catalogue of the Sanskrit, Pali, and Prakrit Books in the Library of the British Museum* (London: British Museum, 1908-1928), vol. 2, columns 946-947 (014098. c. 2.); CPD, Epilegomena to vol. I, p. 41*; A. K. Warder, *Indian Buddhism* (Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass, 1980), p. 529; T. C. H. Raper, and M. J. C. O'Keefe, eds., *Catalogue of the Pāli printed books in the India Office Library* (London: British Library, 1983), p. 62 (E 112/1-2).

I obtained a photocopy of this edition from the Library of the University of Peradeniya, Sri Lanka (no. 37251, The Baṭuvantuḍāva Bequest - Paṇḍit Baṭuvantuḍāva and Mrs. Agnes Bāṭuvantuḍāva, 6 January, 1945). It contains the entire Mp-ṭ in 2 vols.; vol. 1 contains *ekaka-*, *duka-* and *tikanipātaṭikā*, and vol. 2 the rest of Mp-ṭ, from *catukkanipātaṭikā* to *ekādasakanipātaṭikā*, and *nigamavaṇṇanā*. In the beginning of vol. 1 (p. ka) there are the following two verses:

modāya dhammakāminam / sāsanassa viruḥhiyā //
saṃsanditvā anekehi / sammāvisodhayim imam // //
evam pī saṃvirajjheyya / tamhi diṭṭhe anindiya //
taṃ viraddham visodhetvā / passantu dhammamāmakā // //

The verses are followed by a short preface in Burmese which reads as follows:

Many versions of this *ṭikā* have numerous mistakes because the text was not studied much and there are not many editions of it. Since the Sīhaḷa versions were not available, we had to use and compare only those faulty ones that were available to us. Our editing was done with the help of canonical and commentarial texts. So the main body of the text agrees with different versions, and the differences are indicated in the footnotes that are in small script. Variant readings are marked with asterisks, additional words or phrases are indicated with crosses, and omissions are in brackets. Numbers in the headers of each page indicate the pages of the *aṭṭhakathā*.¹ If any additional mistake is discovered please correct it.²

The editor does not give any further information on Burmese sources he used but it seems that there were many Mss. of Mp-ṭ (*saṃsanditvā anekehi*) available in Burma at that time.³ One of them, which seems to be the main source for this edition, is the Ms. with the following colophon quoted on the last page of vol. 2 (p. 500):

Paññājotābhidhajādi / rājaggurū ti antinā //
lañchanena vissutena / Bā³ karā ti ca ṭhānaso // //
Aṅguttaramahāṭikā / mahātherena sodhitā //
saṃsanditvā niṭṭhāpitā/ sakkarāje dayakkhepe // //

¹ Most probably *Manorathapūraṇi*, *Aṅguttara-nikāya-aṭṭhakathā*, 3 vols., edited by Maung Lin (Rangoon, 1908-1909); it is mentioned in L. D. Barnett, comp., *A Supplementary Catalogue of the Sanskrit, Pali, and Prakrit Books in the Library of the British Museum* (London: British Museum, 1908-1928), vol. 2, column 190.

² Translated by Suan Lu Zaw (Cvam³ Lū Jo²) from Canberra.

³ See *saṃsanditvā anekehi* in the introductory verse of this edition.

These two verses are followed by a short note in Burmese:

Here we include the colophon that is at the end of this version in order to indicate that our edition is based on the text edited by Bā³ karā charā to² during the reign of the king Mindon (Mañ³ Tun³) who supported Pañcamasaṅgāyanā.¹

Paññājotābhīdhaja,² also known as Bā³ karā charā to², became *saṅgharājā* in the year 1208 B. E. (1846 A. D.).³ He translated Aṅguttaranikāya and its commentary into Burmese,⁴ and according to the above verses also completed an edition of Mp-ṭ in the year 1218 B. E. (1856 A. D.). The date *Sakkarāje*⁵ *dayakkhepe* (=1218 B. E.) given in the verse above is written in the traditional *ka-ṭa-pa-ya* system.⁶ Considering the fact that Paññājotābhīdhaja was *saṅgharājā* at that time it is quite possible that his edition of Mp-ṭ was also used as the basic text (*mūlapāṭha*) for the Pañcamasaṅgāyanā (1868-1871) which was assembled during the reign of king Mindon (1852-1877).⁷

There are two types of headers on even pages starting with page 2: the first is the same throughout the book, i. e. *Aṅguttuirīkāpāṭh*, the second notes the portion of the Mp that is commented, e. g. : *pañāmaṅṅaṇṇan*; *ekakanipāt 1 - rūpādivaggavaṅṅanā*; *ekakanipāt 2 - nīvaraṇavaggavaṅṅanā*, etc. In each header there is also given in brackets, as mentioned in the Burmese preface, the corresponding page number of Mp commented in the *ṭikā*.

¹ Translated by Suan Lu Zaw.

² His full name is Paññājotābhīdhajamaḥādhammarājādhīrājaguruthera, see Sās Ne 136, 8-9.

³ *Ibid.*, p. 136, 1.5-9.

⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 136, l. 10-11: *Aṅguttaranikāyapāṭiyā taddaṭṭhakathāyañ ca atthayojanaṃ Marammahāsāya akāsi*. Cf. B. C. Law, trans., *The History of the Buddha's Religion (Sāsanaṅṅaṇṇa)* (London: Luzac and Co., 1952), p. 149: "He wrote in the Maramma language an exposition of the text Aṅguttara-Nikāya and its commentary." M. Bode refers to this passage in PLB, p. 92, n. 1, but she translates it differently: "The Aṅguttara-, Saṃyutta-, and Dīghanikāyas were translated with their commentaries. The authors of these translations were respectively Paññājotābhīdhaja..." Since Paññājotābhīdhaja edited Mp-ṭ it seems quite probable that he wrote at the same time also an interpretation of AN and Mp in Burmese (cf. CPD s. v. *atthayojanā*; PLB, p. 43).

⁵ *Sakkarāje* is Burmese era starting 638 A. D.; see H. Bechert et al., *Burmese Manuscripts*, Verzeichnis der orientalischen Handschriften in Deutschland, vol. 23, 1 (Wiesbaden: Franz Steiner Verlag, 1979), p. xix.

⁶ See W. A. de Silva, *Catalogue of Palm Leaf Manuscripts in the Library of the Colombo Museum* (Colombo; Ceylon Government Press, 1938), pp. xxiii-xxiv; H. Bechert et al., *Burmese Manuscripts*, Verzeichnis der orientalischen Handschriften in Deutschland, vol. 23, 1 (Wiesbaden: Franz Steiner Verlag, 1979), pp. xix-xx.

⁷ See PLB, p. 94.

This edition is printed in plain print and the sentences are well punctuated (one, two or four *daṇḍas*). Often several words are printed together, or there can be a break in the middle of a word. This seems to reflect the structure of the Burmese language.¹

B11 Variant readings given in the footnotes of B1 are marked in my edition (Mp-t 1) with B11. Variant readings have sometimes also additional short notes,² e. g.: *ti pi; iti pi pāṭho; iti pi pāṭho dissati; imass' antare ṭhitapāṭho katthaci yeva dissati; iti pāṭhātireko katthaci dissati; katthaci; iti bahūsu; bahu potthakesu eva dissati*. Occasionally, the editor's references to unspecified Pāli texts are given, e. g.: *ti pāliyaṃ dissati; ti aṭṭhakathāyaṃ dissati; iti aṭṭhakathāsu dissati; -iti vā -iti vā aṭṭhakathāsu dissati; iti byākaraṇesu dissati*. The editor sometimes suggests variants, e. g.: *ti pāṭhena bhavitabbaṃ; iti bhavitabbaṃ*; or gives various other suggestions, e. g.: *imasmim ṭhāne pāṭho ūno ti maññe / so vicāretabbo; iti ayaṃ pāṭho ūno ti maññe; ettha pāṭho ūno ti maññe; imassa antare ṭhitapāṭho patthakesu dissati / abhāvo va sundaro; aṭṭhakathāyaṃ natthi / avijjamāno va sundaro; abhāvo va sundaro; atireko viya dissati; imasmim ṭhāne pāṭho ūno ti maññe / bahupatthakesu pana īdiso ti dissati // paṇḍitehi vicāretabbo; imassa lakkhaṇassa antare ṭhitapāṭho dutiyasuttapariyosāne ṭhite yeva pāliyā sameti // lakkhaṇantarapāṭhassa ādimhi pāṭho ūno ti maññe // evam pi bahupotthakesu samānavasena vijjamānattā yathāvijjamānaṃ yeva thapito //*.

C2 - *Sāratthamañjūsā nam vū Aṅguttaranikāyaṭṭhakathāṭīkā*, edited by Jñānāvāsa Thera et al. (Colombo, E. C. Vīravardhana, 1930).

This edition is mentioned in *Encyclopaedia of Buddhism* s. v. "Aṅguttara-ṇaṭīkā."³ I made a copy of this edition held in the Library of University of Kelaniya (va. a. 294 318203 A, acc. no. 256).⁴ It contains the entire *ekakanipāṭaṭīkā*. The heading page reads as follows:

*Sāratthamañjūsā nam vū Aṅguttaranikāyaṭṭhakathāṭīkā. Ekaka-
nipātaya avasan koṭa ēti prathamabhāgaya. Prakāśaka: E. C.*

¹ See H. Bechert et al., *Burmese Manuscripts, Verzeichnis der orientalischen Handschriften in Deutschland*, vol. 23, 1 (Wiesbaden: Franz Steiner Verlag, 1979), pp. xxiii - xxiv.

² If they are important for the critical analysis of the text they are given in my edition (Mp-t 1) together with the variant readings marked with B11.

³ *EncBuddh*, vol. I, fasc. 4, p. 629; see also LPP, vol. 1 p. 2 where *Catuttha Sāratthamañjūsā* (=Mp-t) is mentioned as *Aṅguttaranikāya navaṭīkā* or *Manorathapūraṇī navaṭīkā*. This edition is not mentioned in CPD, Epilegomena to vol. I, p. 41*.

⁴ Copies of C2 are also available in Vidyodaya Pirivena, Colombo, and in the Library of the University of Peradeniya.

*Vīravardhana. Vīravardhana mudraṇālayehi mudrāpitayī. Koḷāmba
1930.*

The first two pages of the book contain corrigenda (*suddhipattam*) and on the last page there is a note in Sinhalese, signed E. C. Vīravardhana, and dated 20. 9. 1930, Colombo. It reads as follows:

Because of the interest of many people we are now publishing only the *ekakanipāta* of *Aṅguttaraṭṭikā*, although we have planned to publish it together with *duka* and *tikanipāta*. The index and the introduction will be included in the next issue containing *duka* and *tikanipāta*.

Śrī Jīānāvāsa Thero, the principal of Jīānavimala Vidyālaya in Ahungalle, was asked to properly edit and publish this text. After editing about 24 pages he said he was too busy to continue, and so the remaining pages were edited by another monk.¹

The text is well punctuated (full stop, comma, inverted commas, square brackets marked additions or omissions, etc.). The words from Mp that are explained in the *ṭikā* are in bold print which neither agrees completely with the bold printed words from Mp in C1 nor in B2. On even pages (starting with page 2) there are two headers, *Sāratthamañjūsā nāma* and *Aṅguttaranikāyaṭṭhakathā-ṭikā*; between them there is placed another header in square brackets noting the portion of Mp-ṭ, beginning with: *paṇāmaṇṇanā; ekakanipāta 1. 1. or ekaka 1. 1. vaṇṇanā; ekaka 1. 2. vaṇṇanā*, etc., and ending with: *ekakāyagatāsativāṇṇanā*.

C21, C22, C23 There are many variant readings in C2 the sources of which are not given and the abbreviations used for them are not explained. This information was probably intended to be published, as mentioned in the note of E. C. Vīravardhana above, in the introduction to the next volume which was never completed. It seems that the editors used several Sinhalese and Burmese Mss. of Mp-ṭ and possibly also some printed editions.² Several Mss. and printed editions of canonical and post-canonical Pāḷi texts are also quoted. In the footnotes there are the following abbreviations which could be tentatively interpreted as follows:

sī. (for *Sīhaḷakkhara*), *sī. ṭi.* (for *Sīhaḷakkharaṭṭikā*)³ - *Manorathapūraṇī-ṭikā* in Sinhalese script; in my edition (Mp-ṭ 1) it is marked with C21;

¹ Translated by Dr T. Rajapatirana.

² Most probably they used C1 (1907) and B1 (1910), or Mss. that were very similar to them.

³ See LPP, vol. 1, s. v. *Aṅguttaranikāya navaṭṭikā*, pt. II, s. v. *Aṅguttaranikāya ṭikā*.

ma. (for *Marammakkhara*), *ma. ṭi.* (for *Marammakkharaṭikā*)¹ - *Manorathapūraṇī-ṭikā* in Burmese script; in my edition (Mp-ṭ 1) it is marked with C22;

sī. ma. (for *Sīhaḷakkhara-Marammakkhara*), *sī. ma. ṭi.* (for *Sīhaḷakkhara-Marammakkharaṭikā*), *ma. sī. ṭi.* (for *Marammakkhara-Sīhaḷakkharaṭikā*) - *Manorathapūraṇī-ṭikā* in Sinhalese and/or Burmese script; in my edition (Mp-ṭ 1) they are marked with C21C22;

a. (for *aṭṭhakathā*) - *Manorathapūraṇī* (most probably in Sinhalese script);² variant readings marked with *a.* and all abbreviations listed below are in my edition (Mp-ṭ 1) marked with C23;³

ma. a. (for *Marammakkhara aṭṭhakathā*) - *Manorathapūraṇī* in Burmese script B⁴ ;

mu. a. (for *muddita-aṭṭhakathā*) - printed edition of *Manorathapūraṇī*;

sī. mu. a. or *mu. sī. a.* (for *Sīhaḷakkhara-muddita-aṭṭhakathā*) - Sinhalese printed edition of *Manorathapūraṇī*;⁵

mu. ma. a. (for *muddita-Marammakkhara-aṭṭhakathā*) - Burmese printed edition of *Manorathapūraṇī*;⁶

dī. (for *Dīghanikāya*) - *Dīghanikāya* (most probably in Sinhalese script);

dī. a. (for *Dīghanikāya-aṭṭhakathā*) - *Sumaṅgalavilāsinī* (most probably in Sinhalese script);

dī. (ni.) ṭi. (for *Dīgha-(nikāya)-ṭikā*) - *Sumaṅgalavilāsinī-purāṇaṭikā*;

sī. dī. ṭi. (for *Sīhaḷakkhara-Dīghanikāyaṭikā*) - *Sumaṅgalavilāsinī-purāṇaṭikā* in Sinhalese script;⁷

¹ In LPP there are no Burmese Ms(s). of Mp-ṭ mentioned to be held in the temple libraries of Sri Lanka.

² See LPP, vols. 1-2, s. v. *Aṅguttaranikāya aṭṭhakathā*. All the variant readings marked with the abbreviations below (marked with *a.*, *ma. a.*, etc.) are in my edition (Mp-ṭ 1) noted as C23; the original abbreviations will be given only when important for the critical analysis of Mp-ṭ 1.

³ The original abbreviations will be given in my edition (Mp-ṭ 1) only when they are important for critical analysis of the text.

⁴ In LPP, vol. 1, s. v. *Aṅguttaranikāya aṭṭhakathā* three Burmese Mss. of Mp are mentioned.

⁵ Probably *Manorathapūraṇī, Aṅguttara-nikāya-aṭṭhakathā* (Peliyagoda: Satyasamuccaya Press, 1904), or *Manorathapūraṇī, Aṅguttara-nikāya-aṭṭhakathā*, S. Hewavitarne Bequest, vol. 15 (Colombo: 1923).

⁶ Probably *Manorathapūraṇī, Aṅguttara-nikāya-aṭṭhakathā*, 3 vols., edited by Maung Lin (Rangoon, 1908-1909).

⁷ Many Mss. of Sv-pt mentioned are in LPP, vol. 1, s. v. *Dīghanikāya paṭṭhama (purāṇa) ṭikā*; vol. 2 s. v. *Dīghanikāya purāṇa ṭikā*; vol. 1, s. v. *Dīghanikāya dutiya ṭikā* and vol. 2, s. v. *Dīghanikāya navaṭikā*; see also Lily de Silva, "General Introduction" in Sv-pt Ee, pp. xi-xxv.

ma. dī. nī. tī. (for *Marammakkhara-Dīghanikāyaṭīkā*) - *Sumaṅgalavilāsini-purāṇaṭīkā* in Burmese script;¹

sā. dī. ṭī. (for *Sāratthadīpanīṭīkā*) - *Sāratthadīpanī, Samantapāsādikā-ṭīkā* (most probably in Sinhalese script);²

sā. dī. ṭī. mu. (for *Sāratthadīpanīṭīkā mudditā*) - printed edition of *Sāratthadīpanī, Samantapāsādikā-ṭīkā*;³

dha. a. (for *Dhammapada-aṭṭhakathā*) - *Dhammapada-aṭṭhakathā* (most probably in Sinhalese script).

In many footnotes there are also expressions like : *sabbattha, sabbattha ūnaṃ, ūnaṃ sabbattha, ti pi, etth' ūnatā dissate, katthaci, potthakesu, -ti bhāgo ettha na dissate, pāṭhappades' ettha nāsappatto dissati*;⁴ in few instances variant readings are quoted without mentioning their sources. In some cases the variants are more defined, e. g. : *pāḷiyaṃ, idaṃ paṭicca āgatabhāgassa Sīhaḷakkhara-muddita-aṭṭhakathāyaṃ ūnatā dissate, Aṃguttaratikanipāṭaṭṭhakathā*. In one footnote an opinion of the editors is expressed: *adhikan ti maññe, atha vā byākulam iti*.

B2 - *Sāratthamañjūsā nāma Aṅguttaraṭīkā*, 3 vols., Chaṭṭhasaṅgāyanā edition (Rangoon: Buddhasāsanasamiti Press, 1961).

This is the latest complete edition of Mp-ṭ; vol. 1 contains *ekakanipāṭaṭīkā*, vol. 2 *duka- tika-* and *catukkanipāṭaṭīkā*, and vol. 3 *pañcakādinipātānaṃ ṭīkā*. In the beginning of vol. 1 (pp. ka-jha) there is *Nidānakathā*⁵ followed by *mātīkā* which is also in the beginning of vols. 2-3. At the end of each volume there is an index of the words from Mp (printed in the text in bold print) commented in the *ṭīkā* (*saṃvaṇṇitapadānaṃ anukkamaṇīkā*). The last pages of vols. 2-3 contain corrigenda (*sodhanapattam*). There are two headers on even pages starting with page 2 of each volume. The first header marks the *nipāta*, e.g.: *Aṅguttaranikāya ekakanipāta-Aṅguttaraṭīkā, Aṅguttaranikāya dukanipāta-Aṅguttaraṭīkā*, etc.; the second one marks the part of the Mp that is commented, e. g.: *ganthārambhakathāvaṇṇanā, 1 - rūpādi-vaggavaṇṇanā, 2 - nīvaraṇappahānavaggavaṇṇanā*, etc.

¹ No Burmese Ms. of Sv-pṭ is mentioned in LPP. L. S. Cousins mentions Sv-pṭ Be 1906, 1912 and 1915, see "Dhammapāla and the Ṭīkā Literature", *Religion* 2, pt. 1 (1972), p. 163.

² See LPP, vol. 1, s. v. *Samantapāsādikā dutiyaṭīkā*; vol. 2, s. v. *Sāmantapāsādikā majjhimaṭīkā*.

³ Most probably Sp-ṭ Ce 1914, or Sp-ṭ Be 1902-1924.

⁴ They will be mentioned in my edition (Mp-ṭ 1) if they are important for the critical analysis of the text.

⁵ See F. R. von Hamm, "Zu einigen neueren Ausgaben des Pāli-Tipīṭaka", *Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenländischen Gesellschaft* 112 (1962), pp. 366-377.

The text is well punctuated (one or two *daṇḍas*, comma, question mark, etc.). There are titles and subtitles for each division and subdivision of the text; they correspond to the divisions of Mp Be, and the end of each one is also noted, e. g.: *ganthārambhakathāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā*, etc.

B21, B22 The sources of B2 are not given; considering the fact that the Chaṭṭhasaṅgāyanā editions of the canonical texts are based on the Pañcamasaṅgāyanā editions,¹ it is likely that B1, which is based on the Ms. edited by Paññā-jotābhīdhaja twelve years before the Pañcamasaṅgāyanā and most probably also used for that occasion, was the main source (*sarīra*, *mūlapoṭṭhaka*) of B2. In *Nidānakathā* it is only mentioned that the editions of the non-canonical texts were prepared using the "basic books" (*mūlapoṭṭhaka*) and comparing them with the Burmese and foreign sources.² The variant readings are marked with

sī (for *Sīhaḷapothhake*) - a Sinhalese (Ms. or edition) of Mp-ṭ;³ in my edition (Mp-ṭ 1) they are marked with B21

ka (for *katthaci Marammapothhake*) - a Burmese (Ms. or edition) of Mp-ṭ;⁴ in my edition (Mp-ṭ 1) they are marked with B22.

question mark - it marks the readings that were found in some sources but were doubtful and therefore discussed: "*siyā nu kho porāṇapāṭho*" *ti takkitapāṭho*;⁵ these readings are not found in the portion of B2 which is used for my edition (Mp-ṭ 1).

There are also many footnotes that refer to various Pāli and occasionally Sanskrit texts; Pāli texts are always quoted from Chaṭṭhasaṅgāyanā editions. In some

¹ Ibid., p 368, l. 10 foll.: *tasmā mayam dāni piṭaka-pothhakāni pañcama-saṅgīti-silā-lekhāya samānetvā tāni-y-eva sarīram katvā pāli-saṅsodhana-pubbaṅgamaṃ dhammasaṅgītiṃ kassāma.*

² Cf. B2, *Nidānakathā*, p. ca, l. 12-14: *tāsam pi aṭṭhakathāṭīkānaṃ sadesīyamūlehi c' eva videsīyamūlehi ca saṅsanditvā tepiṭakassa viya buddhavacanassa visodhanapaṭivisodhanavasena mahātherā pāvācana-dassino saṅvaṇṇanākovidā pāṭhasodhanam akāṃsu*; l. 20-24: *...anekavāraṃ parisodhitaṃ osānasodheyyapattaṃ paṭivisodhitamūlapoṭṭhakena c' eva aññehi sadesadesantarika-aṭṭhakathāṭīkāpoṭṭhakehi ca vividhabyākaraṇādīsatthehi ca punappunam saṅsanditvā suvisadapaṭiyattakaṇḍavāravākyacchedasaṅketatañ ca sampāpetvā mahatā parissamena osānasodhanam akāṃsu.*

³ The variant readings marked with *sī* appear only in vol. I of B2 and are very similar to the readings in C2 which clearly indicates that the Sinhalese source used was most probably C2 which contains only *ekakanipūatikā* (cf. F. R. von Hamm, "Zu einigen neueren Ausgaben des Pāli-Tiṭṭhaka", *Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenländischen Gesellschaft* 112 (1962), p. 356).

⁴ See Hamm, Op. cit., p. 356. The variant readings marked with *ka* are very similar to the readings in B1. In AN Be I 593 *sī* stands for *Sīhaḷapothhakam*, and *ka* for *kesuci Marammapothhakesu dissamānapāṭho*.

⁵ See Hamm, Op. cit., p. 356.

footnotes opinions of the editors are expressed, e. g. : *etth' antare pātho adhiko viya dissati, passitabbaṃ; ettha ākārāpātho viññūhi sodhetabbo.*

Materials used for the constitution of my edition (Mp-ṭ 1)

Manuscripts:

B: *ka - ghaṃ* (up to line 2) = folio 1 - folio 47 (V, line 2)

C: *ka - ghi* (up to V, line 1) = folio 1 - folio 51 (V, line 1)

D: *ka - khai* (up to line 6) = folio 1 - folio 28 (line 6)

H: *ka - kḷ* (up to V, line 8) = folio 1 - folio 9 (V, line 8)

P: *ka -ku* = folio 1 - folio 5

Ms. S was not used since its first 48 folios are missing (see the description of S above). The Mss. D and H are very similar and therefore only the first 9 folios of H were collated; further on H was consulted whenever D had difficult or unclear passages, longer omissions, additions and transpositions. In Ms. P only the first 5 folios were properly inked and the rest was illegible (see the description of P above).

Printed editions:

C1: p.1, line 1 - p. 45, line 8

B1: p.1, line 1 - p.74, line 9

C2: p.1, line 1 - p.57, line 8

B2: p.1, line 1 - p.72, line 14

2. ORTHOGRAPHY OF THE MANUSCRIPTS

Burmese Ms. B

In B the following errors that are characteristic for Burmese Mss. appear quite regularly:¹

I. Vowels:

1) short vowel instead of long vowel and vice versa,² e. g.: ā for a: -*andhākāra*- for -*andhakāra*-, āyasmātā for āyasmatā; a for ā: *agatā*- for āgatā-, *byāpādaratīnaṃ* for *byāpādāratīnaṃ*; ī for i: *dhītimā* for *dhitimā*, *tatīya*- for *tatiya*-; i for ī: -*nīharato* for -*nīharato*; ū for u: *pūrima*- for *purīma*-; u for ū: -*bhummi* for -*bhūmiṃ*, *pujāya* for *pūjāya*;

2) vowel mutation - graphemes for vowels ā, ī, ī, u, ū, e and o are in many cases (e, o - partly or completely) missing or wrongly added, e. g.: a for ī: *saṅgahatā* for *saṅgahitā*; i for a: -*pajjoti*- for -*pajjota*-; i for ā: -*santipassa* for -*santāpassa*; a for u: -*ukkaṭṭika*- for *ukkuṭṭika*-; u for a: *tubbisesanaṃ* for *tabbisesanaṃ*; a for e: *vihanena* for *vihanane*; e for a: -*nikāyānen* for -*nikāyānan*; o for ā: -*vinicchayo* for -*vinicchayā*; e for o: *kilese* for *kilesō*; ā for aṃ: *vidhamanā* for -*vidhamanaṃ*.

II. Niggahīta:

omission of niggahīta, e. g.: -*sakilesa*- for -*saṃkilesa*-, *hisati* for *hiṃsati*, -*sāsanasmi* for -*sāsanasmīṃ*; addition of niggahīta, e. g.: -*saṃndassana*- for -*sandassana*-, *gaṃṇana*- for *gaṇana*-, *āhaṃ* for *āha*; niggahīta instead of other nasals, e. g.: *saṃghaññ* for *saṅghañ*, *ekaṃṭena* for *ekantena*, *ruṃdhatī* for *rundhatī*; insertion of niggahīta before the sandhi consonant, e. g.: -*yuttaṃm evā* for -*yuttam eva*-, -*ratanānaṃm* for -*ratanānam*, *yamḍ evābhipattenti* for *yad evābhipatthenti*; niggahīta in sandhi is sometimes assimilated with the following consonant, e. g.: *manusattac ca* for *manussatañ ca*, *kappap pi* for *kappam pi*, *tesab bavato* for *tesaṃ bhagavato*.

III. Errors due to differences in the phonetic structure of Burmese language, i. e. letters of Burmese Pāli alphabet that correspond in Pāli to different phonemes represent in many cases the same phoneme in Burmese.³ D. H. Roop calls such

¹ Cf. T. W. Rhys Davids and J. E. Carpenter, "Preface" in Sv, pp. xi-xvi; W. Stede, "Introduction" in Nidd II, pp. xvii-xix; C. E. Godakumbura, "Introduction" in Ap-a, pp. xvi-xvii; H. Bechert and H. Braun, "Introduction" in *Pāli Nīti Texts of Burma* (London: PTS, 1981), pp. lxxxiii-lxxxiv; F. Mason ed., *Kachchayano's Pali Grammar*, (Delhi: Sri Satguru Publications, 1984), pp. 18-20; E. Windisch, "Preface" in It, pp. vi-vii.

² Reduction of a long vowel is sometimes followed by gemination.

³ See D. H. Roop, *An Introduction to the Burmese Writing System* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1972), p. xii, 29; V. G. Zlatoverhova, *Fonetika birmanskogo literaturnogo iazyka* (Moskva:

Burmese phonemes "consonant sounds that have multiple representation".⁴ For example, retroflex letters ṭ, ṭh, ḍ, ḍh, ṇ are in Burmese pronounced as the corresponding dentals t, th, d, dh, n, and are used only for writing Pāli words.⁵ All Pāli voiced non-aspirates g, j, ḍ, d, b and voiced aspirates gh, jh, ḍh, dh, bh are in Burmese pronounced as voiced non-aspirates. Letters gh, jh, dh and bh are used mostly only in Pāli words.⁶ The Pāli letters which represent different phonemes correspond to the Burmese phonemes as follows:

<u>Pāli letters</u>	<u>Burmese phonemes</u>
1) g, gh	g
2) j, jh	z
3) ñ, ññ	ñ
4) ṭ, t,	t
5) ṭh, th	th
6) ḍ, ḍh, d, dh	d
7) ṇ, n	n
8) b, bh	b
9) y, r	y ⁷
10) l, ḷ	l ⁸

Examples:

- 1) g for gh: -mahogato for -mahoghato;
- 2) jh for j: pajjhoto for pajjoto, avijjha- for avijja-; j for jh: majjimāya for majjhimāya;
- 3) ññ for ñ:⁹ papañca- for papañca-, saṃghaññ for saṃghañ;
- 4) ṭ for t: satimaṇṭi for satimantaṃ (here also ṇ for n and i for aṃ);
- 5) ṭh for th: atṭho for attho, -tatṭhā for -tatthā; th for ṭh: thānaṃ for ṭhānaṃ, pathamena for paṭhamena; tth for ṭṭh: datṭhabbaṃ for daṭṭhabbaṃ, ratanaṭṭho for ratanaṭṭho (for errors confusing ḍ, ḍh, d, dh see bellow);

Nauka, 1966), p. 105; M. M. N'un et al., *Birmanskii iazyk* (Moskva: Izdatel'stvo vostochnoi literatury, 1963), p. 23.

⁴ D. H. Roop, Op. cit., p. 24.

⁵ See J. A. Stewart, *Manual of Colloquial Burmese* (London: Luzac and Co., 1955), p. 6. D. H. Roop calls the retroflex letters "Pāli dentals" (Op. cit., p. 22). The confusion of ṇ, n and ḷ, l is also very common in Sinhalese Mss.

⁶ Stewart, Op.cit., p. 6.

⁷ Letter r is pronounced "r" only in loan words (Roop, Op.cit., p. xii, n. 8).

⁸ Letter ḷ is used mostly in Pāli words (Roop, Op.cit., p. 24; Stewart, Op.cit., p. 6).

⁹ Also very common in B1.

6) *dh* for *d*: *idham* for *īdam*, *-saddhassa* for *-saddassa*, *-dadho* for *-dado*; *d* for *dh*: *-ādippetaṃ* for *-ādhippetam*, *samādiyati* for *samādhiyati*, *vividehi* for *vividhehi*; *ddh* for *ḍḍh*: *vuddhā-* for *vuḍḍhā-*;

7) *ṇ* for *n*: *bhāvaṇā-* for *bhāvanā-*, *-gamaṇena* for *-gamanena*;

8) *b* for *bh*: *labhati* for *labbhatī*; *bh* for *b*: *sambhanto* for *sambandho*;

9) *r* for *y*: *-tapparāra* for *-tapparāya*, *vārāma-* for *vāyāma-*, *vicārarissāmī* for *vicārayissāmī*;

10) *l* for *l̥*: *ḷinuddhacca-* for *linuddhacca-*.

IV. Errors due to Burmese pronunciation:

1) media instead of tenuis and vice versa,¹⁰ i. e. *k*, *kh* for *g* (*gh*); *c*, *ch* for *j* (*jh*); *t* (*ṭ*), *th* (*ṭh*) for *d* (*dh*, *ḍ*, *ḍh*);¹¹ *p*, *ph* for *b* (*bh*), and vice versa; e. g.:

k for *g*: *katamalan* for *gatamalan*; *g* for *k*: *gato* for *kato*, *sagala-* for *sakala-*, *saṃgaletvā* for *saṅkaletvā*;

c for *j*: *-paccotena* for *-pajjotena*, *vacira-* for *-vajira-*; *j* for *c*: *ājariyena* for *ācariyena*, *ajjanta-* for *accantū-*; *cch* for *jjh*: *acchesato* for *ajjhesito*, *ādimaccha-* for *ādimajjha-*;

t for *dh*: *atigato* for *adhigato*, *samati-* for *samādhi-*; *t* for *d*: *-tīpanena* for *-dīpanena*; *d* for *t*: *sugado* for *sugato*, *jādā* for *jātā*; *dh* for *ṭh*: *padhamena* for *paṭhamena*; *dh* for *th*: *dhometi* for *thometi*; *th* for *dh*: *vaṭivethana-* for *paṭivedhana-*;

p for *b*: *sappa-* for *sabba-*, *yojetappaṃ* for *yojetabbam*; *b* for *p*: *paṭibanno* for *paṭipanno*; *bh* for *p*: *ubhalabbhati* for *upalabbhati*;

2) Pāli letters written as pronounced in Burmese and vice versa,¹² e. g.: *th* for *s*: *sabbethaṃ* for *sabbesaṃ*; *s* for *th*: *somanā* for *thomanā*; *c* for *s*: *āruppacāma-* for *āruppasamā-*; *s* for *c*: *-visaya-* for *-vicaya-*.

V. Non-aspirated consonants instead of aspirated and vice versa, e. g.: *t* for *th* and *dh* for *d*: *saddhasatta-* for *saddasattha-*; *t* for *th*: *paccattike* for *paccatthike*; *ch* for *c*: *acchanta* for *accantaṃ*; *ph* for *p*: *phaññā-* for *paññā-*; *bh* for *b*: *sambhanto* for *sambandho*.

VI. Single consonant instead of double and vice versa, e. g.: *kh* for *kkh*: *sekhā* for *sekkhā*; *gg* for *g*: *gaggane* for *gagane*; *jh* for *jjh*: *majhe* for *majjhe*; *ṭh* for *ṭṭh* (very common): *seṭhaṃ* for *seṭṭhaṃ*, *visiṭha-* for *visiṭṭha-*; *dh* for *ḍḍh*: *-vaḍhanato* for -

¹⁰ See A. Stewart, *Manual of Colloquial Burmese* (London: Luzac and Co., 1955), p. 4; W. Cornyn, *Outline of Burmese Grammar* (New York: Kraus Reprint Corporation, 1966), p. 12; J. Okell, *A Reference Grammar of Colloquial Burmese* (London: Oxford University Press, 1969), pp. xvi, 12-14, 114-116.

¹¹ See Burmese Ms. B III, 4, 5, 6.

¹² See D. H. Roop, *Op. cit.*, p. 29.

vaḍḍhanato; *tt* for *t*: *rattana-* for *ratana-*; *tth* for *th*: *attha* for *atha*; *th* for *tth*: *atho* for *attho*; *ddh* for *d*: *-gaddhana-* for *-gadana-*; *nn* for *n*: *-ābhinnivesādhi-* for *-ābhinnivesādi-*; *mm* for *m* (common): *-kkammaṃ* for *-kkamaṃ*, *saddhamassa* for *saddhamassa*; *s* for *ss*: *ehipasikadhāya* for *ehipassikathāya*.

VII. Errors due to similarity of Burmese letters; the following letters are often confused:

1) *k*, *ṅ*, *bh*, *t* and *th*, e. g.: *k* for *t*: *anavajjakāya* for *anavajjatāya*, *-dhammakam* for *-dhammatan*; *k* for *ṅ*: *-kārakam* for *-kāraṇam*; *t* for *k*: *taruṇā-* for *karuṇā-*, *tāmā* for *kāmā*; *t* for *bh*: *atinihāra-* for *abhinīhāra-*, *-vini-togassa* for *-vinibhogassa*; *t* for *th* (very common): *tomemi* for *thomemi*; *tt* for *kkh*: *vattamānā-* for *vakkhamānā-*; *tt* for *tth*: *-satta-* for *-sattha-*, *avattāsu* for *avatthāsu*; *th* for *bh*: *santhāvanan* for *sambhāvanan*;

2) *p*, *ph*, *b* and *v*, e. g.: *p* for *v*: *-āpahatthā* for *-āvahattā*, *sampaddhā* for *saṃvaddhā*; *p* for *b* (very common): *sappa-* for *sabba-*, *datthappaṃ* for *datṭhabbaṃ*; *b* for *p*: *-ubaddhavāna* for *-upaddavānaṃ*; *ph* for *p*: *phaññā* for *paññā*; *ph* for *b*: *-sukhaphalāni* for *-sukhabalāni*; *v* for *p*: *vi* for *pī*, *-dhātuvattiyā* for *-dhātuppattiyā*;

3) *g*, *dh*, *m* and *v*, e. g.: *dh* for *m*: *vidhathite* for *vimathite*, *dhārasena-* for *mārasena-*; *dh* for *g*: *bhadhavā* for *bhagavā*; *g* for *v*: *gandhe* for *vande*, *gassano* for *vasino*; *v* for *g*: *bhāve* for *bhāge*, *bhāvino* for *bhāgino*; *v* for *dh*: *bahuviva-* for *bahuvidha-*;

4) *i*, *ī* and *aṃ*, *e* and *j*, e. g.: *-nikāyehaṃ* for *-nikāyehi*, *satimaṇṭi* for *satimantaṃ*, *-guṇāni* for *-guṇānaṃ*; *aññāṇādīnaṃ* for *aññāṇādīnaṃ hāraṃ*; *-vepara-kkamādi-* for *-javaparakkamādi-*;

5) there are also less common errors which seem to be due to confusion of the following letters: *p*, *ph* for *m*: *paravādapathanaya* for *paravādamathanassa*, *silaphayaṃ* for *silamayaṃ*; *bh* for *a*: *bhabbaje* for *abbaje*; *s* for *bh*: *khettasāva-* for *khettabhāva-*; *t*, *th* and *h*: *hi* for *ti*, *moto* for *moho*, *-vithāta-* for *-vihata-*; *y* for *h*: *appaṭiyathā-* for *appaṭihata-*; *l* for *s*: *lanagarāmaraloko* for *sanarāmaraloko*; *n* for *r*: *sādhuraṃ* for *sādhūnaṃ*; *r* for *d*:¹³ *virito* for *vidito*, *āsāreti* for *āsādeti*, *ekakaruṇāti-* for *ekakadukādi-*.

VIII. Omissions and changes in conjunct-consonants, e. g.: *t* for *nt*: *thometo* for *thomento*; *t* for *tv*: *katā* for *katvā*; *d* for *dv*: *-cāritādvinnaṃ* for *-cariyādīnaṃ*, *dihi* for *dvīhi*; *n* for *nh*: *abhinaso* for *abhiṇhaso*; *y* for *yh*: *muyanti* for *muyhanti*; *y* for *yy*:

¹³ On the alteration of *r* and *d* see K. R. Norman, "Pāli Lexicographical Studies VII: Five Pāli Etymologies", *JPTS* 14 (1990): p. 222; J. Brough, *The Gāndhāri Dharmapada* (London: Oxford University Press, 1962), p. 255, n. 259; K. R. Norman, *The Group of Discourses* (Oxford: PTS, 1992), vol. 2, pp. 160-161, n. 81; W. Stede, "Introduction" in *Nidd* II, p. xix.

dakkhiṇeya- for *dakkhiṇeyya-*; *b, p* for *by-*: *-baññcana-*, *-paññcana-* (sometimes *-ḍhaññcaṇa-*) for *-byañjana-*; *ṇh* for *nth*: *gaṇha-* for *gantha-*; *ṅgh* for *ggh*: *-samuṅghātassa* for *-samugghātassa*, *samuṅghāḍako* for *samugghātako*.

IX. Orthographic abbreviations:¹⁴ *smā-* or *sma-* for *samā-*, *sammā-* or *samma-*, e. g.: *smāhitam* for *samāhitam*, *smādissa* for *samādhissa*, *smāsambodhi* for *sammā-sambodhiṃ*, *smāgato* for *sammā gato*, *-smātehi* for *-sammatehi*, *-smanavariyāyo* for *-sammasanapariyāyo*.

X. Irregularity of punctuation; in many cases two *daṇḍas* are inserted in the middle of a word or compound,¹⁵ e. g.: *ati // ruppasayham* for *atiduppasayham*, *pana // pañceti* for *papañceti*, *-panāma // nena* for *-paṇāmanena*, *vinaya // desanā* for *vinayadesanā*, *-samāpatti // yā* for *-samāpattiyā*, *yathā // ha* for *yath' āha*.

XI. Errors that could be due to confusion of Sinhalese letters while copying (directly or indirectly) from the Sinhalese Ms(s), or due to the influence of Sinhalese language in the Sinhalese Ms(s), e. g.: *c* for *ṭ*: *pācavaṭo* for *-pāṭavaṭo*; *c* for *v*: *caṇḍanā-*, or *candanā* for *vandanā-*, *-ābhitthacavasena* for *-ābhitthavavasena*; *v* for *c*: *ññānavāram* for *ññānacāram*, *vatthāri* for *cattāri*; *n* for *t*: *jīna-* for *jīta-*; *ndh* for *ddh*: *-pundhiyā* for *-vuddhiyā*, *sandhā-* for *saddhā-*; *ddh* for *ndh*: *addhakāra-* for *andhakāra-*; *bh* for *h*: *pabhāna-* for *pahāna-*; *s* for *p*: *samutitassa* for *pamuditassa*; *d* for *j*:¹⁶ *dāto* for *jāto*, *dīna-* for *jīna-*, *budjitā* for *bujjhitā*.

Sinhalese Mss. CDHP

The orthographic peculiarities and errors of Sinhalese Pāli Mss. have been already discussed many times,¹⁷ and the Mss. CDHP used in this edition have generally the same characteristics. They can be summarized as follows:

I. Short vowels (*a, i, u*) are often written instead of long ones (*ā, ī, ū*) and vice versa, e. g.:¹⁸ *maha-* (P) for *mahā-*; *samudaya-* (CDH) for *samudāya-*; *isakam* (C) for *īsakam*; *-vāsīnam* (P) for *-vāsīnam*; *bhikkhusu* (CP) for *bhikkhūsu*; *-bhutam* (C) for *-bhūtam*; *sādhunam* (CDH) for *sādhūnam*;

¹⁴ See H. Bechert et al., "Introduction" in *Burmese Manuscripts* (Wiesbaden: Franz Steiner Verlag, 1979), pp. xxviii-xxxii.

¹⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. xxii-xxiv.

¹⁶ This is the influence of Sinhalese language; in Sinhalese all *j* sounds become *d*, see W. Geiger, *A Grammar of the Sinhalese Language* (Colombo: Royal Asiatic Society, 1938), pp. 51-53, § 47. 1; K. R. Norman, *The Group of Discourses* (Oxford: PTS, 1992), vol. 2, pp. 196-197, n. 250.

¹⁷ See W. Geiger, "Introduction" in *Mhv Trsi. (Cūḷavamsa)*, pp. xxviii-xxxii; H. Saddhatissa, "Introduction" in *Upās*, pp. 87-95; C. E. Godakumbura, "Introduction" in *Catalogue of Ceylonese Manuscripts* (Copenhagen: Royal Library, 1980), pp. xiv-il; Lily de Silva, "General Introduction" in *Sv-pt Ee*, pp. xxv-xxvi.

¹⁸ In brackets I refer to the Sinhalese Mss. from which the examples are quoted.

graphemes for *ā, i, ī, u, ū, e* and *o* are sometimes partially or totally missing or wrongly added, e. g.: *abbhata-* (CDH) for *abbhuta-*; *-bhaja-* (DH) for *-bhujā-*; *-santipassa* (CDH) for *-santāpassa*; *-buddhāhi* (CD) for *-buddhehi*; *yov' eko* (C) for *yev' eko*; *-lokā* (D) for *-loko*; *vaneyyānaṃ* (DH) for *veneyyānaṃ*; *buddhi-* (C) for *buddha-*.

II. *Niggahīta* is often written instead of other nasals (especially *ni* and *ñ*); sometimes it is also omitted or added, e. g.: *vasaṃto* (H) for *vasanto*; *pamuditamaṃssa* (H) for *pamuditassa*; *-ppahānaṃssa* (DH) for *-ppahānassa*; *paṃñā-* (C) for *paññā-*; *saṃgaho* (H) for *saṅgaho*; *-sahitaṃ* (DH) for *-saṃhitaṃ*; *-saṃbodhi-* (C) for *-sambodhi-*; *-saṃcodita-* (CDPC1C2) for *-sañcodita-*.

III. Very often *n* is written instead of *ṇ* and *l* instead of *ḷ* and vice versa, e. g.:¹⁹ *Sīhalindo* (CHPC1) for *Sīhaḷindo*; *vinalikatā* (CDHPC1) for *vinaḷikatā*; *gagaṇe* (P) for *gagaṇe*; *-vikkameṇa* (H) for *-vikkamena*; *-vanna-* (C) for *-vaṇṇa-*; *-bhāveṇā* (H) for *-bhāvenā*; *-gamaṇato* (H) for *-gamanato*.

IV. Errors due to graphic similarity of Sinhalese letters, e. g.: *n* for *t* and vice versa: *-sattāna-* (C) for *-santāna-*, *nāhi* (DH) for *tāhi*; *s* for *y* and vice versa: *-hadayan* (H) for *-hadayan*, *anuññāyayitvā* (C) for *anusāsayitvā*; *c* for *v*: *cikkhipatī* (H) for *vikkhipatī*, *candanaṃ* (H) for *vandanaṃ*; *ñ* for *jh*: *ñāṇa-* (C1) for *jhāna-*; *p* for *s*: *anuññāpayitvā* (PC1C21) for *anusāsayitvā*; *b* for *kh*: *bandhā-* (C) for *khandhā-*; *v* for *m*: *-vidhavanan* for *-vidhamanan*.

V. Less common peculiarities:

1) *r* is sometimes written instead of *d* and vice versa,²⁰ e. g.: *āsāreti* (BCC1), *asāreti* (DH) for *āsādeti*; *-padatthādayo* (CDH) for *-paratthādayo*; *jitvādivaggaṃ* (CPC1C21) for *jitvārivaggaṃ*;

2) *d, dh* are written instead of *j* and vice versa,²¹ e. g.: *abhisambuddhi* (DH) for *abhisambujjhi*; *-ddhyānāni* (C) for *-jjhānāni*; *-ratanājino* (CD), *-ratanā jāto* (HC1) for *-ratanādhīno*;

3) non-aspirates are sometimes written instead of aspirates,²² e. g.: *-paṭivedana-* (DH) for *-paṭivedhana-*; *amatādigama-* (C) for *amatādhigama-*.

¹⁹ See W. Geiger, *A Grammar of the Sinhalese Language* (Colombo: Royal Asiatic Society, 1938), pp. 62-65, § 57-59; *Dictionary of Sinhalese Language*, vol. 1, part 1, pp. xxxix-xlv.

²⁰ See n. 13 above.

²¹ See n. 16 above.

²² This seems to be due to the influence of the Sinhalese language, see W. Geiger, *A Grammar of the Sinhalese Language* (Colombo: Royal Asiatic Society, 1938), p. 39, 35; C. E. Godakumbura, "Introduction" in *Catalogue of Ceylonese Manuscripts* (Copenhagen: Royal Library, 1980), p. xlviii, 7. It could be also due to copying from the Burmese sources.

VI. Errors due to confusion of Burmese letters or Burmese spelling while copying (directly or indirectly) from Burmese source(s);²³

1) errors due to phonetic structure of Burmese language,²⁴ e. g.: *ṭh* for *th*: *aṭha* (H) for *atha*; *tṭh* for *ṭṭh*: *sutṭhu* (C) for *sutṭhu*; *dh* for *d*: *-dadho* (C) for *-dado*; *b* for *bh*: *labbatī* (C) for *labbhatī*; *y* for *r* and vice versa: *yamaratī* (C) for *ramayatī*;

2) errors due to Burmese pronunciation,²⁵ e. g.: *k* for *g*: *adhikattā* (DPC1) for *adhigatattā*, *samkāsānādi-* (DH) for *saṅgāyanādi-*; *kkh* for *ggh*: *-samukkhāto* (D), *-samukkhāto* (H) for *-samuggāto*; *g* for *k*: *gatā* (CDH) for *katā*; *j* for *c*: *ajjanta-* (DH) for *accanta*, *-sañjodita-* (H) for *-sañcodita-*; *c* for *j*: *vaciru-* (D), *vacirū-* (H) for *vajirū-*; *t* for *d*: *āhuneyyāti-* (CH), *āhuneyoti-* (D) for *āhuneyyādi-*, *sabhāvāti-* (CDH) for *sabhāvādi-*; *b* for *p*: *-tabbarāya* (DH) for *-tapparāya*; *s* for *th*: *attanāsabhāvo* (DH) for *attanāthabhāvo*; *s* for *t*: *bhāvesabbatassa* (DH) for *bhāvetabbatāya*; *s* for *c*: *sajjhāna-* (C), *sajjhāna-* (DH) for *ca jhāna-*, *-visaya-* (CDH) for *-vicaya-*; *s* for *jh*: *sānāni* (C) for *jhānāni*;

3) errors due to similarity of Burmese letters,²⁶ e. g.: *k* for *t*: *anuggahiko* (C), *anuggahiko* (DH) for *anuggahito*, *-kāmakāya* (C) for *-kāmatāya*, *-māhakaman* (H) for *-mohataman*, *-ābhāvako* (D) for *-ābhāvato*, *kathā* (Ca) for *tathā*; *g* for *v* and vice versa: *-bhāgato* (C) for *-bhāvato*, *bhāvino* (CDH) for *bhāgino*; *t* for *th* and vice versa: *attasahitaṃ* (DH) for *atthasamhitam*, *jhānatthāya-* (DH) for *jhānattaya-*; *bh* for *th*: *bhamanaṃ* (DH, H-ṇam) for *thomanaṃ*; *v* for *dh*: *samavi-* (DH) for *samādhi-*; *y* for *h*: *yathāya* (DH) for *yath' āha*; *h* for *l*: *samūhatṭhakathā* (DH) for *sā mūlatṭhakathā*; *ju* for *ṭa*: *pājuvato* (DH) for *-pāṭavato*; *mo* for *he*: *motu-* (CDH) for *hetu-*; *ññā* for *sā*: *anuññāsayitvā* (DH) for *anusāsayitvā*; *yāva* (DH) for *pabhava*; *e* grapheme for letter *e*: *tthe* (C) for *ettha*; *ññā* for *ubha*: *idh' aññāyaṃ* (DHC1), *idh' aññāya* (C) for *idha ubhayaṃ*; *e* grapheme for *ja*: *-veparakkamādi-* (CDC1) for *-javaparakkamādi-*; *pā* for *ha*: *avapāsita-* (CDH) for *avahasita-*.

VII. Spelling due to Sanskrit influence, e. g.: *śarīrassa* (C) for *-sarīrassa*; *guru* (DH) for *garuṃ*; *-saṃkhye* (PC1C21) for *-saṅkhe*; *-kriyā-* (CC1B1C2) for *-kiriya-*; *dvipadānañ* (CC1) for *dipadānañ*.

²³ This indicates that all the Sinhalese Mss. stemmed from the Burmese exemplars.

²⁴ Cf. Burmese Ms. B, III.

²⁵ Cf. Burmese Ms. B, IV.

²⁶ Cf. Burmese Ms. B, VII.

3. RELATIONSHIP OF THE SOURCES

The sources for this edition can be grouped in two groups: the Mss. BCDHP and the edition C1 form the first group which descends from a hypothetical common ancestor X, and the editions B1C2B2 form the second group which descends from a hypothetical common ancestor Y.

The first group (X): the Mss. BCDHP and the edition C1

The main feature of this group which distinguishes it from B1C2B2 is a transposition¹ of two passages of the same length; the transposition is exactly the same (with minor variations) in the edition C1 and in all the Mss. except in P.² It seems that this transposition occurred in Burma before 1878 when Rev. J. R. Simpson obtained the Ms. B³ and brought it to England. Since exactly the same transposition as in Ms. B occurs also in the Sinhalese Mss. CDH which were copied much later,⁴ it is most probable that they stemmed - directly or indirectly - from a hypothetical common ancestor X1 which was similar to Ms. B. and was brought to Sri Lanka from Burma. The fact that in the Sinhalese Mss. there are also many scribal errors that are (most probably) due to confusion of Burmese letters and Burmese spelling of Pāli⁵ is a further indication that they are the copies of a common Burmese ancestor X1 which was - considering the transposition and other common features of this group - most probably a copy of the same exemplar X as the Ms. B. The edition C1 which also belongs to this group is therefore certainly based on the Mss. similar to CDHP.⁶

¹ See pp. 152, n. 9; 158, n. 10; 165, l. 3. Since the two transposed passages have the same length this was originally most probably just a transposition of two folios. The sequence of the *lemmata* quoted from Mp and discussed in these two passages clearly shows that the transposition in this group is a mistake.

² Since only the first 5 folios of Ms. P were properly inked and the rest was illegible (see Description of Sources, Manuscript P) it was collated only up to p. 31, l. 4 (see n. 13). The first 5 folios are very similar to all the sources in this group, particularly to C1, which clearly indicates that Ms. P belongs to this group.

³ The exact date of copying of Ms. B is not known. See Description of Sources, Manuscript B.

⁴ Ms. C was copied 1890, Ms. D 1894, Ms. H 1904; the date of copying of Ms. P is not known. The editors of C1 which was published 1907 and is very similar to Mss. CDHP (particularly to Ms. P) also did not notice this transposition. See Description of Sources, Manuscripts C, D, H and P.

⁵ See Orthography of the Manuscripts, Sinhalese Manuscripts CDHP, VI, 3.

⁶ The editors of C1 do not mention the sources they used. It seems that there were many sources since the two variant readings given on pp. 42, 79 are marked with *katthaci*, and on p. 116 there is the following note: *amhehi laddhesu potthakesv atrontā dissate, pacchā yathakatthaci passeyyāma ce suddhapaṇṇe anto kareyyāma*. It is possible that the Mss. they used were from the temple library in Mahāvihāra, Kolonnava, or Vijjodayaparivena where the editors were residing (see Description of Sources, Edition C1). LPP does not mention any Ms. of Mp-ṭ in these two temples.

This group has also several common omissions and readings⁷ which are different from B1C2B2.

This group can be further divided into two sub-groups: in the first one there is the Ms. B which differs considerably from the second sub-group which consists of the Mss. CDHP and the edition C1.⁸ The differences between B and CDHPC1 indicate that, as already mentioned above, the Sinhalese sources CDHPC1 stemmed from a Burmese exemplar X1 which was, although similar, also quite different from B.

The sub-group CDHPC1 seems to be only indirectly related to this hypothetical Burmese exemplar X1. This sub-group can be further divided into CDH and PC1,⁹ it means that from the Ms. X1 which was brought to Sri Lanka from Burma stemmed two Mss. (X11, X12) which are the hypothetical parents of CDH and PC1 respectively. Many common readings and omissions in CDHPC1 which differ from B indicate that the Mss. X11 and X12 were copied from X1 already in Sri Lanka.

Among CDH which stemmed from the hypothetical exemplar X11 the Mss. C and D seem to be two slightly different copies of X11, while the Ms. H is most probably a lineal descendent of the Ms. D. The indications that the Ms. H is a lineal descendent of the Ms. D are the following: D was copied in 1893 and H was copied in 1904,¹⁰ the temples where the Mss. D and H are held are not far from each other,¹¹ the readings of both Mss. are - with few exceptions - practically identical.¹² Considering all these indications it seems highly probable that the Ms. H is a copy of the Ms. D and has therefore no independent value. The Ms. H was collated for this edition only up to p. 65; further on it was consulted only whenever there were difficult and obscure passages, omissions and transpositions in the Ms. D, and it was marked with (H). In most cases the readings of D and (H) proved to be identical.¹³

⁷ See e. g.: p. 23, nn. 10, 25; p. 28, n. 12; p. 34, n. 4; p. 53, n. 19; p. 108, n. 17; p. 133, n. 12; p. 135, n. 15; p. 164, n. 6; p. 172, nn. 11, 13; p. 186, n. 19; p. 200, n. 17, etc.

⁸ See e. g.: p. 2, n. 8; 17, n. 3; p. 59, n. 6; p. 80, n. 13; p. 101, n. 1; p. 110, n. 5; p. 129, nn. 8, 15; p. 160, n. 12, etc.

⁹ See e. g.: p. 2, nn. 2, 6; p. 4, nn. 12, 16; p. 6, n. 4; p. 14, n. 3; p. 79, n. 11; p. 100, n. 9, etc.

¹⁰ See Description of Sources, Manuscripts D and H.

¹¹ The Ms. D is held in Śrī Saddharmagupta Pirivena, Doṃbavāla, Uḍugampōḷa, and the Ms. H in Bōdhi-aṅganārāmaya Jinavaravaṃsālāṅkāra Dhammapāla Pustakālaya, Sapugahatammiṭṭa, Hunumulla; both temples are in the same area, i. e. North of Colombo.

¹² See e. g.: p. 2, n. 15; p. 3, n. 11; p. 4, n. 18; p. 5, n. 6; p. 7, nn. 6, 20; p. 8, nn. 17, 18; p. 35, n. 3; p. 69, n. 18; p. 152, n. 7, etc. Cf. the axiom of P. Maas: "If a witness, J, exhibits all the errors of another surviving witness, F, and in addition at least one error of its own ('peculiar error'), then J must be assumed to derive from F" (*Textual Criticism* (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1958), p. 4, axiom §8a). For a detailed discussion on this axiom see M. D. Reeve, "Eliminatio codicum descriptorum: A Methodological Problem" in *Editing Greek and Latin Texts* (New York: AMS Press, 1989), pp. 1-35

¹³ Cf. e. g.: p. 67, nn. 17, 19, 22; p. 163, nn. 14, 17; p. 154, nn. 17, 21, 27, etc.

Since P and C1 which stemmed from the hypothetical ancestor X12 are very similar, it is most likely that the edition C1 was based on the Mss. which were similar to P.¹⁴ The Ms. P which I saw in the temple library of Saddharmodaya Pirivena, Vaḷapōla, Pāṇaduraya, Sri Lanka,¹⁵ was never completely inked and therefore can not have been used by the editors of C1.

The second group (Y): the editions B1C2B2

All the three editions in this group are very similar; they stemmed from a hypothetical common ancestor Y. In the colophon of B1 it is mentioned that the edition B1 is based on the edition B* edited in the year 1856 A. D. by Paññājotābhīdhaja, a *saṅgharājā* during the reign of the king Mindon who supported Pañcamasaṅgāyanā.¹⁶ It is therefore also highly possible that the same text which is a descendent of Y was used for the *saṅgāyanā* itself. Besides this basic source the editor of B1 mentions that he also used other Burmese Mss. "since the Sihaḷa versions were not available".¹⁷ B1 is therefore based entirely on the Burmese sources.

The variant readings given in C2 indicate that the sources for this edition are similar to PC1 which belong to the first group, and B1 which belongs to the second group¹⁸. The variant readings marked with C21 in most cases agree with PC1¹⁹ (and later on with C1 since only the first 5 folios of the Ms. P were collated) which indicates that a Ms. similar to P, or maybe even C1 itself was one of the sources used for this edition. The transposition which distinguishes the first group (BCDHPC1) from the second (B1C2B2) is not noted in C2; it is possible that the editors took it as an obvious mistake and ignored it altogether, or perhaps they used a Ms. similar to PC1 which was without this transposition. The variant readings marked with C22 in most cases agree with B1²⁰ which was most probably another source that was used by the editors of C2. Although there are many readings in C2 similar to PC1 it is nevertheless much closer to B1 and it clearly belongs to the second group (B1C2B2). The variant readings marked with C23 refer to quotations and references from other texts.²¹

¹⁴ See n. 6 above.

¹⁵ See Description of Sources, Manuscript P.

¹⁶ Ibid., Edition B1.

¹⁷ Ibid.

¹⁸ The editors of C2 do not mention the sources they used for this edition and the abbreviations which mark the variant readings are also not explained. See *ibid.*, Edition C2.

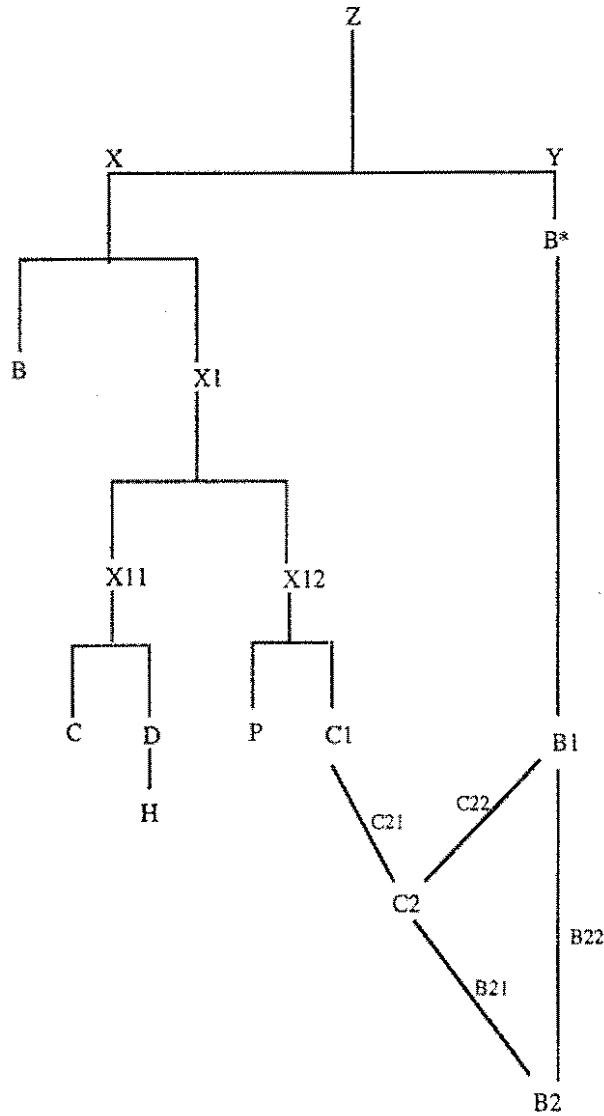
¹⁹ See e. g.: p. 2, nn. 2, 6; p. 3, nn. 27, 28; p. 4, n. 16; p. 9, n. 10; p. 25, n. 12, etc.

²⁰ See e. g.: p. 3, nn. 7, 21, 27; p. 13, n. 25; p. 14, n. 13, etc.

²¹ For details see Description of Sources, Edition C2.

The variant readings given in B2 are similar to B1 and C2 both of which belong to the second group. The variant readings marked with B21 in most cases agree with C2²², and the variant readings marked with B22 in most cases agree with B1.²³ It seems reasonable to assume that the editors of B2 used for their sources the edition that was used for Pañcamasaṅgāyanā which, as mentioned above, was similar to B1, and C2 which was the latest Sinhalese edition.

On the basis of the evidence given above the relationship of the sources for this edition can be represented in the following diagram (*stemma codicum*):



²² See e. g.: p. 2, n 14; p. 3, n. 24; p. 5, n. 6; p. 14, n. 13; p. 21, n. 4, etc. These variants are given only in vol. 1 of B2 (Mp-ṭ 1961); this agrees with C2 which contains *ekakanipāṭaṭikā* only.

²³ See e. g.: p. 3, n. 21; p. 43, n. 1, etc.

4. METHOD OF EDITING AND PRESENTATION OF THE TEXT

The aim of the present edition (=Mp-ṭ 1) is to completely reproduce the text as it stands in the available Mss. (BCDHP) and printed editions (C1B1C2B2), and to establish the readings which are as close to the original as possible. Besides the Mss. and editions of Mp-ṭ mentioned above, the editions of other *ṭikā*-s (especially Sv-pt Ee, Be; Ps-pt Be, Ce; Spk-pt Be; Sp-ṭ Be; Nett-pt Be) and *aṭṭhakathā*-s (especially Ud-a, It-a, Nett-a) which have parallel passages similar to those in Mp-ṭ are also used as an additional evidence.¹ Since in the above mentioned *ṭikā*-s and *aṭṭhakathā*-s there are several parallel passages which are practically identical it seems highly probable that they are based on common traditional commentarial clichés which were used by the commentators like Dhammapāla, Sāriputta, etc. The readings in this edition are therefore studied in a broader context of parallel passages² which means that an attempt has been made to determine at least some common elements of traditional commentarial literature. The passages from canonical and non-canonical texts that are related to Mp-ṭ are also quoted or referred to in the Notes appended to Mp-ṭ 1, pp. 236-329

Since the sources of Mp-ṭ that are used in this edition form two distinct groups it is often very difficult to establish a reading by means of the genealogical method.

The readings from the parallel passages are also often quoted in the footnotes of the text. Further evidence and longer quotations from the parallel passages which support an adopted reading are given in the Notes.³ When there are several readings with equally strong evidence the adopted reading is considered only as a possibility, and the evidence for all the other readings is given in the Notes. The preferred and usually also adopted readings in such situations are in most cases the readings given in the Mss.

Although certain orthographic peculiarities and errors appear regularly all the variant readings are given throughout. In the case of geminates in compounds the readings from the Mss. are preferred.

¹ The parallel passages from Sv-pt Ee and Ps-pt Ce are considerably more important since they are based on several sources. The sources used for Sv-pt Ee are seven Sinhalese Mss. and one Be (1962); the sources used for Ps-pt Ce are four Sinhalese Mss., a copy of a Cambodian Ms. transliterated into Thai, and two Be (1853, 1962); see Lily de Silva "General Introduction" in Sv-pt Ee, p. xi; S. Na Bangchang, "Introduction" in Ps-pt Ce, p. xi. The dates of copying of all these Mss. are unfortunately not given.

² The parallel passages consulted in the present edition are mostly from Sv-pt, Ps-pt, Spk-pt and Sp-ṭ (see Table of Parallel Passages). There is a need for a concordance of parallel passages from *aṭṭhakathā*-s and *ṭikā*-s which would help to determine the traditional clichés used by the commentators.

³ When quoting from or referring to the parallel passages in the above mentioned *ṭikā*s volume, page and line are not given because I have already mentioned them in the Table of Parallel Passages.

The following examples will show how the readings were chosen and what was the evidence that supported the choice:

- 1) p. 3, l. 10, n. 24: BHD *visomavaṃse*
 C *visodhavaṃse*
 PC1C2B2₁ *ravisūnuvaṃse*
 B1C2₂B2 *ravisomavaṃse*

Adopted reading: *ravisūnuvaṃse*

The Devanāgala Rock Inscription of Parakkamabāhu I, inscribed in the twelfth year of his reign (1165 A. D.), mentions "the great king Sri Saṅghabodhi Parākrama-bāhu, a descendant of the Mahāsammata dynasty of the Solar race (*Mahāsammataḍi paramparāyāta sūryavaṃśodbhūta rajādhirāja*)".⁴ This is mentioned with nearly the same words also in Saddhamma-s 58, 2-4; similar information is given also in Mhv LXXII 121. In Mhv there is also the evidence for B1C2₂B2 *ravisomavaṃse*: Mānābharāṇa (Virabāhu), the father of Parakkamabāhu I, is mentioned as belonging to the *somavaṃsa* (see Mhv LXII 5), and his mother, the Queen Ratanāvalī, is mentioned as belonging to the *ravivaṃsa* (see Mhv LXIII 11). The readings BHD *visomavaṃse* and C *visodhavaṃse* are most probably corruptions of *ravisomavaṃse*. Here the preference is given to the reading which agrees with the inscription.⁵

- 2) p. 4, l. 14, nn. 19, 20: B *niyojanaṃ gaṇhavipassanāsu*
 CPC1C2₁ *niyojayitvāna vipassanāsu*
 D *niyojasaggaṇhavipassanāsu*
 H *niyojayaggaṇhavipassanāsu*
 B1C2B2 *niyojayaṃ ganthavipassanāsu*

Adopted reading: *niyojayaṃ ganthavipassanāsu*

The study of books (*ganthadhura*) and the practice of insight meditation (*vipassanādhura*) as two different "vocations" that could be practised separately are first mentioned in the Pāli Commentaries⁶ and *ganthadhura* was regarded as more important practice than *vipassanādhura*. The reading in CPC1C2₁ *niyojayitvāna vipassanāsu* mentions only the practice of *vipassanā* which was practiced mostly by the "elderly monks of weak intellect and feeble physique, particularly those who entered the Order in their old age".⁷ The Galvihāra Rock Inscription of

⁴ S. Saparamadu, "The Sinhalese Language and Literature of the Polonnaruwa Period" in *The Polonnaruwa Period* (Dehiwala: Tisara Prakasakayo, 1973), p. 116.

⁵ See also Notes, n. 3, 10.

⁶ See Dhpa I 7, 18 foll.; IV 37, 12 foll.; Mp V 68, 25 foll.

⁷ Rahula HBC, p. 160. See also Dhpa I 8, 5-7; Pj II 306, 6-8.

Parakkamabāhu I which contains the Polonnaru-Katikāvata also does not mention *vīpassanādhura* at all; on the other hand, *ganthadhura* is mentioned in the first place.⁸ The readings in BDH are clearly corruptions of the adopted reading.⁹

3) p. 17, ll. 4-5, n. 13-15: B illegible
 CC2 *phalesu ca vasībhāvassa* (C *vasi-*)
 DHPC1B1 *phalesu vasībhāvassa*
 B2 *balesu ca vasībhāvassa*
 Adopted reading: *balesu ca vasībhāvassa*

The reading in B2 *balesu* against CDHPC1B1C2 *phalesu* is in this case the correct reading since here "the mastery of powers" (*balesu vasībhāva*) means "the mastery of the ten powers of the *tathāgata*". The reading in the parallel passages of Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce and Spk-pt Be is also *balesu ca vasībhāvassa*. *phalesu* could be a corruption of *balesu* due to confusion of Burmese letters *pha* and *ba*.

4) p. 56, l. 5, n. 24: B1C2B2 *sabbasādhāraṇā na hotī ti*
 BCDHC1 omit *na*
 Adopted reading: *sabbasādhāraṇā na hotī ti*

Here B1C2B2 *sā Mūlaṭṭhakathā sabbasādhāraṇā na hotī* which means "the Basic Commentary is not common for all" is the correct reading, it is given also in Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce and Spk-pt Be. BCDHC1 read *sā Mūlaṭṭhakathā sabbasādhāraṇā hotī* "the Basic Commentary is common for all" which is not correct in this context. According to Adikaram *Mūlaṭṭhakathā* "contained expositions on all the three Piṭakas",¹⁰ and was therefore common for all the three Piṭakas, but this is not intended here. Since it was written (*ṭhāpitā*) in the Sinhalese language¹¹ *Mūlaṭṭhakathā* was difficult to understand for non-Sinhalese¹² and it was therefore "not common for all [the followers of the Buddha]". This is also the reason why Buddhaghosa "translated" it into Pāli.¹³

5) p. 76, l. 1, n. 1: B *pathānādivasena*
 CDC1B1C2B2 *padhānādivasena*
 C23 *ṭhāpanādivasena*
 Adopted reading: *ṭhāpanādivasena*

⁸ See V. Panditha, "Buddhism During the Polonnaruva Period" in *The Polonnaruva Period* (Dehiwala: Tisara Prakasakayo, 1973), p. 137.

⁹ See also Notes, n. 4, 14.

¹⁰ Adikaram, EHBC, p. 11.

¹¹ See Mp I 1, 17: *ṭhāpitā Sīhaḷabhāsāya*, and Notes, n. 56, 4: *Sīhaḷabhāsāya aṭṭhakathā ṭhāpitā*.

¹² See Sp 2, 7-10.

¹³ See also Notes, n. 56, 5.

ṭhāpanānādivasena refers to the method of argumentation in *Kathāvatthu*. The adopted reading is the same as in Sv-pt Be, Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be and Sv-nt Be. Sv-pt Ee, Ud-a 9, 21 and It-a I 20, 18 read *ṭhapanādivasena* (=C23) which is also a possible alternative. The reading in CDC1B1C2B2 *padhānādivasena* (B *pathānādi*-) is not correct. *ṭhāpana* "establishment of a proposition" is the first factor of the method of argumentation in *Kathāvatthu* which is described by N. A. Jayawickrama as "the method of argumentation in Kv which consists of three factors: (1) *ṭhapanā* of the proponent, (2) *pāpanā* which is the sequel to *ṭhapanā* and (3) *āropanā*, the censuring of the opponent pointing out his fallacy".¹⁴

6) p. 82, l. 3, n. 8: BCDB1C2B2 *sotadvārikaviññāṇānaṃ*
(C -nānaṃ)
C1C2₁ *pañcadvārikaviññāṇānaṃ*
Adopted reading: *sotadvārikaviññāṇānaṃ*

C1C2₁ and Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be read *pañcadvārikaviññāṇānaṃ* which is, considering that the word *ādi* discussed in this passage is taken from *sotaviññāṇādiviññāṇakiccanidassanaṃ*, not the correct reading. Here the word *ādi* stands for the functions of consciousness (*viññāṇakicca*) that follow *sotaviññāṇa* in the process of hearing (*savana*), and therefore *sotadvārikaviññāṇānaṃ* is clearly the correct reading. It is interesting to note that Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce and Spk-pt Be have all the wrong reading *pañcadvārikaviññāṇānaṃ*; Sv-nt Be corrects it and reads *sotadvārikaviññāṇānaṃ*.¹⁵

7) p. 97, l. 9, n. 25: B *asamohadīpanato*
CDC1B1C2₁C2₂B2 *asammohadīpanato*
C2 *asammohāsammosadīpanato*
Adopted reading: *asammohāsammosadīpanato*

Here C2 and Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be give the correct reading which agrees with Sv 29, 25-27 = Ps I 5, 34-36 = Spk I 7, 17-19 = Mp I 8, 16-18: *ettha evan ti vacanena asammohaṃ dīpeti ... sutan ti vacanena sutassa asammosaṃ dīpeti*. The reading in BCDC1B1C2₁C2₂B2 and Ps-pt Ce *asammohadīpanato* (B *asamo*-) used for explanation of both *evaṃ* and *suta* contradicts Sv, Ps, Spk and Mp quoted above and is therefore not correct.

8) p. 129, l. 4, nn. 15-16: B *pi anañhaṃkāritā*
C *tāya pi anañhaṃkāritā*
D *tāya pi anañhaṃkāritā*

¹⁴ See N. A. Jayawickrama, "Introduction" in Kv-a, p. 20; see also Notes, n. 75, 7 - 76, 2.

¹⁵ See also Notes, n. 82, 2-3.

H *tāyaṃ pi anahaṃkāritā*
C1 *tāya pi anabhāvākāritā*
B1 *kāyaṃ pi anahaṃkāritā*
C2B2 *kāyaṃ pi analaṃkāritā*

Adopted reading: *tāya pi anahaṃkāritā*

The correct reading is *mahākāruṇikatāya paresaṃ hitasukhatthaṃ atidukkara-kāritā, upekkhakatāya tāya pi anahaṃkāritā*; in this context *tāya* clearly stands for *atidukkarakāritāya*, i. e.: *upekkhakatāya tāya [atidukkarakāritāya] pi anahaṃkāritā*. C2B2 and Ps-pṭ Be Ce: *upekkhakatāya kāyaṃ pi analaṃkāritā* does not agree with *paresaṃ hitasukhatthaṃ atidukkarakāritā*. Perhaps this reading is corrupted due to confusion of Burmese letters *ka / t a*, and *la / ha*. The readings in C *anabhāvākāritā* and C1 *anabhāvākāritā* seem to be mistakes due to confusion of Sinhalese letters *bha / ha* and the ligatures for *ṃ* and *ā*.

9) p. 186, l. 7, n. 20: BDC1B1C23B22 *ādare sā*
CC2B2 *ādi-r-esā*

Adopted reading: *ādi-r-esā*

The adopted reading agrees well with the context: *chandarāgahāpanatthaṃ idam eva suttaṃ paṭhamam desesi. nibbānādhigamāya ādi-r-esā paṭipattī ti*. Vism 682, 23 - 684, 23 gives a list of various groups of *pahātabbā dhammā (=akusalā)* and the first ones to be abandoned are: *lobha, rūparāga, lābha, abhijjhā, chanda, kāmarāga, kāmacchanda*, etc. (cf. *chandarāgahāpanatthaṃ*). BDC1B1C23B22 *ādare sā* is not correct, the word *ādara* meaning "esteem, respect, regard, reverence, affection, interest, care, devotion" (see CPD s. v.) is not suitable in this context.

10) p. 210, l. 1, n. 1: B *asantāsanaveparakkamādihi visesayogena*
C *asantāyanaveparakkhamādihi visesayogena*
D *asantāsanaveparakkhamādihi visesayogena*
C1 *asantāsanaveparakkamādihi visesayogena*
B1B2 *asantāsanajavaparakkamādivisesayogena*
C2 *asantāsanajavaparakkamādivisesayogena*

Adopted reading: *asantāsanajavaparakkamādivisesayogena*

All the Mss. and C1 read *-veparakkamā-* instead of *-javaparakkamā-* which is a scribal error, most probably due to confusion of Burmese letter *ja* for grapheme for *e*. The adopted reading is found also in the parallel passage in Nett-a Ce 1921 15, 21-22; Nett-a Be 17, 28.

Further examples are discussed in the Notes.

The marking of the sections in my edition corresponds to the marking of the sections in Mp; e. g.: the section in Mp which is marked with 1 and contains 19 verses is in my edition of Mp-ṭ marked with [1, 1*] - [1, 19*]. The sections of my edition (Mp-ṭ 1) correspond to the sections of Mp I 1, 1 - 29, 10 as follows:

Mp-ṭ 1	ad Mp I (page, line)
[1, 1*]	1, 1-2 (verse 1)
[1, 2*]	1, 3-6 (verse 2)
[1, 3*]	1, 7-8 (verse 3)
etc.	
[1, 19*]	3, 1-3 (verse 19)
[2]	3, 4-15
[I, 1]	4, 1 - 23, 22
[I, 2]	23, 23 - 26, 7
[I, 3]	26, 8-21
[I, 4]	26, 22 - 27, 4
[I, 5]	27, 5 - 29, 10.

The words from Mp that are explained in Mp-ṭ 1 are in italics followed by the references to page and line of Mp in square brackets; the words from AN are underlined; the words which are taken from AN to Mp and from there to Mpṭ 1 are in italics and underlined. For the words from AN no references to page and line are given.

The quotations are indented and the references to their sources are given in square brackets at the end of each quotation. The quotations from canonical texts have usually only one reference; the parallel passages can be found in PTC. The quotations from the non-canonical texts have as many references as I could find. When a quotation is similar but not identical with the reading in Mp-ṭ 1 it is marked with "cf."

There are many cases where a variant reading is the same in several consecutive instances; in such cases it is noted only at its first instance, and a number of its occurrences is given in the footnote, e. g. : H -bhāveṇa *here and below (3)*, which means that in H "bhāveṇa" is written instead of "bhāvena" in three consecutive instances, the first one being the one with the footnote.

The variant readings from C1, B1, C2 and B2 which are marked C1₁, B1₁, C2₁ C2₂ C2₃, B2₁ B2₂ have to be understood only in the context of the edition they are quoted from. Even in the case when they are the same as the adopted reading they are nevertheless noted in the footnotes in order to show their existence as well as their relations with other sources, e. g. when a variant reading in C2 (e. g. C2₁) is the same

as the established reading (which is the same as in CDHPC1), it is noted C21=CDHPC1 in the footnotes of the text.

5. AUTHORSHIP AND DATE - SĀRIPUTTA AND HIS WORK

One of the most prominent monks of the Polonnaruwa Period who wrote several Pāli, Sanskrit and Sinhalese texts was Sāriputta.¹ He was a disciple of Dīmbulāgala Mahākassapa, the first *saṅgharājā* of Ceylon,² and one of the most important members of Parakkamabāhu's great council of *theras* the date of which is "tentatively fixed at 1165 A. D."³ Dīmbulāgala Mahākassapa who was in charge of the reform of the Buddhist order under the patronage of the king Parakkamabāhu I (1153-86)⁴ was appointed by the king to organise and preside over the great council of *theras* in order to reform the Buddhist order and establish the Vinaya rules. After the council held under the presidency of Mahākassapa *thera* many *ṭīkā*-s were written,⁵ and one of the most important authors was Sāriputta, "perhaps brightest among the constellations that adorned Ceylon's literary firmament during Parākrama-Bāhu's reign."⁶ On account of his erudition he was called Sāgaramati⁷ "like the ocean in wisdom" and was "like all the other learned men of his period, a clever Sanskrit scholar as well."⁸ He became a successor of Mahākassapa as the second *saṅgharāja* of Ceylon⁹ and was very influential with a large circle of disciples such as Vācissara, Sumaṅgala and

¹ See PLC, pp. 190-192; O. H. de A. Wijesekera, "Pali and Sanskrit in the Polonnaruwa Period" in *The Polonnaruwa Period* (Dehiwala: Tisara Prakasakayo, 1973), p. 104, 107; S. Saparamadu, "The Sinhalese Language and Literature of the Polonnaruwa Period" in *The Polonnaruwa Period* (Dehiwala: Tisara Prakasakayo, 1973), p. 120; A. P. Buddhadatta, *Theravādi Buddhācāryayō* (Ambalamgoḍa: S. K. Candratilaka, 1960), pp. 77-83.

² See Mhv LXXVIII 6, 16, 57; Saddhamma-s 59, 7; Sās Ne 25, 4; PLC, pp. 176-77; A. P. Buddhadatta, *Theravādi Buddhācāryayō* (Ambalamgoḍa: S. K. Candratilaka, 1960), pp. 75-77; H. Bechert, *Buddhismus, Staat und Gesellschaft* (Frankfurt: Alfred Metzner Verlag, 1966), p. 265. Cf. Mp-ṭ 1, p. 2, l. 9 - p. 3, l. 1: *Kassapaṃ taṃ mahātheraṃ saṅghassa parināyakaṃ ... yaṃ nissāya vasanto 'haṃ vuddhipatto 'smi sāsane*; so also Sp-ṭ Be I 1, 7-12. In the prologue to Mp-ṭ and Sp-ṭ another teacher of Sāriputta called Sumedha is mentioned, see Mp-ṭ 1, p. 3. ll. 2-5; Sp-ṭ Be I 1, 13-16.

³ V. Panditha, "Buddhism During the Polonnaruwa Period" in *The Polonnaruwa Period* (Dehiwala: Tisara Prakasakayo, 1973), p. 137; cf. W. Geiger, "Introduction" in Mhv Trsl., pp 28-29; Geiger, § 31, n. 4.

⁴ See Saddhamma-s 58, 13-14; Sās Ne 25, 4-5; Mhv LXXVIII 6. On the reform of the Buddhist order during the reign of Parakkamabāhu I see also Saddhamma-s 58-59; Mhv LXXIII 11-22; LXXVIII 1-30; Sās Ne 25, 1-12; PLC, pp. 176-77; W. Geiger, *Culture of Ceylon In Mediaeval Times* (Wiesbaden: Otto Harrassowitz, 1960), p. 209, § 202; W. Geiger, Mhv Trsl. (Cūlavamsa), vol. 2, p. 102, n. 2; V. Panditha, Op. cit., pp. 136-138.

⁵ See Saddhamma-s 58, 27 - 60, 24; PLC, pp. 192-194.

⁶ PLC, p. 190.

⁷ Saddhamma-s 63, 15.

⁸ PLC, p. 190.

⁹ See H. Bechert, *Buddhismus, Staat und Gesellschaft* (Frankfurt: Alfred Metzner Verlag, 1966), p. 265.

Dhammaditti who were famous Pāli authors and religious leaders.¹⁰ Sāriputta was residing in Jetavana Vihāra¹¹ at Polonnaruva in a "vast and glorious *pāsāda* with rooms, terraces and chambers"¹² which the king specially built for him.

The writing of the *ṭīkā*-s on the canonical texts started most probably very soon after the convocation since according to Saddhamma-s it was completed within one year.¹³ "The *ṭīkā*s were sub-commentaries, that is to say, works containing expositions of points in the *Atthakathā* or commentaries which needed further elucidation for the correct interpretation; or sometimes they merely gave additional information regarding the discussions in the commentaries, e. g. more illustrative stories."¹⁴ In the chapter where it is described how the *ṭīkā*-s were written Saddhamma-s¹⁵ gives no names of the authors of the *ṭīkā*-s: "Sāriputta' s name is not mentioned, and no special works are assigned to him."¹⁶ In the next chapter Saddhamma-s gives a list of many authors and among them Sāriputta is mentioned under the name Sāgaramati as the author of *Vinayasamgaha*.¹⁷ According to G. P. Malalasekera "the *ṭīkā*-s may be regarded as the work of a school, rather than of single individuals" and Sāriputta "may possibly have been appointed to supervise certain sections of the work - the *Vinaya*, *Anguttara* and *Majjhima* portions."¹⁸ Whatever the truth may be Sāriputta is mentioned in other bibliographical texts and in the works of his disciples as the author of the following works:

¹⁰ For a detailed discussion of Sāriputta' s disciples and their works see PLC, pp. 198- 219 (Sāriputta' s Circle); Geiger, §§ 32-34.

¹¹ Mp-ṭ Be 1961 III 370, 24 = Sp-ṭ Be III 496, 11 = Pālim Be 468, 12: *sītalūdakasampanne vasam Jetavane imam*.

¹² W. Geiger, Mhv Trsl. (*Cūlavamsa*), vol. 2, p. 105; Mhv LXXVIII 34.

¹³ Saddhamma-s 60, 26-28: *ayam piṭakatthakathāya atthavaṇṇanā ekasamvaccharen' eva niṭṭhitā*.

¹⁴ PLC, p. 192. On the evolution of *ṭīkā* literature see Lily de Silva, "General Introduction" in Sv-pt Ee, pp. 31-41; on the methods of exegesis in the sub-commentaries see S. Na Bangchang, "Introduction" in Ps-pt Ce, pp. 128-144.

¹⁵ Saddhamma-s 58, 27 - 60, 24.

¹⁶ PLC, p. 193.

¹⁷ Saddhamma-s 63, 15-16: *Sāgaramatināmena therena racitam idam, Vinayasamgaham nāma vinayathappakāsanam*.

¹⁸ PLC, p. 194; cf. also Geiger § 31. *Majjhimanikāyaṭīkā* (Ps-pt) was most probably written by Dhammapāla and not Sāriputta; for further discussion of the authorship of *Majjhimanikāyaṭīkā* (Ps-pt) see S. Na Bangchang, "Introduction" in Ps-pt Ce, pp. 24-39.

1) *Sāratthadīpanī Vinayaṭīkā* (Sp-ṭ).¹⁹ This is the second *ṭīkā* on Buddhaghosa' s *Samantapāsādikā* on *Vinayaṭīkā* written at the request of the king Parakkamabāhu I,²⁰ the first one was written by Vajirabuddhi who "most likely lived in the late Anurādhapura period,"²¹ and it is called *Vajirabuddhiṭīkā* (Vjb). In the colophon of *Abhidhammatthavibhāvinīṭīkā* written by Sumaṅgala, one of Sāriputta' s disciples,²² the authorship of *Sāratthadīpanī* is mentioned as follows:

*ñāṇānubhāvam iha yassa ca sūcayantī
saṃvaṇṇanā ca vinayaṭṭhakathādikānaṃ
Sāratthadīpanīmukhā Madhuratthasāra-
sandīpanena sujanaṃ paritosayantī.
tass' ānukampam avalambiya Sāriputta-
therassa thāmagatasāraguṇākaraṣṣa
yo 'nekaganthavisayaṃ paṭutaṃ alatthaṃ
tass' esa ñāṇavibhavo vibhavekahetu.*²³

2) *Catuttha Sāratthamañjūsā, Aṅguttaranikāyaṭīkā* (Mp-ṭ).²⁴ In this *ṭīkā* six verses of the prologue are nearly identical with the six verses in the prologue of the

¹⁹ See Sās Ne 31, 13; Piṭ-sm 239-240; Gv 61, 30-31; 71, 10-14; PLC, p. 192; A. P. Buddhadatta, *Pāḷisāhityaya* (Ambalamgoḍa: Ananda Potsamāgama, 1956), vol. 1, pp. 249-252; A. P. Buddhadatta, *Theravāḍī Baudhācāryayō* (Ambalamgoḍa: S. K. Candratilaka, 1960), p. 78. Besides the Chatthasāṅgāyanā edition (Be 1960) there are several earlier printed editions of Sp-ṭ mentioned in L. D. Barnett, comp., *A Supplementary Catalogue of the Sanskrit, Pali and Prakrit Books in the Library of the British Museum* (London: British Museum, 1908-28), vol. 2, column 946.

²⁰ Sp-ṭ Be III 496, 6: *ajjhesito narindena, so 'haṃ Parakkamabāhuna.*

²¹ H. Saddhatissa, "Introduction" in Upās, p. 54. According to Lily de Silva Vajirabuddhi lived in the 11th century (see "General Introduction" in Sv-ṭ Ee, p. 38); according to PLB, pp. 39-40 and PPN s. v. *Mahāvajirabuddhi* he lived in the 15th century. For further discussion on *Vinayaṭīkā*-s see W. B. Bollée, "Die Stellung der Vinaya-Tikās in der Pāli-Literatur", *Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenländischen Gesellschaft*, Suppl. 1, 17 (1969): pp. 824-835.

²² See PLC, p. 200; Geiger, § 32, 4.

²³ *Abhidh-s-mhṭ* 212, 9-16; see also the colophon of *Abhidharmārthasaṅgrahaya Sanna*, edited by Paññāmolī Tissa Thera (Ambalamgoḍa: W. E. de Silva and R. C. P. Weerasuriya, 1916), p. 65 (a mistake - this page follows p. 256!), written presumably by another disciple of Sāriputta, where the list of Sāriputta's works is given. See also A. P. Buddhadatta, *Theravāḍī Baudhācāryayō* (Ambalamgoḍa: S. K. Candratilaka, 1960), p. 79.

²⁴ See Sās Ne 31, 13; Piṭ-sm 202-212; Gv 61, 32-33; 71, 11-14; PLC, pp. 192, 194-195; A. P. Buddhadatta, *Pāḷisāhityaya* (Ambalamgoḍa: Ananda Potsamāgama, 1956), vol. 1, pp. 260-262; A. P. Buddhadatta, *Theravāḍī Baudhācāryayō* (Ambalamgoḍa: S. K. Candratilaka, 1960), p. 78. It is mentioned also in the inscription dated A. D. 1442 which Forchhammer collected in Pagan; see PLB, p. 103, texts no. 75, 76. There are four printed editions of Mp-ṭ which are all used in the present critical edition, for details see Description of Sources.

Sāratthadīpanī,²⁵ the colophons are also very similar²⁶ and the first few pages of both texts are practically identical with very few differences.²⁷ It is also interesting to note that the first few pages of Mp-ṭ and Sp-ṭ are quite different from the introductory pages of the *ṭikā*-s on DN, MN and SN. All the above mentioned similarities could be an evidence of common authorship.²⁸

3) *Pālimuttakavinayavinicchayasaṅgaha* (Pālim).²⁹ According to G. P. Malalasekera this is purely the work of Sāriputta himself and not a work of an assembly of *ṭikā* compilers under the supervision of Sāriputta as it is the case with Mp-ṭ and Sp-ṭ.³⁰ The colophon of Pālim is very similar to the colophons of Sp-ṭ and Mp-ṭ;³¹ all the three works were written at the request of the king Parakkamabāhu I in Jetavana Vihāra in Polonnaruva. The work has been known under several different titles: *Pālimuttakavinayavinicchayasaṅgaha*, *Vinayasaṅgahaṭṭhakathā*, *Vinayasaṅgaha*, *Vinayasaṅgahapakaraṇa*.³² Piṭ-sm 260-261 mentions it under the name *Vinayasaṅgahaṭṭhakathā* which seems to be the correct title since it was "a summary of the *Vinaya Piṭaka*, divided into various sections, giving the explanations of *Vinaya* rules."³³ On the title page of Pālim Be the following title is given: "*Pālimuttakavinayavinicchayasaṅgaho*" *ti pi voharitā Vinayasaṅgahaṭṭhakathā*. Gv and Piṭ-sm mention also a *ṭikā* on *Vinayasaṅgaha* written by Sāriputta himself.³⁴ In the colophon

²⁵ These are verses 2-7 in the prologue of Mpt, and verses 4-9 in the prologue of Sp-ṭ. Cf. p. 2, l. 9 - p. 3, l. 7 with Sp-ṭ Be I 1, 7 - 2, 2. The minor differences are given in the footnotes of the text.

²⁶ The colophons differ only in the first two verses; cf. Mp-ṭ Be III 370, 15 - 371, 8 and Sp-ṭ Be III 496, 2-23.

²⁷ See Table of Parallel Passages.

²⁸ For further discussion on similar passages as the evidence of common authorship see Notes, n. 80, 5-9.

²⁹ See Saddhamma-s 63, 15-16; Sās Ne 31, 22; Piṭ-sm 260-261; Gv 61, 31; 71, 10-14; Geiger, § 31; PLC, pp. 190-192; A. P. Buddhadatta, *Pāḷisāhityaya* (Ambalamgoḍa: Ananda Potsamāgama, 1956), vol. 2, pp. 297-298; A. P. Buddhadatta, *Theravādi Bauddhacāryayō* (Ambalamgoḍa: S. K. Candratilaka, 1960), p. 78. It is mentioned also in the inscription dated A. D. 1442 which Forchhammer collected at Pagan, see PLB, p. 103, texts no. 11, 12. Besides the Chatṭhasaṅgāyanā edition (Be 1960) there are several earlier printed editions of Pālim mentioned in L. D. Barnett, comp., *A Supplementary Catalogue of the Sanskrit, Pali and Prakrit Books in the Library of the British Museum* (London: British Museum, 1908-28), vol. 2, columns 945-946.

³⁰ PLC, pp. 194-195.

³¹ Cf. Pālim Be 468, 8-21; Mp-ṭ Be III 370, 15 - 371, 8; Sp-ṭ Be III 496, 2-23.

³² PLC, p. 191.

³³ PLC, p. 190.

³⁴ Gv 61, 32; 71, 11; Piṭ-sm 291. A Sinhalese printed edition of *ṭikā* on Pālim is mentioned in L. D. Barnett, comp., *A Supplementary Catalogue of the Sanskrit, Pali and Prakrit Books in the Library of the British Museum* (London: British Museum, 1908-28), vol. 2, column 946; a Ms. of the *Pālimuttaka Tikā* is mentioned in W. A. de Silva, *Catalogue of Palm Leaf Manuscripts in the Library of the Colombo museum* (Colombo: Ceylon Government Press, 1938), p. 9, Ms. 26, [P. 11]. There is another *ṭikā* written by a Burmese monk Tipitakālanikāra (1578-1651) called

of *Abhidharmārthasaṅgrahaya Sanna* it is also mentioned that Sāriputta is the author of both *Vinayaśaṅgaha* and the *ṭīkā* on *Vinayaśaṅgaha*.³⁵

*Sāriputtena yatinā gurunā guṇena
yogīnam upakārāya kato Vinayaśaṅgaho
ten' eva racitā c' assa līnatthapadavaṇṇanā.*

4) *Pañcīkālāṅkāra*. According to G. P. Malalasekera "this is a *ṭīkā* on Ratnaśrijñāna' s *pañjikā* to the *Cāndragomi-vyākaraṇa*. This was called the *Ratnamatī-pañjikā-ṭīkā* or *Pañjikālāṅkāra*."³⁶ This work seems to be lost. Dhammakitti, one of Sāriputta' s immediate disciples³⁷ and the author of *Dāṭhāvamsa*, a poem which was composed at the beginning of 13th century,³⁸ also mentions in the colophon of *Dāṭhāvamsa* the above four works of Sāriputta:

*yo Candragomiracite varasaddasatthe
ṭīkaṃ pasattham akariṭṭha ca Pañcīkāya
buddhippabhāvaajananiī ca akā Samanta-
pāsādīkāya vinayaṭṭhakathāya ṭīkaṃ
Aṅguttarāgamavaratṭhakathāya ṭīkaṃ
sammohavibbhamavighātakariṃ akāsi
atthāya saṃyamigaṇassa padhānikassa
ganthaṃ akā Vinayaśaṅgaha-nāmadheyyaṃ.³⁹*

5) *Abhidharmārthasaṅgrahaya Sanna*. This is a paraphrase of *Abhidhammatthasaṅgaha* in Sinhalese.⁴⁰

Vinayālāṅkāraṭīkā, see PLB, p. 54; Geiger § 43; A. P. Buddhadatta, *Pāḷisāhityaya* (Ambalamgoḍa: Ananda Potsamāgama, 1956), vol. 2, pp. 298-300.

³⁵ *Abhidharmārthasaṅgrahaya Sanna*, edited by Paññāmoli Tissa Thera (Ambalamgoḍa: W. E. de Silva and R. C. P. Weerasuriya, 1916), p. 65 (mistake - this page follows p. 256!).

³⁶ PLB, p. 190; see also Gv 61, 33 where the *Pañcīkā* is mentioned as one of the five works of Sāriputta; Piṭ-sm 1124 mentions *Candrikāpañcīkāṭīkā*; A. P. Buddhadatta, *Theravādī Baudhācāryayō* (Ambalamgoḍa: S. K. Candratilaka, 1960), p. 78. In the list copied from the inscription in Pagan dated A. D. 1442 by Forchhammer there is also a text called *Candrapañcīkara* (PLB, p. 103, text n. 201). PLC, p. 190 mentions another work of Sāriputta called *Padāvatāra*, "a concise grammar of Sanskrit dealing mainly with words"; see also CPD, Epilegomena to Vol. I, p. 56*.

³⁷ PLC, p. 195.

³⁸ Geiger, § 34, 1.

³⁹ *Dāṭh* VI 1-2.

⁴⁰ See *Abhidharmārthasaṅgrahaya Sanna*, edited by Paññāmoli Tissa Thera (Ambalamgoḍa: W. E. de Silva and R. C. P. Weerasuriya, 1916); CPD, Epilegomena to Vol. I, p. 50* mentions the 3rd edition published by Vijaya Printing Press in Ambalamgoḍa, 1926. The first edition is mentioned in L. D. Barnett, comp., *A Supplementary Catalogue of the Sanskrit, Pāli and Prakrit Books in the Library of the British Museum* (London: British Museum, 1908-28), vol. I, column 42.

Sāriputta is mentioned also as the author of the following three works which are not known any more:⁴¹

6) Visuddhipathasaṅgaha.

7) Kammaṭṭhānasaṅgaha.⁴²

8) Maṅgalasuttasaṅgaha.

These three works are mentioned in the colophon of *Abhidharmārthasaṅgrahaya Sanna* as the works of Sāriputta:⁴³

*bhikkhūnaṃ raññāvāsīnaṃ Visuddhapathasaṅgaho
kammaṭṭhānikabhikkhūnaṃ kammaṭṭhānassa saṅgaho...
Maṅgalassa ca suttassa vaṇṇanāya suvaṇṇanā
viññūnaṃ likhitā ganthaṃ Sīhalāya niruttiyā.*

Concerning the authorship and date of Mp-ṭ we can therefore safely conclude that the author of *Catuttha Sāratthamañjūsā*, *Anguttaranikāyaṭikā* (Mp-ṭ) is Sāriputta of Polonnaruva who lived during the reign of the king Parakkamabāhu I (1153-1186) and wrote also several other important texts. Whether he was just "appointed to supervise"⁴⁴ the compilers of this *ṭikā*, or wrote the *ṭikā* himself is difficult to say. In Mp-ṭ there are numerous passages which are very similar and sometimes even identical with the passages in other *ṭikā*-s; this indicates that whatever was the style of writing, Sāriputta followed the tradition meticulously. The parallel passages which can be found in many other *ṭikā*-s⁴⁵ seem to indicate that the *ṭikā*-s were, as suggested by G. P. Malalasekera, really the work of an assembly of compilers, rather than of single individuals.

⁴¹ See A. P. Buddhadatta, *Pāṭisāhityaya* (Ambalamgoḍa: Ananda Potsamāgama, 1956), vol. 1, p. 251; A. P. Buddhadatta, *Theravādi Baudhācāryayō* (Ambalamgoḍa: S. K. Candratilaka, 1960), p. 78; H. Saddhatissa, "Introduction" in *Upās*, p. 46.

⁴² Piṭ-sm 364 mentions a work called *Kammaṭṭhānaḍḍipani* written by Sāriputta.

⁴³ *Abhidharmārthasaṅgrahaya Sanna*, edited by Paññāmoli Tissa Thera (Ambalamgoḍa: W. E. de Silva and R. C. P. Weerasuriya, 1916), p. 65 (mistake - this page follows p. 256!).

⁴⁴ PLC, p. 194.

⁴⁵ See Table of Parallel Passages.

Aṅguttaranikāyaṭṭhā
Catuttha Sāratthamañjūsā

Ganthārambhakathā
Ganthārambhakathāvaṇṇanā
Rūpādivaggavaṇṇanā

Ganthārambhakathā¹

namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

anantaññāṇaṃ karuṇāniketaṃ

namāmi nāthaṃ jītapañcamāraṃ²

dhamaṃ visuddhaṃ bhavanāśahetaṃ³

saṅghañ⁴ ca seṭṭhaṃ⁵ hatasabbapāpaṃ⁶ [1]

Kassapaṃ⁷ taṃ⁸ mahātheraṃ⁹ saṅghassa¹⁰ pariṇāyakaṃ¹¹

dīpasmiṃ¹² Tambapaṇṇimhi¹³ sāsanaodayakāraṇaṃ¹⁴ [2]

paṭipattiparādhīnaṃ¹⁵ sadāraññānivāsīnaṃ¹⁶

pākataṃ¹⁷ gagane¹⁸ candamaṇḍalaṃ¹⁹ viya sāsane [3]

saṅghassa²⁰ pitaraṃ vande vinaye²¹ suvisāradaṃ²²

¹ so B2; BCDHPC1C2 omit; B1 Paṇāma

² instead of first two pādas: B anantaññāṇamāraṃ (corr: karuṇāniketaṃ namāmi nāthaṃ jinapañca to be inserted between anantaññāṇa and māraṃ); CDH anantaññāṇamāraṃ, PC1C21 anantaññāṇaṃ jītapañcamāraṃ

³ BC -ketaṃ; DH bhavanāvanāsaketaṃ (H bhāva-)

⁴ B saṃghaññā; CDHB1B2 saṃ-

⁵ B seṭṭhaṃ

⁶ PC1C21 add: bhatyā name 'haṃ ratanattayantaṃ

⁷ B Kassapa-; CDHB1 Kassapan

⁸ B omits

⁹ P maha-

¹⁰ BCDHPC1B1B2 saṃ-

¹¹ CDHPC1 -nāyakaṃ

¹² B -smi

¹³ B Tamapaṇṇami; C -pannimhi; DH -paṇṇamhi

¹⁴ DHB2 (=Sp-ṭ Be) -kāraṇaṃ; PC1C21 -kāriṇaṃ; B21=BCB1C2

¹⁵ B -dhīnaṃ; C -dīnaṃ; DH -dīnaṃ

¹⁶ BDH -vāsanaṃ; C -raññāni-; P -vāsīnaṃ

¹⁷ B pākata

¹⁸ B gaggane; C gahane; P gagane

¹⁹ B1 canda / maṇḍalaṃ; B2 canda-maṇḍalaṃ

²⁰ BCDHB1B2 saṃ-

²¹ C1 vinayesu

²² C1 visāradaṃ

yaṃ nissāya vasanto¹ 'haṃ vuddhippatto² 'smi sāsane [4]
 anutheraṃ³ mahāpaññaṃ⁴ Sumedhaṃ⁵ sutivissutaṃ⁶
 avikhaṇḍitasīlādiparisuddhagaṇodayaṃ⁷ [5]
 bahussutaṃ⁸ satimantaṃ⁹ dantaṃ santaṃ samāhitaṃ¹⁰
 namāmi sirasā dhīraṃ garuṃ¹¹ me gaṇavācakaṃ¹² [6]
 āgatāgamatakkesu¹³ saddasatthanayaññusu¹⁴
 yass' antevāsibhikkhūsu¹⁵ sāsanaṃ suppatiṭṭhitaṃ¹⁶ [7]
 yo Sīhaḷindo¹⁷ dhītimā¹⁸ yasassi¹⁹
 ulārapañño nipuṇo²⁰ kalāsu²¹
 jāto²² visuddhe²³ ravisūnuvaṃse²⁴
 mahabbalo²⁵ abbhutaṃvuttitejo²⁶ [8]
 jītvārivaggaṃ²⁷ atiduppasayaṃ²⁸

¹ H vasanto

² =Sp-ṭ Be; BB1 buddhipa-; DHC22 buddhi-; CB2 vuddhi-

³ B1C22 -ttheraṃ

⁴ C23B22 (=Sp-ṭ Be) mahāpuññaṃ (C23 marks: sā. dī. ṭī. mu.); Sp-ṭ Be v. l. mahāpaññaṃ

⁵ B Sumetaṃ

⁶ B -visutaṃ; Sp-ṭ Be v. l. sūti-

⁷ C -sīlādi-; B1C22 -sīlādīṃ pari-; C1 -sīlādi pari-

⁸ B bahusutaṃ

⁹ B -mañṭī

¹⁰ B smāhitaṃ

¹¹ BC garuṃ; DH guru

¹² C gana-

¹³ B agatā-

¹⁴ B saddhasattanaya-; C saddasatnaya-

¹⁵ CP -bhikkhusu

¹⁶ B sumpatiṭṭhitaṃ

¹⁷ B Sīhaḷindo; CHPC1 Sīhalindo

¹⁸ B dhītimā

¹⁹ BDP yasassi

²⁰ C nipuno

²¹ BCDH kulāsu; B1C22B22 kulesu

²² BDH dāto

²³ H visuddho

²⁴ BDH visomavaṃse; C visodhavaṃse; B1C22B2 ravisomavaṃse; B2i =PC1C2

²⁵ B mabbalo; H 2x

²⁶ B abhita-; CDH abbhata-

²⁷ BDHB1C22 jītvādivaggaṃ; CPC1C21 jītvādivaggo (C -ggaṃ)

²⁸ BDH atiruppasayaṃ (B ati // ru-); C aciruppasayaṃ; PC1C21 ariduppasayho

anaññasādhāraṇavikkamena¹
 pattābhiseko jinadhammasevī²
 abhippasanno ratanattayamhi³ [9]
 ciraṃ vibhinne⁴ jinasāsanasmim⁵
 paccatthike⁶ suṭṭhu⁷ viniggahetvā⁸
 sudhaṃ va sāmaggīrasaṃ pasatthaṃ
 pāyesi bhikkhū⁹ parisuddhasīle¹⁰ [10]
 katvā vihāre vipule ca ramme
 tatr' appite¹¹ nekasahassasaṅkhe¹²
 bhikkhū¹³ asese catupaccayehi
 santappayanto¹⁴ suciraṃ akhaṇḍaṃ [11]
 saddhammavuddhim¹⁵ abhikaṅkhamāno¹⁶
 sayam pi bhikkhū¹⁷ anusāsavitvā¹⁸
 niyojayaṃ¹⁹ ganthavipassanāsu²⁰

¹ C -sādharaṇa-; H -vikkameṇa

² BDH dinadhammasevā (H dinn-); C -sevā; P -sevi

³ DH -ttayam pi; P ratanataya-

⁴ B dhibhinne; DH vibhinde

⁵ B -smi

⁶ B paccattike

⁷ B suṭṭhu, *adds:* na; C sutthu

⁸ D vinīga-; H vinīgga-

⁹ CDHP bhikkhu

¹⁰ B parisuddhe sīle

¹¹ CPC21 tatrāpīte; DH tatra ṭṭhite; C1 tatrāpi te

¹² C -saṅkhaṃ; DH -saṃ-; PC1C21 -saṅkhye

¹³ CP bhikkhu

¹⁴ B santappayanto; C -ppasyanto

¹⁵ BDH -buddhi; CC2B2; -vuddhim; B1C22 -buddhim

¹⁶ BDH akaṅkha- (DH -ṅkha-); C ākaṅkha-; PC1C21 parikaṅkha- (PC21 -ṅka-); B1C2B2 -ṅkha-

¹⁷ CD bhikkhu

¹⁸ C anuññāyavitvā; DH anuññāsavitvā; PC1C21 anuññāpayitvā

¹⁹ B -janaṃ; CPC1C21 -jayitvāna

²⁰ B gaṇḥavi-; D -jasaggaṇha-, H -jayaggaṇha- for: -jayaṃ gantha-; CPC1C21 vipassanāsu

akāsi vuddhiṃ¹ jinasāsanassa² [12]
tenāham accantam³ anuggahīto⁴
anaññasādhāraṇasaṅgahena⁵
yasmā Parakkanta⁶-bhujavhayena⁷
ajjhesito⁸ bhikkhugaṇassa⁹ majjhe¹⁰ [13]
tasmā anuttānapadānam¹¹ atthaṃ
seṭṭhāya¹² Aṅguttaravaṇṇanāya¹³
sandassayissaṃ¹⁴ sakalaṃ suboddhum¹⁵
nissāya pubbācariyappabhāvaṃ¹⁶ [14]

Ganthārambhakathāvaṇṇanā¹⁷

[1. 1*] saṃvaṇṇanārambhe¹⁸ ratanattayaṃ namassitukāmo tassa viṣiṭṭhagaṇa-
yogasandassanatthaṃ¹⁹ *karuṇāsītalahadayan* [1, 1] ti ādim āha. viṣiṭṭhagaṇayogena²⁰

¹ BDH buddhi; B1 buddhīṃ; C buḍḍi;

² B sāsanassa; P jinassa

³ B acchanta; CDH accanta

⁴ BC -hiko; DH -hiko

⁵ DH anuñña-; CPDH -saṅga-; C1 anaññasādhāraṇa<...>

⁶ DH marakkhanta; PC1C2B21 Parakkanti; C22=BCB1B2

⁷ B -bhayena; C -bhujā-; DH -bhaja-

⁸ B acchesato

⁹ C -ganassa; C1 bhī<...>

¹⁰ B majhe; C massa

¹¹ BC anuttānu-

¹² B seṭṭhāya

¹³ C -vannanāya; C1 Aṅguttara<...>āya

¹⁴ B sandisayissa; C saṃsadissayissaṃ

¹⁵ B subodhum; CDHPC1C21 subodham

¹⁶ B -bhavaṃ; C1 -p<...>bhāvaṃ

¹⁷ so B2; BCDHPC1B1C2 omit

¹⁸ B -rambha; C -vanna-; B11 -rabbhe

¹⁹ B viṣiṭṭhagaṇayogasamānda-

²⁰ B viṣiṭṭha-; C viṣiṭṭham gaṇa-; P -yogena

hi vandanārahabhāvo,¹ vandanārahe² ca³ katā vandanā yathādhippetam⁴ attham⁵
sādheti.⁶ ettha⁷ samvaṇṇanārambhe⁸ ratanattayapaṇāmakaraṇapayojanam⁹ tattha
tattha bahudhā¹⁰ papañcenti¹¹ ācariyā. mayam¹² pana idhādhippetam¹³ eva
payojanam dassayissāma. tasmā samvaṇṇanārambhe¹⁴ ratanattayapaṇāma-
karaṇam¹⁵ yathāpaṭiññātasamvaṇṇanāya¹⁶ anantarāyena¹⁷ parisamāpanatthan¹⁸ ti¹⁹
veditabbam. idam²⁰ eva hi payojanam ācariyena²¹ idhādhippetam.²² tathā hi
vakkhati:

iti me pasannamatino ratanattayavandanāmayam²³ puññam²⁴

yam suvihatanantarāyo hutvā tassānubhāvenā²⁵ ti. [1, 9-11]

¹ B caṇḍanā-

² C -rambhe

³ P va

⁴ B -ādippe-; PC1C21 *add: ev'*

⁵ C ettham

⁶ B sādeti

⁷ C2B2 (=Sp-ṭ Be) *add: ca*; C21C22=BCDHPC1B1

⁸ C -vanna-

⁹ B -paṇāpakaraṇappayo-; C -panāmapakaraṇapayo-; B1C2B2 -ppaṇāmakaraṇappayo-

¹⁰ B bahunā

¹¹ B pana // paññiceti; C papañceti

¹² B ayam

¹³ B idādhi-

¹⁴ B -vaṇṇenā-; C -vanna-

¹⁵ B -paṇāmarāṇa; C -panāma- *here and below (2)*; B1C2B2 -ppaṇāma- *here and below (2)*

¹⁶ =Sp-ṭ Be; BCH yathāpaṭiññāya samvaṇṇa- (C -vanna-); D -paṭiññāsasamva-; B1 -paṭiññātāya samva-;
C22 yathā paṭiññātāya samva-

¹⁷ C antarāyena

¹⁸ B -samāmanattha

¹⁹ B tam

²⁰ B idham

²¹ B ājari-

²² B -ādippe-

²³ B -vananā-

²⁴ P puññam

²⁵ D -bhāvena; H -bhāvenā

ratanattayapaṇāmakaraṇena¹ c' ettha² yathāpaṭiññātasamvaṇṇanāya³ ananta-
rāyena parisamāpanaṃ⁴ ratanattayapūjāya⁵ pāṭavaṭo,⁶ tāya paññāpāṭavaṇ⁷ ca
rāgādimalavigamato.⁸ vuttaṃ⁹ h' etaṃ:

yasmiṃ¹⁰ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako¹¹ tathāgataṃ anussarati, n'
ev' assa¹² tasmiṃ¹³ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ¹⁴ cittaṃ hoti, na dosa -
pe¹⁵ - na¹⁶ mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti ujugatam ev' assa tasmiṃ¹⁷
samaye cittaṃ hoti¹⁸ ti [AN III 285, 6-10]

ādi, tasmā ratanattayapūjanena¹⁹ vikkhālitamalāya²⁰ paññāya²¹ pāṭavasiddhi.

atha vā ratanattayapūjanassa²² paññāpadaṭṭhānasamādhihetuttā²³ paññā-
pāṭavaṃ.²⁴ vuttaṃ²⁵ hi tassa samādhihetuttaṃ:²⁶

¹ B rattana-; C *adds*: na; DH -panāma-

² B etta

³ B -paṭiññāvasaṃ-; B1 yathā paṭiññāta-

⁴ B parisamāṇaṃ; C parisamāna; D parimāna; H tharimāṇa

⁵ B ratanattayaṃ puṇḍriya; C -puṇḍriya

⁶ B pācavaṭo; C pāmuṇḍato; DH pājuvato; B1C2B2 paññāpāṭavato; Sp-ṭ Be paññāpāṭavabhāvato (v. l. paññāpāṭavato)

⁷ B -pāṭavaṇṇā; C paññāya vā evaṃ; DH paññāvāṭavaṇṇā; P -pāṭavaṇṇā; B1 paññāya pāṭavaṇṇā

⁸ B1C2B2 (=Sp-ṭ Be) -vidhamanato; C21=BCDHPC1 (=Sp-ṭ Be v. l.)

⁹ B vutta

¹⁰ B yasmi

¹¹ B -sādhako

¹² CPC1C2 n' eva *for* : n' ev' assa; H tassa

¹³ B tasmi

¹⁴ B -yuṭṭhitaṃ

¹⁵ BDH *omit*: na dosa - pe -; B1 *omits*: pe; B2 (=Sp-ṭ Be) -pariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti *for* : pe

¹⁶ C *omits*: na dosa - pe - na

¹⁷ B tasmi

¹⁸ B hoti

¹⁹ CH -puṇḍriya-

²⁰ =Sp-ṭ Be; C -manasāya; DH -manalāya; PC1 -manasatāya

²¹ =Sp-ṭ Be; CDHPC1 paññāsu

²² CP -puṇḍriya-

²³ B -paṭṭhānāsamadhi-; C paññāyadaṭṭhānāsamadhi-; DH -ṭṭhānāsamadhi-; P -ṭṭhāṇa-

²⁴ CPC1 paññāvā evaṃ (C paññāvā); C2 paññāya pāṭavaṃ; C21C22=BDHB1B2

²⁵ H vutta

²⁶ DH -hetuttaṃ

evaṃ¹ ujugatacitto kho² Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ,³
labhati dhammavedaṃ,⁴ labhati⁵ dhammūpasamhitam⁶ pāmojjaṃ,⁷
pamuditassa⁸ pīti⁹ jāyati, pītīmanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-
kāyo sukhaṃ vediyati,¹⁰ sukhino¹¹ cittaṃ samādhīyatī¹² ti. [cf. AN
III 285, 11-15]

samādhissa¹³ ca¹⁴ paññāya padaṭṭhānabhāvo¹⁵ vutto yeva:

samāhito yathābhūtaṃ¹⁶ pajānāti ti. [cf. SN III 13, 31-32]

tato evaṃ¹⁷ paṭubhūtāya¹⁸ paññāya paṭiññāmahattakataṃ¹⁹ khedaṃ²⁰ abhibhūya²¹
anantarāyena samvaṇṇanaṃ²² samāpayissati.²³

¹ B2 (=AN) omits

² B2 (=AN) adds: pana

³ B atta-

⁴ B dhammabhedaṃ

⁵ BC omīti

⁶ B dhammapa-; C dhammupa-; C23 dhammopa- (marks: sā. dī. fī.)

⁷ AN pāmujaṃ (v. l. pāmojjaṃ)

⁸ C2 pamū-; H -ditamssa

⁹ B pīti here and below (2)

¹⁰ BDHB1C2 (=AN v. l.) vediyati

¹¹ B sukhīno

¹² B samādhīyatī

¹³ B smādissa

¹⁴ CDH ce

¹⁵ B padhaṭṭhāna-; P -ṭṭhāna-

¹⁶ C -bhutaṃ

¹⁷ =Sp-ṭ Be; DH javaṃ; B1C21C22 (=Sp-ṭ Be v. l.) eva

¹⁸ =Sp-ṭ Be; B taṭubhūtāya; CPC1 vadḍhibhūtāya (CC1 -bhū-); DH vaṭṭhabhūtāya (H vaṭṭa-); P adds:
vutto

¹⁹ C -mahatthakathaṃ; DH -mahattha-; PC1 -mahatthakattaṃ; Sp-ṭ Be v. l. : -mahattagataṃ

²⁰ DH khemam

²¹ B1C2B2 -bhuyya; C21=BCDHPC1

²² C -vanna-

²³ Sp-ṭ Be adds : tena vuttaṃ anantarāyena parisamāpanatthan ti

atha vā ratanattayapūjāya¹ āyuvanṇasukhabalavaḍḍhanato² anantarāyena³ parisamāpanaṃ⁴ veditabbaṃ.⁵ ratanattayapaṇāmena⁶ hi āyuvanṇasukhabalāni⁷ vaḍḍhanti.⁸ vuttaṃ h' etaṃ:

abhivādanasilissa niccaṃ⁹ vaddhāpacāyino¹⁰

cattāro dhammā vaḍḍhanti¹¹ āyu vaṇṇo sukhaṃ balan¹² ti.

[Dhp 109]

tato¹³ āyuvanṇasukhabalavuddhiyā¹⁴ hot' eva¹⁵ kāriyaniṭṭhānaṃ.¹⁶

atha vā¹⁷ ratanattayagāravassa¹⁸ paṭibhānāparihānāvahattā,¹⁹ aparihānāvahaṃ²⁰ hi²¹ tīsu²² pi²³ ratanesu gāravamaṃ. vuttaṃ h' etaṃ:

satt' ime bhikkhave aparihāniyā²⁴ dhammā. katame satta: satthugāra-

vatā dhammagāravatā²⁵ saṅghagāravatā²⁶ sikkhāgāravatā samādhi-

¹ BC -pujāya

² B āyusukhaphalavaḍḍhanato; CPC1 āyusukhabala-; DH āyusukhaṃ balaṃ vaḍḍhanato

³ B antarāyena; C anuttarāyena

⁴ BCD -samānaṃ; H -samānaṃ

⁵ B vetīta-; C -tabaṃ

⁶ =Sp-ṭ Be; B -panāma // nena; CD -paṇāmanena (C -nā-); H ratanattayapaṇāmanena; B1C2B2 -ppaṇā-

⁷ B āyusukhaphalāni; DH -sukhaṃ balāni

⁸ B vaḍḍhanti

⁹ B nica

¹⁰ B vuddhāpacāyino; B1B2 (=Sp-ṭ Be) vuddhā-; C2 vuddha-; C21=CDHPC1

¹¹ B vaḍḍhanti

¹² B phalan

¹³ BC kato

¹⁴ B āyusukhavaṇṇapalapundhiyā; C āyusukhabalabuddhiyā; DH āyusukhabala-; PC1 āyusukhavaṇṇa-bala-

¹⁵ B hotava, C hotī ti, DHPC1C21 hoti for : hot' eva

¹⁶ B -niṭṭhānaṃ; P -niṭṭhānaṃ; Sp-ṭ Be -niṭṭhānaṃ, adds : iti vuttaṃ anantarāyena parisamāpanatthan ti

¹⁷ CPC1 omit: atha vā

¹⁸ C -ttayāgāra-; H ratanattaya-

¹⁹ B -āpahattā; C -parihāritāvattāy'; DH -vahattāy'; P -bhāṇāparihāṇā-; C2B21 -āvahattaṃ

²⁰ B saparihānāvahaṃ; H aparihānāya vahaṃ; P -hāṇā-

²¹ B tī; CDH hi

²² BC tīsu

²³ B khi; C khaṃ; DHPC1 omit

²⁴ C -hāniyā; B1B2 -hāniyā

²⁵ C1 <...>mmagāravatā

²⁶ BCDHB1B2 sam-

gāravatā kalyāṇamittatā sovacassatā¹ ti. [cf. AN IV 29, 17-20; Pj I
144, 22-24]

hot' eva² ca³ tato⁴ paṭibhānāparihānena⁵ yathāpaṭiññātaparisamāpanaṃ.⁶

atha vā pasādavatthusmiṃ⁷ pūjāya puññātisayabhāvato.⁸ vuttaṃ⁹ hi tassā
puññātisayattaṃ:¹⁰

pūjārahe¹¹ pūjayato¹² buddhe yadi¹³ va¹⁴ sāvake

papañcasamatikkante¹⁵ tiṇṇasokapariddave¹⁶

te¹⁷ tādise¹⁸ pūjayato¹⁹ nibbute akutobhaye²⁰

na sakkā²¹ puññaṃ²² saṅkhātum²³ im' ettaṃ²⁴ api²⁵ kena cī²⁶ ti.

[Dhp 195-96]

puññātisayo²⁷ ca yathādhīpetaparisamāpanupāyo.²⁸ yath' āha:

¹ C1 <...>vacassatā; B11C23B2 (=AN) read: sovacassatā kalyāṇamittatā for: kalyāṇamittatā sovacassatā
(B11 ti pāliyaṃ dissatī; C23 pāliyaṃ)

² CPC1 evaṃ

³ CPC1 omit; D caṃ

⁴ B kato; CPC1 gāho; DH kaho

⁵ B -bhāñā-; C paṭibhānānena; DH -bhāṇapaṭihāṇena (H -bhāṇena); P -bhāṇapaṭibhāṇe; C1 -bhāṇā
paṭibhānena

⁶ B -ññātaparisamāpanaṃ; C -ññānapari-; C1 -pari<...>āpanaṃ

⁷ B vassā avatthūsmi; PC1 -vatthūsmiṃ; C2B2 (=Sp-ṭ Be) -vatthūsu; C21C22=CDHB 1

⁸ C puññāy' atisayabhāvo; PC1C21 -bhāvo

⁹ C2 vuttañ

¹⁰ CDH -yatthaṃ; P -yatta; C1 <...>sayattaṃ

¹¹ C1 pūjā rahe

¹² CPC1B11C21 pūjayate

¹³ B yadhi

¹⁴ so m. c.; BDH ca; B1C22 vā yadi for: yadi va

¹⁵ B papaññāca-; C papaññārahite, adds: tikna

¹⁶ B -pariddhave; C tinna-

¹⁷ C so; DB1C22 omit

¹⁸ D todise; B1C22 etādise

¹⁹ C puja-

²⁰ C1 akuto bhaye

²¹ D sakko

²² =Dhp; BDHPC1B1C23 puñña (=Dhp-a; C23 notes: sabbattha)

²³ CDHPC1 (=Dhp) saṅkhātum

²⁴ BB1 etthaṃ

²⁵ P pi; C23 yam ettha for: im' ettaṃ api (marks: dī. ṭī.)

²⁶ BC1 cī

²⁷ C aññātisayo; H adds: ti

²⁸ B yathādi-; B1C2B2 -ūpāyo

esa devamanussānaṃ sabbakāmadado¹ nidhi²

yaṃ yad³ evābhipatthenti⁴ sabbam etena labbhatī ti.⁵ [Khp VIII, 10]

upāyesu ca⁶ paṭipannassa hot' eva kāriyaṇiṭṭhānaṃ.⁷ ratanattayapūjā hi⁸ niratisayapuññakkhettsambuddhiyā⁹ aparimeyyappabhāvo¹⁰ puññātisayo ti bahuvidhantarāye¹¹ pi lokasannivāse¹² antarāyanibandhanasakalāsankilesa¹³-viddhaṃsanāya¹⁴ pahoti, bhayādi-upaddavañ¹⁵ ca nivāreti.¹⁶ tasmā vuttaṃ.¹⁷ saṃvaṇṇanārambhe¹⁸ ratanattayapaṇāmakaraṇaṃ¹⁹ yathāpaṭiññātasamvaṇṇanāya²⁰ anantarāyena parisamāpanatthan²¹ ti.²²

¹ B sappakāmadadho; C -dadho

² B nitī; P nidhī

³ B yaṃd

⁴ B evābbipattenti; C evacihipatthenti

⁵ C labhabbhatī for : etena labbhatī ti

⁶ CPC1 omit

⁷ BDH -nippādanaṃ; C -nippādanaṃ; PC1C21 -nippādanaṃ

⁸ C hi; C1 ratanattaya pūjāhi for : ratanattayapūjā hi

⁹ =Sp-ṭ Be; BDH niratisayapuññaṃ puññakkhettsambuddhiyā (B -puñña puñña-); C tiratisayapuñña puññakkhettaṃ sambuddhiyā; PC1 ratassa puññaṃ puññakkhettsamidhiyā; C21 -samidhiyā

¹⁰ C -meyyuppa-

¹¹ B -vivantarāye

¹² B loka sannivāse

¹³ BDH -sakilesa; CPC1 -sakalakilesa; B1B2 -saṃkilesa

¹⁴ B -vidhaṃssa-; DH -vidhaṃsa-

¹⁵ B -uppaddhavaññī

¹⁶ B1 nivāreti

¹⁷ BCDH vutta; Sp-ṭ Be suvuttaṃ

¹⁸ C -vanna-

¹⁹ C -panāma-; B1C2B2 -ppanāma-

²⁰ B -paṭiññāsaṃva-; B1 -paṭiññātāya saṃva-

²¹ B -samāsanatthan; C -samānatthan

²² Sp-ṭ Be adds : veditabban ti

evañ¹ ca² sappayojanaṃ³ ratanattayavandanaṃ⁴ kattukāmo⁵ paṭhamaṃ⁶ tāva⁷
bhagavato vandanaṃ⁸ kātuṃ tammūlakattā⁹ sesaratanānaṃ¹⁰ karuṇāsītalahadayaṃ -
pe¹¹- gativimuttan [1, 1-2] ti āha.

tattha *yassā desanāya saṃvaṇṇanaṃ¹² kattukāmo sā na¹³ vinayadesanā¹⁴
viya¹⁵ karuṇāpadhānā, nāpi abhidhammadesanā viya paññāpadhānā, atha kho
karuṇāpaññāpadhānā¹⁶ ti tad ubhayappadhānam¹⁷ eva tāva sammāsambuddhassa¹⁸
thomaṇaṃ¹⁹ kātuṃ²⁰ karuṇāsītalahadayaṃ paññāpajjotavihatamohatamaṃ²¹ [1, 1] ti
vuttaṃ.²²

tattha kiratī²³ ti karuṇā paradukkhaṃ vikkhipatī²⁴ apanetī ti attho. atha vā kiṇātī²⁵
ti karuṇā paradukkhe sati kāruṇikaṃ²⁶ hiṃsati²⁷ vibādhatī²⁸ ti attho.²⁹ para-

1 CC1C2 evaṃ

2 Sp-ṭ Be pana

3 BC sappayo-; DH sappayo-

4 B rattana-

5 B katthu- *here and below* (2)

6 BDH paṭhamaṃ; B1 paṭhamaṃ

7 B tā *only*

8 H candanaṃ; P vandana

9 B tamūlakattā; CH tammula-

10 B sessa-; PC1C21 -ratanānaṃ, *add: ca*

11 B gha

12 B savannaṃnaṃ

13 BCDHPC1C21 *omit*

14 B vinaya // desanā

15 CD vinaya; H viṇasa; PC1C21 *add: na*

16 B -paṭhānā; C -paññāyathā; DH -paññāyathānā; C1 karuṇā paññā padhānā

17 B ubhayapathānam

18 DH *add: ce*

19 C jetavanaṃ; DH bhamaṇaṃ (H -ṇaṃ)

20 Sv-ṭ Ee Be, Ps-ṭ Be, Spk-ṭ Be *add: tammūlakattā sesaratanānaṃ* (Sv-ṭ Ee Be taṃ-)

21 B -pacjhodhavi-; P -mohatan

22 B cuttaṃ

23 C karavī

24 B vikkhipatī; H cikkhipatī

25 CP kinātī

26 B kāraṇikaṃ; C kārunikaṃ

27 BC hisati

28 B vimādhatī; CD vibadhatī; H vihadhatī; PC1C21 vināsetī

29 B chattho

dukkhe¹ sati sādhuṇaṃ² kampanaṃ³ hadayakhedaṃ⁴ karotī ti vā⁵ karuṇā. atha⁶ vā kam iti⁷ sukhaṃ⁸ taṃ⁹ rundhati¹⁰ ti¹¹ karuṇā. esā hi¹² paradukkhāpanayana-kāmatālakkaṇā, attasukhanirapekkhatāya¹³ kāruṇikānaṃ sukhaṃ rundhati¹⁴ vibādhati¹⁵ ti attho.¹⁶ karuṇāya¹⁷ sītaṃ¹⁸ karuṇāsītaṃ, karuṇāsītaṃ¹⁹ hadayaṃ²⁰ assā ti karuṇāsītalahadayo,²¹ taṃ *karuṇāsītalahadayaṃ*²² [1, 1]. tattha kiṇ²³ cāpi paresaṃ hitopasaṃhāra²⁴-sukhādi-aparihānicchana²⁵-sabhāvatāya, byāpād**-āratīnaṃ²⁶ ujuvipaccanīkatāya²⁷ ca sattasantānagatasantāpavicchedanā-kārappavattiyā²⁸ mettāmoditānaṃ pi cittaśītalabhāvakāraṇatā²⁹ upalabbhati,³⁰ tathā

¹ B pharadukkho

² B sādhuṇaṃ; CDH sādhuṇaṃ; P adds: paradukkho

³ C kammanam; DH kamma

⁴ CDH hadayacchedam

⁵ BCDHPC1 omit

⁶ B attha

⁷ HP iti

⁸ C samkha; DH sakham

⁹ CDH omit

¹⁰ B rundhati; D ruddhati

¹¹ C omits

¹² C ti

¹³ B -nimekkhatāya; C atthasukhanikkhepanāya; D -nipekkhatāya; H -nikkhepatāya (*corr* -nirapekkhatāya)

¹⁴ C rundhati; H rundati

¹⁵ B vibādhati; C2B2 (=Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be) vibandhati; PC1C21 vibādheti; C22=CDHB1

¹⁶ BDHB1C22 omit

¹⁷ PC1 tāya; C21 karuṇayatāya

¹⁸ B sītaṃ; C sasītaṃ

¹⁹ CDHPC1 omit: karuṇāsītaṃ, karuṇāsītaṃ

²⁰ B hadaya

²¹ B -sītahadayo

²² BCDH -sītaṃ hadayaṃ

²³ B kiṇ

²⁴ BDH hitosamhāra; C bhītopa-

²⁵ =Sv-pt Be, Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be; B -amarihānicchana; B1C22 (=Sv-pt Ee) -aparihānicchanda; PC1 -aparihānisandassana; Sv-nt Be -aparihānijjhāna

²⁶ B byāpādaratīnaṃ; D byāpāratanaṃ; H byāpāratīnaṃ; CPC1 (=Sv-nt Be) byāpādādīnaṃ; Ps-pt Ce *photocopy of the passage* *yassā desanāya saṃvaṇṇanaṃ kattukāmo ... -sabhāvatāya byāpād** *missing (see p. 12), then it reads: -ādīnaṃ*

²⁷ B adds: va; BCDHPC1 -nika-

²⁸ BDH -gatasantānapaviccheda-; C sattasattānapavicchedanakāra-; PC1 -gatasantāsapaviccheda-

²⁹ BDHPC1 -karaṇatā; C adds: vuttā ti dattābbaṃ atha vā asādhāraṇā

³⁰ B ubhala-

pi dukkhāpanayanākārappavattiyā¹ parūpatāpāsahanarasā² avihimsābhūtā,³ karuṇā
visesena bhagavato⁴ cittassa cīttapassaddhi⁵ viya⁶ sītībhāvanimittan⁷ ti⁸ vuttam⁹
*karuṇāsītalahadayan*¹⁰ [1, 1] ti. karuṇāmukhena vā mettāmuditānam pi hadaya-
sītalabhāvākāraṇatā¹¹ vuttā ti daṭṭhabbam.

atha vā asādhāraṇāñāṇa¹²-visesanibandhanabhūtā¹³ sātīsayam niravasesaṇ¹⁴ ca
sabbaññūtañāṇam¹⁵ viya savīsayabyāpitāya¹⁶ mahākaruṇābhāvam upagatā¹⁷
karuṇā va¹⁸ bhagavato¹⁹ atīsayena²⁰ hadayasītalabhāvahetū²¹ ti āha *karuṇāsītala-*
hadayan [1, 1] ti.

atha²² vā satī²³ pi mettāmuditānam sātīsaye hadayasītibhāvanibandhanatte²⁴
sakalabuddhaguṇānam²⁵ vīsesakāraṇatāya²⁶ tāsam pi²⁷ kāraṇan ti karuṇā va²⁸
bhagavato²⁹ hadayasītalabhāvākāraṇam³⁰ vuttā. karuṇānidānā hi sabbe pi buddha-

¹ DH -ākārappattiyā

² BCDH sarupakāpāpahana-; PC1C21 paradukkhāsahana-

³ B avihisābhūtā; CDH -bhūtā; PC1 -bhūtapaccupaṭṭhānā (P -ṇā); B2 avihimsa-

⁴ B bhavato; C bhavatā

⁵ D -pasaddhi; B2 -ppassaddhi

⁶ D omits

⁷ B sītībhāva-; C sasītābhāva-; DH sasītābhāvanimittā (H sasika-); PC1 sītābhāvanimittā; C2 sītala-
bhāva-; C21 sītābhāva-; C22=B1B2

⁸ CPC1 omits; DH ta

⁹ PC1 vuttā

¹⁰ B -sītala-; H -hadasan

¹¹ BDH -karuṇatā; C -karaṇatā

¹² B asādhāraṇāñāṇa; B1 -ññāṇa; Spk-pṭ Be cha-asādhāraṇāñāṇa (cf. Sv-nṭ Be)

¹³ B -vīsesanibandhana-; C -vīsesena nibandhanabhūtāya; P -vīsesanibandhanabhūtāya; C1
-bhūtāya; C2B21 -bhūtam

¹⁴ B -sesaṇṇī; PC1C2 -sesam

¹⁵ BCB1B2 -ññāṇam

¹⁶ C visayavisaya- for : viya savīsayā-

¹⁷ B ubhagatā; H -gatāya

¹⁸ B omits

¹⁹ C bhavato

²⁰ B atīseyena

²¹ B -hetu

²² B attha

²³ B sadi

²⁴ B -sītībhāvanibandhanatthe; C -natthe; DH -bandhamnatte; C2 -sītābhāva-

²⁵ H sakalam buddha-

²⁶ B2 -guṇavīsesa- for : -guṇānam vīsesa-

²⁷ D thāsami, H thāsmi for : tasām pi; P tasām pi 2x

²⁸ P ca

²⁹ B bhāvato

³⁰ BDH -karaṇam; C -karaṇan; PC1 -kāraṇā; B1C21C22 -kāraṇatā; B2 -kāraṇan; CB2 add: ti

guṇā. karuṇānubhāvanibbāpiyamāna¹-saṃsāradukkkhasantāpassa² hi bhāgavato
 paradukkhāpanayanakāmatāya³ anekāni pi⁴ asaṅkheyyāni⁵ kappānaṃ akilantarūpass'
 eva⁶ niravasesabuddhakara⁷-dhammasambharaṇaniratassa⁸ samadhigatadhammādhi-
 pateyyassa⁹ ca sannihitesu¹⁰ pi satta¹¹-saṅkhāra¹²-samupanīta¹³-hadayūpatāpa¹⁴-
 nimittesu¹⁵ na īsakam¹⁶ pi cittaśītibhāvassa¹⁷ aññathattam¹⁸ ahoṣī¹⁹ ti.²⁰ etasmiṃ²¹ ca
 atthavikappe tīsu²² pi avatthāsu²³ bhāgavato karuṇā saṅgahitā²⁴ ti datthabbaṃ.²⁵

pajānāti²⁶ ti paṇṇā,²⁷ yathāsabhāvaṃ pakārehi paṭivijjhatī ti attho.²⁸ paṇṇā va²⁹
 ñeyyāvaraṇappahānato³⁰ pakārehi dhammasabhāvajotanaṭṭhena³¹ pajjoto³² ti paṇṇā-

¹ B -nīhaviyamāna; B1 -pīyamāna

² BCDH -santipassa

³ C -kāmakāya

⁴ CH *omit*

⁵ BCDHP asaṃ-; B1B2 asaṅkhye-

⁶ CD -rupass' eva

⁷ CPC1C2 (=Sv-pt Ee) -buddhakāraka

⁸ =Sv-pt Ee, Ps-pt Be Ce; B -sambharaṇāninatassa; C -santīraṇāninatassa; DH -sambhīraṇāninatassa;
 PC1C21 -sambhāraṃ vicināntassa; Sv-pt Be, Spk-pt Be -niyatassa

⁹ B samathagatadhammādhipateyyassa

¹⁰ B sannidhāvitāsu; C sannihīnisu; DH sannihītisu (H -hī-)

¹¹ P 2x

¹² =Sv-pt Ee Be (Ee v. l. -saṅkaṭṭa), Ps-pt Be; B -saṅkata; CDH -saṅkaṭṭa; PC1 (=Ps-pt Ce) -saṅkita-;
 Spk-pt Be -saṅghāta

¹³ B samupaṇīta; CDHP -nīta

¹⁴ BCPC1 -hadayupa-

¹⁵ B -nimittesu; D *adds*: pi

¹⁶ B -kaṃ; C isa-

¹⁷ B -sītībhāvissa; C2 -sītīlabhāvassa; P -sītībhāvassa

¹⁸ BD aññatattam; H aññatattam

¹⁹ B ahoṣi; DH ahoṣī

²⁰ DH *omit*

²¹ B -smi; CPC1B1C2B2 -smiṃ

²² C tīsu

²³ BCDH avatthāsu

²⁴ B samaṅgitā; CD samaṅgitā; H samaṅgitā

²⁵ B datthappa

²⁶ B -ti

²⁷ C paṇṇā

²⁸ B attho

²⁹ BCDHC22 *omit*; PC1C21 yeva

³⁰ =Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce (Ce v. l. viññeyyāvaraṇa-), Spk-pt Be; BCDH veyyāvaraṇa- (B veyā-);
 PC1C21 āvaraṇappahānato (P -ṇato; C1 ā<...>ra-); C22=B1C2B2

³¹ =Sv-pt Ee, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be; B dhammabhāvajotanaṭṭhena; CDH -sabhāvājotana-; P -(t)thēna;
 B1C2B2 (=Sv-pt Be) -sabhāvājotana-

³² B pajjhoto

pajjoto.¹ savāsanappahānato² visesena hatam samugghātitaṃ³ vihatam, paññā-
pajjotena vihatam paññāpajjotavihatam. muyhanti tena, sayam vā muyhati,⁴ mohana-
mattam eva vā, tan ti moho,⁵ avijjā.⁶ sv eva⁷ visayasabhāvapaṭicchādanato⁸ andha-
kārasarikkhatāya⁹ tamo¹⁰ viyā ti tamo;¹¹ paññāpajjotavihato¹² mohatamo¹³ etassā ti
paññāpajjotavihatamohatamo,¹⁴ taṃ paññāpajjotavihatamohatamaṃ¹⁵ [1, 1].
sabbesaṃ¹⁶ hi¹⁷ khīṇāsavānaṃ¹⁸ sati pi paññāpajjotena¹⁹ avijjandhakārassa²⁰
vihatabhāve²¹ saddhāvimuttehi²² viya diṭṭhippattānaṃ²³ sāvakehi paccekabuddhehi²⁴
ca savāsanappahānena²⁵ sammāsambuddhānaṃ²⁶ kilesappahānassa²⁷ viseso

¹ B -pajjho- here and below (3)

² B -ppahāto; C -ppahato

³ B samuṅghāhatā; C -gghātam; DH -gghāhatam; PC1 -gghātan ti; Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt
Be samugghātitaṃ

⁴ B muyanti; CDH muyhanti

⁵ B moto

⁶ BDH savijjā

⁷ CPC1 yeva, DH s' eva for: sv eva

⁸ BCDH visayanaṃ bhāva-; PC1 visadabhāva-; B1B2 -ppaṭi-

⁹ =Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be; BD addhakāraparikkha- (B -rikka-); CH -kāraparikkha-;
P -kārapaṭicchadanatāya, add: rikkhātāya; C1 -kāraparikkhātāya

¹⁰ B katamo

¹¹ =Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be; B1C2B2 mohatamo; C21C23 =BCDHPC1 (C23 marks: *si.*
dī. ṭī.)

¹² B -pajjho- here and below (3)

¹³ C mohatamohatamo

¹⁴ B -mohadhammo

¹⁵ C -vihatavihatamo-

¹⁶ CB1C2B2 sabbesaṃ; B1C2B2 add: pi

¹⁷ BCD omit

¹⁸ B khinā-

¹⁹ B -paccotena

²⁰ B avijjandhākārassa; Ps-pt Ce avijjātamassa

²¹ B vibhata-

²² =Sv-pt Ee, Ps-pt Be Ce; B sandhā-; B1B2 (=Sv-pt Be, Spk-pt Be) saddhādhimuttehi; C2 saddhādhimutte
hi

²³ C diṭṭhimantānaṃ; DH diṭṭhimattānaṃ; B1 diṭṭhipa-

²⁴ B -baddhahi; CD -buddhāhi; B1C2B2 paccekasambuddhehi

²⁵ B savāšana; CDH savāsanassa

²⁶ C -saṃbu-

²⁷ B kilesapa-; DH -ppahānaṃssa

vijjati¹ ti sātisayena avijjāpahānena² bhagavantaṃ thomento³ āha⁴ paññāpajjotavihatamohatama⁵ [1, 1] ti.

atha vā antarena⁶ paropadesaṃ⁷ attano santāne accantaṃ⁸ avijjandhakāra-
vigamassa⁹ nibbedhassa¹⁰ nibbattitattā,¹¹ *tatta¹² ca sabbaññūtāya balesu¹³ ca¹⁴
vasībhāvassa**¹⁵ samadhigatattā,¹⁶ parasantatiyañ¹⁷ ca dhammadesanātisayānu-
bhāvena¹⁸ sammad¹⁹ eva tassa pavattitattā²⁰ bhagavā va visesato mohatama-
vigamena²¹ thometabbo ti āha paññāpajjotavihatamohatama²² [1, 1] ti. imasmīñ²³ ca
atthavikappe paññāpajjoto ti padena bhagavato paṭivedhapaññā²⁴ viya²⁵ desanā-
paññā²⁶ pi²⁷ sāmāññaniddesena²⁸ katekasesanayena²⁹ vā saṅgahitā³⁰ ti datṭhabbaṃ.

1 B vijjati

2 B avijjapa-; DHPC1 avijjappahānena (P -ṇena)

3 B thometo; CDHPC1C21 thometuṃ

4 B aha

5 B paññāpajjoti-

6 BCDH anantarena; B1 antareṇa

7 B parodesaṃ; PC1 paropadese

8 B accanta

9 B -andhākāra-

10 =Sv-pt Ee; PC1B1C2B2 (=Sv-pt Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be) omit

11 B -tatthā; C nippattitattā; DH -tatthā

12 D tatthā; DPC1 add: tattha; C21C22 tatthattha

13 so B2 (=Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be); CDHPC1B1C2 phalesu

14 DHPC1B1C21C22 omit

15 B *tatta ca...vasībhāvassa** illegible; C vasi-

16 B samādigatattā

17 B -sandatiyaññ; PC1C2 -tiyaṃ

18 BD -bhavena; H -nūbhāveṇa; PC1B1 -desanāsātisayā-

19 B samad

20 BDH -tatthā

21 CPC1 -vidhamane; D -vigamane; H -vigamanena

22 B -mohamaṇ; C -vihamoha-

23 B -smi; B1B2C2 -smiṃ

24 B paṭivetanapaññā

25 PC1B1C21 pi

26 C21C22 dhammadesanāyā

27 C21C22 ti

28 B -nidesena

29 CPC1 katekasesena; D katesesa-; H katasesa-; C2B2 (=Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be) eka-
sesanayena; C21C22=BB1

30 B saṅgahatā; CPC1 saṅgahitā

atha¹ vā bhagavato nāṇassa ñeyyapariyantikattā² sakalañeyyadhammasabhāvābodbodhanasamatthena³ anāvaraṇañāṇasaṅkhātena⁴ paññāpajjotena sabbañeyyadhammasabhāvācchādakassa⁵ mohandhakārassa⁶ vidhamitattā⁷ anañña-sādhāraṇo⁸ bhagavato mohatamavināso⁹ ti katvā vuttaṃ paññāpajjotavihatamohataman¹⁰ [1, 1] ti. ettha ca¹¹ mohatamavidhamanante¹² adhigatattā¹³ anāvaraṇañāṇaṃ¹⁴ kāraṇopacārena¹⁵ sasantāne¹⁶ mohatamavidhamanaṃ¹⁷ daṭṭhabbaṃ.¹⁸ abhinīhārasampattiyā¹⁹ savāsanappahānam eva hi kilesānaṃ ñeyyāvaraṇappahānan²⁰ ti. parasantāne²¹ pana mohatamavidhamanassa kāraṇabhāvato²² anāvaraṇañāṇaṃ²³ mohatamavidhamanaṃ²⁴ ti vuccati²⁵ ti.

¹ B aṭṭha; H aṭṭha

² =Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be; BCDH *omit*

³ =Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be; B ñeyyadhammasabhāvāvaphodhana-; DH ñeyyadhamma-; CPC1 ñeyyadhammasa bhāvāvodbodhanatthena; B1 sakalañeyyaya-

⁴ BB1 -ñāṇa-; CDHPC1 -saṃ-

⁵ =Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be; B -dhammasabhāvācchādaka-; C -sabhāvācchādaka-; DPC1 (=Ps-pt Ce) -cchādaka-; H -ñeyyadhammasabhāvācchādaka-; B1 -ñeyyadhammasabhāvācchādakassa; C21C22 -sabhāvācchādakassa

⁶ BPC1 -mohandhakārassa; CDH -mohanakārassa; Sv-pt Ee, Ps-pt Ce sammohandha-

⁷ B vidhammitattā; DH -tattā

⁸ BH anañña-; C anañña-

⁹ P mohatamo vināso

¹⁰ B -vīhātamoha-

¹¹ B cha

¹² CPC1 -vidhamanena; DH -vidhamanattho

¹³ C tāñ c' attho; DPC1 adhikattā; H *omits*

¹⁴ BB1 -ñāṇaṃ; PC1 -ñāṇa

¹⁵ B karaṇo-; CDH karaṇopadhārena (H-ṇa); PC1 karaṇopacāreṇ' assa; C2 (=Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be) kāraṇūpa-; Sv-pt Ee *v. l.* kāraṇopa-

¹⁶ B samantāna; CPC1 santāne; B1C2B2 sasantāna; DH salantāne

¹⁷ B vidhamanā *only*; DH -vidhamana

¹⁸ B daṭṭhabbaṃ

¹⁹ B atinīhāra-

²⁰ B ñeyyāvaraṇapa-; P -ppahāṇan

²¹ CDH paññentāne PC1 sayasantāne

²² BCDHPC1 karaṇa-; Spk-pt Be *adds:* phalūpacārena

²³ BB1 -ñāṇaṃ

²⁴ H -vidhavanan

²⁵ B vuccati

kiṃ¹ pana kāraṇaṃ² avijjāsamugghāto³ yev' eko⁴ paḥānasampattivasena bhagavato thomananimittaṃ⁵ gayhati,⁶ na pana sātisayaṃ⁷ niravasesakilesa-ppahānaṃ⁸ ti. tappahānavacanaṃ⁹ eva⁹ tadekaṭṭhatāya¹⁰ sakalasaṅkilesagaṇasamugghātassa¹¹ vuttattā.¹² na hi so tādiso¹³ kilesa¹⁴ atthi¹⁵ yo niravasesaṃ¹⁶ avijjāpahānena¹⁷ na pahīyati¹⁸ ti. atha¹⁹ vā vijjā²⁰ viya sakalakusaladhammasamuppattiyā,²¹ niravasesākusala²²-dhammanibbattiyā²³ saṃsārappavattiyā²⁴ ca avijjāpadhānaṃ²⁵ kāraṇaṃ ti tabbighātavacanaṃ sakalasaṅkilesa²⁶-gaṇasamugghāto²⁷ vutto eva hoti ti vuttaṃ paññāpajjotavihatamohatamaṃ²⁸ [1, 1] ti.

1 B ki

2 B kāraṇa; C pakāraṇaṃ for: pana kāraṇaṃ

3 B -samuṅghāto; DH -samukkhāto (H -to); PC1 -gghāto

4 C yov' eko, H yev' ekho, P yev' e, C1 yeva for: yev' eko

5 C thomanimittaṃ; B1C2B2 thomanā-

6 DH guyhati

7 C2B2 sātisaya; C21C22=BCDHPC1B1

8 B nirāsesakilesapa-; H -ppahān

9 B ega

10 B -ekaṭṭhatāya; PC1 -ekatthātāya

11 B -saṅkilesagaṇasamuṅghātassa; C -saṅkilesagana-; D -saṅkilese gaṇa-; HPC1B1B2 -saṅkilesa-

12 B vuttattā; Sv-pt Ee, Ps-pt Ce coditabhāvato; Sv-pt Be, Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be jotitabhāvato

13 DH 2x

14 B kilese

15 B atthi

16 C nivaranaṃ sesaṃ; DH nivarasesaṃ; PC1 nīvaraṇaviseso; C2B2 (=Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be) niravasesa; C21C22=BB1

17 C avijjāppahānena; DH avijjappahāne; P avijjappahānena; C1 avijjappahānena; Ps-pt Ce avijjāppahāne

18 B ppahiyati; DH ppahiyati; C2 pahiyati

19 B attha

20 B avijjā

21 C -dhammasamu only

22 C nīvaraṇavasesākusala; PC1 niravasesāya akusala

23 =Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be; BDHP -nippattiyā; C -nippattiyāppattiyā; C1 -nippattiyā

24 C -ppattiyā

25 B1C2B2 padhāna

26 BB1B2 -saṅkilese; DH sakalaṃ kilese; CPC1 sakalakilese

27 B -samuṅghāto; C -gana-

28 H -vihatamāhakamaṃ

narā ca amarā ca narāmarā,¹ saha narāmarehī² ti sanarāmaro,³ sanarāmaro ca so loko⁴ cā ti sanarāmaraloko,⁵ tassa garū⁶ ti sanarāmaralokagaru, taṃ *sanarāmaralokagaruṃ*⁷ [1, 2]. etena devamanussānaṃ viya tadavasiṭṭhasattānaṃ⁸ pi yathārahaṃ guṇavisesāvahatāya⁹ bhagavato upakāritaṃ¹⁰ dasseti. na c' ettha¹¹ padhāna-ppadhānabhāvo¹² codetabbo, añño hi saddakkamo añño¹³ atthakkamo; idisesu hi samāsapadesu¹⁴ padhānaṃ pi appadhānaṃ¹⁵ viya niddhisīyati¹⁶ yathā:

sarājīkāya¹⁷ parisāyā ti. [Vin II 188, 25]

kāmañ¹⁸ c' ettha sattasaṅkhārabhājanavasena¹⁹ tividho²⁰ loko, garubhāvassa pana adhippetattā²¹ garukaraṇasamatthassa²² eva²³ sattalokassa vasena²⁴ attho gahetabbo. so hi lokīyanti²⁵ ettha puññapāpāni²⁶ tabbipāko cā²⁷ ti loko ti vuccati. amara-gahaṇena²⁸ c' ettha upapattidevā²⁹ adhippetā.

1 P *adds*: ca narāmarā

2 D nara-

3 CH -marā; D *omits*

4 B *illegible*

5 B lanagarāmara-

6 B ru *only*; C garu

7 =Mp Be, Ne 1976; Ee, Ce 1923 -guruṃ

8 B damasiṭṭha-; C tadadhasiṭṭha-; D taddhasiṭṭha-; H tadadhabhiṭṭha-

9 CPC1 -viseśārahātāya (C -yaṃ); DH -viseśāravahātāya; B *adds*: u; P *adds*: na c' ettha padhāna-ppadhānā

10 B1C22B2 upakāritaṃ

11 B etta

12 B1 padhānāppa-

13 DH 2x

14 B tasmāśadesu; D *adds* hi; H -padesesu

15 DH -naṃ, *add*: pi

16 B niddhisīyati; CDHB1C2 -siyati

17 D sarājīkā

18 B kāmañ; CPC1C2 kāmaṃ

19 DHPC1 -saṅkhāra-; C saṅkhārabhājana-; Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be sattasaṅkhārokaśavasena

20 B tivido

21 BCDH -tatthā

22 B -samattassa; B1C2B2 -samattassa'

23 B1C2B2 (=Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce) *add*: yujjanato

24 C1 vase<...>

25 BCDHPB1C2 lokiya-

26 D pañña-

27 B ta

28 BH -gahaṇena; B1B2 -ggahaṇena

29 CDHPC1C21 uppatti-

atha vā samūhattho¹ lokasaddo samudāyavasena² lokiyati³ paññāpiyati⁴ ti.⁵ saha narehī⁶ ti sanarā,⁷ sanarā ca te amarā cā⁸ ti⁹ sanarāmarā,¹⁰ tesam loko ti¹¹ sanarāmaraloko¹² ti purimanayen'¹³ eva yojetabbam. amarasaddena¹⁴ c' ettha¹⁵ visuddhidevā pi saṅgayhanti,¹⁶ te¹⁷ hi marañābhāvato¹⁸ paramatthato¹⁹ amarā. narāmarānaṃ²⁰ yeva²¹ gahaṇaṃ²² ukkaṭṭhaniddesavasena²³ yathā:

satthā devamanussānan ti. [DN I 49, 19]

tathā²⁴ hi sabbānatthaparihārapubbaṅgamāya²⁵ niravasesahitasukhavidhānatapparāya²⁶ nīratissayāya²⁷ payogasampattiyā²⁸ sadevamanussāya²⁹ pajāya accantopa-

¹ BCP samuha-

² B samuddhaya-; CDH samudaya-

³ BCDPC2 lokiya-

⁴ BCDH paññāpiyati (B -ti); C2B21 -piyati

⁵ PC1C2B21 *add:* vuttattā; C22=BCDHB1B2

⁶ B narehi

⁷ Ps-pt Ce *omits:* saha narehī ti sanarā

⁸ BCDH ca; PC1C2 ce

⁹ BCDH *omit*

¹⁰ B sanarārā

¹¹ CPC1 *omit*

¹² D -lokā

¹³ B pūrima-

¹⁴ B -saddhena

¹⁵ B ettha

¹⁶ H sam-; CPC1C21C22 gayhanti

¹⁷ =Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be; B1C2B2 *add:* pi

¹⁸ C marañābhā-; D -bhāvako

¹⁹ D -mattato

²⁰ CDH -marāna; P -marānaṃ; B1C2 -marānañ; C21=BC1B2

²¹ C yen' eva; B1C2 ñeva; B1C2B2 *add:* ca; C21=BDHPC1

²² BC gahaṇaṃ

²³ B ukkataniddhesa-

²⁴ PC1C21C22 yathā

²⁵ so Sv-pt Ee, Ps-pt Be Ce; B sappānatthaparihārapubbaṅga-; CDH -parihāyapubbaṅga-; PC1C21 -atthapahānapubbaṅga- (P -hāṇa-); B1C2B2 (=Sv-pt Be, Spk-pt Be) -pariharaṇapubbaṅga- (C2 -na-)

²⁶ B -tapparāra; DH -tabbarāya

²⁷ BD nīratissayāya

²⁸ B -sampatti // yā

²⁹ DH -manussāyaṃ

kāritāya¹ aparimita²-nirupamappabhāva³-guṇavisesasamaṅgitāya⁴ ca sabba-
sattuttamo⁵ bhagavā aparimāṇāsu⁶ lokadhātūsu⁷ aparimāṇānaṃ⁸ sattānaṃ⁹
uttamaṃ¹⁰ gāraṇaṃ¹¹, tena vuttaṃ *sanarāmaralokagaruṇa*¹² [1, 2] ti.

sobhanaṃ¹³ gataṃ gamaṇaṃ¹⁴ etassā ti¹⁵ sugato. bhagavato hi¹⁶ veneyya-
janūpasaṅkamaṇaṃ¹⁷ ekantena¹⁸ tesam hitasukhanipphādanato¹⁹ sobhanaṃ, tathā
lakkhaṇānubyañjanapaṭimaṅḍita²⁰-rūpakāyatāya dutavilambita²¹-khalitānukaḍḍhana-
nippīlan²²-ukkuṭika²³-kuṭīlakuṭīlatādidosarahitam²⁴ avahasita²⁵-rājahaṃsavasabha-
vāraṇa²⁶-migarājagamaṇaṃ²⁷ kāyagamaṇaṃ,²⁸ nīṇāgamaṇaṃ²⁹ ca vipulanimmala³⁰-

-
- ¹ B ajjantapakāra-kāra; DH ajjantapakāratāya; CPC1 -kāratāya; B2 accantūpa-; Spk-pt Be accantam upakāritāya
² B aparidhita; H aparimana
³ =Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be; BCDH -naruppabhāva; PC1 -garuppabhā; C2 -nirupamapa-; Sv-pt Ee Be -nirūpama-
⁴ BH -guṇavasesasamaṅgitāya (B -magitāya); C -guṇavasesa-; D -guṇāvasesa-
⁵ B -sattuttamo
⁶ CDHP -māṇāsu
⁷ BCHPC1C2 -dhātūsu
⁸ BCP -māṇānaṃ; DH parimāṇānaṃ
⁹ B satthānaṃ
¹⁰ B1C2B2 uttama
¹¹ BD gāraṇaṃ; P -ṭṭhānaṃ
¹² BD (=Mp Ee, Ce 1923) -guruṇa
¹³ B1 sobhanaṃ *here and below* (3)
¹⁴ C gataṅgamaṇaṃ; H gamaṇaṃ
¹⁵ B ti
¹⁶ C hi
¹⁷ B nevaneyyajanupasaṅka-; C neyyamanupasaṅka-; PC1 veneyyamanupasaṅka-; DH veṇeyya-
manupasaṅkamaṇaṃ (D -naṃ); Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be -janupa-
¹⁸ B ekantaṇa
¹⁹ B -nibbāda-; C -nippāda-
²⁰ B lakkhaṇānubyañjanapaṭi-; C lakkhanabyañjanappaṭi-; DHPC1 -paṭi-; B1C2B2 -ppaṭi-
²¹ C2B21 dhuta-; D -vilampita; H dūtavilampina; C21C22=BCPC1B1B2
²² B -ānukaḍḍhananippīlan; C -nimmalan; D -nimbilan; H -nimbilan; PC1 -ānukkaḍḍhanacalan;
C2 -ānukkaḍḍhana-; C21C22 -nappīlan
²³ BCDH -ukkuṭika
²⁴ C -kuṭīlakuṭīlatādi-; D -rahitam; PC1 -kuṭīlukkhipanātādidosarahitam (P -kuṭīla-); B1 -kuṭīlā
kuṭīlatādi-; Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be -kuṭīlakuṭīlatādi-; Ps-pt Ce -ukkuṭīkakuṭīlatādi- *for* : -ukku-
ṭīkakuṭīlakuṭīlatādi-
²⁵ CDH avapāsita; PC1 apahasita; Sv-pt Be vilāsita
²⁶ =Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be; BCD -haṃsavasanaraṇa (C -rana); H -haṃsavasananaraṇa;
PC1 -haṃsavaravāraṇa; B1C21C22 -haṃsa-usabhavāraṇa; Ps-pt Ce -haṃsavasabhavaravāraṇa
²⁷ DH -gamaṇaṃ
²⁸ CDH *omit*
²⁹ B nīṇāgamaṇaṃ; CHPC1C2 -gamaṇaṃ; H -gamaṇaṃ
³⁰ DH -nimmala

karuṇāsativiriyādiguṇavisesasahitam,¹ abhinīhārato² yāva mahābodhi anavajjatāya³
sobhanam⁴ evā ti.

atha vā sayambhuññāṇena⁵ sakalam⁶ pi lokam⁷ pariññābhisamayavasena⁸
parijānanto ñāṇena⁹ sammā gato¹⁰ avagato¹¹ ti sugato. *tathā lokasamudayaṃ¹²
pahānābhisamayavasena¹³ pajahanto anuppattidhammatam¹⁴ apādentō¹⁵ sammā
gato¹⁶ atīto¹⁷ ti sugato. lokanirodham nibbānam¹⁸ sacchikiriyābhisamayavasena
sammā gato¹⁹ adhigato²⁰ ti²¹ sugato.**²² lokanirodhagāminīpaṭipadam²³
bhāvanābhisamayavasena²⁴ sammā gato²⁵ paṭibanno²⁶ ti sugato;

sotāpattimaggena ye kilesā pahinā²⁷ te kilese na pun' ²⁸ eti na pacceti
na paccāgacchati²⁹ ti sugato ti [Vism 203, 19-20]

ādinā nayena ayam attho vibhāvetabbo.

-
- ¹ B -visesahita; C -karuṇāsativiriyādiguṇavisesasahita; DH -visesasahita; PC1C2 -sahitam; B1 -viriyā-
diguṇavisesasahita; B2 -viriyā-
² B -niharato; D -niharato
³ BC -jjakāya
⁴ B -ṇam
⁵ B -ññāṇena; C -ñāṇena; B1 -ññāṇena
⁶ P sakalam
⁷ C loka
⁸ D pariññāy' abhisamaya-
⁹ B ññāṇena; C ñāṇena
¹⁰ BCDHPC1 samāgato for : sammā gato
¹¹ BCDH bhagavato; PC1 saḥagato
¹² B loke samudayaṃ
¹³ B hānabhi-
¹⁴ B -dhammakam
¹⁵ B avādentō; DH apādentō
¹⁶ B smāgato, DH saḥagato, PC1 samāgato for : sammā gato
¹⁷ BDHPC1 atigato
¹⁸ DH -nirodhanibbānam for : -nirodham nibbānam; PC1 nibbānam
¹⁹ BDHPC1 samāgato for : sammā gato
²⁰ B atigato
²¹ H omits
²² B sugato; C omits: *tathā lokasamudayaṃ ... adhigato ti sugato**
²³ BD -gāminīpaṭipataṃ; B1 -gāminīppaṭi-; CB2 -gāmini-
²⁴ B bhāvanāpīsamaya-
²⁵ BDHPC1 samāgato, C ca āgato for : sammā gato
²⁶ B paṭibanno
²⁷ B paṭinā
²⁸ P pun'
²⁹ B paccāgacchati; CDHPC1 pacchā-

atha vā sundaraṃ ṭhānaṃ¹ sammāsambodhiṃ² nibbānaṃ³ eva vā⁴ gato adhigato ti sugato. yasmā vā⁵ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ atthasaṃhitaṃ⁶ veneyyānaṃ⁷ yathārahaṃ⁸ kālayuttam⁹ eva¹⁰ ca dhammaṃ bhāsati tasmā sammā gadaṭī¹¹ ti sugato, dakārassa¹² takāraṃ¹³ katvā.¹⁴ iti sobhanaḡamaṇatādīhi¹⁵ sugato,¹⁶ taṃ *sugataṃ* [1, 2].

puññaḡapāpakammehi uppajjanavasena¹⁷ gantabbato¹⁸ gatiyo, uppattibhava- viṣeṣā.¹⁹ tā pana nirayādivasena pañcavidhā,²⁰ tāhi²¹ sakalassā²² pi bhavaḡāmi²³- kammaṣṣa ariyamaggādhigameṇa avipākārahabhāvakaḡaṇeṇa²⁴ nivattitattā bhavaḡā²⁵ pañcahi²⁶ pi²⁷ gatihi²⁸ suṭṭhu mutto²⁹ viṣaṃyutto ti āha *gativimuttan*³⁰ [1,

1 B ṭhānaṃ

2 B smāsambhodhi; CDH -sambodhi

3 DPC1 nibbānaṃ

4 DH eṭṭhānaṃ *for* : eva vā

5 BCDHPC1 *omit*; Sv-ḡṭ Ee *adds*: sammā vā *before*: yasmā; Ps-ḡṭ Ce ca

6 C -sahitaṃ; DH attasahitaṃ

7 B vineyyānaṃ; C neyyānaṃ; DH vaneyyānaṃ; PC1 nīyyānikaṃ

8 BDH yathā ahaṃ; C yathāhaṃ; PC1 yathāṣutaṃ

9 B -yuttaṃ

10 BCDH evā

11 B smāḡatī, C1B1 sammāḡadati *for* : sammā gadaṭi

12 C akārassa

13 B takāra; PC1C21 takāro

14 PC1C21 *omit*

15 B sobhanaḡamaṇakādīhi; C -ḡamaṇakādīhi; PC1C2 (=Ps-ḡṭ Ce) -ḡamaṇādīhi; B1 sobhana-

16 BC gato

17 B1C2B2 upapajjana-; C21=BCDHPC1

18 B gandhabbato; CDH ganappato

19 B uppapatti-; CDH -viṣeṣo; B1C2B2 upapatti-

20 B pañña-

21 DH nāhi; PC1 *omit*; Spk-ḡṭ Be tā hi

22 B2 -lassa

23 C bhavassā pi; DH bhavaḡā pi; PC1 bhavassa

24 B adhipākārahataḡavakaḡaṇeṇa; C -nena

25 PC1 *add*: tāhi

26 B paññcahi

27 C *adds*: hi

28 BCP gatihi

29 DHPC1C21 suvimuto *for* : suṭṭhu mutto

30 BD -mutta; C -muttā

2] ti.¹ etena bhagavato² kattha ci pi gatiyā³ apariyāpannatam⁴ dasseti, yato⁵ bhagavā devātidevo ti vuccati. ten' ev' āha:⁶

yena devūpapatty⁷ assa gandhabbo⁸ vā vihaṅgamo

yakkhattam⁹ yena gaccheyyam¹⁰ manussattañ¹¹ ca abbaje¹²

te mayham āsavā¹³ khīṇā¹⁴ viddhastā¹⁵ vinaḷikatā¹⁶ ti.

[AN II 39, 4-6]

taṃtaṃgatisaṃvattanikānam¹⁷ hi kammakilesānam aggamaggena¹⁸ bodhimūle¹⁹ yeve²⁰ suppahīnatthā²¹ n' atthi bhagavato gatipariyāpannatā²² ti accantam²³ eva bhagavā²⁴ sabbabhavayonigativinīṇāṇaṭṭhitisattāvāsasattanikāyehi²⁵ superimutto, taṃ gativimuttam [1, 2]. vande [1, 2] ti²⁶ namāmi thomemī²⁷ ti vā attho.²⁸

1 P *adds*: āha

2 BC bhāvato

3 Spk-pt Be *omits*

4 B pannatam *only*; D -paṇṇatam

5 B yav' evā; B11 tato

6 B āham

7 BC devavupaty; DHPC1B1C2B2 devūpapaty

8 B gandhappo

9 BDH yakkhittam

10 CDH gaccheyya; PC1C21 gaccheyyam

11 B manusattac

12 B bhabbaje; C abhabbajo; DH aṇḍaje; PC1C21 sabbato

13 P asavā

14 B khiṇā; C khīṇā

15 B viddhasa; C viddhamsam

16 B vinaḷikathā; CDHPC1 vinali-

17 C1 -gati<...>ṃva-

18 P -maggeṇa

19 C -mule

20 B yeve

21 B suppahīnatthā; CD pahīnatthā (D -hi-); H pahittanā

22 B -pannata

23 B acchatam

24 B bhadhavā

25 B -gatiññāṇaṭṭhitisattāvāhasattanikāyeham; C -gatiññāṇaṭṭhiti-; DH -gatiññāṇaṭṭhiti-

26 BCDHPC1 *omit*

27 B khomena

28 B attho

atha vā *gativimuttan*¹ [1, 2] ti anupādisesanibbāna²-dhātuppattiyā³ bhagavantam thometi. ettha hi dvīhi⁴ ākārehi bhagavato thomanā veditabbā, attahitasampattito parahitapaṭipattito⁵ ca. tesu attahitasampatti anāvaraṇāñāṇādhigamato⁶ savāsānānaṃ⁷ sabbesaṃ⁸ kilesānaṃ accantappahānato anupādisesanibbānappattito⁹ ca veditabbā.¹⁰ parahitapaṭipatti¹¹ lābhasakkārādinirapekkhacittassa¹² sabbadukkhanīyyānika¹³-dhammadesanato, viruddhesu¹⁴ pi niccaṃ¹⁵ hitajjhāsayato¹⁶ nāṇaparipākakālāgamanato¹⁷ ca. sā¹⁸ pan' ettha āsayato¹⁹ payogato ca duvidhā parahitapaṭipatti,²⁰ tividhā ca²¹ attahitasampatti²² pakāsītā hoti. kathaṃ. *karuṇāsītala-hadayan*²³ [1, 1] ti etena āsayato parahitapaṭipatti, sammāgadanatthena²⁴ sugatasaddena²⁵ payogato parahitapaṭipatti; *paññāpajjotavihatamohatamaṃ*²⁶ *gativimuttan* [1, 1-2] ti etehi catusaccasampāṭivedhanatthena²⁷ ca sugatasaddena tividhā²⁸ pi

¹ B *gativimuttavitan*

² C *anupadi-*; PC1 *anupadhisesanibbāna*; C21 *anupadhi-*

³ B *-dhātuvattiyā*; B1 *-dhātupattiyā*

⁴ B *dihi*; C *dvīhi*

⁵ B1C2B2 *-hitappaṭi-*

⁶ BB1 *-ñāṇā-*; H *añāvaraṇa-*

⁷ BCDH *omit*

⁸ B *sabbethaṃ*; P *sabbe*

⁹ B *anupādisesaṃ nibbāna-*; PC1 *-nibbāna-*; B1 *-nibbānapa-*

¹⁰ B *veditabbo*

¹¹ B *parahitapatti*; B1C2B2 *-hitappaṭi-*

¹² BDH *-ādinirakkhecittassa (DH -ādi-)*

¹³ B *sammādukkhanīyyānika*; D *sammādukkha-*; H *sammapadukkhanīyyānika*

¹⁴ B *thiru-*

¹⁵ CDH *nicca*

¹⁶ C *hikajjhā-*

¹⁷ B *ñāṇa-*; C *-kālāgamanagamanato*; H *-gamaṇato*; PC1 *-paripākagamanato*

¹⁸ P *yā*

¹⁹ B *adds: pi*

²⁰ B *-paṭipatti*; B1C2B2 *-hitappaṭi- here and below (3)*

²¹ PC1 *va*

²² C *atthahita- here and below (2)*

²³ B *-sītala-*

²⁴ B *-gaddhana-*; CDHPC1B1C21 *-gamana-*; C2 *-gadatthena*

²⁵ B *-saddhena here and below (2)*

²⁶ B *paññāpajjota- here and below (2)*

²⁷ B *-sappaṭivedana-*; C *-sappaṭivedhanatthe*, H *-sappaṭivedana-*; PC1 *-sappaṭivedhana-*; B1 *catussacca-*;

C2 *-saccappaṭivedhana-*

²⁸ B *tividā*

attahitasampatti;¹ avasiṭṭhena *paññāpajjotavihatamohataman* [1, 1] ti etena cā pi²
attahitasampattiparahitapaṭipatti³ pakāsītā hoti⁴ ti.

atha vā tīhi⁵ ākārehi bhagavato thomanā veditabbā hetuto⁶ phalato⁷ upakārato ca.
tattha hetu mahākaruṇā,⁸ sā paṭhamapadena⁹ dassitā.¹⁰ phalaṃ¹¹ catubbidhaṃ,¹²
ñāṇasampadā¹³ pahānasampadā¹⁴ ānubhāvasampadā¹⁵ rūpakāyasampadā¹⁶ cā ti.
tāsu ñāṇapahānasampadā¹⁷ dutiyapadena¹⁸ saccapaṭivedhanatthena¹⁹ ca sugata-
saddena²⁰ pakāsītā honti,²¹ ānubhāvasampadā²² tatiyapadena,²³ rūpakāyasampadā
yathāvuttakāyagamanasobhanatthena²⁴ sugatasaddena, lakkhaṇānubyañjanapāri-
pūriyā²⁵ vinā tadabhāvato.²⁶ upakāro anantaraṃ abāhiraṃ²⁷ karitvā²⁸ tividhayāna-

¹ B atthahitasampatti

² CPC1 ti

³ =Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be, Spk Be; B atthahitaparahitapaṭimatti; CDHPC1 (=Ps-pt Ce) attahitaparahita-
(C attha-); B1C2B2 -hittappaṭi-

⁴ B hoti

⁵ B tīhi

⁶ B hotuto

⁷ C balato

⁸ P maha-; PC1C22 mahākaruṇāsampadā

⁹ B pathama-

¹⁰ B1 niddassitā; C22 niddassitaṃ

¹¹ C balaṃ

¹² B -bbitaṃ

¹³ B ññāṇa- *here and below* (2)

¹⁴ BC pahānā-

¹⁵ B ānubhāvappadā

¹⁶ CP rupakāya- *here and below* (2)

¹⁷ H -pahāṇa-; B1C2B2 -ppahāna-

¹⁸ B1 dutīya-

¹⁹ B -vaṭivethanatthena; DH -paṭivedana-; B1 -ppaṭivedhatthena; C2B2 -ppaṭi-

²⁰ B -saddhena *here and below* (2)

²¹ Sv-pt Ee honti, *adds:* ti veditabbam

²² B anubhāva-

²³ B1 tatiya-

²⁴ B yathavuttā-; C -vuttā-; H -gamaṇa-; B1 -sobhanatthena

²⁵ B -byaññāna-; C lakkhaṇānubyañjanapāripuriyā; D lakkhaṇā-; P -pāripuriyā

²⁶ BC databhāvato; D danabhāvato

²⁷ C omits

²⁸ H karitvātvā

mukhena¹ vimuttidhammadesanā, so² sammāgadanatthena³ sugatasaddena⁴ pakāsito⁵ hoti⁶ ti veditabbaṃ.

tattha⁷ karuṇāsītalahadayan⁸ [1, 1] ti etena sammāsambodhiyā⁹ mūlaṃ¹⁰ dasseti. mahākaruṇāsañcoditamānaso¹¹ hi bhagavā saṃsārapaṅkato¹² sattānaṃ samuddharaṇatthaṃ¹³ katābhinihāro¹⁴ anupubbena pāramiyo pūretvā¹⁵ anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ¹⁶ adhigato¹⁷ ti karuṇā¹⁸ sammāsambodhiyā mūlaṃ. paññā-pajjotavihatamohatamaṃ¹⁹ [1, 1] ti etena sammāsambodhiṃ²⁰ dasseti. anāvaraṇa-ñāṇapadaṭṭhānaṃ²¹ hi²² maggañāṇaṃ,²³ maggañāṇapadaṭṭhānañ²⁴ ca anāvaraṇa-ñāṇaṃ²⁵ sammāsambodhi²⁶ ti²⁷ vuccati²⁸ ti. sammāgamanatthena²⁹ sugatasaddena³⁰ sammāsambodhiyā³¹ paṭipattiṃ³² dasseti,³³ jīnuddhaccapaṭiṭṭhānāyūhana³⁴-kāma-

¹ CPC1 tividhayonimukhena

² PC1 sā

³ BH -gamatthena; CD -gamanatthena; P sammā gadanatthena; C1C2 -gadatthena

⁴ B sugatāsaddhena

⁵ PC1 pakāsitā

⁶ B hoti

⁷ B tatta

⁸ B -sitala-; C karuṇā-

⁹ B smāsambo-; C -saṃbo-

¹⁰ C mūlaṃ *here and below* (2)

¹¹ B -saññcoditamānaso; C -kāruṇāsañcoditahadayo; D -saññodita-; PC1 -saññcoditahadayo C2 -saṃ-

¹² =Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be; BCDHPC1 *omit*

¹³ B saṃmuddhanitaṃ; CD -rana-; H -ddharatanatthaṃ

¹⁴ B katvābhinihāro; DH katābhīnihāro

¹⁵ C puretvā

¹⁶ B smāsambodhi; DH -bodhi

¹⁷ B adhikato

¹⁸ C karuṇā

¹⁹ B -vitata-; C -vihatavihatamoha-

²⁰ B -bodhi; C -saṃbodhi

²¹ B -ññāṇapadaṭṭhānaṃ; DH anāvaraṇapadaṭṭhānaṃ; P -ṭṭhāṇaṃ; B1 -ññāṇa-

²² P *omits*

²³ BB1 -ññāṇa; CDH *omit*

²⁴ B -ññāṇapadaṭṭhānañ; P -ṭṭhāṇaṃ; B1 -ññāṇa-; C1C2 -ṭṭhānaṃ

²⁵ BB1 -ññāṇaṃ; H anāvaraṇa-

²⁶ B smāsambodhi

²⁷ B *omits*

²⁸ B vuccati

²⁹ B -gammana-

³⁰ B -saddhena

³¹ B smāsambo-

³² BCDH -patti

³³ B vasseti

³⁴ B jīnuddhaccapaṭiṭṭhānā-; C -āyuhana; P -paṭiṭṭhāṇā-; B1 -ppaṭiṭṭhānā-

sukhattakilamathānuyoga¹-sassatucchedābhinnivesādi²-antadvayarahitāya karuṇā-
 paññāpariggahitāya³ majjhimāya⁴ paṭipattiyā pakāsanato sugatasaddassa.⁵ itarehi
 sammāsambodhiyā padhānappadhānabhedam⁶ payojanam dasseti. saṃsāra-
 mahoghato⁷ sattasantāraṇam⁸ h' ettha padhānam⁹ payojanam,¹⁰ tadaññam¹¹
 appadhānam. tesu padhānena parahitapaṭipattim¹² dasseti, itarena¹³ attahita-
 sampattim,¹⁴ tadubhayena¹⁵ attahitāya¹⁶ paṭipannādisu¹⁷ catusu¹⁸ puggalesu
 bhagavato catuttham¹⁹ puggalabhāvam dasseti. tena ca²⁰ anuttaram²¹ dakkhiṇeyya-
 bhāvam²² uttamañ²³ ca²⁴ vandaneyyabhāvam²⁵ attano ca²⁶ vandanakiriya²⁷
 khettaṅgatabhāvam²⁸ dasseti.

¹ =Ps-pt Ce; DH -sukhattākilamatā-; BIC2B2 (=Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be) -kāmasukhallika-
 ttakilamathā-

² B -yogassatucchedābhinnivesādi; C -yogatucchedā- for : -yogasassatucchedā-

³ B taruṇāpaññāparagga-; C -paramatthahitāya; DH -paragga-; PC1 -paggahitāya

⁴ B majji-

⁵ B sutasaddhassa; C sutasaddassa

⁶ B paṭhānappabhedam; C padhānappamānabhedam; DH padhānappamānatedam (H -nedam); B1 padhānā-

⁷ B -mahogato

⁸ BC -tāraṇam; H -sañcāraṇam

⁹ C padānam

¹⁰ B1 padhānappayojanam for : padhānam payojanam

¹¹ B kataññam

¹² BCD -patti; BIC2B2 -hitappaṭi-

¹³ B idarena; HP itareṇa

¹⁴ BD -patti; C atthahitasampatti; Sv-pt Ee attahitapaṭipattim

¹⁵ B tat-; PC1 ubhaya

¹⁶ BC atthahitāya; PC1 omit

¹⁷ BPC2 -ādisu; C1 paṭi<...>su

¹⁸ PB1B2 catūsu

¹⁹ B tatuttham; BIC2B2 catuttha

²⁰ HPC1 ten' eva for : tena ca

²¹ C22B2 anuttara-

²² B -ṇeya-; C -neyya-

²³ B -maññ; C1C2 -mam; C22B2 uttama-

²⁴ C22B2 omit

²⁵ B vandanibhāvam; DH vandaniyya-; CPC1C21 vandanīyya-

²⁶ D omits

²⁷ B1 -kiriya; C2 -kkiriya

²⁸ CP khettaṅgata-; C1 khettaṅgata-

ettha ca karuṇāgahaṇena¹ lokiyesu mahagatabhāvappattā²-sādhāraṇaḡuṇa-
dīpanato³ bhagavato sabbalokiyagūṇasampatti⁴ dassitā hoti, paññāgahaṇena⁵
sappaññutaññāṇa⁶-padaṭṭhānamaggaññāṇa⁷-dīpanato sabbalokuttaragūṇasampatti.⁸
tadubhayagahaṇasiddho⁹ hi attho¹⁰ *sanarāmaralokagaruṇa*¹¹ [1, 2] ti ādinā
papañciyati¹² ti. karuṇāgahaṇena¹³ upagamaṇaṃ¹⁴ nirupakkilesaṃ dasseti, paññā-
gahaṇena¹⁵ apagamaṇaṃ.¹⁶ tathā karuṇāgahaṇena¹⁷ lokasamaññānurūpaṃ¹⁸
bhagavato pavattiṃ¹⁹ dasseti lokavohāraṇavisayattā karuṇāya; paññāgahaṇena²⁰
samaññāya anati dhāvanāṃ, sabhāvānavabodhena²¹ hi dhammānaṃ samaññaṃ²²
atidhāvitvā sattādīparāmasanaṃ²³ hoti²⁴ ti. tathā karuṇāgahaṇena²⁵ mahākaruṇā-
samāpattivihāraṃ²⁶ dasseti, paññāgahaṇena²⁷ tisu²⁸ kālesu appaṭṭhataññāṇaṃ²⁹ catu-

¹ B -gahanena *here and below* (8); C karuṇā-

² B mahagatabhāvappattā; B1 -bhāvappattā

³ B -dīpanato; CH -sādhāraṇadīpanato (H -dīpanato); D -gūṇadīpanato; C1 -ppattā sādhāraṇa-

⁴ B sappa-; C -gūṇa-

⁵ H -gahanena *here and below* (4)

⁶ B sappaññutaññāṇa; C -ñāṇa; B1B2 -ññāṇa

⁷ B -padaṭṭhānamaggaññāṇa; P -ṭṭhāṇa-; B1 -ññāṇa

⁸ B sappa-; C -gūṇa-

⁹ C -gahanā-; H -gahana-; B1C2B2 -ggahaṇa-

¹⁰ B attho

¹¹ BCDH -guruṇa

¹² B paññāyati; CDH pañciyati (C -ci-); C2 papañciyati; C23 (=Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be; marks: *sā. dī. ṭī.*) vipañciyati

¹³ B karuṇā-; C karuṇāgahaṇena *here and below* (13); B1C2B2 *add*: ca

¹⁴ CDH upagahaṇaṃ (C -naṃ); PC1 upagamaṇa-

¹⁵ C -gahanena

¹⁶ H -gamaṇaṃ

¹⁷ D *adds*: mahākaruṇāya samāpattivihāraṃ dasseti; H *adds*: mahākaruṇāya samāpatti

¹⁸ P -samanuññānurūpaṃ; C1 -samanuññānurūpaṃ

¹⁹ BC pavatti

²⁰ BC -gahanena; PC1 paññāya ca gahaṇena

²¹ =Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be; BDH sabhāgā-; C sabhāgāvabodhena; PC1 sabhāvāvabodhena

²² PC1 sāmaññaṃ

²³ B -parama-

²⁴ B hoti

²⁵ C *adds*: mahākaruṇāgahaṇena; H -gahanena *here and below* (6)

²⁶ B -karuṇāya sampavatti-; CDH -karuṇāya samāpatti- (C -nāya)

²⁷ B phaññā-; C -gahanena

²⁸ B tisu

²⁹ B appaṭṭhataññāṇaṃ; B1 -ññāṇaṃ

saccañāṇaṃ¹ catupaṭṭisambhidāñāṇaṃ² catuvesārajjañāṇaṃ.³ karuṇāgahaṇena mahākaruṇāsamāpattiñāṇassa⁴ gahitattā sesāsādhāraṇañāṇāni,⁵ cha⁶ abhiññā, aṭṭhasu⁷ parisāsu⁸ akampanañāṇāni,⁹ dasa balāni,¹⁰ cuddasa buddhañāṇāni,¹¹ soḷasa¹² ñāṇacariyā,¹³ aṭṭhādasa¹⁴ buddhadhammā,¹⁵ catucattāḷisa¹⁶ ñāṇavatthūni,¹⁷ sattasattati¹⁸ ñāṇavatthūni¹⁹ ti evam ādīnaṃ²⁰ anekesaṃ²¹ paññāpabhedānaṃ²² vasena ñāṇacāraṃ²³ dasseti.

tathā karuṇāgahaṇena caraṇasampatti,²⁴ paññāgahaṇena²⁵ vijjāsampatti. karuṇāgahaṇena attādhīpatitā,²⁶ paññāgahaṇena²⁷ dhammādhīpatitā. karuṇāgahaṇena²⁸ lokanāthabhāvo,²⁹ paññāgahaṇena attanāthabhāvo.³⁰ tathā karuṇāgahaṇena pubbakāribhāvo,³¹ paññāgahaṇena³² kataññūtā. karuṇāgahaṇena³³

¹ B -ñāṇaṃ; B1 catussaccañāṇaṃ

² B -sambhidhāñāṇaṃ; C -sambhidā-; B1 catuppaṭṭi-

³ BB1 -ñāṇaṃ

⁴ B sammāpattiñāṇassa; CDH mahāsamāpatti-; B1 -ñāṇassa

⁵ B -sādāraṇañāṇāni; C vesāsādhāraṇa-; B1 -ñāṇāni

⁶ B omits

⁷ B aṭṭhasu

⁸ D pariyāsu

⁹ BB1 -ñāṇāni; C -ñāṇāni *here and below (2)*; D akammaṇa-; H akampaṇa-; C2 akampañāṇāni

¹⁰ BD phalāni

¹¹ B cuddhasambuddhañāṇāni *for*: cuddasa buddhañāṇāni; B1 -ñāṇāni

¹² B so esa; P soḷasa

¹³ B ñāṇāni-; P ñāṇa (*from here onwards P is illegible*)

¹⁴ BDH aṭṭhādasa; B1C2B2 aṭṭhārasa

¹⁵ C1C2 buddhakāradhammā; C22=BCDHB1B2

¹⁶ B -ḷisa; B1 catucattāḷisa; CDHB2 -ḷisa; C2 -ḷisa

¹⁷ B ñāṇavatthūni

¹⁸ CD -sattati; H *adds*: hi

¹⁹ B ñāṇavatthūni; C -vatthūni; C1 -vatthūni

²⁰ C ādīnaṃ

²¹ C1 aneka-

²² BCDH -ppabhe-; C1 saññāppabhe-

²³ B ñāṇavāraṃ

²⁴ B1C2B2 -sampattiṃ *here and below (2)*

²⁵ B -gahaṇena *here and below (3)*; C paññāgahaṇena

²⁶ B athādhi-; C na adhipatitā

²⁷ C -gahaṇena *here and below (7)*

²⁸ B karuṇā-

²⁹ B lokanāthalokanāthabhāvo

³⁰ C attanāthabhāvo; DH attanāsabhāvo

³¹ CDHC1C21C22 -kārikabhāvo; C *adds*: paññāgahaṇena pubbakārikabhāvo

³² H -gahaṇena

³³ B -gahaṇena; B1C2B2 *add*: tathā *before*: karuṇā-

aparantapatā, paññāgahaṇena anattantapatā. karuṇāgahaṇena¹ vā² buddhakara³-
dhammasiddhi,⁴ paññāgahaṇena⁵ buddhabhāvasiddhi.⁶ tathā karuṇāgahaṇena⁷
paresaṇ⁸ tāraṇaṃ, paññāgahaṇena sayantaraṇaṃ.⁹ tathā karuṇāgahaṇena
sabbasattesu¹⁰ anuggahacittatā,¹¹ paññāgahaṇena sabbadhammesu virattacittatā¹²
dassitā¹³ hoti.¹⁴ sabbesaṇ¹⁵ ca buddhaguṇānaṃ¹⁶ karuṇā¹⁷ ādi¹⁸ tannidāna-
bhāvato,¹⁹ paññā pariyoṣānaṃ²⁰ tato uttarikaraṇīyābhāvato.²¹ itī ādipariyoṣāna-
dassanena sabbe buddhaguṇā²² dassitā honti. tathā karuṇāgahaṇena sīlakkhandha-
pubbaṅgamo²³ samādhikkhandho²⁴ dassito hoti, karuṇānidānaṃ²⁵ hi sīlaṃ²⁶ tato
pānātipātādiviratippavattito,²⁷ sā ca jhāna²⁸-ttayasampayoginī²⁹ ti. paññāvacaṇena

¹ B -gahaṇena *here and below* (7); H -gahaṇena

² CC1 *omit*

³ C buddhakāra; C1C2 buddhakāraka; C22=BDHB1B2

⁴ B -dhammasandhi; CDH -siddhikara

⁵ H -gahaṇe

⁶ B -sindhi; C buddhibhāva-

⁷ H -gahaṇena *here and below* (5)

⁸ B1C2B2 paresaṇ

⁹ C sayanantaranaṃ; B1B2 sayanta-

¹⁰ B sappa- *here and below* (2)

¹¹ B -cittatā

¹² =Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be; BCDHC1 virattatā; Ps-pt Ce virattācittatā

¹³ B dassita

¹⁴ CDC1 hotī *add.* ti; B1C21C22 honti

¹⁵ B -saṇṇā; C1C2 -saṇ

¹⁶ B -gaṇānaṃ; C -guṇānaṃ

¹⁷ C karuṇā

¹⁸ B adi; H ādi

¹⁹ C -nidhāna-

²⁰ B1C2 paññāpariyo- *for* : paññā pariyo-

²¹ BC2 -karaṇīyā-; C1 uttariṇ kara-

²² C -guṇā

²³ B sīlakkhandhapuppaṅgamo; D sīlakkhandhaṃ pubbaṅgamo; H sīlakkhandham pubbaṅgamo

²⁴ B samatikkhandho; DH samavikkhandho

²⁵ C karuṇā-

²⁶ B sīlaṃ

²⁷ B pānātipādātipaṭiviratippavattito; CDH pānātipādādiviratam apavattito (C -ādi-)

²⁸ B sāsaṇa, C1 sāvajjhāna *for* : sā ca jhāna; C sajjhāna, DH sajhāna *for* : ca jhāna

²⁹ B -ttayasampayoginī; DH -ttāyasabbayoginī (H -ṇī)

paññakkhandho.¹ sīlañ² ca sabbesaṃ buddhaguṇānaṃ³ ādi, samādhi majjhe,⁴ paññā
 pariyosānaṃ ti evaṃ⁵ pi⁶ ādimajjhapariyosānakalyāṇā⁷ sabbe buddhaguṇā⁸ dassitā
 honti⁹ nayato dassitattā.¹⁰ eso¹¹ eva hi¹² niravasesato buddhaguṇānaṃ¹³
 dassanūpāyo¹⁴ yad idaṃ¹⁵ nayagahaṇaṃ.¹⁶ aññathā¹⁷ ko nāma samattho bhagavato
 guṇe¹⁸ anupadaṃ niravasesato dassetuṃ. ten' ev' āha:¹⁹

buddho pi buddhassa bhaṇeyya²⁰ vaṇṇaṃ²¹

kappaṃ²² pi ce aññāma abhāsamaṇo

khīyetha²³ kappo ciradīghaṃ²⁴ antare

vaṇṇo na khīyetha²⁵ tathāgatassā ti. [Sv 288, 10-13]

ten' eva ca āyasmata²⁶ Sāriputtattherena²⁷ pi buddhaguṇaparicchedaṃ²⁸ pati²⁹
 anuyuttena:

¹ BHC1B1C2B2 paññā-

² B sīlañ; C1C2 sīlaṃ

³ C -guṇānaṃ; C1 buddhaṅguṇānaṃ

⁴ B majjhe; C1C21 majjhaṃ

⁵ BC evaṃ

⁶ C omits

⁷ B ādimacchāpari-; C -kalyāṇā; D -pariyosāne kalyāṇā; H pariyosāne kalyāṇā; Spk-pt Be -kalyāṇa-
 dassanena

⁸ C -guṇā

⁹ B hoti

¹⁰ BCDH dassitā

¹¹ CD eva sā, H ca sā ca va for : eso

¹² C1C21C22 omīti

¹³ B -guṇāni; C -guṇānaṃ

¹⁴ BDH -upāyo; C -apāyo

¹⁵ B itaṃ

¹⁶ BC -gahaṇaṃ; B1C22 -ggāhaṇaṃ; B2 -ggahaṇaṃ

¹⁷ B aññathā

¹⁸ C guṇe

¹⁹ B ten' av' āha

²⁰ B gaṇeyya; C bhaṇeyya

²¹ C vannaṃ

²² B kappaṃ

²³ B khīyetha

²⁴ B -dīghaṃ

²⁵ B niyetha

²⁶ B āyasmatā; C āyasma

²⁷ B2 -ttherena

²⁸ =Sv-pt Ee, Ps-pt Be Ce; BDHC1 -pariccheda; C -gunapariccheda; B1C2B2 (=Sv-pt Be, Spk-pt Be)
 -paricchedanaṃ

²⁹ =Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be; BCC1 -ppatti; DH -ppati; Ps-pt Ce v. l. paṭicca

no h' etaṃ bhante ti¹ [DN III 100, 3 foll.; cf. II 82, 17 foll.]

paṭikkhipivā:

api² ca me bhante dhammanvayo³ vidito⁴ ti [DN III 100, 25; cf. II 83, 8]

vuttaṃ.

[1, 2*] evaṃ saṅkhepena⁵ sakalasabbaññuḅuṇehi⁶ bhagavantam abhitthavitvā idāni saddhammaṃ⁷ thometuṃ *buddho pī*⁸ [1, 3] ti ādim āha. tattha *buddho* [1, 3] ti kattuniddeso.⁹ *buddhabhāvan*¹⁰ [1, 3] ti kammaniddeso.¹¹ *bhāvetvā sacchikatvā* [1, 3] ti ca¹² *pubbakālakiriya¹³-niddeso¹⁴. *yan* [1, 5] ti aniyamato kammaniddeso. *upagato* [1, 5] ti aparakālakiriya¹⁵-niddeso.¹⁶ *vande*¹⁶ [1, 5] ti kiriyāniddeso.¹⁷ *tan* [1, 5] ti niyamanam.¹⁸ *dhamman* [1, 5] ti vandanakiriya¹⁹ kammaniddeso. *gata-malam*²⁰ *anuttaran*²¹ [1, 5] ti ca tabbisesanam.²²

tattha buddhasaddassa²³ tāva:

¹ B dhi

² B ami

³ CDHC1 dhammanayo

⁴ B virito; C cirato; DH virato

⁵ CDHC1 sam-

⁶ B -sappāññu-; C -ḅuṇehi

⁷ B sadhammam; H saddhamma

⁸ B pī

⁹ B kaṭhuniddheso; C1 kat<...>niddeso

¹⁰ B -bhāvam

¹¹ BCDH omit

¹² C ce

¹³ CC1B1C2 -kriyā; C repeats the passage *pubbakālakiriya¹³-niddeso ... paṭhamena vā dassanabhāvena dutiyena vivekabhāvena**, see p. 40 (when the readings are different Ca means the first reading, Cb the repeated reading)

¹⁴ B -niddheso here and below (5); C2 -niddesā; C22=CDHC1B1B2

¹⁵ CC1B1C2 -kriyā-

¹⁶ B gandhe

¹⁷ CbB1C2 kriyā-

¹⁸ C niyamitam

¹⁹ B -kiyāya; CHC1B1C2 -kriyāya

²⁰ Ca vigatamala

²¹ C1 -ram

²² B tubbi-; DHC1 -sesanā add: ti

²³ B -saddhassa

bujjhitā¹ saccāni² ti buddho, bodhetā³ pajjyā ti buddho ti

[Nidd I 457, 21]

ādinā Niddesanayena⁴ attho veditabbo. atha⁵ vā savāsanāya aññāṇaniddāya⁶
accantavigamato,⁷ buddhiyā vā vikaṣitabhāvato buddhavā⁸ ti buddho, jāgaraṇa-
vikasanatthavasena.⁹ atha vā kassa ci pi ñeyyadhammassa¹⁰ anavabuddhassa
abhāvena ñeyyavisesassa¹¹ kammabhāvena¹² agahaṇato¹³ kammavacanicchāya¹⁴
abhāvena¹⁵ avagamanatthavasena¹⁶ eva kattuniddeso¹⁷ labbhatī¹⁸ ti buddhavā¹⁹ ti
buddho, yathā dikkhito²⁰ na dadātī²¹ ti. atthato²² pana pāramitāparibhāvito²³ sayam-
bhūñāṇena²⁴ saha vāsanāya²⁵ vihataviddhamṣitaniravasesakilesa mahākaruṇā-
sabbaññutaññādi²⁶-aparimeyya²⁷-guṇagaṇadhāro²⁸ khandhasantāno²⁹ buddho.
yath' āha:³⁰

¹ B budjhitā

² B saccāni

³ B bodhekā

⁴ B Niddhesa-; Ca Niddesana; C1 Niddesena

⁵ B attha

⁶ B -niddhāya; C aññāna *only*; DH aññānayaniddāya; C1 aññāṇabhāvaniddāya

⁷ Cb -vigato; DC1C21C22 -vigamanato

⁸ CDH buddhāvā

⁹ Cb jāgarana-

¹⁰ =Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be; BCDHC1 viñeyya- *for*: pi ñeyya-

¹¹ B ññeyya-

¹² H -bhāveṇa

¹³ CH -nato; B1B2 agga-

¹⁴ CH -vacīnicchāya

¹⁵ BCDH abhāve; C1C2 -icchāyābhāvena *for*: -icchāya abhāvena

¹⁶ B agamattavasena'; C agamatthavasena'; D agamattavasena'; H asamattavasena'

¹⁷ B kattaniddheso; Ca kattha-

¹⁸ B labbati

¹⁹ Ca buddhabhāvā; CbDH buddhāvā

²⁰ =Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be; BCbDH dikkhato; Ca dhikkhato; C1 (=Ps-pt Ce) dakkhito;
C21 dakkhatī, *adds*: ti

²¹ BCDH dātī

²² CaDHC1 attano

²³ C1C2B21 -paribhāvītena; C22=BCDHB1B2

²⁴ B -ññāṇena; C -bhūñāṇena; DHC1C2B2 -bhū-; B1 -bhūññāṇena

²⁵ CaC1C2 savāsanāya *for*: saha vāsanāya

²⁶ B -sappaññutaññādi; C -karuṇāsabbaññutaññādi; B1B2 -ññāṇādi

²⁷ BDH -apariya; Ca -aparimāniya

²⁸ B -gaṇadhāro, *adds*: ga; Ca -gunaganādhāro; Cb -gunaganānam ādhāro; H -gaṇadhāro; DC1 *add*: va;

²⁹ B khasandhāno; Ca bandha-

³⁰ DH āya

buddho ti yo¹ so bhagavā sayambhū² anācariyako³ pubbe⁴
ananussutesu⁵ dhammesu sāmāṃ saccāni⁶ abhisambujjhi⁷ tatta⁸ ca⁹
sabbaññutaṃ¹⁰ patto balesu¹¹ ca vasībhāvan¹² ti. [Nidd I 457, 17-20]

*api saddo*¹³ [1, 3] sambhāvane, tena evaṃ guṇavisesayutto¹⁴ so pi nāma
bhagavā¹⁵ ti vakkhamānaguṇe¹⁶ dhamme¹⁷ sambhāvanaṃ¹⁸ dipeti.¹⁹ *buddha-*
bhāvan [1, 3] ti sammāsambodhiṃ.²⁰ *bhāvetvā* [1, 3] ti uppādetvā vaḍḍhetvā²¹ ca.
sacchikatvā [1, 3] ti paccakkhaṃ katvā. *upagato*²² [1, 5] ti patto, adhigato²³ ti attho.²⁴
etassa²⁵ buddhabhāvan ti etena sambandho.²⁶ *gatamalan*²⁷ [1, 5] ti vigatamalaṃ
niddosan²⁸ ti attho. *vande*²⁹ [1, 5] ti paṇamāmi³⁰ thomemi³¹ vā.³² *anuttaran* [1, 5] ti

¹ Cb kho

² BC -bhu

³ B anāniyato; CDHCl anācariyo

⁴ B puppesu

⁵ B anusutesu

⁶ BCDHCl omit

⁷ Ca -saṃbujjhi, adds: ti; Cb -sambujjhati; DH -sambuddhi

⁸ B tatta

⁹ BCDHCl omit

¹⁰ B sappa-; CDH kataññutaṃ

¹¹ BDHClB1C2 phalesu

¹² BB l vasi-

¹³ B -saddho

¹⁴ B -viseyutto; C guna-

¹⁵ B bhadhavā

¹⁶ B vattamānāguṇe; C -mānāguṇe; H -mānāguṇe

¹⁷ B2 -guṇadhamme for: -guṇe dhamme

¹⁸ B santhāvanan; Ca sambhavanan; CbDH sambhāvanan; C1C21 -guṇadhammasambhāvanan for:
-guṇe dhamme sambhāvanan

¹⁹ BCHCl dipeti; D adds: pacchamena paccattaṃ veditabbattā dhamman thometi

²⁰ BC -bodhi

²¹ B vaḍḍhetvā; CaC1 pavaḍḍhetvā

²² B upakato

²³ C1 adhīto

²⁴ BCDHCl omit: ti attho

²⁵ =Sv-pt Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be; B1C2 (=Sv-pt Ee) add: tan ti before: etassa

²⁶ B sambhanto

²⁷ CDH vigatamalan

²⁸ B niddhosan

²⁹ Ca vandan; Cb vanden; DH vanda

³⁰ B paṇamāmi; C panamāmi

³¹ B tomemi

³² Ca va

uttarahitaṃ,¹ lokuttaran ti attho.² *dhamman* [1, 5] ti yathānusitthaṃ³ paṭipajjamāne⁴ apāyato⁵ ca saṃsārato ca apatamāne⁶ dhāreti⁷ ti dhammo.

ayaṃ h' ettha saṅkhepattho.⁸ evaṃ vividhaguṇagaṇasamannāgato⁹ buddho pi bhagavā yaṃ ariyamaggasaṅkhātāṃ¹⁰ dhammaṃ¹¹ bhāvetvā phalanibbānaṃ¹² pana¹³ sacchikatvā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ¹⁴ adhigato, tam evaṃ¹⁵ buddhānaṃ¹⁶ pi buddhabhāva hetubhūtaṃ¹⁷ sabbadosamalarahitaṃ attano uttaritarābhāvena¹⁸ anuttaraṃ paṭivedhasaddhammaṃ¹⁹ namāmi²⁰ ti. pariyaṭṭi-saddhammassā²¹ pi²² tappakāsanattā²³ idha²⁴ saṅgaho²⁵ daṭṭhabbo.²⁶

atha vā:

abhidhammanayasamuddaṃ²⁷ adhigañchi,²⁸ [As 35, 2] tīṇi²⁹ piṭakāni
sammasi³⁰ ti [...]

¹ Ca -rahitaṃ; Cb uttaralohitaṃ

² B attho

³ Ca yathānusaddham; Cb yathānusiddham

⁴ B -pajjhamāne

⁵ B apayato

⁶ C2B2 (=Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be) *add:* katvā; C21C22=BCDHC1B1 (=Ps-pt Ce, Spk-pt Be)

⁷ B dhāreti

⁸ Ca saṅkhepatto; Cb saṅkhepapatto; DH saṃ-

⁹ B -samannāgato; C vidhagunagana-; C1 vidhaguṇa-

¹⁰ CDHC1 -saṃ-

¹¹ CDH *omit*

¹² =Sv-pt Ee Be; C1 -nibbānaṃ; C23 (=Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be) -nibbānasāṅkhātāṃ (*marks: sā. dī. ṭi.*)

¹³ Spk-pt Be *adds:* dhammaṃ

¹⁴ B sammāsambodhi

¹⁵ CDH eva; Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be etaṃ

¹⁶ B buddhānaṃ

¹⁷ C -bhutaṃ

¹⁸ CD -tarabhāvena; H -tarabhāveṇa

¹⁹ B paṭiveda-

²⁰ B namāmi

²¹ B2 -ddhammassa

²² DH pī, *add:* ti; BCC1C21 *add:* hi

²³ B -tthā; Ca pakāsanattā; Cb pakāsanattā; DH ppakāsanattā (H -tthā)

²⁴ B ita; D ida

²⁵ H saṃ-

²⁶ B daṭṭhabbo; CaDH adaṭṭhabbo

²⁷ =Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be; B -samuddhi; C2 (=Sv-pt Ee Be) *adds:* bhāvetvā; C21C22=CDHC1B1B2

²⁸ B adhivacchi; CaC1 adhigacchati; Cb adhigacchī *adds:* ti; D adhigaccha; H adhigacchati

²⁹ CDC1C2 tīni; H tini

³⁰ C1 sammasati

ca aṭṭhakathāyaṃ¹ vuttattā² pariyattidhammassā³ pi sacchikiriyaṃ sammasana-
pariyāyo⁴ labbhatī⁵ ti so pi idha vutto⁶ evā ti daṭṭhabbaṃ.⁷ tathā⁸ yaṃ⁹ dhammaṃ
bhāvetvā¹⁰ sacchikatvā ti ca vuttattā¹¹ buddhakāraka¹²-dhammabhūtāhi pāramitāhi
saha pubbabhāge¹³ adhisīlasikkhādayo¹⁴ pi idha dhammasaddena¹⁵ saṅgahitā¹⁶ ti
veditabbā.¹⁷ tā pi hi vigatapaṭipakkhatāya¹⁸ vigatamalā¹⁹ anaññasādhāraṇatāya²⁰
anuttarā cā²¹ ti. tathā hi sattānaṃ sakalavaṭṭadukkhaniṣṣaraṇāya²² katamahābhini-
hāro²³ mahākaruṇādhivāsanaṃ pesalajjhāsayo²⁴ paññāvisesaparidhota²⁵-nimmalā-
naṃ²⁶ dānadamasāññamādināṃ²⁷ uttamadhammānaṃ²⁸ satasahassādhikāni²⁹

¹ B athatatāya

² B vutthā; CDH vuttā

³ B2 -dhammassa

⁴ B -smanavariyāyo

⁵ Cb labbatī

⁶ H idha vutto 2x

⁷ B datthappaṃ; C1C2 datthabbo; C21 niyata; C22=CDHB1B2

⁸ Ca kathā

⁹ C1 omits

¹⁰ B bhāvavetvā

¹¹ Ca vuttatā; Cb vutteta; DH tutthatā

¹² =Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Ce; BCaDH -kāra; B1B2 (=Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be) -kara

¹³ B -bhāve

¹⁴ B adisila-

¹⁵ B -saddhena

¹⁶ Ca saṅgahatā; BHC1 saṅgahitā

¹⁷ C1 veditabbāṃ

¹⁸ B1B2 -ppaṭi-; Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be malapaṭipakkhatāya

¹⁹ so B1C2 (=Sv-pt Ee Be); B viggatamala; C -mala; D vitamalaṃ; H -malaṃ; C1B2 (=Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be) gatamalā

²⁰ Ca -dhāraṇatāya

²¹ D vā; C1 omits

²² B sakaladuvaṭṭhadukkhaniṣṣaraṇātha; Ca -niṣṣaraṇatāya; Cb -vaddhadukkhā-; C1C2 -niṣṣaraṇatāya

²³ B kadhamahā-; DH katamāhā-

²⁴ =Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be; B -ādhivāsayaṃ sala-; Ca -karuṇādhivāsayaṃ sala-; Cb -karuṇādhivāsayaṃ sala-; DH -ādhivāsayaṃ sala-; C1C21 -ādhivāsayaṃ sala-; Ps-pt Ce mahākaruṇāvisayaṃ kusala-jjhāsayaṃ

²⁵ =Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be; B -paridhota; C1 -parisodhitānaṃ; C2B2 (=Sv-pt Ee Be) -pariyodāta

²⁶ CbDH -nimalānaṃ

²⁷ B -ādināṃ; Ca dānādisu samādināṃ; Cb dānādisu samādhīnaṃ; DH -damaṣasamādināṃ; C1C2 -saṃyamā-

²⁸ =Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be; BCDH omit

²⁹ B sadasahassādhikāni

kappānaṃ¹ cattāri asaṅkheyyāni² sakkaccaṃ³ nirantaraṃ⁴ niravasesānaṃ bhāvanā-
paccakkhakarāṇehi⁵ kammādisu⁶ adhigatavasibhāvo⁷ acchariyācinteyyamahā-
nubhāvo⁸ adhisīla-m-adhicittānaṃ⁹ paramukkamsapāramippatto¹⁰ bhagavā
paccayākāre catuvīsatiakoṭisatasahassamukhena¹¹ mahāvajiraññaṃ¹² pesetvā
anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ¹³ abhisambuddho¹⁴ ti.

ettha¹⁵ ca¹⁶ bhāvetvā¹⁷ [1, 3] ti etena vijjāsampadāya dhammaṃ¹⁸ thometi,
sacchikatvā [1, 3] ti etena vimuttisampadāya. tathā paṭhamena¹⁹ jhānasampadāya,²⁰
dutiyaena²¹ vimokkhasampadāya.²² paṭhamena²³ vā samādhisampadāya,²⁴ dutiyaena
samāpattisampadāya. atha vā paṭhamena khayaññābhāvena,²⁵ dutiyaena anuppāda-
ññābhāvena.²⁶ paṭhamena²⁷ vā vijjūpamatāya,²⁸ dutiyaena vajirūpamatāya.²⁹

¹ B dhāppānaṃ

² B -kheyyāni; CDHC1 asaṅkhe-; B1B2 -kheyyāni

³ BCDH sakkacca

⁴ B nirantaraṃ; DC1 nirantara

⁵ B bhāvanā-

⁶ BCC1 -ādisu

⁷ DH -vasi-

⁸ B -ācindeyya-

⁹ C1B1C2B2 -sīla-adhi-

¹⁰ BB1 -pāramipatto (B1 -ip); CDH -pāramipatto (H -mi-); Ps-pṭ Ce pāramatissa pāramippatto

¹¹ B -visati-; D -koṭisatasahasassa-

¹² =Sv-pṭ Ee Be, Ps-pṭ Be Ce, Spk-pṭ Be; B vaciraññaṃ; CDHC1 vajiraññaṃ (C -naṃ); B1 -ññaṃ

¹³ B sammāsambodhi; DH -bodhi

¹⁴ C -budho

¹⁵ B etta

¹⁶ DH omī

¹⁷ B bhāvetvā

¹⁸ B dhamma

¹⁹ B paṭhamena; BCaDHC1 add: ca

²⁰ B -sampanātāya; Ca dāna-; Cb omits; tathā paṭhamena ca dānasampadāya; DH bhāna-; C1 ñña-

²¹ B1 dutiyaena *here and below* (10)

²² BDH vimokkha-; CC1 vimuttisampadāya

²³ B paṭhamena *here and below* (3); H paṭhamena

²⁴ B smādhi-

²⁵ B khayaññābhāvena; C -ñña-; H -bhāvena; B1 khayañña-; Spk-pṭ Be khaye ññābhāvena

²⁶ =Sv-pṭ Ee Be, Ps-pṭ Be Ce, Spk-pṭ Be; BCDHC1C21 -ññadassanabhāvena (B -ñña-; C -ñña-;
H -bhāvena); B1 -ñña-

²⁷ C2 purimena

²⁸ B vijjāsamatāya; Ca avijjāsamathāya; C1 avijjāsamathatāya; Cb vijjāsamathāya; D
vijjāsamatāya; H vijjāsamānāya

²⁹ Ca vajiru-; Cb vajiru-; D vaciru-; H vacirū-

purimena vā virāgasampattiyā,¹ dutiyena nirodhasampattiyā. tathā paṭhamena² niyyānabhāvena,³ duti-*yena⁴ nissaraṇabhāvena.⁵ paṭhamena vā⁶ hetubhāvena,⁷ dutiyena asaṅkhatabhāvena**.⁸ paṭhamena⁹ vā dassanabhāvena, dutiyena vivekabhāvena**.¹⁰ paṭhamena¹¹ vā¹² adhipatibhāvena,¹³ dutiyena amatabhāvena dhammaṃ thometi.¹⁴

atha vā yaṃ dhammaṃ¹⁵ bhāvetvā¹⁶ buddhabhāvaṃ upagato [1, 3-6] ti etena svākkhātāyā¹⁷ dhammaṃ thometi,¹⁸ sacchikatvā [1, 3] ti etena sandiṭṭhikatāyā.¹⁹ tathā purimena²⁰ akālikatāyā,²¹ pacchimena ehipassikatāyā.²² purimena vā opanayikatāyā,²³ pacchimena paccattaṃ²⁴ veditabbatāyā²⁵ dhammaṃ thometi. *gatamalan*²⁶ [1, 5] ti iminā saṃkilesābhāvādīpanena²⁷ dhammassa²⁸ parisuddhatam²⁹ dasseti,³⁰

¹ BCDH rāgasampattiyā

² B padhamena

³ B niyyānaṃ bhāvena; DH niyyāna-; C1 niyyānikabhāvena

⁴ CbH dutiye

⁵ =Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be; CDHC1 niyatabhāvena (H -ṇa)

⁶ C2 va

⁷ CaD motu-; H motubhāveṇa

⁸ B *yena nissaraṇa- ... asaṅkhatabhāvena** *illegible*; CDC1 asaṅkhata-; H asaṅkhatabhāveṇa

⁹ B pathamena

¹⁰ C here the repetition ends, see p. 34

¹¹ B padhamena

¹² H dhā

¹³ H -bhāveṇa here and below (3)

¹⁴ B tometi

¹⁵ B adds: thometi atha vā yaṃ dhammaṃ; C saddhammam for : yaṃ dhammaṃ, adds: thometi atha vā saddhammam

¹⁶ B bhavetvā

¹⁷ BD svākkhyātathā (D -tā); CH svākkhātā; C2 svakkhā-; C21C22=C1B1B2

¹⁸ B dhometi

¹⁹ B saṃdīṭṭhi-; CDHB1 saṃdīṭṭhi-

²⁰ B purimena here and below (2)

²¹ B -kathāya

²² B ehipasikadhāya, adds: pacchimena ehipasikadhāya

²³ B opanayikadhāya; C2 opaneyi-; B2 opaneyyi-; C21C22=CDHC1B1

²⁴ B paccattaṃ

²⁵ B veditapaṃttā; C veditabbatā; DH veditabbatā

²⁶ B katamalaṃ

²⁷ B -tīpanena; DH saṃkilesabhāva-

²⁸ CD omit

²⁹ BCDH parisuddhaṃ

³⁰ B dassati

anuttaran [1, 5] ti etena aññassa visiṭṭhassa abhāvadīpanena¹ paripuṇṇataṃ.² paṭhamena³ vā pahānasampadaṃ⁴ dhammassa dasseti, dutiyena pabhava⁵-sampadaṃ. bhāvetabbatāya⁶ vā dhammassa gatamalahāvo yojetabbo,⁷ bhāvanāguṇena⁸ hi so dosānaṃ⁹ samugghātako¹⁰ hotī ti. sacchikātabbabhāvena¹¹ anuttarabhāvo yojetabbo,¹² sacchikiriyānibbattito¹³ hi taduttarikaṇṇiyābhāvato¹⁴ anañña-sādhāraṇatāya¹⁵ anuttaro ti. tathā *bhāvetvā*¹⁶ [1, 3] ti etena saha pubbabhāgasilādihi¹⁷ sekkhā¹⁸ silasamādhīpaññakkhandhā¹⁹ dassitā honti,²⁰ *sacchikatvā* [1, 3] ti etena²¹ saha²² asaṅkhatāya²³ dhātuyā asekkhā²⁴ silasamādhīpaññakkhandhā²⁵ dassitā honti.²⁶

¹ B -dīpanena

² =Ps-pṭ Ce; C -punnataṃ; B1C2B2 (=Sv-pṭ Ee Be, Ps-pṭ Be, Spk-pṭ Be) vipulaparipuṇṇataṃ; C21=BDHC1

³ B padhamena

⁴ B -sāpamaḍaṃ; C -sāpādaṃ

⁵ C vāyāva; DH yāva; C1C21 vāyāma; C22 (=Sv-pṭ Ee Be) pabhāva; Ps-pṭ Be Ce, Spk-pṭ Be sabhāva

⁶ B bhāvetappathāya; C -tabbatassa; DH bhāvesabbatassa; C1C21 -tabbassa

⁷ Sv-pṭ Ee *omits*

⁸ C -guṇena, *adds*: na; Sv-pṭ Ee -guṇabalena; Spk-pṭ Be bhāvanābalena

⁹ Ps-pṭ Ce hetūnaṃ *for*: hi so dosānaṃ

¹⁰ B samuṅghāḍako; CDHC1B1C2 -ṭako

¹¹ B -kāṭappa-

¹² B yojetappo

¹³ BC -nippattito; C1C21 -nippattito

¹⁴ B tatutthari-; CDHC1 tatuttari-

¹⁵ C -raṇatāya; Ps-pṭ Ce anucaraṇasādhāraṇatāya

¹⁶ B bhāvetvā

¹⁷ B puppabhāgasilādihi

¹⁸ B l sekhā

¹⁹ B silapañña-; C silapaṅcakkhandhā; D silapañña-; H silapañña-; C1B1C2B2 -pañña-

²⁰ B hoti

²¹ DH eten'

²² BC sah'; DH *omit*

²³ B asaṅka-; C asaṅkhā-; DH asaṅkha-

²⁴ BB1 asekhā; C asikkhā

²⁵ C -samādhīpaṅcakkhandhā; C1B1C2B2 -paññakkhandhā

²⁶ B1C2B2 (=Sv-pṭ Ee Be, Spk-pṭ Be) honti ti; C21=BCDHC1

[1, 3*] evaṃ saṅkhepen¹ ¹ eva² sabbadhamma³-guṇehi⁴ saddhammaṃ⁵ abhittavitvā⁶ idāni ariyaśaṅghaṃ⁷ thometuṃ sugatassā [1, 7] ti ādim āha. tattha sugatassā ti sambandhaniddeso,⁸ tassa puttānaṃ⁹ [1,7] ti etena sambandho. orasānaṃ¹⁰ [1, 7] ti puttavisesanaṃ.¹¹ mārasenamathanānaṃ¹² [1, 7] ti orasaputtabhāve kāraṇaniddeso,¹³ tena¹⁴ kilesappahānaṃ¹⁵ eva¹⁶ bhagavato orasaputtabhāve kāraṇaṃ anujānāti¹⁷ ti *dasseti. aṭṭhannaṃ [1, 8] ti gaṇanaparicchedaniddeso,¹⁸ tena¹⁹ sati pi tesaṃ sattavisesabhāvena**²⁰ anekasatasahassabhāve²¹ imaṃ²² gaṇanaparicchedaṃ²³ nātivattanti²⁴ ti dasseti maggaṭṭhaphalaṭṭhabhāvānativattanato.²⁵ samūhaṃ²⁶ [1, 8] ti samudāyaniddeso.²⁷ ariyaśaṅghaṃ²⁸ [1, 8] ti guṇavisitṭha-

¹ DH saṅkhepena; BCC1 saṅ-

² DH omī

³ =Sv-pt Ee Be; Ps-pt Be; Spk-pt Be; B sappadhamma; DH sabbattha; CC1C21 sambandha; Ps-pt Ce sabbadhammesu

⁴ C -guṇehi

⁵ C sabbagunaṃ

⁶ B abhittavittā

⁷ CDHC1B1B2 -saṅghaṃ

⁸ B -bandaniddheso; C saṅ-

⁹ B ttānaṃ; C ttānaṃ

¹⁰ B orahaṃ

¹¹ B thavisesanaṃ; C visesanaṃ

¹² B -senā-

¹³ C karana-

¹⁴ CDHC1C21 add: hi

¹⁵ DH -naṃ; C1C21 -ppahānaṃ

¹⁶ CD evaṃ; D adds: bhagavato orasaputtabhāve kāraṇaniddeso tena hi kilesappahānaṃ evaṃ

¹⁷ B kāraṇānujānāti for : kāraṇaṃ anujānāti; CDH na jānāti for : anujānāti; C1C21 jātan

¹⁸ C ganapariccheda- here and below (2)

¹⁹ B1C2B2 (=Spk-pt Be) add: ca

²⁰ B *dasseti aṭṭhannaṃ ... satavisesabhāvena***illegible*; H -bhāveṇa

²¹ C2 -sahassasaṅkhyabhāve

²² BDH idam

²³ B gaṇaṇaṃ; H gaṇaṇa-

²⁴ B -vattanti

²⁵ =Sv-pt Ee Be; Ps-pt Be Ce; Spk-pt Be; B -paṭṭhabhāvo natīhanato; C -bhāvānātītanato; D maggaṭṭhaphalaṭṭhabhāvānātītanato; H -bhāvānātītanato; B1 -bhāvānātīvattanato; C1 -bhāvenā ti tato

²⁶ BC samuhaṃ

²⁷ B -niddheso here and below (2)

²⁸ B -ghaṃ; CDHC1B1B2 -saṅ-

saṅghābhāvaniddeso,¹ tena asati² pi ariyapuggalānaṃ kāyasāmaggiyaṃ ariya-
saṅghabhāvaṃ³ dasseti diṭṭhisīlasāmaññaena⁴ saṃhatabhāvato.⁵

tattha urasi bhavā⁶ jātā⁷ saṃvaddhā⁸ ca orasā. yathā hi⁹ sattānaṃ¹⁰ orasaputtā
attajātāya¹¹ pitusantakassa¹² dāyajjassa¹³ visesena bhāgino¹⁴ honti, evam ete pi¹⁵
ariyapuggalā¹⁶ sammāsambuddhassa savanante¹⁷ ariyāya jātiyā jātātāya¹⁸
bhagavato¹⁹ santakassa vimuttisukhassa ariyadhammaratanassa ca²⁰ ekantena
bhāgino²¹ ti orasā viya²² orasā. atha vā bhagavato *dhammadesanānubhāvena
ariyabhūmiṃ²³ okkamamānā okkantā ca²⁴ ariyasāvaka²⁵ bhagavato ure²⁶ vāyāma-
janitābhijātātāya²⁷ nippariyāyena orasaputtā ti vattabbataṃ²⁸ arahanti.²⁹ sāvakehi

¹ B -visaṭṭha-; C gunavisitṭhaṃ saṃghāta-; DH -visitṭhaṃ saṃghāta-; B1B22 -saṃghāta-; C1 -saṃghata-;
C2B2 -saṃghata-

² C1 (=Ps-pt Ce) sati

³ CDHC1B1B2 -saṃ-

⁴ B diṭṭhisīla-

⁵ C1C21 saṅghaṭṭita-

⁶ CDH bhāvā

⁷ B jādā

⁸ B saṃpaddhā; CDHC1 saṃbandhā (C1 sam-)

⁹ C pi

¹⁰ C suttānaṃ; DHC1 puttānaṃ

¹¹ BDH attajāya; C attrajāya; C1C21 atrajā; Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be attajātātāya

¹² B -sandakassa

¹³ =Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be; BCDHC1B1 dāyādassa

¹⁴ BCDH bhāvino

¹⁵ BCDH hi

¹⁶ B *adds*: samā

¹⁷ B sāvānante; C1 sāvakattena; Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be dhammassavanante

¹⁸ B jātathāya; BCDHC1 *add*: sāvakā

¹⁹ H bhagavatā; BDH *adds*: ure vāyāmajanītāya nippariyāyena (DH -dhanītāya); C *adds*: vāyāmadhani-
tāya nippariyāyena; C1 *adds*: ure vāyāmajanītā nippariyāyena taṃ

²⁰ so C2 (=Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be); BCDHC1B1B2 *omit*

²¹ B bhāvino

²² C visaya; DH pisaya

²³ BD -bhummi; CH -bhūmi

²⁴ C va

²⁵ B -sāvaka; C *adds*: bhagavatā

²⁶ C2 (Sv-pt Be) uro; Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be urena

²⁷ =Sv-pt Ee Be; B vāyāmajanīthāya; CDH vāyāmajanītāya; C1 vāyāmajanītātāya; B1B2 (=Ps-pt Be
Ce, Spk-pt Be) -janitābhijātītāya

²⁸ B -bbātaṃ

²⁹ B aranti

pavattiyamānā¹ pi hi dhammadesanā bhagavato**² dhammadesanā icc³ eva vuccati⁴
tammūlakattā⁵ lakkhaṇādi⁶-visesābhāvato⁷ ca.

yadi pi ariyasāvakaṇaṃ ariyamaggādhigamasamaye bhagavato viya tadantarāya-
karaṇatthaṃ⁸ Devaputtamāro mārāvāhīni⁹ vā¹⁰ na¹¹ ekantena¹² āsādeti,¹³ tehi pana
āsādetabbatāya¹⁴ kāraṇe¹⁵ vimathite¹⁶ te pi vimathitā¹⁷ eva nāma honti¹⁸ ti āha¹⁹
mārasenamathanānan²⁰ [1, 7] ti. imasmim²¹ pan' atthe²² mārāmārasenamatha-
nānan²³ ti vattabbe mārasenamathanānan ti ekadesasarūpekaseso²⁴ kato²⁵ ti
daṭṭhabbaṃ.²⁶ atha vā khandhābhisaṅkhāramārānaṃ²⁷ viya²⁸ Devaputtamārassā²⁹

¹ B pavattammyānā; CDH pavattayamānā (H -ṇā); C2B2 pavattiya-

² B repeats : *dhammadesanānubhāvena ... bhagavato**, see p. 43

³ C1 i<...>

⁴ C vuccatī, adds: ti

⁵ BHC1B1B2 taṃ-; C eva mūlakattā, D taṃ eva mūlakattā for: tammūlakattā

⁶ C lakkhanādi

⁷ B -visesātāvato; CDH -visesādibhāvato

⁸ B thadantarāyakarana-; C tadanantarāyakarana-; D tadanantarāya-

⁹ B -vāhīni; C mārāvāhīni; C1 -vāhīniṃ; C2 -vāhīni; C21 -vāhīniṃ

¹⁰ BCDHC1 omit

¹¹ BC tanam; DHC1 add: taṃ

¹² C ekantinu; DH ekantīnu

¹³ so Sv-pt Ee, Ps-pt Ce; BCC1 āsāreti; DH āsāreti; B1C2B2 (=Sv-pt Be, Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be) apa-
sādeti

¹⁴ so Sv-pt Ee, Ps-pt Ce; BDH āsāretabba-; CC1 āsāretabba-; B1C2B2 (=Sv-pt Be, Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be)
apasādetabba-

¹⁵ C kāraṇe; BCDHC1 add: hi

¹⁶ B vidhathite; CDHC1C21 vidhamite

¹⁷ B vimadhītā; CDHC1 vidhamitā

¹⁸ B honti

¹⁹ B aha

²⁰ B dhārasena-

²¹ B imasmi

²² BCDH ettha

²³ B mārāmārasenan; C Mārassa senan; DH mārasenan; C1 mārasenamārasenamathanānan

²⁴ =Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be; BCDH ekasesarūpeka- (CD -ru-); C1C21 ekassa sarūpeka-

²⁵ B gato

²⁶ DH daṭṭhabbo

²⁷ C bandhābhisaṅkhāramātānaṃ; DH -mānānaṃ; C1 -saṅkhāra-

²⁸ C omits; DH deviya

²⁹ B devadevaputta-; DH devadevaputtamārassā; B2 -mārassa

pi guṇamāraṇe¹ sahāyabhāvūpagamanato² kilesabalakāyo³ senā ti vuccatī. yath' āha:

kāmā⁴ te paṭhamā⁵ senā ti [Sn 436]

ādi. sāvakehi⁶ diyaḍḍhasahassabhedā⁷ anantabhedā⁸ vā kilesavāhini⁹ sati-dhammavicayaviriya¹⁰-samathādi¹¹-guṇappaharaṇehi¹² odhiso vimathitā¹³ vihatā¹⁴ viddhastā¹⁵ cā ti mārasenamathanā ariyasāvaka¹⁶.¹⁶ etena tesam¹⁷ bhagavato¹⁸ anujātaputtatam¹⁹ dasseti.

ārakattā²⁰ kilesehi, anaye na iriyanato,²¹ aye²² ca iriyanato ariyā²³ niruttinayena. atha vā sadevakena lokena saraṇan²⁴ ti araṇiyato²⁵ upagantabbato,²⁶ upagatānañ²⁷ ca

¹ =Sv-pṭ Ee Be, Ps-pṭ Be Ce, Spk-pṭ Be; BCDHC1 guṇamārena (C guṇa-; H -ṇa); B *adds*: kena; CHC1 *add*: tena; D *adds*: ṇena

² C sahāyupagamato

³ BDH kilesaphala-; C kilesabahulakāyo

⁴ B tānā; C mā *only*

⁵ B paṭhamā

⁶ =Ps-pṭ Ce; H savakehi; C2B2 (=Sv-pṭ Ee Be, Ps-pṭ Be, Spk-pṭ Be) sā ca tehi; C21C22=BCDC1B1

⁷ B diyasahassa-; H -sahassatedā

⁸ CH *omit*; D anantaratedā; C1 anantarabhedā

⁹ B kilesaṃsavāhini; CDH kilesasavāhini

¹⁰ BCHD -visayaviriya (D -viraya); B1B2 -viriya

¹¹ B -samathāti; C -samathādi

¹² =Sv-pṭ Ee Be, Ps-pṭ Be, Spk-pṭ Be; BDHC1C21 -guṇasāraṇehi (B -ssā-); C -guṇasāraṇehi; Ps-pṭ Ce -guṇapacāraṇehi

¹³ B vimatikā; C vimadhikā; H vimathikā

¹⁴ C vihitā

¹⁵ B viddhasā; DH viddhassa

¹⁶ B ariyā sāvaka

¹⁷ DH tesam

¹⁸ B tesabbavato *for*; tesam bhagavato; C bhavati; DH bhavato

¹⁹ C -pubbatam; D anujānapu-

²⁰ DH ārakatthā

²¹ C1 iriya- *here and below (2)*; BCDHC1 *add*: na

²² BCDH ariye

²³ DHC1 *add*: ti

²⁴ BC saraṇan .

²⁵ BC araniyato; DH araṇiyato

²⁶ B upagandhappato

²⁷ B -naññi; C1C2 -naṃ

tadatthasiddhito¹ ariyā.² ariyānaṃ³ saṅgho ti ariyasaṅgho, ariyo⁴ ca so⁵ saṅgho cā ti vā⁶ ariyasaṅgho, taṃ *ariyasaṅghaṃ* [1, 8]. bhagavato aparabhāge buddhadhammaratanānaṃ⁷ pi samadhigamo⁸ saṅgharatanādhīno⁹ ti¹⁰ ariyasaṅghassa bahūpakārataṃ¹¹ dassetuṃ idh' ¹² *eva sirasā vande* [1, 8] ti vuttan ti datṭhabbaṃ.¹³

ettha ca *sugatassa orasānaṃ puttānaṃ* [1, 7] ti etena ariyasaṅghassa pabhava-sampadaṃ¹⁴ dasseti. *mārasenamathanānaṃ*¹⁵ [1, 7] ti etena pahānasampadaṃ sakala-saṃkilesappahānadīpanato.¹⁶ *aṭṭhannaṃ*¹⁷ *pi samūhaṃ*¹⁸ [1, 8] ti etena ñāṇa-sampadaṃ¹⁹ maggaṭṭhaphalaṭṭhabhāvadīpanato.²⁰ *ariyasaṅghan* [1, 8] ti etena pabhāvasampadaṃ²¹ dasseti sabbasaṅghānaṃ²² aggabhāvadīpanato.²³ *atha vā sugatassa orasānaṃ puttānaṃ* [1, 7] ti ariyasaṅghassa visuddhanissayabhāva-dīpanaṃ;²⁴ *mārasenamathanānaṃ* [1, 7] ti sammā-uju²⁵-ñāyasāmicī²⁶-paṭipanna-

¹ B tadatta-

² C omits

³ B ariyāriyānaṃ *for*: ariyā ariyānaṃ; C1C21 ariyānaṃ; BDH *add*: me; C *adds*: ce; C1C21 *add*: eva

⁴ B ariyayo

⁵ DH omit

⁶ H omits

⁷ B buddhaṃ dhammaratanānaṃ

⁸ B sampatigamo

⁹ BB1 -ādhīno; CD -ratanājīno; HC1 -ratanā jāto

¹⁰ C2B2 (=Sv-pt Ee Be, Spk-pt Be) *add*: assa

¹¹ BCC1 bahu-; D -kāraṇaṃ; H bahupakāraṇaṃ

¹² B ic'

¹³ B datṭhabbaṃ

¹⁴ =Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be; C yāvasambhataṃ; DHC1 sāvakasampadaṃ

¹⁵ B -senā- *here and below* (2); D -mathanānaṃ

¹⁶ B -ppahānaṃ dipanato

¹⁷ B anam *only*

¹⁸ CH samuhan

¹⁹ B ñāṇa-; C ñāna-

²⁰ B maggaṭṭhaphalaṭṭhabhāvadīpanato

²¹ =Sv-pt Ee, Ps-pt Be Ce; B pabhānasam-; CDH pahānasam-; C1C21 sabhāgasam-; C2B2 (=Sv-pt Be, Spk-pt Be) pabhava-

²² B sappa-; CDH -saṃkhānaṃ

²³ B -dīpa- *here and below* (2)

²⁴ C -nissayābhāva-

²⁵ B smā-ujāṃ

²⁶ BB1 -ñāyasāmicī; H -sāmicī

bhāvadīpanaṃ¹; aṭṭhannaṃ² pi samūhaṃ³ [1, 8] ti āhuneyyādibhāvadīpanaṃ;⁴
 ariyasaṅghaṃ [1, 8] ti anuttarapuññakkhettabhāvadīpanaṃ.⁵ tathā sugatassa⁶
 orasānaṃ puttānaṃ [1, 7] ti etena ariyasaṅghassa lokuttarasaraṇāgamaṇa⁷-
 sabbhāvaṃ⁸ dīpeti.⁹ lokuttarasaraṇāgamaṇena¹⁰ hi te¹¹ bhagavato orasaputtā jātā.
 mārasenamathanānaṃ [1, 7] ti etena abhinīhārasampadāsiddhaṃ pubbabhāge¹²
 sammāpaṭipattiṃ¹³ dasseti. katābhinihārā¹⁴ hi sammāpaṭipanna¹⁵ Māraṃ māra-
 paraṃ vā abhivijjanti. aṭṭhannaṃ¹⁶ pi samūhaṃ¹⁷ [1, 8] ti etena¹⁸ viddhastā-
 vipakkhe¹⁹ sekkhāsekkhadhamme²⁰ dasseti, puggalādhiṭṭhāna²¹ maggaphala-
 dhammaṃ²² pakāsittā.²³ ariyasaṅghaṃ²⁴ [1, 8] ti aggadakkhiṇeyyabhāvaṃ²⁵

¹ B -paṭipanne bhāva-; CDB1C2B2 -ppaṭi-

² B aṭṭhanam

³ BC samohan; H samuhan

⁴ B āhuneyyādibhāvadīpanaṃ; CH āhuneyyātibhāva-; D āhuneyyo ti bhāva-

⁵ B -dīpa-

⁶ BC tathāgatassa for : tathā sugatassa

⁷ so C1C21 (=Sv-pt Ee, Ps-pt Ce); BB1C2B2 (=Sv-pt Be, Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be) -saraṇa-; C -saraṇā-; D -gamaṇa; H lokuttaraṇāgamaṇa

⁸ =Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be; BC -sambhāvaṃ (B-saṃ-); DHC1B1 -sambhavaṃ; H adds saraṇāgamaṇasambhavaṃ; B11=C2B2

⁹ B dīpeti; C dīpenti

¹⁰ =Sv-pt Ee, Ps-pt Ce; B -saraṇagamaṇena; C -saraṇā-; B1C2B2 (=Sv-pt Be, Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be) -saraṇagamaṇena

¹¹ BCB11 tena; D omits

¹² B puppa-

¹³ B smāpatipatti; C sammāpatti; DH samāpattiṃ

¹⁴ B kathābhinihārā; D -nihāro

¹⁵ DH -paṭipannaṃ

¹⁶ B atthanam

¹⁷ BC samuhan

¹⁸ DH tena

¹⁹ =Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Ce; B visaddhampakkhe; CDH visuddhapakkhe; Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be paṭi-
 viddhastā-

²⁰ CDC1C21 sekkhadhamme; H sekkhe dhamme

²¹ B -ādhiṭṭhāne; CD -ādhiṭṭhāne

²² C mahapphala-

²³ B -tatthā

²⁴ BB1C2 -saṃghaṃ

²⁵ B -dakkhiṇeya-; C -dakkhiṇeyya-

dasseti. saraṇāgamaṇā¹ ca² ariyasāvakaṇaṃ³ sabbaguṇānaṃ⁴ ādi, sapubbabhāga-
paṭipadā⁵ sekkhā⁶ silakkhandhādayo⁷ majjhe,⁸ asekkhā⁹ silakkhandhādayo¹⁰
pariyosānaṃ ti ādimajjhapariyosānakalyāṇā¹¹ saṅkhepato sabbe ariyasaṅghaguṇā¹²
pakāsītā honti.

[1, 4*] evaṃ gāthāttayena saṅkhepato sakalaguṇasaṅkittanamukhena¹³ ratana-
ttayassa¹⁴ paṇāmaṃ¹⁵ katvā idāni taṃ¹⁶ nipaccākāraṃ¹⁷ yathādhippete¹⁸ payojane
pariṇāmento¹⁹ *itī me* [1, 9] ti ādim āha. tattha rattijanaṇaṭṭhena²⁰ ratanaṃ, buddha-
dhammasaṅghā.²¹ tesam hi:

itī pi so bhagavā ti [Vin III 1, 13; DN I 49, 17]

ādinā²² yathābhūtaguṇe²³ āvajjentaṃ²⁴ amatādhigama hetubhūtaṃ²⁵ anappakaṃ²⁶
pītipāmojjaṃ²⁷ uppajjati. yath' āha:²⁸

¹ so Sv-pt Ee, Ps-pt Ce; B manaññ *only*; C saraṇāgamaṇaṃ; DB1C2B2 (=Sv-pt Be, Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be) saraṇa-; H -gamaṇaṇ; C1C21 -gamaṇaṃ

² C1C21 hi

³ B1C2B2 (=Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be) sāvakaṇaṃ; C21=BCDHC1

⁴ C -guṇānaṃ

⁵ =Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be; B sabbapuppabhāgapāṭipatā; D sabbagaṇapubbabhāga-; CHC1 sabbapubbabhāga-; B1C2B2 -ppaṭi-; C21 sabbapubbabhāgapāṭipadā

⁶ C1C21 sekkha-

⁷ B sila-

⁸ C1C21 majjhaṃ

⁹ BCDHC1 asekkha-

¹⁰ B silakkhandhādhayo

¹¹ C -kalyāṇaṃ; D -pariyosānā-; H -pariyosānākalyāṇā; B1 -kalyāṇa

¹² C ariyasaṅgha *only*; DH -saṅghaguṇe

¹³ *all* -saṃ-; B sagala-; C -guna-; Ps-pt Ce guṇasaṅkittana-

¹⁴ B -ttayassa

¹⁵ C paṇāmaṃ

¹⁶ BB1B2 taṃ-; CC1C2 tan-; Sv-pt Ee *omits*: idāni taṃ

¹⁷ =Sv-pt Ee; C nipaccakāraṃ; DHC2B2 (=Sv-pt Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be) nipaccakāraṃ

¹⁸ B yathādi-

¹⁹ CDH parinā-

²⁰ B rattijanaṇatthena

²¹ B -saṅgha; CC1B1B2 -saṅghā; DH -saṅghaṃ

²² B ātinā

²³ C -bhūtaguṇe

²⁴ B āvajjantaṃ; C āvajjenti ti tassa *for*: āvajjentaṃ; B1 āvejjantaṃ

²⁵ B āmatā-; C amatādigama-

²⁶ H anuppa-

²⁷ B piti-

²⁸ B yathā // ha

yasmim¹ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako tathāgataṃ anussarati, n' ev'
 assa² tasmim³ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam⁴ cittaṃ hoti, na dosa - pe⁵ -
 na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa⁶ tasmim samaye
 cittaṃ hoti.⁷ ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati⁸
 atthavedaṃ,⁹ labhati dhammavedaṃ,¹⁰ labhati dhammūpasamphitaṃ¹¹
 pāmojjaṃ,¹² pamuditassa¹³ pīti jāyati ti [cf. AN III 285, 6-14; V 329,
 14-23]

ādi. cittikatādibhāvo¹⁴ vā ratanaṭṭho.¹⁵ vuttaṃ h' etaṃ:

cittikataṃ¹⁶ mahagghañ¹⁷ ca atulaṃ dullabhadassanaṃ,

anomasattaparibhogaṃ ratanaṃ¹⁸ tena vuccati ti. [Sv 443, 26-27]

cittikatabhāvādayo¹⁹ ca anaññasādhāraṇā²⁰ buddhādisu²¹ eva labbhanti²² ti.
 vandanā²³ va vandanāmayam²⁴ [I, 9], yathā:²⁵

dānamayaṃ sīlamayan²⁶ ti. [Vv-a 10, 14]

¹ B yasmi

² C1 n' eva for : n' ev' assa

³ B tasmi here and below (2)

⁴ B -pariyuṭṭhitam; C -pariyuṭṭhitam here and below (2)

⁵ B1B2 pa

⁶ BCDH ayam; C1C21 eva for : ev' assa

⁷ B2 (=AN) adds: tathāgataṃ ārabha

⁸ C labhati here and below (3)

⁹ B athavedaṃ

¹⁰ B dhammam vedaṃ

¹¹ B dhammapa-; C dhammupa-

¹² C1 p<...>mojjaṃ

¹³ B samutitassa

¹⁴ B cittikathābhāvo; CDH cittikatabhāvo; C1C21 cittikatabhāvo; B2 citti-

¹⁵ BDH -ttho

¹⁶ B cittaka-; C1B2 citti-

¹⁷ B -gghaññ; C1C2 -gghaṃ

¹⁸ B ratana

¹⁹ DH -katabhādayo; C1B2 citti-

²⁰ C -dhāranā

²¹ BHC1 -ādisu

²² B labhati

²³ B candanā here and below (2)

²⁴ C -mayhaṃ

²⁵ B omits

²⁶ B sīlaphayan

vandanā c' ettha¹ kāyavācācittēhi tiṇṇaṃ² ratanānaṃ guṇaninnatā³ thomaṇā⁴ vā.⁵ pujjabhāvaphala⁶-nibbattanato⁷ puññaṃ [1, 9], attano santānaṃ punātī ti vā. *suvihatantarāyo* [1, 11] ti suṭṭhu⁸ *vihatantarāyo.⁹ etena attano pasādasampattiya¹⁰ ratanattayassa¹¹ ca khettabhāvasampattiya¹² taṃ puññaṃ atthappakāsanassa¹³ upaghātaka-upaddavānaṃ¹⁴ vihanane¹⁵ samatthan¹⁶ ti dasseti. *hutvā* [1, 11] ti pubbakālakiriya,¹⁷ tassa *atthaṃ*¹⁸ *pakāsayissāmi*¹⁹ [2, 6] ti etena sambandho^{**}.²⁰ *tassā* [1, 11] ti yaṃ ratanattayavandanāmayāṃ²¹ puññaṃ, tassa. *ānubhāvenā*²² [1, 11] ti balena.²³

[1, 5*] evaṃ ratanattaya²⁴-nipaccākāra²⁵ payojaṇaṃ dassetvā idāni yassā dhammadeśanāya atthaṃ saṃvaṇṇetukāmo,²⁶ tassā²⁷ tāva guṇābhittavanavasena²⁸

¹ B v' ettha, C m' ettha for: c' ettha

² C tiṇṇaṃ

³ =Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be; B guṇadhaninnata; C guṇātininnatā; D guṇātitiṇṇatā; H guṇā-niniṇṇatā

⁴ B somanā; DH cetanā

⁵ C1C21 *omit*

⁶ BC pujabāva-; DHC21 pūjābhāva- (H pūja-); B1C22B2 pujjabhava-; C1C2B21 pāmujjapujjabhāva- (C1 -pūjā-)

⁷ B -ttānato

⁸ B suṭṭhu; C *suvihatattanasabbato for: suvihatantarāyo ti suṭṭhu*

⁹ B vihatantarāyo

¹⁰ B pasāvasam-

¹¹ B -tthayassa

¹² B khettasāvasam-

¹³ B attapakā-

¹⁴ B -ubaddhavāna

¹⁵ BDH vihanena

¹⁶ B sabbatthan

¹⁷ B puppa-; B1 -kriyā; C2 -kkiriya

¹⁸ BDH attha

¹⁹ B pakāsisāmi; D -ppakāsa-; H -ppakāsayissāmi

²⁰ C *omits*: *vihatantarāyo ... sambandho**

²¹ B -tthayacandanā-

²² B anubhāvena

²³ BCDH phalena

²⁴ B1C2B2 (=Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be) ratanattayassa; C21=BCDHC1 (=Ps-pt Ce)

²⁵ =Sv-pt Ee; C -karane; DH nipajjākāra-; C2B2 (=Sv-pt Be) -nipacca-; Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be -nipaccākāre

²⁶ C saṃvaṇṇetupkāmo

²⁷ H tassa

²⁸ =Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be; BD -tthacavasena; C guṇābhittavavasena; HC1C21 -tthavavasena; Ps-pt Ce karaṇakittanavasena

upaññāpanattham¹ ekakadukādipaṭimaṇḍitassā² [1, 12] ti ādim āha. ekakādīni³ aṅgāni⁴ uparūpari⁵ vaḍḍhetvā⁶ desitehi suttantehi paṭimaṇḍitassa⁷ viṣiṭṭhassā⁸ ti attho, etena Aṅguttaro⁹ ti ayaṃ¹⁰ imassa āgamassa¹¹ atthānugatā¹² samaññā¹³ ti dasseti. nanu¹⁴ ca ekakādivasena¹⁵ desitāni suttāni¹⁶ yeva āgamo, kassa¹⁷ pana ekakadukādīhi¹⁸ paṭimaṇḍitabhāvo¹⁹ ti. saccam etaṃ paramatthato, suttāni²⁰ pana upādāya paññatto āgamo. yath' eva hi atthabyañjanasamudāye²¹ suttan ti vohāro, evaṃ suttasamudāye²² āgamo²³ ti vohāro. ekakādīhi²⁴ aṅgehi uparūpari²⁵ uttaro adhiko ti aṅguttaro; āgamissanti²⁶ ettha etena etasmā vā attatthaparattādayo²⁷ ti āgamo; *ādikalyāṇādiguṇasampattiyā²⁸ uttamaṭṭhena taṃtaṃabhipatthitasamiddhi-

¹ CDHC1C2 upaññāpa-

² B ekakaruṇātipati-; C -paṭimaṇḍi-; DHC1 -pati-

³ B ekakādīni; C1C2 *add: tattha before: ekakādīni (cf. Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce)*

⁴ C aṅgāni

⁵ CD uparu-*here and below (2)*

⁶ B vaḍḍhetvā

⁷ BCDHC1 pati-

⁸ B viṣiṭṭhassā

⁹ H Aṅguttaro

¹⁰ B iyaṃ

¹¹ H āgamassa

¹² CDH attānukatā

¹³ B paññā

¹⁴ C na

¹⁵ B ekatādi-; C ekakādīhi vasena

¹⁶ B suttāni

¹⁷ C āgamassa; C1C21 āgamassa

¹⁸ B ekakaruṇādīhi

¹⁹ B pati-; CDHC1 paṭimaṇḍitassa bhāvo

²⁰ =Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce; B suttādīni; CDHC1C21 suttādīni

²¹ B atthabyaññāna-

²² D satta-

²³ B āgamo

²⁴ BH -ādīhi

²⁵ B uparu-

²⁶ Ps-pt Ce āgamīyanti

²⁷ =Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be; B aṭṭhapadaṭṭhādayo; C atthapadaṭṭhā-; D -padaṭṭhādayo; H padaṭṭhādayo

²⁸ C2 ādi kalyāṇādi-

hetutāya paṇḍitehi varitabbato¹ varo**;² āgamo³ ca so varo ca⁴ seṭṭhatthenā⁵ ti āgamavaro,⁶ āgamasammātehi⁷ vā varo⁸ ti āgamavaro;⁹ Aṅguttaro¹⁰ ca so āgamavaro cā ti *Aṅguttarāgamavaro*¹¹ [1, 12] , tassa.

puṅgavā¹² vuccanti usabhā, asantaṇṇaparissayasahanassa¹³ paripālanādi-
guṇehi¹⁴ taṃsadisatāya¹⁵ dhammakathikā¹⁶ eva puṅgavā ti¹⁷ *dhammakathika-
puṅgavā*¹⁸ [1, 13] tesam. hetupamādiṭṭhimaṇḍita¹⁹-nānāvīdhadesanāyaviccitta-
tāya²⁰ *vicittapaṭibhāṇajanassa*²¹ [1, 13]. Sumaṅgalavilāsini-ādisu²² pana:

buddhānubuddhasaṃvaṇṇitassā²³ ti [Sv 1, 13; Ps I 1, 13; Spk I 1, 11]

¹ =Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be; C1C2 (=Ps-pt Ce) veditabbato

² BCDHBC22 (=Sv-pt Ee Be) *omit*: *ādikalyāṇādi- ... varo**, see p. 51

³ CDH *omit*

⁴ CC1 *omit*; Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be cā

⁵ B seṭṭhatthenā; DH seṭṭhenā; Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be *omit*

⁶ C *omits*

⁷ B -smātehi; C āgataśamātehi; DH āgammasammātehi (H -atehi); C1C21 āgatam esam etehi

⁸ B caro

⁹ C *adds*: ti; D āgamavaro; C1 <...>gama-

¹⁰ C1 Aṅguttaro

¹¹ B Aṅguttamavaro; DC1 Aṅgu-

¹² B puppaṅgavā; H puṅgavā

¹³ B asaṅgatanaparissayāpahanassa *adds*: parisayāpanassa; CDHC1C21 -parisayāpahanassa (C1 -paha-; C21 -pahā-); B1 -sahanasu

¹⁴ C -guṇehi

¹⁵ C1 taṃsadisatāya

¹⁶ B -katitā; C -kathākā

¹⁷ B *omits*

¹⁸ B *omits*

¹⁹ B hetu-; C hetupadhāhipatimaṇḍitā; DHC1 hetupadhādipati-; B1C2B2 hetūpamādiṭṭhi-

²⁰ B -nānāvīda-

²¹ B -paṭibhāṇanājanassa; C -paṭibhāṇassa; DH -paṭibhāṇanassa

²² B -vilāsini-ādisu; DB1 -vilāsini-; HC1C2 -ādisu

²³ B buddhānubuddhasaṃvaṇṇitassā; C buddhānubuddhasaṃvaṇṇitassa

vuttaṃ. buddhānaṃ¹ hi² saccapaṭivedhaṃ³ anugamma⁴ paṭividdhasaccā⁵ agga-
sāvakādayo ariyā⁶ buddhānubuddhā.⁷ ayam pi āgamo⁸ tehi atthasaṃvaṇṇanā-
vasena⁹ guṇasaṃvaṇṇanāvasena¹⁰ ca¹¹ saṃvaṇṇito¹² eva. atha vā¹³ buddhā ca
anubuddhā ca buddhānubuddhā¹⁴ ti yojetabbaṃ.¹⁵ sammāsambuddhen'¹⁶ eva hi
tiṇṇaṃ¹⁷ pi¹⁸ piṭakānaṃ¹⁹ atthavaṇṇanākkamo²⁰ bhāsito,²¹ yā²² pakiṇṇaka-
desanā²³ ti vuccati;²⁴ tato saṅgāyanādivasen' eva²⁵ sāvakehī ti ācariyā vadanti. idha
pana *dhammakathikapuṅgavānaṃ*²⁶ *vicittapaṭibhānajananassa*²⁷ [1, 13] icc eva²⁸
thomaṇā²⁹ katā.³⁰ saṃvaṇṇanāsu³¹ c' āyaṃ ācariyassa³² pakati, yā³³ taṃtaṃ-

- ¹ C2 (=Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be) *adds*: buddhānaṃ anubuddhā buddhānubuddhā *before*:
buddhānaṃ; Ps-pt Ce *adds*: buddhānaṃ anubuddhānaṃ buddhānubuddhā *before*: buddhānaṃ;
C21C22=BCDHC1B1B2
- ² B ti; Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be *omit*
- ³ B1C2B2 -ppaṭivedhaṃ
- ⁴ B āgama; C āgacca; DHB1C22 āgama
- ⁵ B -sacca
- ⁶ B ariya
- ⁷ C2 (=Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be) *omits*; C21C22=BCDHC1B1B2
- ⁸ Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be *omit*: ayam pi āgamo
- ⁹ B -saṃvaṇṇanāvasena; C -saṃvannaṇāvasena; C1C21 atthasaṃvaṇṇanā
- ¹⁰ C guṇasaṃvannaṇāvasena
- ¹¹ C1 *omits*
- ¹² C saṃvaṇṇito; Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be saṃvaṇṇitassa (*cf.* Sv 1, 13; Ps I 1, 13, Spk I
1, 11)
- ¹³ B attha va *for*: atha vā
- ¹⁴ D anubuddhānubuddhā
- ¹⁵ B yojetappaṃ
- ¹⁶ C -saṃbuddh-
- ¹⁷ B tinnami; C tinnam; DH tiṇṇaṃ; B1B2 tiṇṇaṃ
- ¹⁸ DH hi; B1B2 *omit*
- ¹⁹ =Sv-pt Ee Be; BCDHC1 ratanānaṃ
- ²⁰ C -vannaṇā-
- ²¹ CH bhāsato
- ²² C1 sā
- ²³ C pakinnaka-
- ²⁴ Sv-pt Ee *omits*: yā pakiṇṇakadesanā ti vuccati
- ²⁵ B sakāyanādi-; CC1 saṃbhāsanādi- (C1 sam-); DH saṃkāsānādi- (H saṃ-); C2 (=Sv-pt Ee Be)
-vasena *for*: -vasen' eva
- ²⁶ B -puppaṅgavānaṃ; H -puṅgavānaṃ
- ²⁷ CD vicittaṃ paṭibhānajananassa
- ²⁸ DH *e only*
- ²⁹ H thomaṇā
- ³⁰ BC gatā *here and below* (2); DH gatā
- ³¹ BC saṃvannaṇāsu
- ³² BCDHC1 ariyassa
- ³³ C1 pakatiyā *for*: pakati yā; Spk-pt Be yad idaṃ *for*: yā

saṃvaṇṇanāsu¹ ādito² tassa tassa³ saṃvaṇṇetabbassa⁴ dhammassa viśesa-
guṇakittanena⁵ thomanā. tathā hi Sumanāgalavilāsini⁶-Papañcasūdanī⁷-Sārattha-
ppakāsini⁸ Atthasālini-ādīsu⁹ ca yathākkamaṃ:¹⁰

saddhāvahaguṇassa¹¹ [Sv 1, 13],

paravādamathanassa¹² [Ps I 1, 13],

ñāṇappabhedajanāssa¹³ [Spk I 1, 11],

tassa¹⁴ gambhīrañāṇehi¹⁵ ogāḷhassa abhinhaso¹⁶

nānāyavicittassa¹⁷ [cf. As 1, 25-26]

ti¹⁸ ādinā thomanā katā.¹⁹

[1, 6*] attho²⁰ kathiyati²¹ etāya²² ti atthakathā,²³ sā eva aṭṭhakathā²⁴ [1, 14]

tthakārassa²⁵ tthakāraṃ²⁶ katvā, yathā:²⁷

¹ =Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce; B gaṃsaṃva-; C katasamvanna-; DH katasamva-; C1 katasamvaṇṇanā;
C2 taṃ taṃ saṃva-; C21 katasamvaṇṇanā, adds: saṃvaṇṇanāsu; Spk-pt Be -saṃvaṇṇanānaṃ

² C1 ādi tato

³ CC1C21 omit

⁴ C -vannanāta-; C1 -vaṇṇita-

⁵ B -guṇatitanena; C -guna-

⁶ CHB1 -vilāsini; BC1 -maṅgala-

⁷ B -Papañcasūdanī; DB1 -sūdani; H -sudani; C1 -sudani

⁸ BD -Ssāratthappakāsanīsu (D -kāsānīsu); C -Sāratthappakāsanīsu; H -Ssārattha-; B1C2B2 -ppakā-
sanīsu

⁹ B Aṭṭhasālini-ādīsu; C -sālini-ādīsu; D Aṭṭhasālini-ādīsu; H -sālini-ādīsu; B1 Aṭṭhasālini-; B2C2 Aṭṭha-

¹⁰ B -kkammaṃ; C -kammaṃ

¹¹ BCDH saddhāgahaguṇassa (C -guṇassa); C1C21 saddhāgahaṇassa

¹² B -vādapathanaya; D -mathanaya; H -vādamathanaya; CC1C21 parivādapathanaya

¹³ B ñāṇappabhedanāssa; C ñāṇāppa-

¹⁴ CHC1 omit; C2 adds: na before: tassa

¹⁵ B gambhīrañāṇehi; C -ñāṇehi; B1 -ñāṇehi; C2 (=As) -ñāṇena

¹⁶ B abhinaso; C abhinhaso

¹⁷ C2 -vicittassa

¹⁸ C2 adds: abhidhammassā

¹⁹ DH hatā

²⁰ B atho

²¹ B kathiyati; D kaṭiyati

²² B etāya; H ekāyā

²³ B athakathā; C aṭṭha-

²⁴ B atthakathā; Spk-pt Be atthakathā va aṭṭhakathā for : sā eva aṭṭhakathā

²⁵ BCDHC1 tha-

²⁶ BCDHC1 tha-

²⁷ B katā

dukkhassa piḷanatto¹ ti.² [Paṭis I 118, 20]

ādito³ [1, 14] ti ādimhi paṭhamasaṅgītiyaṃ.⁴ chaḷabhiññatāya⁵ paramena cittavasī-
bhāvena⁶ samannāgatattā⁷ jhānādīsu⁸ pañcavidhavasitāsabbhāvato⁹ ca¹⁰ vasino,¹¹
therā¹² Mahākassapādayo;¹³ tesam satehi pañcahi¹⁴ [1, 14-15]. yā [1, 15] ti yā¹⁵
aṭṭhakathā.¹⁶ *saṅgītā¹⁷ [1, 15] ti¹⁸ atthaṃ¹⁹ pakāsetuṃ²⁰ yuttaṭṭhāne:²¹ ayam etassa
attho²² ayam etassa attho²³ ti saṅgahetvā²⁴ vuttā.²⁵ anusāṅgītā²⁶ ca²⁷ [1, 15]
Yasattherādīhi;²⁸ pacchā²⁹ pi³⁰ [1, 15] dutiyatatiyasāṅgītīsu**,³¹ iminā attano
saṃvaṇṇanāya³² āgamanavisuddhiṃ³³ dasseti.

¹ BC piḷana-; DH piḷana-

² C1 adds: ādi

³ BCDH ādiko

⁴ B pathamasam-; DHC1B1 -sam-

⁵ D chala-

⁶ =Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Ce, Spk-pt Be; BC -vasibhavana; D cinna-; H cinta-; C1C21 cinṇa-; Ps-pt Be
cittissariyabhāvena

⁷ B sammannāganatattā; D adds: ca; H adds: va

⁸ BCC1C2 -ādīsu; DH āvajjanādīsu

⁹ =Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be; B pañca-...-sambhāvato; CDH -sambhāvato; C1 -vasitāsu;
B1 -sabhāvato

¹⁰ BDH omit; C1C21 sammā for: ca

¹¹ B gassano

¹² BC thero

¹³ DH Maha-

¹⁴ B pañcahi

¹⁵ B sā; C pamatiyāhi for: pañcahi yā ti yā

¹⁶ B aṭṭhakathā

¹⁷ B saṅgikā; HC1B1 saṅgītā

¹⁸ BDH omit

¹⁹ B aṭṭhaṃ

²⁰ Spk-pt Be kathetuṃ

²¹ B yuttathāne

²² B aṭṭho

²³ Sv-pt Ee, Ps-pt Ce ayam etassa attho once only

²⁴ BDHC1C2 sam-

²⁵ H vuttaṃ

²⁶ B anusamggatā; DHC1B1 -sam-

²⁷ BDH omit

²⁸ B Kassapatherodhihi; DH Kassapatherādīhi

²⁹ B pacchā

³⁰ DC1B1 pi; C1B1 add: ti

³¹ B -saṅgītīsu; D -saṅgītīsu; H -saṅgītīsu; C1C21 omit; B1 dutiyatatiyasāṅgītīsu; C omits :
*saṅgītā ti atthaṃ ... dutiyatatiyasāṅgītīsu**

³² C -vanna-

³³ CDH -visuddhi; C1C21 (=Ps-pt Ce v. l.) āropāna-; Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce āgamanasuddhiṃ

[1, 7*] sīhassa lānato¹ gahaṇato² Sīhaḷo,³ Sīhakumāro. taṃvamaṃsajātatāya Tambapaṇṇidīpe⁴ khattiyānaṃ,⁵ tesamaṃ nivāsātāya Tambapaṇṇidīpassa⁶ ca⁷ Sīhaḷabhāvo⁸ veditabbo. ābhata⁹ [1, 16] ti¹⁰ Jambudīpato¹¹ ānitā.¹² athā [1, 16] ti¹³ pacchā. aparabhāge hi¹⁴ asaṅkaratthaṃ¹⁵ Sīhaḷabhāsāya¹⁶ aṭṭhakathā¹⁷ ṭhapitā¹⁸ ti.¹⁹ tena²⁰ sā²¹ Mūlaṭṭhakathā²² sabbasādhāraṇā²³ na²⁴ hoti²⁵ ti idaṃ atthapaṅkāsaṇaṃ²⁶ ekantena karaṇīyaṃ²⁷ ti dasseti. ten' ev' āha dīpavāsīnaṃ²⁸ atthāyā [1, 17] ti. tattha dīpavāsīnaṃ²⁹ ti Jambudīpavāsīnaṃ;³⁰ dīpavāsīnaṃ³¹ ti vā Sīhaḷadīpavāsīnaṃ³² atthāyā³³ Sīhaḷabhāsāya³⁴ ṭhapitā³⁵ ti yojanā.

¹ H lānato

² BC gahanato

³ CDB1 Sīhala; Sv-pt Ee Be *add:* ti

⁴ B Tampapaṇṇidīpe; C -panni- *here and below* (2)

⁵ C1 (=Spk-pt Be) khattiyā

⁶ B Tampapaṇṇidīpassa

⁷ BDHC1 *omit*

⁸ B Sīhaḷa-; CD Sīhala-

⁹ B ābhathā

¹⁰ BCDH *omit*

¹¹ B Cambudīpato

¹² B ānitā; CDH ādinā

¹³ B hī; CDH hi

¹⁴ Spk-pt Be *adds:* nikāyantaraladdhīhi

¹⁵ B asaṅkaratthaṃ; CH asaṅkarattaṃ; D asaṅkarantaṃ

¹⁶ BC Sīhaḷagāhassa; DH Sīhaḷagābhassa

¹⁷ B aṭṭhakathā

¹⁸ BB1 ṭhapitā

¹⁹ BCDHC1 *omit*

²⁰ C nena

²¹ C2B21 (=Sv-pt Be) ten' assa *for:* tena sā; Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be *omit*

²² B Mulaṭṭha-; DH samūhaṭṭha- *for:* sā Mūlaṭṭha-

²³ B sappa-

²⁴ =Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be; BCDHC1 *omit*

²⁵ B hoti

²⁶ B atthapa-; C atthaṃ pakāsaṇaṃ

²⁷ B -ṇīyaṃ; C -nīyaṃ

²⁸ BD -vāsīnaṃ

²⁹ B dīpavāsīnaṃ; DH -vāsīnaṃ

³⁰ B cambu-; DH -vāsīnaṃ

³¹ BD -vāsīnaṃ; C *omits*

³² BH -vāsīnaṃ; C Sīhala-; DC1 *add:* vā

³³ B atthāya

³⁴ B Sīhaḷa-

³⁵ BB1 ṭhapitā

[1, 8*] *apanetvānā*¹ [2, 1] ti² kañcukasadiṣaṃ³ Sīhaḷabhāsaṃ *apanetvā*.⁴ *tato* [2, 1] ti *aṭṭhakathāto*.⁵ *ahan* [2, 1] ti *attānaṃ niddisati*.⁶ *manoramaṃ*⁷ *bhāsan* [2, 1-2] ti Māgadhābhāsaṃ;⁸ *sā hi sabhāvaniruttibhūtā*⁹ *paṇḍitānaṃ manāṃ*¹⁰ *ramayati*¹¹ ti.¹² *ten' ev' āha*¹³ *tantinayānucchavikan*¹⁴ [2, 3] ti *pāḷigatiyā*¹⁵ *anulomikaṃ pāḷichāyānuvidhāyinin*¹⁶ ti *attho*.¹⁷ *vigatadosan* [2, 3] ti *asabhāvaniruttibhāsantararāhitāṃ*.¹⁸

[1, 9*] *samayaṃ avilomento* [2, 4] ti *siddhantaṃ*¹⁹ *avirodhento*;²⁰ *etena*²¹ *atthadosābhāvam*²² *āha*. *aviruddhattā*²³ *eva hi theravādā*²⁴ *pi idha*²⁵ *pakāsīyissanti*.²⁶ *theravaṃsapadipānaṃ*²⁷ [2, 4] ti *thirehi*²⁸ *sīlakkhandhādīhi*²⁹ *samannāgatattā*³⁰

¹ =Mp Ee, Be, Ce 1923, Ne 1976; BCDHB1C22 (=Mp Ee v. l., Spk-pt Be) *apanetvā*

² DH *omit*

³ B *kañcuka-*; C *kaṃmuka-*; C1 *kaṃcuka-*

⁴ B2 *apanetvāna*

⁵ B *aṭṭha-*

⁶ B *niddhissati*

⁷ B *-ramaṃ*

⁸ B *Māgatabhāsaṃ*

⁹ C *-nirupattibhūtā*

¹⁰ C *pana*

¹¹ C *yamaratī*; C1 *rametī*

¹² C1 *omits*

¹³ DH *n' ev' āha ha*, C1 *te...>' ev' āha for : ten' ev' āha*;

¹⁴ C *ṭanti-*

¹⁵ CC1 *pāli-*

¹⁶ *so* Sv-pt Ee, Ps-pt Ce, Spk-pt Be; BH *-ānuvidhāyan*; CD *pālichāyānuvidhāyan*; C1 *pālichāyānuvidhāyan*; B1B2 *-cchāyā-*; C2 *pālicchāyā-*; Sv-pt Be, Ps-pt Be *pāḷibhāsāyā-*

¹⁷ B *attho*

¹⁸ B *-bhāsaṃtarāhitāṃ*; C *-bhāsantirāhitāṃ*

¹⁹ BCDH *siddhantaṃ*

²⁰ BCDH *avirādhento*

²¹ B *ekena*; C *eken'*; DH *eten'*

²² BC1 *aṭṭha-*

²³ B *-tthā*

²⁴ B *-vadā*

²⁵ B *ida*

²⁶ BCDH *pakāsissanti*; B1 (=Sv-pt Ee, Ps-pt Ce) *pakāsāyissanti*

²⁷ =Mp Ee; B *-vaṃsābpuḍibhānaṃ*; C *-vaṃsajambudīpānaṃ*; DHC1B1C2 (=Mp Ce 1923) *-vaṃsāpadīpānaṃ*; B2 (=Mp Be, Ne 1976) *-vaṃsādīpānaṃ*; B21 *-vaṃsāpadīpānaṃ*.

²⁸ B *thirehi*

²⁹ B *-ādhihi*

³⁰ B *samannāgatattā*; Sv-pt Ee *samannāgatā*

therā,¹ Mahākassapādayo.² tehi āgatā³ ācariyaparamparā⁴ theravaṃso;⁵ tappariyā-
 pannā⁶ hutvā āgamādhigamasampannattā⁷ paññāpajjotena tassa samujjalanato thera-
 vaṃsappadīpā,⁸ Mahāvihāravāsino⁹ therā,¹⁰ tesam. vividhehi¹¹ ākārehi nicchīyatī¹²
 ti vinicchayo, gaṇḍhiṭṭhānesu¹³ khilamaddanākārena¹⁴ pavattā¹⁵ vimaticcheda-
 kathā.¹⁶ suṭṭhu¹⁷ nipuṇo¹⁸ saṅho¹⁹ vinicchayo etesan²⁰ ti *sunipuṇavinicchayā*²¹ [2,
 5]. atha vā vinicchīnotī ti vinicchayo, yathāvuttatthavisayaṃ²² ñāṇaṃ.²³ suṭṭhu²⁴
 nipuṇo²⁵ cheko vinicchayo etesan²⁶ ti *sunipuṇavinicchayā*²⁷ [2, 5]. etena Mahā-

¹ B thero

² DH Maha-

³ BCDH āgat'

⁴ B ācarivaparamparā; CDHC1B1 -paramparā

⁵ DH tera-

⁶ B tappariyā-; DH -panno

⁷ B āgama-

⁸ B -vaṃsabbatīpā; C -vaṃsajambudīpā; C1 thera...ṃsa-; B2 (=Spk-pt Be) -vaṃsadīpā; B21 -vaṃsa-
 padīpā

⁹ B -vāsīno; C hovihāra-

¹⁰ =Sv-pt Ee Be; BCDHC1 (=Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be) *omit*

¹¹ B vividehi

¹² BCH niccissatī; D nicchissatī; C1 nicchīyatī; C2 nicchayatī

¹³ B gaṇḍhiṭṭhā-; C -ṭṭhānasu; DH gaṇḍhiṭṭhā-; C1 -ṭṭhānasa; B11 gaṇḍhiṭṭhā-

¹⁴ B sīlamaddhanā-; DH khimaddanā-; C2B2 khīla-

¹⁵ BCDH pavattī; C1 pavatto

¹⁶ B -ccheta-; DH vimaticchedakatā; C1 -cchedabhāva; Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be -cchedanī kathā

¹⁷ B suṭṭhu

¹⁸ B rīpuṇo; C parīpunno; DHC1C21 parīpuṇṇo

¹⁹ B pañño CDH paññā

²⁰ B -saṃ

²¹ BD sunīpuna-; C sunīpunavinicchayo

²² =Ps-pt Be; DH -vuttatthavisaya; C1C2 (=Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Ce) yathāvuttatthavisayaṃ; Spk-pt Be vutta-
 ppakāraṇavisayaṃ

²³ B ñāṇaṃ; C ñāṇaṃ

²⁴ B suṭṭhu

²⁵ B puṇo; C puno; D punno; H puṇṇo

²⁶ C1 <...>tesan

²⁷ B -vinicchayo; C sunīpunavinicchayo; DH sunīpuna-; Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be yojetabbāṃ *instead*

kassapāditheraparamparāgato¹ tato yeva ca aviparīto² saṅhasukhumo³ Mahāvihāra-
vāsīnaṃ⁴ vinicchayo ti tassa⁵ pamāṇabhūtatam⁶ dasseti.

[1, 10*] *sujanassa*⁷ *cā*⁸ [2, 7] ti *ca-saddo*⁹ sampiṇḍanatto,¹⁰ tena na kevalam
Jambudīpavāsīnaṃ¹¹ yeva atthāya,¹² atha kho sādhujanānaṃ tosanatthañ¹³ cā ti
dasseti. tena ca Tambapaṇḍidīpavāsīnaṃ¹⁴ pi atthāyā ti ayam attho¹⁵ siddho¹⁶ hoti,¹⁷
uggahaṇādisukaratāya¹⁸ tesam¹⁹ pi bahukārattā.²⁰ *ciratthitathan*²¹ [2, 7] ti *ciratthiti-*
attham,²² *cirakālāvathānāyā*²³ ti attho. idaṃ hi atthappakāsaṇaṃ²⁴ aviparīta-
byañjanasunikkhepanassa²⁵ atthasunayassa²⁶ ca upāyabhāvato saddhammassa²⁷
*ciratthitīyā*²⁸ saṃvattati. vuttam h' etaṃ bhagavatā:

¹ so Sv-pt Be, Spk-pt Be; B -ātithero paramparāgato; C -thero parammaraṇāgato; DH -therā parammaraṇagato; C1 -paramparā kathitā; B1C2B2 (=Ps-pt Be) -ttheraparamparābhato; C21 -paramparā kathito; C22 omits; Sv-pt Ee -theravaṃsaparamparāgato; Ps-pt Ce -theraparamparāto

² BDH -parito; C -paritato; C1C21 -paritato

³ C sanha-; DH -sukhuma

⁴ B -vāsīnaṃ

⁵ CDHC1C21 omīti

⁶ B smānabhūtam; CDHC1C21 mānabhūtatam (D -tānam; H -tātam)

⁷ B punassa

⁸ B khā

⁹ B casaddho C saddo

¹⁰ B -ttho; C sampi-

¹¹ B Cambudīpavāsīnaṃ; D -vāsīnaṃ; H Jambūdīpavāsīnaṃ; C1 Jambū-

¹² C atthā

¹³ B -tthaññ; C1 -ttham; C2 (=Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be) sādhujanātosanattam for: sādhujanānaṃ tosanatthañ

¹⁴ C -pannī-

¹⁵ B ettho

¹⁶ H sidho

¹⁷ C omits

¹⁸ =Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be; B upatāṇādisukaratatāya; C upagahaṇādīkaranatāya; DH upagahaṇādisukaraṇatāya

¹⁹ B tesam

²⁰ =Sv-pt Ee, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be; B -tāratthā; C -karattā; B1C2B2 (=Sv-pt Be) bahūpakā-; C21=DHC1

²¹ B cīratthitathan; C cīratthitathan

²² B cīratthī-; C cīratthītha-atthā; D cīratthī-; C1C21 cīratthīthanattham

²³ B cīrakālāvathānā; C cīrakālāvanatthā; D cīrakālāvathānā; H cīrakālāvathānā; C1 (=Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be) cīrakālāttitīyā; B1C2C21 -kālāvathānā; Ps-pt Ce cīrakālāttitīyā; Spk-pt Be cīrakālāppavattīyā

²⁴ B atthappa-

²⁵ B aviparītapāññanasunikkhepassa; C -byañjanāsutanikkhe-; D aviparīta-; H aviparītabyañjanasunikkhe-; C1 -byañjananikkhe-; Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be aviparītapadabyañjana-

²⁶ =Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be; B atha-; B1C2B2 -sunītassa (cf. AN below)

²⁷ B saddhamassa

²⁸ B cīratthīyā; C -tthītisā

11] ti nipātamattam.¹ heṭṭhā² Dīghassa³ Majjhimassa⁴ ca attham⁵ vadantena⁶ Sāvattippabbutinam⁷ nagarānam⁸ yā⁹ mayā¹⁰ vaṇṇanā¹¹ katā,¹² tassā vitthāarakatham¹³ na idha bhīyyo¹⁴ karissāmī¹⁵ ti yojetabbam.¹⁶ yāni ca tattha vatthūni¹⁷ vitthāravasena¹⁸ vuttāni¹⁹ tesam²⁰ pi vitthāarakatham²¹ na²² idha bhīyyo²³ karissāmī ti sambandho.²⁴

[1, 13*] idāni *na idha*²⁵ *vitthāarakatham*²⁶ *karissāmī* [2, 12] ti sāmāññato vuttassa atthassa²⁷ pavaram²⁸ dassetum²⁹ *suttānam*³⁰ *panā* [2, 13] ti ādi vuttam. *suttānam* ye atthā vatthūhi³¹ vinā na pakāsanti³² ti³³ yojetabbam.

¹ B nipāda-; C -mattham

² B heṭṭhā

³ DH *add:* ca

⁴ B Majjhimassa

⁵ B attham

⁶ B vadantina

⁷ B Sāvattippapūtinam; B2 Sāvattippa-

⁸ B narānam; DH nagarānam

⁹ CC1 *omit*

¹⁰ B ma; B1C2B2 *omit*

¹¹ B vaṇṇannā; C vanna-

¹² B kathā

¹³ B viṭhāra-

¹⁴ B bhīyo; CDHC1 bhīyyo

¹⁵ B karissāmī *here and below*(3)

¹⁶ B -tappam

¹⁷ B vatthuni; CD vatthuni

¹⁸ B -vesena

¹⁹ CC1 *add:* na

²⁰ B tesam

²¹ B viṭhāarakathanam; CHC1 -katham

²² BCDHC1 *omit*

²³ BCC1 bhīyo; DH bhīyyo

²⁴ B sambhandho

²⁵ *so all;* Mp Ee, Be, Ce 1923, Ne 1976 *add:* bhīyyo (Ce bhīyyo)

²⁶ B -katam

²⁷ B atthassa

²⁸ C1 pacāram; C21 pavāram; Spk-pt Be avassayam

²⁹ CDH desetum

³⁰ B puttanam

³¹ B vatthūhi; CH vatthūhi

³² BC -santi; D pakāsanti; B1C2 ppakā-

³³ C *omits*

[1, 14*] yaṃ¹ aṭṭhakathaṃ² kattukāmo³ tadekadesabhāvena⁴ Visuddhimaggo⁵ gahetabbo⁶ ti kathikānaṃ⁷ upadesaṃ⁸ karonto tattha vicāritadhamme⁹ uddesavasena¹⁰ dasseti *sīlakathā*¹¹ [2, 15] ti ādinā. tattha *sīlakathā* [2, 15] ti¹² cārittavārittādivasena¹³ sīlassa vitthārakathā. *dhutadhammā*¹⁴ [2, 15] ti piṇḍapātikaṅgādayo¹⁵ terasa¹⁶ kilesadhunanakadhammā.¹⁷ *kammaṭṭhānāni*¹⁸ *sabbāni*¹⁹ [2, 15] ti pāliyaṃ²⁰ āgatāni aṭṭhatimsa²¹ aṭṭhakathāyaṃ²² dve ti niravasesāni²³ yogakammassa bhāvanāya pavattiṭṭhānāni.²⁴ *cariyāvidhānasahito*²⁵ [2, 16] ti rāgacariyādīnaṃ²⁶ sabhāvādividhānena²⁷ sahito.²⁸ *jhānāni*²⁹ [2, 16] cattāri³⁰ rūpāvacarajjhānāni,³¹

¹ C2 (=Sv-pṭ Ee Be, Ps-pṭ Be Ce) atha vā *before*: yaṃ

² B athakataṃ; DHC1 attha-

³ B katthu-

⁴ BDH tadekasobhāvena; C1 tadekasesa-

⁵ B1C2B2 *add*: ca

⁶ B -tappo

⁷ BDHC1 kathitānaṃ

⁸ C1 uddesaṃ

⁹ Ps-pṭ Ce vitthārita-

¹⁰ B uddhesavane

¹¹ B sīlakata

¹² C *omits*: ādinā tattha sīlakathā ti; D *adds*: dasseti

¹³ B cārittivārittivāsena; C1 -vārittavasena; C21 vārittavasena *only*

¹⁴ B dhutha-; DH dhūta-

¹⁵ B pitititigaṅkādhayo; HC1 -pātika-aṅgā-

¹⁶ B therasa

¹⁷ =Sv-pṭ Be, Ps-pṭ Be, Spk-pṭ Be; BDH kīlese dhunanadhammā; C kīlese dhutadhammā; C1 (=Ps-pṭ Ce) -dhunanadhammā; Sv-pṭ Ee -dhunanakā dhammā

¹⁸ B kammāṭṭhānāni

¹⁹ DH sabbāni

²⁰ DC1 pāliyaṃ

²¹ B aṭṭhatisa; B1 -ttimsa

²² B aṭṭhaka-

²³ BCDH -sesāna

²⁴ B pavattiṭṭhānāni; C -ṭṭhānā ti

²⁵ B cīraṃ yāṭṭhānapahito; C cariyāṭṭhānapahito

²⁶ B -caritādvinnaṃ; C rāddhakacaritādvinnaṃ; DH rāṇḍakacaritādvinnaṃ; B1B2 -caritādīnaṃ

²⁷ CDH sabhāvātīvi-; C1C21 sabhāvānaṃ vidhānena

²⁸ B pahito; C pahito

²⁹ C sānāni; DH ṭṭhānā ti; C1 jhānā ti

³⁰ B vatṭhāri

³¹ D -carajjhā-

*samāpattiyo*¹ [2, 16] *catasso*² *ārūppasamāpattiyo*.³ *aṭṭha*⁴ *pi vā*⁵ *paṭiladdhamattāni*⁶ *jhānāni*⁷ [2, 16], *samāpajjanavasābhāvappattiya*⁸ *samāpattiyo*⁹ [2, 16]; *jhānāni*¹⁰ [2, 16] *vā rūpārūpāvacarajjhānāni*,¹¹ *samāpattiyo*¹² [2, 16] *phalasangāhāpatti-* *nirodhasamāpattiyo*.

[1, 15*] *lokiyalokuttarabhedā cha abhiññāyo*¹³ *sabbā abhiññāyo* [2, 17]. *Ñāṇa-* *vibhaṅgādisu*¹⁴ *āgatanayena ekavidhādīnā*¹⁵ *paññāya*¹⁶ *saṅkaletvā*¹⁷ *sampiṇḍetvā*¹⁸ *nicchayo*¹⁹ *paññāsaṅkalananicchayo*²⁰ [2, 17].

[1, 16*] *paccayadhammānaṃ hetu-ādīnaṃ*²¹ *paccayuppannadhammānaṃ*²² *hetupaccayādhībhāvo*²³ *paccayākāro, tassa desanā paccayākāradesanā* [2, 19]. *paṭiccasamuppādakathā ti attho*.²⁴ *sā*²⁵ *pana*²⁶ *ghanavinibbhogassa*²⁷ *sudukkara-* *tāya*²⁸ *saṅhasukhumā*,²⁹ *nikāyantara-laddhisāṅkararahitā*,³⁰ *ekattanayādisahitā*³¹ *ca,*

¹ B *sammā-*, *adds: ca*; HC1 *add: ti*

² =Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be; BCDHC1C21 *tayo*

³ B *ārūppacāmāvattiyo*; C2 *arūpa-*

⁴ BCD *aṭṭhā*

⁵ B *ṭa*; CD *ta*; H *na*

⁶ B *paṭimaladdhamattāni*; CD *paṭimaladdha-*; C1C21 *paṭiladdhāni*

⁷ C *sānāni*

⁸ B *samāpacjhananavisabhāva-*; C *-vasabhāva-*; DH *-visabhāva-*; B1 *-bhāvapa-*

⁹ C *-pattiyo*; HC1 *omit*

¹⁰ C *sānāti*; HC1 *tīṇi*

¹¹ BD *rūpāvacarajjhā-*; C *rūpāvaraddhyānāni*; HC1 *rūpāvacara-*

¹² B *sapattiyo*; C *samapa-*

¹³ CDHC1 *abhiññā*

¹⁴ B *Ñāṇavibhaṅgādisu*; CHC1C2 *-ādisu*

¹⁵ B *-vidādīnā*

¹⁶ BCDH *paññā*

¹⁷ BDH *saṅkaletvā*; C *saṅgatvā*; C1 *saṅgahetvā*; B1B2 *saṅ-*

¹⁸ C *saṅ-*; DH *-tvāna*

¹⁹ B *nacciyo*

²⁰ BH *-niccayo*; C *-saṅkallaniccayo*; DC1C2 *-saṅ-*

²¹ B *-ādīnaṃ*; DH *-adīnaṃ*; C2 *hetādīnaṃ*

²² DH *-uppannā-*

²³ B *-ādigāvo*

²⁴ B *aṭṭho*

²⁵ BC *rasā*

²⁶ Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be *add: nikāyantara-laddhisāṅkararahitatāya suttu parisuddhā*

²⁷ B *-vinitogassa*; H *ghaṇa-*; C1 *nayavinibbhogassa*

²⁸ B *sukkaratāya*; CDH *sukaratāya*; Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be *add: nipuṇā*

²⁹ Ps-pt Ce *nipuṇasaṅhasukhumā*

³⁰ BDH *-saṅkarahitā*; C *-saṅkārahitā*; C1 *-saṅkārahitā*; Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be *omit*

³¹ CDH *etthakanayādi-*; C1 *ekakanayādi-*

tattha¹ vicāritā ti āha *suparisuddhanipunayā*² [2, 19] ti. Paṭisambhidāḍisu³ āgatanayam⁴ avissajjetvā va⁵ vicāritattā⁶ *avimuttatantimaggā* [2, 20].

[1, 17*] *iti pana sabban* [2, 21] ti *iti-saddo*⁷ parisamāpane,⁸ *pana-saddo*⁹ vacanālaṅkāre,¹⁰ evaṃ¹¹ sabban ti attho.¹² *idhā* [2, 23] ti imissā aṭṭhakathāya.¹³ *na vicārayissāmi* [2, 23] punaruttibhāvato¹⁴ ti adhippāyo.¹⁵

[1, 18*] idāni tass' eva avicāraṇassa¹⁶ ekanta-*kāraṇam¹⁷ niddhārento *majjhe Visuddhimaggo* [2, 24] ti ādim āha, tattha *majjhe thatvā* [2, 24-25] ti etena majjhatabhāvadīpanena¹⁸ visesato catunnam āgamānam sādharmaṇaṭṭhakathā**¹⁹ Visuddhimaggo, na Sumaṅgalavilāsini-ādayo²⁰ viya asādhāraṇaṭṭhakathā²¹ ti dasseti. *visesato ti ca²² idam vinayābhidhammānam pi Visuddhimaggo yathārahaṃ attha-vaṇṇanā²³ hoti²⁴ evā ti katvā²⁵ vuttam.

¹ B tatta

² B -suddhinipuna-; C -nipunayā; DH -suddhinipunayā

³ B paṭiṭṭhisambhi-; DH -dādvīsu; C1C2 -dādisu

⁴ C āgatanayanayanam

⁵ BDHC1C21 *omit*

⁶ B -tthā

⁷ B -saddho

⁸ BCDH parisamāne

⁹ B -sado

¹⁰ B -lakāre; CDHC1 -laṅkāre

¹¹ B1C2B2 (=Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be) etam; B11C21=BCDHC1

¹² B attho

¹³ B aṭṭhaka-; C2 (=Sv-pt Ee Be) -kathāyam

¹⁴ B -bhāto; C punarattibhāgato

¹⁵ B adippāyo

¹⁶ C -ratassa

¹⁷ B ekandha-; C -kāraṇam; DH -kāraṇa

¹⁸ so B (=Ps-pt Ce); C majjhetvāvadīpanena; DH majjhetvāvadīpanena; C1 majjhatabh<...>dīpane<...>; B1C2B2 (=Sv-pt Ee) majjhabhāva-; Sv-pt Be majjhebhāva-; Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be majjhaṭṭhabhāva-

¹⁹ B *kāraṇam niddhārento ... sādharmaṇaṭṭhakathā** *illegible*; C sākaraṇaṭṭha-

²⁰ BC -vilāsini-; H Sumaṅgala-; C1 Sumaṅgala<...>sinī-; B1 -vilāsini-

²¹ B -aṭṭhakathā; C -dhāraṇa-

²² DHC1 va; C2 (=Sv-pt Ee Be) *omits*

²³ C -vanna-

²⁴ CDHC1 *omit*

²⁵ C *adds*: ti

[1, 19*] *icc evā* **¹ [3, 1] *ti iti eva*.² *tam pī*³ [3, 1] *tī*⁴ *Visuddhimaggam*⁵ *pi*.⁶
*etāyā*⁷ [3, 2] *ti Manorathapūraṇiyā*.⁸

*ettha*⁹ *ca Sīhaḷa-dīpaṃ*¹⁰ *pana*¹¹ *ābhatā*¹² [1, 16] *ti ādinā atthappakāsanassa*
*nimittaṃ dasseti. dīpavāsīnam*¹³ *atthāya* [1, 17], *sujaṇassa ca tuṭṭhatthaṃ*,¹⁴ *ciraṭṭhita-*
*tthañ*¹⁵ *ca dhammassā* [2, 7-8] *ti***¹⁶ *etena payoḷaṇaṃ. apanetvāna*¹⁷ *tato*¹⁸ *'haṃ*¹⁹
Sīhaḷabhāsan [2, 1] *ti ādinā Sāvattippabhūtinā*²⁰ [2, 9] *ti *ādinā ca karaṇa-*
ppakāraṃ.²¹ *heṭṭhimanikāyesu***²² *Visuddhimagge ca vicāritānaṃ*²³ *atthānaṃ*
*avicāraṇaṃ*²⁴ *pi hi idha*²⁵ *karaṇappakāro*²⁶ *evā ti.*

Ganthārambhakathāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā²⁷

¹ B *vīsesato ti ca ... vuttaṃ icc evā** *illegible*, see p. 64

² D *adds*: na; H *evan*

³ C *pi*

⁴ C *omits*

⁵ BDHC1B1C21 -*maggam*

⁶ BCDHC1C21 *omit*

⁷ H *ekāyā*

⁸ C -*puraniyā*

⁹ B *ettha*

¹⁰ C *Sīhaladīpa*

¹¹ *so* BC1 (=Mp Ee, Be, Ce 1923, Ne 1976); CDHB1C2B2 *omit*

¹² D *āgatā*

¹³ D -*vāsīnaṃ*

¹⁴ C *tuṭṭhijīnatatthaṃ*; C1 *tuṭṭhijānanatthaṃ*

¹⁵ C1C2 -*tthaṃ*

¹⁶ B **dīpaṃ pana ... dhammassā ti*** *illegible*

¹⁷ B *anetvāna*

¹⁸ BC *kato*

¹⁹ CDH *omit*

²⁰ B *ca avattibbabhūtinā*; C *āvattappabhūtinā*; D *Sāvattippa-*; H *Sāvattippabhūtinā*; B2 *Sāvattippa-*

²¹ C *kāraṇa-*

²² B **ādinā ca...-nikāyesu*** *illegible*

²³ C *vicārikānaṃ*

²⁴ BC -*cāraṇaṃ*

²⁵ B1C22 *omit*

²⁶ B -*ppatāro*; C *karaṇaṃ pakāro*

²⁷ *so* B2; BCDHC1B1C2 *omit*

Rūpādivaggavaṇṇanā¹

[2] vibhāgavantānaṃ sabhāvavibhāvanaṃ² vibhāgadassanavasena'³ eva hotī ti paṭhamamaṃ⁴ tāva⁵ nipātasuttavasena⁶ vibhāgaṃ⁷ dassetaṃ⁸ *tattha Aṅguttarāgamo*⁹ *nāmā* [3, 4] ti ādima āha. *tattha tatthā*¹⁰ [3, 4] ti *Aṅguttarāgamassa*¹¹ [1, 12] *atthaṃ pakāsayissāmī*¹² [2, 6] ti yad idaṃ¹³ vuttaṃ,¹⁴ tasmaṃ¹⁵ vacane. yassa atthaṃ pakāsayissāmī¹⁶ ti paṭiññātaṃ, so Aṅguttarāgamo¹⁷ nāma¹⁸ nipātasuttavasena evaṃ vibhāgo¹⁹ ti attho. aha vā *tatthā* [3, 4] ti *Aṅguttaranissitaṃ*²⁰ *atthaṃ* [3, 3] ti etasmaṃ²¹ vacane yo Aṅguttarāgamo vutto, so nipātasuttādivasena ediso ti attho.

idāni taṃ ādito paṭṭhāya saṃvaṇṇetukāmo²² attano saṃvaṇṇanāya²³ paṭhamamahāsaṅgītiyaṃ²⁴ nikkhittānukkamena²⁵ pavattabhāvadassanattaṃ²⁶ *tassa nipātesu* -

¹ so B2; B1 ekakanipāt 1 - rūpādivaggavaṇṇanā; C2 marks: 1. 1. 1.; BCDC1 omit

² BCD sabhāvana; C1 sambhāvanaṃ

³ B vibhākadassanaṃ vasena'; C -dassanaṃ vasena'; C1 -dassanamukhen'

⁴ CDC1 paṭhaman

⁵ B hotī ti paṭhamamaṃ tāva *illegible*

⁶ B -vassena

⁷ B vibhāga

⁸ CC1C2 dassento

⁹ C Aṃgu-

¹⁰ C tthā *only*

¹¹ Mp Ee, Be, Ce 1923, Ne 1976 Aṅguttarāgamavarassa; D (=Mp Ee v. 1.) -agamassa

¹² BCD pakāsayissāmī *here and below* (2)

¹³ B itaṃ

¹⁴ B vattaṃ

¹⁵ B tasmi

¹⁶ C1 pakāsayissāmī

¹⁷ C1 Aṃguttara- *here and below* (2)

¹⁸ CC1 nāmā, C1 *adds*: ti

¹⁹ B vipāko

²⁰ B Aṅguttaranidassitaṃ; CD Aṅguttaraṃ nissitaṃ

²¹ B etasmi

²² BCD(H)B1C22 (=Sv-pt Ee Be) *omit*: idāni taṃ ādito paṭṭhāya saṃvaṇṇetukāmo; B2 saṃvaṇṇitu-

²³ C -vanna-; C1 *adds*: tassa

²⁴ B pathamamahāsaṅgītiyaṃ; C1B1 (-)saṅgīti(-) *here and below* (C1 5, B1 8)

²⁵ B nikkhita-; D nikkhitta-; C2 (=Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be) -kkamena' eva

²⁶ B -dassanatta

pe¹ - vuttaṃ nidānaṃ ādi² [3, 10-12] ti ādim āha. tattha³ yathāpaccayaṃ⁴ tattha
 tattha⁵ desitattā paññattattā⁶ ca vippakiṇṇānaṃ⁷ dhammavinayaṇaṃ saṅgahetvā⁸
 *gāyanaṃ⁹ kathaṇaṃ saṅgīti.¹⁰ etena taṃtaṃsikkhāpadānaṃ¹¹ suttānañ¹² ca ādi-
 pariyoṣānesu antarantarā ca sambandhavasena ṭhapitaṃ¹³ saṅgītikāravacanaṃ
 saṅgahitaṃ¹⁴ hoti. saṅgīyamānassa¹⁵ atthassa mahantatāya¹⁶ pūjanīyatāya¹⁷ ca¹⁸
 mahatī¹⁹ saṅgīti²⁰ mahāsaṅgīti,²¹ paṭhama²² mahāsaṅgīti²³ paṭhamamahāsaṅgīti,²⁴
 *tassā pavattikālo²⁵ paṭhamamahāsaṅgītikālo, tasmim paṭhamamahāsaṅgītikāle**²⁶

1 B1B2 pa *always*

2 BC ādi

3 BCD(H)B1 *omit*

4 C1C2 yathāppa-

5 C *adds*: tattha

6 B paññattattā; C paññatattā; C1 paññattā

7 B -ppatiṇṇā-; C -kinnā-

8 CDC1 saṅ-

9 C(H) bhāsaṇaṃ; D bhāyanaṃ

10 D saṅgī- *here and below (2)*

11 D taṃsikkhā-

12 C1C2 -naṃ

13 C pi va taṃ, C1 pi ca taṃ *for*: ṭhapitaṃ; B1 ṭhapitaṃ

14 CD saṅ-; C1 saṅgahitaṃ

15 CC22 saṅgayhamānassa; D(H)C1 saṅgayhamānassa

16 C mahantaṃ tāya; Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be mahāvisayattā *for*: saṅgīyamānassa atthassa mahantatāya

17 C pujaṇiya-; D(H) sujaniya-; C1 sujanitatāya; Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be pūjanīyattā

18 CD(H) *omit*

19 C mahattaṃ; D(H) mahantaṃ

20 D(H) saṅgīti, *add*: ti

21 D -saṅ-

22 C paṭhama-; D(H) *add*: ca sā

23 CC1C2 -saṅgīti, CC1C2 *add*: ti

24 C1 -saṅ- *here and below (4)*

25 C1 pavattitakālo

26 CD(H)B1C22 *omit*: *tassa ... paṭhamamahāsaṅgītikāle**

[3, 12]. nidadāti¹ desanaṃ² desakālādivasena aviditaṃ³ veditaṃ katvā nidasseti ti nidānaṃ. yo lokiyehi upogghāto⁴ ti vuccati,⁵ svāyam ettha⁶ evaṃ⁷ me sutan ti⁸ ādiko⁹ gantho¹⁰ veditabbo, na:¹¹

sanidānāhaṃ¹² bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi ti [AN I 276, 15]

ādisu¹³ viya ajjhāsayādidesanuppattihetu**.¹⁴ ten' ev' āha evaṃ me sutan ti ādikaṃ āyasmatā Ānandena¹⁵ paṭhamamahāsaṅgītikāle¹⁶ vuttaṃ nidānaṃ ādī [3, 11-12] ti.

[I, 1] sā pan' esā [3, 12] ti ādinā bāhiraṇidāne vattabbaṃ atidissitvā¹⁷ idāni abhantaraṇidānaṃ¹⁸ ādito¹⁹ paṭṭhāya²⁰ saṃvaṇṇitum²¹ yaṃ pan' etan [4, 1] ti vuttaṃ. tattha yasmā saṃvaṇṇanaṃ²² karontena saṃvaṇṇetabbe²³ dhamme padāni²⁴ pada-vibhāgaṃ²⁵ tadatthañ²⁶ ca dassetvā tato paraṃ piṇḍatthādinidassanavasena²⁷ ca

1 C nidānā ti

2 C1 nidānaṃ ti desanā for: nidadāti desanaṃ; (H corr: nidadāti desanaṃ to: nidānan ti desanaṃ)

3 C avitaṃ

4 so BB2 (=Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be); C1 ummūgghāto; C2B21 ummugghāto

5 CD(H)B1C22 omit: yo lokiyehi upogghāto ti vuccati

6 D e only

7 CC1 evam here and below (2)

8 C1 ti

9 C1 ādito

10 D(H) gandho

11 C1 (=Ps-pt Be, Ce, Spk-pt Be) adds: pana

12 C pana ahaṃ, D(H) pani ahaṃ, C1 ahaṃ for: sanidānāhaṃ

13 DC1 ādisu

14 B *gāyanaṃ ... -uppattihetu** illegible, see p. 67; C -ādī-; D avajhāsayādi-; (H) avachāsayādi-

15 B Anandena

16 B pathama-; D -saṃ-

17 C atiddissitvā; C1 aniddissitvā

18 B abhantara-

19 B ādhito

20 B paṭṭhāya

21 B -vaṇṇitu; C -vann- for: -vaṇṇ- here and below (4); C1 adds: ādiṃ; Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be -vaṇṇetum

22 B saṃvaṇṇa<...>

23 D -tabba

24 B padhāni

25 B padāvi-

26 B -atthañ; C1 -atthaṃ; C2 padaatthaṃ

27 B -nivassana-; CD -nidassanā- C1 -ādidassana-; B1 -ādī-

saṃvaṇṇanā¹ kātabbā, tasmā padāni tāva² dassento *evan ti nipātapadan* [4, 2] ti ādim āha. tattha *padavibhāgo*³ [4, 4] ti padānaṃ viseso, na⁴ padaviggaho. atha vā padāni ca padavibhāgo ca⁵ *padavibhāgo*⁶ [4, 4], padaviggaho⁷ ca padavibhāgo⁸ ca *padavibhāgo*⁹ [4, 4] ti vā ekasesavasena¹⁰ padapadaviggahā¹¹ padavibhāgasaddena¹² vuttā¹³ ti veditabbaṃ.¹⁴ tattha padaviggaho:

Jetassa¹⁵ vanaṃ Jetavanā [Ps I 60, 9]

ti ādinā samāsapadesu¹⁶ datṭhabbo.¹⁷

atthato [4, 5] ti padatthato. taṃ pana padatthaṃ¹⁸ atthuddhārakkamena¹⁹ paṭhamam²⁰ *evaṃsaddassa*²¹ dassento²² *evaṃsaddo*²³ *tāvā* [4, 5] ti ādim āha. *avadhāraṇādī*²⁴ [4, 6-7] ti ettha *ādi*-saddena²⁵ [4, 7] idamatthapucchāparimāṇādī²⁶. atthānaṃ²⁷ saṅgaho²⁸ datṭhabbo.²⁹ tathā hi:

¹ B savannaṇā

² B tā *only*

³ B -vitāgo

⁴ C visesena *for* : viseso na; C2 (=Sv-pt Ee Be) *adds*: pana

⁵ CD(H) *omit*

⁶ D(H)C1 *omit*

⁷ B padaṃ vibhāgo

⁸ C *omits*: padaviggaho ca padavibhāgo

⁹ D(H)C1 *omit*: ca padavibhāgo

¹⁰ BCD(H) ekadesa-

¹¹ B *adds*: padaviggahā; C -vigaha; C1 padaviggaho; C2 padapadavibhāgapadaviggahā; C22=DB1B2

¹² B -saddhena

¹³ BCD vuttan; C1 vutto

¹⁴ C2 -tabbā

¹⁵ C Jetasse

¹⁶ B smāsapadesu

¹⁷ B datṭhabbo

¹⁸ B padatthaṃ; CC1 *omit*; D(H) navadasa *for* : pana padatthaṃ

¹⁹ B atthuttāra-; C1 atthuddhāra-

²⁰ B padhamam

²¹ B -saddhassa; C1 *adds*: atthaṃ

²² BCD dassenti

²³ B -saddho

²⁴ C atthādhāragunādhi; C1C2 nidassanāvadhāraṇādī; C22=BDB1B2

²⁵ B ādisaddhanūdasaddhena

²⁶ B imassa pucchā-; CD(H) idam assa pucchāparimāṇādī

²⁷ B -atthānaṃ

²⁸ C1 saṃ-

²⁹ B datṭhabbo

evaṃgatāni puthusippāyatanāni [DN I 51, 13], evamādīni¹ ti
ādisu² idaṃsaddassa³ atthe⁴ evaṃsaddo.⁵ gatasaddo⁶ hi pakārapariyāyo, tathā
vidhākārasaddā ca. tathā hi⁷ vidhayuttagatasadde⁸ lokiyā⁹ pakārathe¹⁰ vadanti.¹¹

evaṃ su¹² te sunahātā¹³ suvilittā¹⁴ kappitakesamassū¹⁵ āmutta-
mālābharaṇā¹⁶ odātavattavasanā pañcahi¹⁷ kāmaguṇehi sama-
ppitā¹⁸ samaṅgībhūtā¹⁹ paricārenti²⁰ seyyathā²¹ pi tvaṃ²² etarahi
sācariyako ti.²³

no h' idaṃ²⁴ bho Gotamā ti²⁵ [DN I 104, 26 - 105, 1]

ādisu²⁶ pucchāyaṃ.²⁷

evaṃ lahuparivattaṃ [AN I 10, 2],

evaṃ āyupariyanto ti [DN I 81, 20; It 99, 8]

¹ B -ādīni; CD -ādīni; C1 -ādīni, *adds: cā*

² BDC2 ādisu; C1 evamādisu

³ B -saddhassa; D daṃsaddassa

⁴ B atthe; CC1C2 attho

⁵ B -saddho; CD evasaddo

⁶ B gadasaddho; CD(H) *omit*

⁷ =Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be; BCD(H)C1 (=Ps-pt Ce) *omit*; tathā vidhākārasaddā ca tathā hi

⁸ B vippayuttakatasaddho; CC1 vippayuttagatasaddo; D(H) vippayutto gatasaddho; Ps-pt Be Ce vidhayuttagatasatte; Spk-pt Be gatavidhākārasadde

⁹ C1 lokiya-

¹⁰ C -attho

¹¹ BC varanti; D(H) caranti

¹² B tesu; CD(H)C1C22 tesu *for: te here and below (2)*

¹³ B suhātā, B1C2B2 sunhātā *here and below (2)*

¹⁴ BD suvilittā

¹⁵ BD kappitakesamassu; C -massu

¹⁶ C -bharanā; D -bharaṇa; B2 āmuttamaṅgīkuṇḍalābharaṇā

¹⁷ B paññicaha

¹⁸ B sammappitā

¹⁹ BC2 samaṅgi-; C -bhūtā; C1 samaṅgī-

²⁰ B -cāreti

²¹ B seyyathā

²² CD(H) taṃ

²³ BC ti

²⁴ BCD(H) hi *for: h' idaṃ*

²⁵ B thi

²⁶ BCDC1C2 ādisu *here and below (2)*

²⁷ B pucchāya; C supucchāyaṃ

ca ādisu parimāṇe.¹ nanu ca: evaṃ su te sunahātā suvilittā, evaṃ āyupariyanto² ti ettha evaṃsaddena³ pucchanākāraparimāṇākārāṇaṃ⁴ vuttattā ākāratto⁵ eva evaṃsaddo⁶ ti. na, visesasabbhāvato.⁷ ākāramattavācako⁸ hi⁹ evaṃsaddo ākāratto¹⁰ ti adhippeto yathā:¹¹

evaṃ byā kho ti [MN I 130, 16]

ādisu,¹² na¹³ pana ākāravisesavācako.

evaṃ¹⁴ ca katvā evaṃ jātena maccenā¹⁵ [4, 8; Dhṃ 53] ti ādini¹⁶ upamādi-udāharaṇāni¹⁷ uppannāni¹⁸ honti. tathā hi:¹⁹

yathāpi²⁰ - pe - bahū²¹ ti²² [Dhṃ 53]

ettha pupparāsiṭṭhāniyato²³ manussupapattisappurissūpanissaya²⁴-saddhammasavana²⁵-yonisomanasikāra²⁶-bhogasampatti-ādi²⁷-dānādipuññakiriya²⁸-hetusamudā-

¹ C -māno; D -māne

² B -paripanto

³ B -saddhena

⁴ B pucchānā-; C pucchannākāraparimāṇā-; D -parimāṇākārāṇaṃ

⁵ C akāra- here and below (2); D akāra-

⁶ B -saddho here and below (2)

⁷ B visessasambhāvato; C -sambhavato; D -sambhāvato; C1 -sabhāvato

⁸ BD -matthavācako

⁹ C1 ti

¹⁰ B akāra-

¹¹ =Sv-ṭ Be, Ps-ṭ Be Ce, Spk-ṭ Be; Sv-ṭ Ee omits

¹² CDC1 ādisu

¹³ =Sv-ṭ Be, Ps-ṭ Be Ce, Spk-ṭ Be; B āsanu for : ādisu na; Sv-ṭ Ee omits

¹⁴ B evaṃ; C2 evaṃ

¹⁵ B macchenā; D majcenā

¹⁶ B ādini

¹⁷ CC1 upamā-udāharaṇāni (C-nāni)

¹⁸ B1C2B2 upapannāni

¹⁹ CDC1 pi

²⁰ C1 yathāha; B1C2B2 yathā hi

²¹ B bahu; C catuḥi; C1 catuḥi; B1C2B2 bahun

²² C omits

²³ B pupparāsiṭṭhā-; CD pubbayāsiṭṭhā-

²⁴ B -sappūrisupassaya; DC1 -sappurissūpanissaya; C panassapavattisappurissūpanissaya; B1 manussūpattisappurissūpanissaya; C2B2 manussū-; Sv-ṭ Ee -sappurissūpanissaya

²⁵ C -saddhammavane; C1C2 -savaṇa; B1B2 -ssavana

²⁶ C yonisso-; C1 -kārato

²⁷ B -sambhatti-ādi, adds: di-upamādi-udāharaṇādi-upadi; C1C21 -ādito

²⁸ BC1 -kiriya

yato sobhāsugandhatādiguṇayogato¹ mālāguṇasadiṣiyo² pahūtā³ puññakiriyā⁴ maritabbasabhāvatāya⁵ maccena⁶ sattena kattabbā⁷ ti coditattā⁸ puppharāsīmālāguṇā⁹ va¹⁰ upamā. tesam upamākāro¹¹ yathāsaddena¹² aniyamato vutto ti evamsaddo¹³ upamākāranigamanattho¹⁴ ti vuttam¹⁵ yuttam.¹⁶ so pana upamākāro¹⁷ niyamīyamāno¹⁸ atthato¹⁹ upamā va hoti²⁰ ti āha upamāyaṃ²¹ āgato [4, 9] ti.

tathā evaṃ [4, 9] iminā²² ākārena²³ abhikkamītabban²⁴ [4, 9] ti ādinā upadisiyamānāya²⁵ samaṇasārūppāya²⁶ ākappasampattiyā yo tattha upadesanākāro,²⁷ so atthato²⁸ upadeso evā ti vuttam²⁹ evaṃ³⁰ te - pe³¹ - upadeso [4, 9-10] ti. tathā³² evaṃ

¹ B yobhāsugandhadātiguṇa-; C sotasagandhatādiguṇa-

² B mānāguṇasadiṣiyo; CD mānāguṇasatiṣiyo (D -guṇa-); C1 mālāguṇasāṭṭisayayogato; Ud-a 8, 2: mālāguṇasadiṣatā yogato

³ BC bahūtā; DC23 pahūtā (C23 marks: *dī. ni. ṭī.*); B1C2 bahūtā

⁴ C1 nānāpuññakiriyā for: pahūtā puññakiriyā

⁵ B maritappasābhavato sabhāvatāya; CDC1 caritabbasabhāvato sabhāvatāya for: maritabbasabhāvatāya (cf. Ud-a 8, 3); Ps-pt Be Ce caritabbā-

⁶ C mamaccena; C1 mamattena

⁷ B kattappā; C1 kattabbattā

⁸ =Sv-pt Ee, Ps-pt Ce; B cotitattā; B1B2 (=Sv-pt Be, Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be) jotitattā; Ud-a 8, 4: codan' āyaṃ

⁹ B puppāpīsmānāguṇā; C pubbāpīsmānāguṇā; D pubbāpīsimāguṇā; C1 puppharāsi mālāguṇā

¹⁰ BCC1B1 ca

¹¹ B1 (=Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be) upamānākāro

¹² B -saddhena

¹³ B -saddho

¹⁴ CD -gamanato

¹⁵ BC vuttam

¹⁶ C1 vuttam for: vuttam yuttam; C21 vuttam

¹⁷ BD upakāro

¹⁸ B -mīsamāno; B1 -mīyamāno

¹⁹ B athato; D attato

²⁰ B hoti

²¹ D upamāya

²² B imiṇā

²³ D ākāre

²⁴ CC1 abhikkhami-; D atikkami-

²⁵ B uparīsa-; C uparīsamānāya; D uparīsiya-; B1 upadisiya-

²⁶ B -sārūppāya; CD samāna-; C1 samāna-

²⁷ B upadessanā-; C1B2 upadisanā-

²⁸ B attato

²⁹ CB1 vuttam

³⁰ B2 evaṃ

³¹ D omits

³² B tatā

etaṃ bhagavā,¹ *evaṃ etaṃ sugatā*² [4, 10] ti ettha³ bhagavatā⁴ yathāvuttam atthaṃ aviparītato⁵ jānantehi kathaṃ⁶ tattha⁷ saṃvijjamānaguṇānaṃ⁸ pakārehi haṃsanaṃ⁹ udaggaṭākaraṇaṃ¹⁰ *sampahaṃsanaṃ*¹¹ [4, 11], yo tattha sampahaṃsanākāro ti yojetabbaṃ.

*evaṃ evaṃ*¹² *panāyaṇa*¹³ [4, 11] ti ettha garahaṇākāro¹⁴ ti yojetabbaṃ,¹⁵ so ca garahaṇākāro¹⁶ *vasalī*¹⁷ [4, 11] ti ādi¹⁸ khaṃsanasaddasannidhānato¹⁹ idha evaṃsaddena²⁰ pakāsito ti viññāyati. yathā c' ettha,²¹ evaṃ upamākārādayo²² pi upamādivasena vuttānaṃ pupphaṇāsi-ādisaddānaṃ²³ sannidhānato²⁴ ti datṭhabbaṃ.

1 B *etappagavā* for: *etaṃ bhagavā*; C *bhagavatā*

2 C *omits*: *evaṃ etaṃ sugatā*; D *sugato*

3 C2 *adds*: *ca*

4 CC1C2 -*vato*

5 BC *aparitato*; D -*paritato*

6 BCDC1 *kathaṃ*

7 B *tattham*

8 BDC1 *vijjamāna-*; C *vijjamānaguṇānaṃ*

9 BCD *pahaṃsana*

10 C *upagata* karaṇaṃ; D *udgata* karaṇaṃ

11 BCDC1B1 *saṃ- here and below (2)*

12 =Mp Ee, Be, Ce 1923, Ne 1976; C2 (=Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce) *eva*; C22=BCDC1B1B2

13 C1 *adds*: - *pe - bhāsati* (*cf.* Mp); C22 *panāyaṇaṃ*

14 CDC2 *garahaṇā- here and below (2)*

15 B -*tapbaṃ*

16 B *garahaṇā-*; D *adds*: *va*

17 B *vasala*; C *vasaya*

18 D *ādi*; C1 <...>*disu*

19 B *khasanasaddhasa-*; C *nāsanasadda-*; D *nabusanasadda-*; C1C21 *vasalasadda-*; B1 -*niṭṭhānato here and below (2)*; C22 -*sanniṭṭhānako*

20 B -*saddhena*

21 B *v' ettha*

22 C -*adayo*

23 B *pupphaṇāsi-ādisaddhānaṃ*; C *pubbarasi-*; D *pubbarāsi-*

24 B *sanniṭṭhānato*; C *sanniṭṭhānato*; D *sandiṭṭhānato*

*evaṃ*¹ *bhante ti kho* [4, 13] *ti ādisu*² *pana dhammassa sādhukaṃ*³ *savana*⁴-
*manasikārena*⁵ *niyojitehi*⁶ *bhikkhūhi*⁷ *attano tatha t̥hitabhāvassa*⁸ *paṭijānavasena*⁹
*vuttattā*¹⁰ *ettha evaṃsaddo*¹¹ *vacanasampañcchanattho*¹² *vutto, tena evaṃ*¹³ *bhante,*¹⁴
*sādhu bhante, suṭṭhu*¹⁵ *bhante ti vuttaṃ hoti.*

*evaṃ*¹⁶ *ca vadehī*¹⁷ [5, 2] *ti yathāhaṃ*¹⁸ *vadāmi, evaṃ samaṇaṃ*¹⁹ *Ānandaṃ*²⁰
*vadehī ti vadanākāro*²¹ *idāni vattabbo*²² *evaṃsaddena*²³ *nidassiyati*²⁴ *ti nidassanattho*²⁵
vutto.

evaṃ no [5, 10] *ti etthāpi*²⁶ *tesaṃ yathāvuttadhammānaṃ ahitadukkhāvaha-*
*bhāve*²⁷ *sannit̥hānajananaṃ*²⁸ *anumatigahaṇavasena*²⁹ *no*³⁰ *vā, kathaṃ vo*³¹ *ettha*³²

¹ C2 *evaṃ*

² C *omits*; C1C2 *ādisu*; BB1B22 *omits*: *ti ādisu*; C22 *adds*: *kho*

³ C *sādhakaṃ*

⁴ C *sa only*; C1 *omits*; C2 *savaṇa*

⁵ C2 *-manasikāre*

⁶ C2 (=Spk-p̥ Be) *sanniyojitehi*

⁷ C *bhikkhu ti*

⁸ B *tita-*

⁹ BD *paṭijānavasena*

¹⁰ BB1 *vuttan ti*; CD *'tthan ti*; C1 *omits*

¹¹ B *-saddho*

¹² B *vacanisampañcchanatto*; C *vacanaṃ sampañcchanato*; D *vacanaṃ sampañi-*; C1 *-cchanato*

¹³ C *evaṃ*

¹⁴ Spk-p̥ Be *adds*: *ti*

¹⁵ B *suṭṭhu*

¹⁶ B *eva*; C1B1 *evaṃ*

¹⁷ B *vadehi here and below (2)*

¹⁸ C1 *ya<...>haṃ*

¹⁹ BC *samaṇaṃ*

²⁰ B *-nda*

²¹ B *vandanā-*; C *vadana-*

²² B *vatappo*; C1 *adds*: *so*

²³ B *evaṃdassena*

²⁴ C *niddissiyati*; D *niddisiyati*; C1C21 *niddisiyati*

²⁵ C *niddassana-*; B *adds*: *ti ti*; CB1 *add*: *ti*; C1 *adds*: *hi*

²⁶ CC1 *ettha pi*

²⁷ B *-dukkhāvasabhāve*; CD *at̥tidukkhāvasabhāve (D anīti-)*; C1 *-dukkhasabhāva-*

²⁸ B *sannit̥hānajanana-*; C *sanaṭṭhānadhānatatthaṃ*; D *sanaṭṭhānadhānanatthaṃ*; C1 *sannidhānajanana-*

B11 *-jānana-*; C21 *sannidhānajanana-*

²⁹ BC *-gahana-*; C1 *<...>numati-*; B1B2 *-ggahaṇa-*

³⁰ Sv-p̥ Ee Be *add*: *saṃvattanti*, Spk-p̥ Be *adds*: *saṃvattanti vā before: no*

³¹ BCDC1B1 *vā*

³² C *tthe for: ettha*

hotī [5, 9] ti *pucchāya katāya*¹ *evaṃ no ettha hotī* [5, 10-11] ti *vuttattā*² *tadākāra-*
*sanniṭṭhānaṃ*³ *evaṃsaddena*⁴ *vibhāvitan ti viññāyati*.⁵ *so pana tesam dhammānaṃ*⁶
*ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanākāro niyamīyamāno*⁷ *avadhāraṇattho*⁸ *hotī ti āha evaṃ*
*no ettha hotī ti ādisu*⁹ *avadhāraṇe*¹⁰ [5, 10-12] ti.

*nānāyanipūṇaṃ*¹¹ [5, 15] ti *ekattanānatta*¹²-*abyāpāra*¹³-*evaṃdhammatā-*
*saṅkhātā*¹⁴ *nandiyāvatta*¹⁵-*tipukkhalā*¹⁶-*sīhavikkīlita*¹⁷-*aṅkusa*¹⁸-*disālocana-*
*saṅkhātā*¹⁹ *vā ādhārādibhedavasena*²⁰ *nānāvidhā*²¹ *nayā nānāyā*,²² *nayā*²³ *vā*
pāligatiyo,²⁴ *tā ca*²⁵ *paññatti-anupaññatti-ādivasena*²⁶ *saṅkilesa*²⁷-*bhāgiyādilokiyādi-*
*tadubhayavomissakatādivasena*²⁸ *kusalādivasena khandhādivasena saṅgāhādivasena*²⁹

¹ BDC1 *kathāya*

² B *vuttapatam*; CD *vuttamattam*; B1B22 *vuttam attham*; BDC1B1B22 *add: tam*

³ BCDC1 -*sannidhānaṃ*

⁴ BCD *evaṃ only*

⁵ CC1 *viññāyati*

⁶ BCDC1 *omit*

⁷ B1 *niyamīya-*

⁸ BC -*dhāra-*

⁹ BDC1 *ādisu*

¹⁰ *so* C2B2 (=Mp Ee, Be, Ce 1923, Ne 1976); BC *avadhāraṇatthe* (B *avadāra-*); DC1B1 *avadhāraṇatthe*
(C1 -*ttho*); C23 *avadhāraṇattho ti sabbattha*

¹¹ CD -*nīpunaṃ*

¹² BD -*nānattha*; B1 -*nānatta*

¹³ C -*avyāvāra*

¹⁴ B -*saṅkhandhā*; CC1 -*saṅkhata*; D -*saṅkhatā*

¹⁵ B *nantiyā-*; CD *nantiyāvatta*; C1 -*vatta*

¹⁶ B -*tipukkali*; C -*tivukkhalā*; D -*tipu...la*

¹⁷ BC -*sīhacikkīlita*; D -*sīhavikkīlita*; C1 -*sīhavikkīlita*

¹⁸ BCD -*aṅgusa*; C1 -*aṅgusa*

¹⁹ B -*disālocana-*; C -*disālocanaṃ saṅkhātā*; DC1 -*saṅ-*

²⁰ B *ādhārādibhedavasena*; Ud-*a visayādibheda*; It-*a visayādibhedena*

²¹ DC1 -*vidha*

²² BCDC1B1 *omit*

²³ DC1 (=Sv-pt Ee) *omit*

²⁴ CD *pāli-*

²⁵ BCDC1 *omit*

²⁶ =Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be; C *pañña-anupaññattivasena*; B1C2B2 *paññatti-ādivasena*

²⁷ BDC1B1B2 *saṅ-*

²⁸ B -*bhāgiyā ti lokiyādītadubayavomissagatādi-*; C -*bhāgiyā ti lokiyā ti tadubhaya-*; D -*bhāgiyā ti*
lokiyāditanubhaya-; C1 -*bhāgiyā ti lokiyā tadubhaya-*; C2 -*vomissakādi-*

²⁹ C *saṅgādi-*; D *saṅ-*; C1 *saṅgādi-*

samayavimuttādivasena ṭhāpanādivasena¹ kusalamūlādivasena² Tikapaṭṭhānādivasena³ ca⁴ nānappakārā⁵ ti nānāyā, tehi nipuṇaṃ⁶ saṇhaṃ⁷ sukhuman ti nānāyanipuṇaṃ.⁸

āsayo va⁹ ajjhāsayo,¹⁰ te¹¹ ca¹² sassatādibhedena,¹³ tattha ca appajakkhatādibhedena¹⁴ ca¹⁵ aneke,¹⁶ attajjhāsayādayo¹⁷ eva vā¹⁸ samuṭṭhānaṃ¹⁹ uppattihetu etassā²⁰ ti *anekajjhāsayasamuṭṭhānaṃ*²¹ [5, 15]. *atthabyañjana-sampannaṃ*²² [5, 15-16] ti atthabyañjanaparipuṇaṃ²³ upanetabbābhāvato.²⁴ saṅkāsanaṃ parivaraṇavibhajana-uttānīkaraṇapaññattivasena²⁵ chahi atthapadehi

¹ so Sv-pt Be, Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be; B pathānādi-; CDC1B1C2B2 padhānādi-; C23 (=Sv-pt Ee) ṭhapanādi- (*marks: dī. ni. ṭ.*); Ps-pt Ce gamanādivasena

² BC -mulādi-

³ B thitapaṭṭhānādi-

⁴ D *omits*

⁵ B1 nānā-

⁶ CD -punam *here and below* (2)

⁷ C saṇhaṃ; C2 saṇha

⁸ B -nipunaṃ

⁹ B apayo ca, CD aneko ca, C1 aneko ca *so for*: āsayo va

¹⁰ B ajjayo; D ajjhāsaṃyo

¹¹ D rana; C1 *omits*; It-a I 20, 21: so

¹² D va; C1 cā, *adds*: ti anekajjhāsayo

¹³ C1 -ādi-; Ud-a 9, 25: sovacassatādibhedena *for*: te ca sassatādibhedena

¹⁴ B apparakkhatādi-; C -rajjakkha-; C2 (=Sv-pt Ee, Ps-pt Ce) -tādivasena

¹⁵ C2 *omits*

¹⁶ C1 aneko

¹⁷ B athajāsayo; CC1 atthajjhāsayo; D atthajjāsayo

¹⁸ D etha *for*: eva vā

¹⁹ B samuṭṭhānatā

²⁰ CD saḥassā

²¹ B anekajāsayasamuṭṭhānaṃ; C -jjhāyasamu-

²² Mp Ee -vyañjana-; B atthabyaññanasampannaṃ

²³ B *omits*: ti atthabyañjanaparipuṇaṃ; CD -byañjanasampannaṃ

²⁴ C -abhāvato

²⁵ BD saṅkāsanaṃ parivaraṇavibhajana-uttānīkaraṇa- (B -vibhajaṇa-); C saṅkāsanaṃ parivaraṇavibhajana-uttānīkaraṇa-; C1 saṅkāsanaṃ parivaraṇa-; B1 saṅkāsanaṃ parivaraṇa-; C2 -uttāni-

akkharapadabyañjanākāraniruttiniddesavasena¹ chahi byañjanapadehi² ca samannā-
gatan³ ti vā attho⁴ datṭhabbo.⁵

vividhapāṭihāriyan [5, 16] ti ettha pāṭihāriyapadassa vacanatthaṃ.⁶

paṭipakkhaharaṇato⁷ rāgādikilesāpanayanato⁸ ca⁹ pāṭihāriyan ti [It-a I

21, 1-2; As-mṭ Be 7, 12-13; cf. Ud-a 10, 2-3]

vadanti.¹⁰ bhagavato pana paṭipakkhā¹¹ rāgādayo¹² na santi, ye haritabbā.¹³ puthu-
jjanānam¹⁴ pi vigatūpakkilese¹⁵ aṭṭhaguṇasamannāgate¹⁶ citte hatapaṭipakkhe¹⁷ iddhi-
vidhaṃ pavattati, tasmā¹⁸ tattha pavattavohārena¹⁹ ca na²⁰ sakkā idha pāṭihāriyan²¹ ti
vattum.²² sace pana mahākāruṇikassa bhagavato veneyyagatā²³ ca kilesā paṭipakkhā,
tesaṃ haraṇato²⁴ pāṭihāriyan ti vuttaṃ, evaṃ satī yuttam etaṃ. atha vā bhagavato²⁵
ca²⁶ sāsanassa ca paṭipakkhā titthiyā,²⁷ tesaṃ haraṇato pāṭihāriyaṃ. te hi diṭṭhi-

¹ B akkharapadabyaññcaṇākāraniruttiniddhesa-; D akkharāpada-

² B byaññcaṇa-

³ B samanāgatan

⁴ B atṭho

⁵ B datṭhappo

⁶ C vacanattha

⁷ C -haraṇato; It-a *adds*: vā

⁸ C rāgādī-; C1 -panayato; Ud-a rāgādikilesanāsanato

⁹ BC *omit*

¹⁰ B vadandi

¹¹ D paripakkha

¹² B rādayo

¹³ B ahiratappā; CDC1 āhari-

¹⁴ B bṭhu-; C1 puthū-

¹⁵ BC vigatu- *here and below* (B 2, C 3)

¹⁶ B athaguṇasamanāgate; C -guṇā-

¹⁷ B hatapaṭikkhe; B1 hatappaṭi-

¹⁸ B tasmā

¹⁹ BCD vohārena *only*

²⁰ D na ca, C1 na va *for*: ca na

²¹ B pāti-

²² B cakkhum; C vatthum

²³ B veneyāgatā

²⁴ C haraṇato *here and below* (2)

²⁵ B tagavato

²⁶ C2 va

²⁷ B tiṭṭhiyā

haraṇavasēna¹ ca diṭṭhippakāsane² asamatthabhāvena³ ca iddhi-ādesanānusāsanihi
haritā apanītā⁴ hontī ti. paṭi⁵ ti vā⁶ ayaṃ saddo⁷ pacchā⁸ ti⁹ etassa¹⁰ atthaṃ bodheti:

tasmim¹¹ paṭipaviṭṭhamhi¹² añño āgañchi¹³ brāhmaṇo¹⁴ ti [cf. Sn 979]

ādīsu¹⁵ viya. tasmā¹⁶ samāhite¹⁷ citte vigatūpakkilese¹⁸ katakiccena¹⁹ pacchā²⁰
haritabbaṃ²¹ pavattetabban²² ti paṭihāriyaṃ,²³ attano vā upakkilesesu catuttha-
jjhānamaggehi²⁴ haritesu²⁵ pacchā²⁶ haraṇaṃ²⁷ paṭihāriyaṃ.²⁸ iddhi-ādesanā-
nusāsaniyo ca vigatūpakkilesena²⁹ katakiccena³⁰ ca³¹ sattahitattaṃ³² puna

1 B diṭhi-; C -harana-

2 B diṭhipa-; D -ppakāsana

3 B assamatta-; C -ppakāsanasamattha- for: -ppakāsane asamattha-

4 B -nitā

5 B pati; CDC1 pati

6 C1 omits

7 B saddho

8 B paccā

9 CD di

10 BC etassā

11 B tasmī

12 B paṭipadiṭhami; CDC1 (=Sn) pati-; B1 paṭippa-; C2 -ṭṭhasmim

13 B āgacchi; D bhāgacchi; C1 āgaccha

14 B brahmaṇo; C brāhmano

15 CDC1C2 ādisu

16 C1 illegible

17 B sammā-

18 C1 vigatupa- here and below (2); C2 -kkilesena; C23 adds: ca (sabbattha)

19 BCDC2 add: ca

20 C1 paccā-

21 B -tappaṃ

22 B -tappaṃ

23 CC1 pāṭi- here and below (C 6, C1 5)

24 B catutthajjhāna-

25 CDC1 māritesu

26 BCD paccā; C1 paccā-

27 CC2 haraṇaṃ

28 D pāṭi-

29 B vikhatupakilesena

30 B kathaki-

31 BCD(H) add: pacchā haritabbaṃ pavattetabban ti pāṭihāriyaṃ

32 B sattahita; D -hitattha

pavattetabbā, haritesu¹ ca attano² upakkilesesu parasattānaṃ upakkilesaharaṇāni³ hontī ti paṭihāriyāni⁴ bhavanti. paṭihāriyam eva pāṭihāriyam. paṭihāriye⁵ vā iddhi-ādesanānusāsānisamudāye⁶ bhavaṃ ekamekaṃ⁷ pāṭihāriyan ti vuccati. paṭihāriyam⁸ vā catutthajjhānaṃ⁹ maggo ca paṭipakkhaharaṇato,¹⁰ tattha jātaṃ tasmim vā¹¹ nimittabhūte,¹² tato vā āgatan¹³ ti¹⁴ pāṭihāriyam. tassa pana iddhi-ādibhedena¹⁵ vividhavisayabhedena¹⁶ ca bahuviddhassa¹⁷ bhagavato¹⁸ desanāyaṃ¹⁹ labbhamānattā²⁰ āha *vividhapāṭihāriyan* [5, 16] ti.

*na aññathā*²¹ [6, 6] ti bhagavato sammukhā²² sutākārato na aññathā ti attho, na pana bhagavato desitākārato. acinteyyānubhāvā²³ hi bhagavato desanā. evañ²⁴ ca katvā *sabbappakārena*²⁵ *ko samattho viññātun* [5, 18-19] ti idaṃ vacanaṃ samatthitaṃ

¹ BCD(H)C1 hatesu

² BCD(H)C1C21 *add:* vā

³ C -haranāni

⁴ D pāṭi- *for:* paṭi- *here and below (2);* C2 pāṭi-

⁵ D pāṭi-

⁶ C1C2 -sāsāni-

⁷ C2 ekekaṃ

⁸ D pāṭi-

⁹ B catutthajjhānaṃ; CDC1 -jjhāna

¹⁰ C -haranato

¹¹ BCD *omit:* tasmim vā; C1 attajāta- *instead of:* tattha jātaṃ tasmim vā

¹² C -bhute

¹³ C āgacchan; D āgacchan; C1 āgacchati

¹⁴ B āgacchati *for:* āgatan ti

¹⁵ C -adi-; D iddhippabhedādibhedena

¹⁶ B vivisaya-; B1C22B2 visayabhedena; B21=CDC1C2

¹⁷ BCD bahuviddhabhedena, *add:* ca; C1 bahuviddhen' assa

¹⁸ BCC1 bhāvato

¹⁹ DC1C2 desanāya

²⁰ B labhamānattā; D -natthā; C1 saṃlabbha-

²¹ *so* C2B2 (=Mp Ee, Be, Ce 1923, Ne 1976); BCDC1B1C21 *anaññathā for:* na aññathā

²² B saṃmukhā; C sammukha; C1 sammūkhā

²³ B acindheyā-

²⁴ B evañ; C1 evaṃ

²⁵ =Mp Ee, Be, Ce 1923, Ne 1976; BC sabbapa-; D (=Mp Ee *v. l.*) sabbakārena

bhavati,¹ dhāraṇabaladassanañ² ca na³ virujjhati⁴ su-^{*}tākārāvīrujjhanassa⁵ adhippetattā. na h' ettha⁶ atthantaratāparihāro⁷ dvinnam⁸ atthānam ekavisayattā, itarathā thero bhagavato desanāya sabbathā⁹ paṭiggahane¹⁰ samattho asamattho cā ti āpajjeyyā ti.

yo paro¹¹ na hoti, so attā¹² ti^{**13} [Ud-a 11, 27; It-a I 22, 29]

evaṃ¹⁴ vuttāya niyakajjhattasankhātāya¹⁵ sasantatiyaṃ¹⁶ vattanato¹⁷ tividho¹⁸ pi mesaddo¹⁹ kiñ²⁰ cāpi ekasmiṃ²¹ yeva atthe²² dissati, karaṇasampadānasāmi-niddesavasena²³ pana vijjamānabhedam sandhāy'²⁴ āha mesaddo²⁵ tisu²⁶ atthesu dissati²⁷ [6, 7] ti.²⁸

¹ B sampatthitabhītā, C sampattitapbavasi, D sampattitam pavati for : samatthitam bhavati; C2 (=Sv-pt Ee Be) hoti

² B dhāraṇam phaladassanañ; C dhāraṇaphaladassanaṃ; D -phaladassanañ; C1 karaṇabaladassanaṃ; C2 -dassanaṃ

³ BCC1 omit

⁴ B virujjati

⁵ C1 sutākāra-; B1 -vijjhanassa; Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be -virajjhanassa

⁶ C adhippāyānubodha, D adhippānathoṭṭha for : adhippetattā na h' ettha; C1 heṭṭhā

⁷ C antaratapaṭihāro; C1 atthantito paṭihāro; D anataratāpāṭihāro

⁸ CD dinnam; C2 dvinnam, adds: pi (=Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be)

⁹ CD ppattā for : sabbathā; C1 sammūkhā

¹⁰ C -ggahane

¹¹ C varo

¹² D atthā

¹³ B omits: ^{*}tākārāvīrujjhanassa ... so attā ti^{**}

¹⁴ B bhāvaṃ

¹⁵ B niyagacchatthasañ; C -sabhāvatāya; D niyakacchattasahātāya; C1 niyatajjhattasabhāvatāya

¹⁶ B santiyaṃ; D sasantiyaṃ

¹⁷ BCDC1 vattamānato (B -ṇato)

¹⁸ B tivivo

¹⁹ B -saddho

²⁰ B kiñ, C1 kiṃ here and below (2)

²¹ B ekasmi

²² BDC1 omit

²³ B -niddhesa-

²⁴ B sandhoy'; C saddoy'

²⁵ B -satto

²⁶ B tisu; CD tisa

²⁷ BCD dissati

²⁸ CD omit

kiñ cāpi upasaggo kiriyaṃ¹ vireseti, jotakabhāvato pana sati pi tasmim² sutasaddo³ eva⁴ taṃ tam⁵ atthaṃ⁶ vadatī⁷ ti anupasaggassa sutasaddassa⁸ atthuddhāre⁹ sa-upasaggassa gahaṇaṃ¹⁰ na virujjhatī¹¹ ti dassento *sa-upasaggo*¹² *anupasaggo*¹³ cā¹⁴ [6, 18] ti āha. *assā* [6, 20] ti sutasaddassa.¹⁵ kammabhāvasādhanāni¹⁶ idha sutasadde¹⁷ sambhavanti¹⁸ ti vuttaṃ *upadhāritan ti vā upadhāraṇan*¹⁹ *ti vā*²⁰ *attho* [7, 7-8] ti. *mayā*²¹ *ti atthe*²² *sati* [7, 8] ti yadā mesaddassa²³ kattavasena²⁴ karaṇaniddeso,²⁵ tadā ti attho.²⁶ *mamā*²⁷ *ti atthe sati*²⁸ [7, 10] ti yadā sambandhavasena²⁹ sāminiddeso, tadā.

-
- 1 B1 kriyaṃ
2 B tasmī
3 B -saddho; D tasaddo
4 B evaṃ; CD evan
5 CC1 *omit*
6 D mahāmattaṃ *for* : tam atthaṃ
7 C2 (=Sv-pt Be) anuvadati
8 B bhūtasaddhassa
9 B atthuddhāre
10 B gahana; C gahaṇaṃ
11 B virujjātī
12 BC upasaggo, *add*: vā; D savupasaggo; C1 *omits*; B2 *adds*: ca
13 BCD *omit*
14 BC *omit*
15 B -saddhassa
16 B kammabhāva-; C -sādhanā ti
17 B -saddhe
18 BCC1 saṃ-
19 C -raṇan
20 C23 *adds*: ti (*marks*: *sī. mu. a.*)
21 D *adds*: mayā attho ti *before*: mayā
22 C attho
23 B -saddhassa
24 B katthu-
25 B -niddheso *here and below* (2); C karanā-
26 B attho
27 D padhā
28 B sati
29 B sampantavasena; C saṃ-

sutasaddasannidhāne¹ payuttana evaṃsaddena² savanakiriyājotakena³ bhavitabban
ti vuttaṃ evan⁴ ti sotaviññāṇādiviññāṇakiccanidassanan⁵ [7, 12-13] ti.⁶ ādi-saddena
[7, 12] sampañcchanādīnaṃ⁷ sotadvārikaviññāṇānaṃ⁸ tadabhinīhaṭṭānaṃ⁹ ca mano-
dvārikaviññāṇānaṃ¹⁰ gahaṇaṃ¹¹ veditabbaṃ. sabbesam pi vākyānaṃ evakārattha-
sahitattā¹² sutan ti etassa¹³ sutam¹⁴ evā ti ayam attho labbhatī¹⁵ ti āha *assavanabhāva-*
*paṭikkhepato*¹⁶ [7, 14] ti. etena avadhāraṇena¹⁷ niyāmatam¹⁸ dasseti. yathā ca sutam
sutam evā ti niyametabbaṃ,¹⁹ tam²⁰ sammā sutam²¹ hotī²² ti āha *anūnādhikāvīparīta-*
*gahaṇanidassanan*²³ [7, 14-15] ti. atha vā saddantarattāpohanavasena²⁴ saddo²⁵

¹ B suttasaddhasaṃnīdhāne; C sutta-; B1B2 -sannīṭṭhāne

² B -saddhena *here and below* (2)

³ C1C2 savaṇa-; B1 -kriyā-

⁴ C1C2 evaṃ

⁵ B sotasotaviññāṇādiviññāṇakiccaniddhassanaṃ; C -viññāṇādiviññāṇakiccanidasanaṃ; D -viññāṇana-
nidassanaṃ; C1 -kiccadassanaṃ

⁶ CDC1 *omit*

⁷ B -cchinātīnaṃ; C -cchādānaṃ; D sampañcchādīnaṃ; B1 -pañcchannā-

⁸ C -viññāṇānaṃ; C1C21 (=Sv-pṭ Ee Be, Ps-pṭ Be Ce, Spk-pṭ Be) pañcadvārika-

⁹ B -nīhatānac

¹⁰ CDC1 *omit*; tadabhinīhaṭṭānaṃ ca manodvārikaviññāṇānaṃ

¹¹ BC gahaṇaṃ

¹² B evakāranatthasahitattā; C evakāratattha-; D evakāraṇattha-; C1 evakāren' attha-

¹³ D enassa

¹⁴ C1 *adds*: etam

¹⁵ B labbatī

¹⁶ B *assavaṇṇabhāva-*; C1 (=Mp Ee) *assavaṇa-* *here and below* (2); C2 *assavaṇabhāvappaṭi-* *here and*
below (3); B1B2 -ppaṭi- *here and below* (3)

¹⁷ BC -dhāraṇena; D avataraṇena

¹⁸ B -makam; C -maṇam; D -manam; C1 nirabhāvaṃ; Sv-pṭ Ee Be, Ps-pṭ Ce nirākatam; Ps-pṭ Be, Spk-
pṭ Be nirāsaṅkatam

¹⁹ BCDC1B1B2 niyāme-

²⁰ BCD *omit*

²¹ B smāsutam, C1 sammāsutam *for*: sammā sutam

²² B hoti

²³ B *ananuvīparītagaṇā-*; C *ananuvīparītagaṇa-*; C1 *anūnādhikāvīparītagaṇanidassanaṃ*; C2
(=Mp Be) *anūnādhikāvīparītaggaṇanidassanaṃ*; B1B2 (=Mp Ne 1976) -*ggahaṇa-*; Mp Ee, Ce
1923 *anūnādhikāvīparīta-*

²⁴ =Sv-pṭ Be, Ps-pṭ Be, Spk-pṭ Be; B *saddhantarattābhohavasena*; C *saddantarattāmohavasena*; D(H)
saddantarattāgāhavasena; C1 *saddantarattājotanasasena*; B1 (=Sv-pṭ Ee) -*āpohavase*; Ps-pṭ Ce *sadda-*
ntaratthajotanasasena

²⁵ B saddho

attharṇ vadatī ti sutan¹ ti assutaṇ² na hotī ti ayam etassa attho ti vuttaṇ assavana-
bhāvapaṭikkhepato³ [7, 14] ti. iminā diṭṭhādivinivattanaṇ⁴ karoti. idaṇ vuttaṇ hoti:⁵
na⁶ idaṇ⁷ mayā⁸ diṭṭhaṇ,⁹ na sayambhuññāṇena¹⁰ sacchikataṇ,¹¹ atha kho sutāṇ, tañ¹²
ca¹³ sammad¹⁴ evā ti. ten' ev' āha¹⁵ *anūnādhikāvīparītagahaṇanidassanaṇ*¹⁶ [7, 14-15]
ti. *avadhāraṇatthe¹⁷ vā evaṇsadda¹⁸ ayam atthayojanā¹⁹ karīyatī²⁰ ti tad apekkhassa
sutasaddassa²¹ ayam attho²² vutto²³ *assavanabhāvapaṭikkhepato* [7, 14] ti.²⁴ ten' ev'
āha *anūnādhikāvīparītagahaṇanidassanaṇ*²⁵ [7, 14-15] ti**.²⁶ savanasaddo²⁷ c' ettha
kammaṭṭho veditaṇṇo suyyatī²⁸ ti.

¹ D satan

² BCDC1C2 asutaṇ

³ B assacana- *here and below (2)*; D(H) -paṭipakkhepato *here and below (2)*

⁴ B diṭṭhādivinivattanaṇ

⁵ B honti

⁶ BCD(H) *omit*

⁷ B idhaṇ; CD(H) idaṇ

⁸ B massā; CD(H) assā

⁹ BCD(H) diṭṭhi

¹⁰ B -bhūññāṇena; C sambhuññāṇena

¹¹ D -kathaṇ

¹² B taññ; CC1 taṇ

¹³ BCD(H)C1C2 *add: kho*

¹⁴ B smad

¹⁵ B evā *for: ev' āha*

¹⁶ BD(H) *anunāvīparītagahaṇadassanaṇ* (B -gahaṇa-); C *anunāvīparītagahaṇā-*; C1 *anunādhikāvīparīta-*;
C2 *anūnādhikā-*; B1B2 -ggahaṇa-

¹⁷ BD *avattadhāraṇatthe*; D(H) *avattadhāraṇatthe*

¹⁸ B -saddho; DB1C2 -saddo

¹⁹ B *etta yojanā*; D *atta-*; B1C2 *ettha yojanā*

²⁰ B *kariyatī*

²¹ B -saddhassa

²² B *ettho*; D *attha*

²³ B *vutto*

²⁴ B *omits*

²⁵ B *anunāvīparīta-*; D *anunādhikāvīparīta-*; C2 *anūnādhikā-*; B1B2 -ggahaṇa-

²⁶ CC1 *omit: *avadhāraṇatthe ... anūnādhikāvīparītaggahaṇanidassanaṇ ti***

²⁷ =Sv-pt Be, Spk-pt Be; B -saddho; C1C2 *savaṇa-*; Sv-pt Ee, Ps-pt Be Ce -sadda

²⁸ B(H) *suyatī*; CDC1 *sayatī*; C2 *sūyatī*

evaṃ savaṇahetusavaṇavisesena¹ padattayassa² ekena³ pakārena atthayojanaṃ⁴ dassetvā idāni pakārantarehi⁵ taṃ⁶ dassetuṃ *tathā evaṇ*⁷ [7, 15] ti ādi vuttaṃ. tatha *tassā* [7, 15] ti yā sā⁸ bhagavato sammukhā⁹ dhammasavaṇākārena¹⁰ pavattā¹¹ manodvāraviññāṇavīthi,¹² tassā. sā¹³ hi nānappakārena¹⁴ ārammaṇe¹⁵ pavattituṃ¹⁶ samatthā.¹⁷ *tathā ca vuttaṃ sotadvārānusārenā*¹⁸ [7, 15-16] ti. *nānappakārenā*¹⁹ [7, 16] ti vakkhamānaṃ²⁰ anekavihitānaṃ byañjanatthagahaṇākāraṇaṃ²¹ nānākārena.²² etena imissā yojanāya ākārattho²³ evaṃsaddo²⁴ gahito ti dīpeti.²⁵ *pavattibhāvappakāsanā*²⁶ [7, 17] ti pavattiyā atthibhāvappakāsaṇaṃ.²⁷ *sutaṇ ti dhammappakāsaṇaṇ* [7, 18] ti yasmim²⁸ ārammaṇe²⁹ vuttappakārā viññāṇavīthi³⁰

¹ B savaṇa-; CIC2 savaṇahetusavaṇa-; Sv-pt Ee Be savaṇahetusunantapuggalasavaṇavisesavasena; B2 -visesavasena

² B padatthayassa

³ DC1 etena

⁴ B aṭṭha-

⁵ C pakārenta-

⁶ BCDC1 omit

⁷ B evaṇ; C van

⁸ CDC1 yathā for : yā sā

⁹ B sammukhā; C1 sammūkhā

¹⁰ B -savaṇa-; CB2 -ssavaṇā-; D -ssavaṇa-; C1 -savaṇā-; C2 -ssavaṇā-

¹¹ BCDC1C21 vuttā

¹² B -vīthi here and below (2); C -dvāraṇi viññāna-; D -dvāre viññāṇavīthi

¹³ CC1C21 omit

¹⁴ B1 nānā- here and below (2)

¹⁵ B aramunane; C ārammaṇe here and below (2)

¹⁶ B pavatthituṃ

¹⁷ C1 samatthattā

¹⁸ D -āṇusārenā

¹⁹ C nānā-

²⁰ BCD vakkhamānaṃ

²¹ B baññicāna-; C -gahaṇākāraṇaṃ; D -atthāgahaṇākāraṇaṃ; C1C21 -gahaṇākāraṇaṃ (C21 -ggaha-); B1C22 -ggahaṇa-; C2B2 (=Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be) -ggahaṇānaṃ; Sv-pt Ee vyañjana-

²² CD nānāpakārena; C1 nānappakārenā, adds: ti

²³ B ākārattho

²⁴ B -saddho

²⁵ B dīpeti

²⁶ C23 (=Mp Ee, Be, Ce 1923, Ne 1976) pavatta- (marks: sī. mu. a.)

²⁷ BD atthitappa-; CB1C22 atthitappa-; C1 -bhāvapa-

²⁸ B yasmi

²⁹ B ārammaṇe

³⁰ C viññāna- here and below (2); D -vīthi

nānappakārena¹ pavattā, tassa dhammattā² vuttaṃ,³ *na sutasaddassa⁴ dhammatthattā.⁵ vuttass' ev' atthassa⁶ pākaṭīkaraṇaṃ⁷ *ayañ*⁸ *h' etthā* [7, 18] ti ādi. tattha *viññāṇavīthiyā*⁹ [7, 19] ti karaṇatthe¹⁰ karaṇavacanāṃ, *mayā* [7, 18] ti kattu-atthe.¹¹

*evan*¹² *ti niddisitabbappakāsanā*¹³ [7, 21] ti nidassanattam¹⁴ evaṃsaddam¹⁵ gahetvā vuttaṃ nidassetabbassa nidassitabbattābhāvābhāvato.¹⁶ tena evaṃsaddena¹⁷ sakalam pi suttaṃ**¹⁸ paccāmaṭṭhan¹⁹ ti dasseti.²⁰ sutasaddassa²¹ kiriyāsaddattā,²² savanakiriyāya²³ ca sādharmaṇaviññāṇappabandhapaṭibaddhattā²⁴ tattha²⁵ ca²⁶ puggalavohāro²⁷ ti vuttaṃ *sutaṇ* *ti puggalakiccappakāsanā* [7, 22] ti. na hi puggalavohārarahite²⁸ dhammappabandhe savanakiriyā²⁹ labbhati³⁰ ti.

¹ D -kāreṇa

² B -tthā; D -ttaṃ

³ C vutta; D *omits*

⁴ B -saddhassa

⁵ B dhanumattatthā; D dhammathatthā; C1 dhammattā

⁶ B attassa; C vuttassa; C1 *eva only, omits*: atthassa

⁷ BD pākaṭī-; C pākaṭīkaraṇaṃ; C1 pākaṭī-

⁸ BCDC1B1C2 *ayaṇ*

⁹ B -vithiyā

¹⁰ B karaṇa-; C karaṇa-; C1C21 kārāṇa-

¹¹ B (=Sv-pt Be) kattu-; C *repetition*: kattam atthe; Sv-pt Ee kattu-r-atthe

¹² C1C2 *evaṃ*

¹³ B niddhisitappapa-; C -tabbapa-

¹⁴ B -ttham; C1 *adds*: eva; B2 -ttham

¹⁵ B *evasaddham*; CD *evasaddam*

¹⁶ B *nidassitappatthabhāvato*; CDC1C21 *niddisitabbabhāvato*; B1C2 *nidasetabba-*

¹⁷ B -saddhena

¹⁸ C *repeats*: *na sutasaddassa ... sakalam pi suttaṃ**

¹⁹ C *pacchāpaṭhan*; D *paccāpaṭhan*; C1 *pacchā paṭhan*

²⁰ CDC1 *omit*

²¹ B -saddhassa

²² B -saddhattā; C -saddatthā; D -siddhatthā; B1 (-)kriyā(-) *for*: (-)kriyā(-) *here and below* (11)

²³ B *savanakiriyā*; C1 *savaṇa-*

²⁴ =Sv-pt Ee Be, Spk-pt Be; B -ppaphandhapaṭibandhatthā; C *sādhāraṇaviññāṇappabandhattā*; D -viññāṇappabandhappabandhattā; C1 -viññāṇappabandhattā; B1C2B2 -ppaṭibaddha-; Ps-pt Be Ce -bandhattā

²⁵ CC1 *ettha*

²⁶ C21 *va*

²⁷ D *ce ti puggalappakāsanā for*: *tattha ca puggalavohāro*

²⁸ B -vohārehi; CD -vohārehi *te*

²⁹ B *savaṇa-*; C1C2 *savaṇa- here and below* (8)

³⁰ B -ti

yassa cittasantānassā [7, 24] ti ādi pi ākārattham¹ eva evaṃsaddaṃ² gahetvā purimayojanāya³ aññathā atthayojanaṃ dassetuṃ vuttaṃ. tattha⁴ ākārapaññattī⁵ [7, 26] ti upādāpaññatti⁶ eva⁷ dhammānaṃ pavatti-ākārupādānavasena⁸ tathā vuttā.⁹ *sutaṃ ti visayaniddeso*¹⁰ [7, 26-27] ti¹¹ sotabbabhūto¹² dhammo¹³ savanakiriyā-kattupuggalassa¹⁴ savanakiriyāvasena pavattiṭṭhānaṃ¹⁵ ti katvā¹⁶ vuttaṃ. cittasantānavinimuttassa¹⁷ paramatthato¹⁸ kassa ci kattu¹⁹ abhāve²⁰ pi saddavohārena²¹ buddhiparikappitabhedavacaniccāya²² cittasantānato²³ aññaṃ viya taṃsamaṅgiṃ²⁴ katvā vuttaṃ *cittasantānena*²⁵ *taṃsamaṅgino*²⁶ [7, 27 - 8, 1] ti. savanakiriyāvisayo²⁷ pi sotabbadhammo²⁸ savanakiriyāvasena²⁹ pavattacittasantānassa idha paramatthato

¹ B -tṭham; C -ttam; D akāra-

² B -saddhaṃ

³ B pūrimā-; CD purimā-

⁴ D katta

⁵ B -paññatti; C1 <...>kāra-

⁶ BCDC1 upādānapaññatti (C -tī)

⁷ BCDC1 evaṃ

⁸ B -ākārupādāna-; C akārupādāna-; D -ākārupādāna-

⁹ C1 vuttaṃ

¹⁰ B -niddheso; C -niddesso

¹¹ BCD vā

¹² B sotappabhuto; C -bhuto

¹³ C dhamme

¹⁴ B -katthu-

¹⁵ BD pavattiṭṭhānaṃ

¹⁶ C1C21 *add:* evaṃ

¹⁷ =Sv-pt Ee; BDB1B2 (=Sv-pt Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be) -vinimuttassa

¹⁸ D paramattato

¹⁹ B katthu

²⁰ =Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be; BCDC1C21 sabhāve

²¹ B saddha-

²² B -parikabbitabhedavacaniccāya; C buddhāparikappitabhedavacanaccāsa; D buddhāparitabbidasedavacanaccāya; C1C21 -vacanajjhāsaya

²³ B -santānatho

²⁴ BCD -samaṅgi; C1 taṃ samaṅgi

²⁵ B cintasātāne; CD -santāne

²⁶ C -samaṅgino; C21 taṃvacanajjhāsayasamaṅgino

²⁷ B savanatiriyā-

²⁸ BC sotabbaṃ dhammo

²⁹ B savāṇa-

kattubhāvato¹ savanavasena cittapavattiyā² eva vā savanakiriyābhāvato³ taṃkiriyā-
kattu⁴ ca visayo⁵ hoti ti katvā vuttaṃ *taṃsamaṅgino*⁶ *kattuvisaye*⁷ [8, 1] ti.
sutākārassa ca therassa sammānicchitabhāvato⁸ āha⁹ *gahaṇasanniṭṭhānan*¹⁰ [8, 1] ti.
etena vā avadhāraṇatthaṃ¹¹ evaṃsaddaṃ¹² gahetvā ayam¹³ atthayojanā katā¹⁴ ti
daṭṭhabbaṃ.¹⁵

pubbe sutānaṃ¹⁶ nānāvihitānaṃ¹⁷ suttasaṅkhātānaṃ¹⁸ atthabyañjanānaṃ¹⁹
upadhāritarūpassa²⁰ ākārassa²¹ nidassanassa avadhāraṇassa²² vā pakāsanabhāvo²³
evaṃsaddo²⁴ ti tadākārādi-upadhāraṇassa²⁵ puggalapaññattiyā upādānabhūta-
dhammappabandhabyāpāratāya²⁶ vuttaṃ *evan ti puggalakiccaniddeso*²⁷ [8, 3] ti.
savanakiriyā pana puggalavādino pi viññānanirapekkhā²⁸ n' atthi²⁹ ti visesato

¹ BCD kattubhagavato; C1 -bhāvo

² BDCIC2 -ppavattiyā

³ B -kiriyā āgato

⁴ C2 taṃ kiriyā kattu

⁵ C1 vutta kiriyā kattu visayo *for.* taṃkiriyākattu ca visayo

⁶ B tan-; C1 *omits*

⁷ B katṭhu-

⁸ B smānicchita-; C sammanacchita-; D -nacchita-; C1 sammā nicchita-

⁹ B ā *only*; C aha; C1 vuttaṃ

¹⁰ B gahaṇasandiṭṭhānan; C gahaṇasandiṭṭhānan

¹¹ B avadhāraṇatthaṃ; C -dhāraṇa-

¹² B -saddhaṃ

¹³ C ayam

¹⁴ B kathā

¹⁵ B daṭṭhabbaṃ

¹⁶ D sutāna

¹⁷ C dānāvītānaṃ; D dānāvītānaṃ; C1C21 nānāvīparitānaṃ

¹⁸ CD -saṃ-

¹⁹ B -byañjanānaṃ

²⁰ C -rupassa; D upamārita-

²¹ C ākārassa

²² C -dhāraṇassa

²³ B1C2B2 pakāsanasabhāvo

²⁴ B -saddho

²⁵ B -kārādi-udhāraṇissa; C -kārādi-upadhāraṇassa

²⁶ B ubhādānabhūtaṃ dhammappabandhabyāpādatāya; CD -bhutaṃ dhammappabandhabyāpādatāya (D -bhūtaṃ vama-)

²⁷ B -niddheso *here and below* (4)

²⁸ C viññānanirapekkha

²⁹ B atthi

viññāṇabyāpāro¹ ti āha sutan ti viññāṇakiccaniddeso [8, 3-4] ti. me ti sadda-
pavattiyā² ekanten' eva³ sattavisayattā viññāṇakiccassa ca⁴ tatth' eva samodahitabbato⁵
me ti ubhayakiccayuttapuggalaniddeso [8, 4] ti vuttaṃ. avijjamānapaññattivijjamāna-
paññatti⁶-sabhāvā⁷ yathākkamaṃ evaṃsaddasutasaddānaṃ⁸ atthā⁹ ti te tathārūpa-
paññatti-upādānabyāpārabhāvena¹⁰ dassento¹¹ āha evan ti puggalakiccaniddeso,
sutan¹² ti viññāṇakiccaniddeso¹³ [8, 3-4] ti. ettha ca karaṇakiriyākattukammavisesa-
ppakāsanavasena¹⁴ puggalabyāpāravisayapuggalabyāpāranidassanavasena¹⁵ gahaṇā-
kāraggāhakatabbisayavisesaniddesavasena¹⁶ kattukaraṇabyāpārakattuniddesa-
vasena¹⁷ ca dutiyādayo catasso atthayojanā¹⁸ dassitā ti datṭhabbaṃ.

sabbassa pi saddādhigamanīyassa¹⁹ atthassa paññattimukhen' ²⁰ eva paṭipajjita-
bbattā²¹ sabbapaññattīnaṃ²² ca vijjamānādivasena chasu paññattibhedesu anto-
gadhattā²³ tesu evan ti ādīnaṃ²⁴ paññattīnaṃ²⁵ sarūpaṃ²⁶ niddhārento āha evan ti ca

1 C viññāna-

2 B saddha-; B1C2B2 -ppavattiyā

3 BCDB1C22 ekantena for: ekanten' eva

4 CDC1 omit

5 B samodha-

6 BCDC1C21 avijjamānapaññatti only

7 B -sabhāgā

8 B evaṃsaddhasutasaddhānaṃ

9 B atthā

10 B thārupapaññatti-ubhādānabyāpādabhā-; C -rupaṃ paññatti-upādābyāpādabhā-; D -upādābyāpāda-
bhāvena; C1 -paññatti upādāna-

11 B dassente

12 BD suttan

13 B -kiccaniso; C viññāna-

14 B -katthukammavasesa-; C1 -kammappakāsana-

15 BCD puggalabyāpādanidassanavasena; C1 puggalabyāpāranidassanavasena, adds: vā

16 B gahaṇākāraṃ gāhakatabbisayavisesaniddhesa-; CD gahaṇākāraṃ vā gāhakatabbisaya- (D -akāraṃ)

17 B omits; CD -byāpāda-

18 B athayojanā

19 BCDC1 saddhādigamanīyassa (BD -niyassa)

20 B paññatti- here and below (2)

21 B -pajcitappattā; C -pajjita-; D -pattitabbattā

22 B sappapaññattīnac; C -ttīna; C1 -ttīnaṃ; C2 -ttīnaṃ

23 B -gavattā

24 B ādīnaṃ

25 B -ttīnaṃ

26 B sarupa

me ti cā [8, 8] ti ādi. tattha¹ evan ti ca² me ti ca vuccamānass'³ atthassa⁴ ākārādino⁵ dhammānaṃ⁶ asallakkhaṇabhāvato⁷ avijjamānapaññattibhāvo *ti āha *saccikaṭṭha*⁸-*paramatthavasena avijjamānapaññattī* [8, 8-9] ti. tattha⁹ *saccikaṭṭhaparamatthavasena* [8, 8] ti bhūtatta-uttamatthavasena. idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yo māyāmarīci-ādayo¹⁰ viya abhūtatto¹¹ anussavādihi¹² gahetabbo viya anuttamattho ca na hoti, so rūpasaddādisabhāvo¹³ ruppanānubhavanādisabhāvo¹⁴ vā attho saccikaṭṭho¹⁵ paramattho cā ti vuccati**.¹⁶ na tathā evaṃ me ti padānaṃ attho ti etaṃ¹⁷ ev' atthaṃ pākāṭataraṃ¹⁸ kātuṃ *kiñ*¹⁹ *h' ettha tan* [8, 9] ti ādi vuttaṃ. *sutaṃ* [8, 10] ti²⁰ pana saddāyatanāṃ²¹ sandhāy'²² āha *vijjamānapaññattī* [8, 11] ti. ten' eva hi²³ *yañ*²⁴ *hi taṃ ettha sotena*

1 B tatthi; C adds: ādi

2 CDC1 omit

3 DC1 -mānassa

4 B atthassa; C vuccamānasamatthassa for: vucamānass' atthassa; D patthassa; C1 omits

5 D akārā-; C1 ākārādito

6 C2 (=Sv-pt Ee Be) adds: ca

7 B asaṃlakkhaṇa-; C -kkhana-

8 =Mp Be, Ne 1976; D sacchikaṭṭha; C1 (=Mp Ee, Ce 1923) sacchikaṭṭha here and below (2)

9 C adds: taṃ before: tattha

10 C māyāmarīci-

11 C abhuta-

12 C2 anussavā hi

13 C rupa-

14 =Sv-pt Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be; C omits; DC1B1C21C22B22 (=Sv-pt Ee) ruppanādisabhāvo

15 DC1 sacchikattho

16 B *ti āha ... ti vuccati** illegible

17 CD evaṃ

18 B pākata-; CD pākāṭataraṃ

19 B ti; D ki; C1B1C2 kiṃ

20 B adds: ādi vuttaṃ sutāṃ ti

21 B saddhā-

22 B sandāy'

23 C1 omits

24 BCDC1C2 yaṃ

upaladdhan [8, 11-12] ti vuttaṃ,¹ sotadvārānusāravasena² upaladdhan ti pana³ vutte⁴ atthabyañjanādisabbaṃ⁵ labbhati.⁶ taṃ taṃ⁷ upādāya⁸ vattabbato [8, 13] ti⁹ sotapatham¹⁰ āgate¹¹ dhamme upādāya tesam upadhāritākārādino¹² paccāmasanavasena¹³ evan¹⁴ ti sasantatipariyāpanne¹⁵ khandhe upādāya me ti vattabbattā¹⁶ ti attho.¹⁷ diṭṭhādisabhāvarahite¹⁸ saddāyatane¹⁹ pavattamāno²⁰ pi sutavohāro dutiyaṃ²¹ tatiyan²² ti ādiko viya paṭhamādīni²³ diṭṭhamutaviññāte²⁴ apekkhitvā pavatto²⁵ ti āha diṭṭhādīni²⁶ upanidhāya vattabbato [8, 14] ti. asuttaṃ²⁷ na hoti ti hi sutan ti²⁸ pakāsito ayam²⁹ attho³⁰ ti.

¹ B vutta; C1 omits

² C sotadvārānusāra-; C2B2 -dvārānusarena; C21C22=BDC1B1

³ CDC1 puna

⁴ BD vutto; C vutt'; C1 vuttaṃ

⁵ B atthabyañjanādi-

⁶ C1 labbhatī, adds: ti

⁷ C omits

⁸ C pādāya

⁹ CDC1 vattabbaṃ hoti for: vattabbato ti

¹⁰ B -padham; C -paṭham

¹¹ BC āgato

¹² B upadhāritākārādīno; C1 -ādīto

¹³ C paccāmanavasena

¹⁴ B evam

¹⁵ C sasantiti-

¹⁶ B vattappatā; CC1 vattabban; D -bbatā

¹⁷ B attho

¹⁸ B diṭṭhādi-; C diṭṭhādisayabhāva-; D diṭṭhādisabhāva-

¹⁹ B saddhāyadane

²⁰ C1 -māne

²¹ B1 dutiyaṃ

²² B1 tatiyan

²³ B pathamādīni; C1 paṭhamāni

²⁴ B diṭṭhamuta-; C -viññānena; D -viññātena; C1 -viññātāni; C2 diṭṭhasutamuta-; C21=B1B2

²⁵ B va patto

²⁶ B diṭṭhāni; C diṭṭhādi

²⁷ DB1C2B2 assuttaṃ, C21=BCC1

²⁸ B tthī

²⁹ B ayam

³⁰ B atto; C etto

attanā paṭividdhā¹ suttassa pakāravisesā² evan³ ti therena⁴ paccāmatthā⁵ ti āha
 asammohaṃ⁶ *dīpeti* [8, 16] ti. *nānappakārapaṭivedhasamattho*⁷ *hoti*⁸ [8, 17] ti etena
 vakkhamānassa⁹ suttassa¹⁰ nānappakāratam¹¹ duppaṭivijjhatañ¹² ca dasseti. *sutassa*
*asammosaṃ dīpeti*¹³ [8, 18] ti sutākārassa yāthāvato¹⁴ dassiyamānattā¹⁵ vuttam.
asammohenā [8, 20] ti sammohābhāvena¹⁶ paññāya eva vā¹⁷ savanakālasambhū-
 tāya¹⁸ taduttarikāla-*paññāsiddhi.¹⁹ *evaṃ asammosenā*²⁰ [8, 20] ti etthā pi
 vattabbaṃ. byañjanānaṃ paṭivijjhitaḥ²¹ ākāro nātigambhīro, *yathāsuta-
 dhāraṇam²² eva tattha²³ karaṇīyan ti satiyā byāpāro²⁴ adhiko,²⁵ paññā tattha guṇi-
 bhūtā²⁶ ti vuttam *paññāpubbaṅgamāyā* [8, 21] ti ādi paññāya pubbaṅgamā²⁷ ti
 katvā.²⁸ *pubbaṅgamatā c' ettha padhānabhāvo*:²⁹

¹ BC -vijjā; D -vijjhā; C1 -viddha; Ps-pt Be Ce -veddhā

² C *adds*: sā

³ B *evaṃ*

⁴ C *therena*

⁵ B *paccāmathā*; C *paccāpaṭṭhā*; C1 *parāmatthā*

⁶ B *asamotaṃ*

⁷ BC *nānappa...-samatto*; B1 *nānappakārapaṭi-*; C2B2 *-ppaṭivedha-*

⁸ BCD(H)C1B1 *omit*

⁹ B *-māṇassa*

¹⁰ C *omits*

¹¹ C *nānappakāraṇam*; B1 *nānappa-*

¹² B *-vijjhataññi*; C1 *duppaṭivedhataṃ*; C2 *-taṃ*

¹³ B *dīpeti*

¹⁴ B *ya bhagavato*; CD(H) *bhagavato*; C1B1 (=Sv-pt Ee) *yathāvato*; B1I=C2B2

¹⁵ B *dasiyamānattā*; B1 *dassi-*

¹⁶ B *ayaṃ mohābhāvena*; CD(H)C1C21 *asammohābhāvena*

¹⁷ C *nā*

¹⁸ B *-kālasampatāya*; C1C2 *savaṇa-*

¹⁹ B *-uttarakāla-*

²⁰ CD(H) *sammose*; C1 *asammohenā*

²¹ D *-vicjhita-*

²² C1 *yathāsutaṃ dharaṇam*

²³ C1 *omits*

²⁴ C1 *satibyāpāro for*: *satiyā byāpāro*; Sv-pt Ee, Ps-pt Ce *sativyāpāro*

²⁵ C1 *ādi tato*

²⁶ C1B1C21C22 *guṇa-*

²⁷ C2 *-gamāyā*

²⁸ C1C21 *omit*: *paññāya pubbaṅgamā ti katvā*

²⁹ C1C21 *padhānatā*

mano**¹-pubbaṅgamā ti² [Dhp 1]

ādīsu³ viya. pubbaṅgamatāya⁴ vā cakkhuviññāṇādīsu⁵ āvajjanādinam viya
appadhānatte⁶ paññā pubbaṅgamā⁷ etissā⁸ ti ayam pi attho yujjati. evaṃ *satipubbaṅ-*
*gamāyā*⁹ [8, 22] ti etthā pi**¹⁰ vuttavipariyāyena¹¹ yathāsambhavam¹² attho
veditabbo. *atthabyañjanasampannasā*¹³ [8, 23-24] ti atthabyañjanaparipunnassa,¹⁴
saṅkāsanapakāsanavivaraṇa¹⁵-vibhajana-uttānīkaraṇapaññattivasena¹⁶ chahi attha-
padehi¹⁷ akkharapadabyañjanākāraniruttiniddhesavasena¹⁸ chahi byañjanapadehi¹⁹ ca
samannāgatassā²⁰ ti vā attho²¹ daṭṭhabbo.

*yonisomanasikāraṃ dīpeti*²² [8, 27] evaṃsaddena²³ vuccamānānaṃ ākāra-
nidassanāvadhāraṇatthānaṃ²⁴ aviparītasaddhammavisayattā²⁵ ti adhippāyo.
*avikkhepaṃ dīpeti*²⁶ [8, 29] ti:

¹ CD(H) *omit*: *yathāsutadhāraṇaṃ ... padhānabhāvo mano**, see p. 91

² C hi

³ CDC1 ādisu

⁴ CD -gamātāya

⁵ C *adds*: āvajjanādisu; C1 -ādisu

⁶ CD appamānatthe; C1 -tthe

⁷ C pubbaṃ-

⁸ CDC1 etassā

⁹ Spk-pt Be satī pubbaṅgamāya

¹⁰ B *paññāsiddhi. evaṃ ... ti etthā pi** *illegible*, see p. 91

¹¹ =Ps-pt Ce, Spk-pt Be; C1C21 vuttavipariyāyena; C2B2 (=Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be) vuttanayānusārena;
C22B22 =BCDB1

¹² B -sabbavam; D -sambhūtam

¹³ Mp Ee -vyañjana-; B athabyaññānasampannasā

¹⁴ B -byaññāna-; C -punnassa; D tatthabyañjanaparipunnassa

¹⁵ BC saṅkāsanapakāsa-; D saṅ-; C1B1 saṅkāsanappa-; C2B2 -ppakāsa-

¹⁶ BC -uttāni-; D -vibhājana-uttāni-

¹⁷ B aṭṭhapadhena hi; C1C21 *add*: atha vā

¹⁸ B -byaññānākāraniruttiniddhesa-

¹⁹ B byaññāna-

²⁰ B samanā-

²¹ B aṭṭho

²² so BCDB1C2B2 (=Sv-pt Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be); C1 (=Sv-pt Ee) dīpetī, *adds*: ti

²³ B -saddhena

²⁴ C -dhāra-

²⁵ BD aviparīttham sadhammavisayatthā (D -rittam); C aviparītam saddhamma-

²⁶ B dīpetī

Cittapariyādānaṃ¹ kattha bhāsitaṃ² ti³ [cf. Sv 14, 18-19; Sp 15, 24-25] .

ādi pucchāvasena⁴ pakaraṇappattassa⁵ vakkhamānassa suttassa⁶ savaṇaṃ⁷
samādhānaṃ antarena⁸ na⁹ sambhavatī ti katvā vuttaṃ. *vikkhittacittassā* [8, 29] ti ādi
tass' ev' atthassa samatthanavasena¹⁰ vuttaṃ. *sabbasampattiyā*¹¹ [8, 30] ti attha-
byañjanadesakapayojanādisampattiyā.¹² aviparitasaddhammavisayehi¹³ viya¹⁴ ākāra-
nidassanāvadhāraṇatthehi¹⁵ yonisomanasikāraṃ¹⁶ saddhammasavanena¹⁷ viya ca
avikkhepassa yathā yonisomanasikārena¹⁸ phalabhūtena¹⁹ attasammāpanidhipubbe-
katapufiñātānaṃ²⁰ siddhi²¹ vuttā tadavinābhāvato, evaṃ²² avikkhepena phalabhūtena²³
kāraṇabhūtānaṃ²⁴ saddhammasavana²⁵-sappurisupassayānaṃ²⁶ siddhi dassetabbā

¹ C kiccapari-

² B bhāsisa; CD bhāsissan

³ B *omits*

⁴ B1B2 -vase

⁵ C pakarana-; B1C22 pakaraṇatthassa; B11 -pattassa

⁶ BCD *omit*; C1 saddassa

⁷ C1C2 savaṇaṃ

⁸ B1 antareṇa

⁹ B sa; CDC1 ca

¹⁰ B samattana-; C samantana-

¹¹ C -sāmpattiyā

¹² B atthabyañjana-; CD -byañjanakadesakapayojanādisu sampattiyā (D -ādīsu); C1 -byañjaneka-
desaka-; B1C2B2 -ppayojanā-

¹³ BC avipariyasaddhammavinayehi; D avipariyasaddhamma-; C1 -vinayehi

¹⁴ C *omits*

¹⁵ BC -dhāraṇa-; D -nidassanādhāraṇa-

¹⁶ C1 -manasikāra

¹⁷ C1C2 -savaṇena; B2 -ssavanena

¹⁸ C -kāreṇa; C1 yoniso manasi kāreṇa

¹⁹ C balaputena; D -bhutena

²⁰ B atthasammāpanidhipuppekata-; C attāsammāpanidhi-; D atthasammāpanidhi-; C1 -panidhi-

²¹ B *sindhi here and below (2)*

²² CCI eva

²³ C -bhutena

²⁴ BCD *omit*

²⁵ B savana *only*; CC1C22B2 -ssavana; C2 -savaṇa

²⁶ B -sappūrisūpanissa-; C -upanisānaṃ; D -sappūrisūpanissa-; B1C22B2 -ūpanissa-; C2 -sappūrisūpa-

siyā assutavato¹ sappurisupassayarahitassa² ca tadabhāvato. *na hi vikkhitto*³ [9, 3] ti ādinā⁴ samatthanavacanena⁵ pana avikkhepena *kāraṇabhūtena⁶ sappurisupassayena⁷ ca phalabhūtassa⁸ saddhammasavanassa⁹ siddhi dassitā.¹⁰ *ayaṃ paṇ' ettha adhippāyo*¹¹ yutto siyā, saddhammasavana¹²-sappurisupassayā¹³ na¹⁴ ekantena avikkhepassa kāraṇaṃ, bāhiraṅgattā;¹⁵ avikkhepo pana sappurisupassayo¹⁶ viya saddhammasavanassa¹⁷ ekantakāraṇaṃ ti. *evam pi avikkhepena***¹⁸ sappurisupassaya-siddhijotanā¹⁹ na²⁰ samatthitā²¹ va, *no na samatthitā*²² vikkhittacittānaṃ sappurisa-

¹ B assuvato; C assuto

² B sabpurisupannissaya-; C -upanissaya-; D -ūpanissayaṃ rāhitassa; B1B2 -ūpanissaya-; C2 -ūpassaya-

³ =Mp Ee, Ce 1923, Ne 1976 v. I., Sv-pt Ee, Ps-pt Ce; C1C21 vikkhittatā; B1C22B2 (=Mp Be, Ne 1976, Sv-pt Be, Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be) vikkhittacitto; C2 vikkhittā; Mp Ee v. I. avikkhittacitto *for*: *na hi vikkhitto*

⁴ BCDC1B1 ādi

⁵ B samattana-; CD samatthavedanena (D -tta-); B1C22 samatthavevacanena

⁶ C -bhutena

⁷ B -uppassayena; DC2 -ūpassayena; B1B2 -ūpanissayena

⁸ BC -bhutassa

⁹ BB2 -ssavanassa; C1 -savaṇassa; C2 -savana-

¹⁰ B dasitā

¹¹ B adippāyo

¹² B saddhama-; C1 -savaṇa-; B1C22B2 -ssavana-

¹³ DC2 -ūpassayā; B1B2 -ūpanissayā; B1C22 -ūpanissayānaṃ

¹⁴ BCDC1 naṃ

¹⁵ B -gatthā; C bāhiraṃ-

¹⁶ B sappūrisu-; DC2 -ūpassayo; B1B2 -ūpanissayo

¹⁷ CC2B2 -ssavanassa; C1 -savaṇassa

¹⁸ B -kkhebena; C *repeats*: *kāraṇabhutena ... *evam pi avikkhepena***

¹⁹ *so* C1 (=Sv-pt Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be); BD sappūrisupassayasiddhicodanā (D sappūrisū-); C -siddhibhedanā; C2 -ūpassaya-; B1C22 -ūpanissayasiddhicodanā; B2 -ūpanissaya-; Sv-pt Ee -ūpassayasiddhivodānā

²⁰ B naṃ

²¹ CD samattitā

²² CC1 *omit*: *va no na samatthitā*; D samattitā

payirupāsanābhāvassa¹ atthasiddhattā.² ettha ca³ purimaṃ⁴ phalena kāraṇassa⁵ siddhidassanaṃ nadīpūrena⁶ viya upari vuṭṭhisabbhāvassa,⁷ dutiyaṃ⁸ kāraṇena⁹ phalassa siddhidassanaṃ¹⁰ daṭṭhabbaṃ ekantavassinā¹¹ viya meghavuṭṭhānena¹² vuṭṭhippavattiyā.¹³

bhagavato vacanassa atthabyañjanappabhedaparicchedavasena¹⁴ sakalasāsanasampatti-ogāhanākāro¹⁵ niravasesaparahitapāripūritākāraṇan¹⁶ ti vuttaṃ *evaṃ bhaddako*¹⁷ ākāro [9, 9] ti. yasmā¹⁸ na hotī¹⁹ ti sambandho.²⁰ *pacchimacakkadvayasampattin*²¹ [9, 11] ti attasammāpaṇidhipubbekatapufñātāsankhātagaṇadvayaṃ²².

¹ B sappūrisapayirūpāsana-; C sappūrisaparayirupāsana-; D -payirupāsanaṃvassa; Ps-pt Ce sappūrisūpassayapayirupāsanaṃbhāvena

² B -siddhatthā

³ BCD *omit*

⁴ CDC1 purima

⁵ C kāraṇassa

⁶ C -pūrena; B1 nadi-

⁷ so C2B2 (=Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be); BD vuddhisambhāvassa; CB1C22 -sambhavassa; C1 vuddhisantāpassa; C21 -santāpassa

⁸ B dutiya; CDC1 dutiya; B1 dutiyaṃ

⁹ C kāraṇena

¹⁰ B siddhassanaṃ

¹¹ BCD -vasinā; C2 ekantena vassinā; C21C22=C1B1B2

¹² C -vuṭṭhātena

¹³ BC1 vuddhi-; D vuddhippattiyā

¹⁴ B atthabyaññāṇappa-

¹⁵ B sakalasānasampatti-oghāhanā-; D sakalasānasampatti-; C1 -sampatti-o<...>añākāro; C2 -ogāhaṇā-

¹⁶ C -puritākāraṇan; Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be -pāripūrikāraṇaṃ

¹⁷ B bhaddako

¹⁸ B smā *only*

¹⁹ B hoti

²⁰ B sambando

²¹ C -cakkavaya-

²² B atthasmāpaṇidhi-...-saṃkhāta-; C -panīdhi-...-saṃkhātagaṇavayaṃ; D -saṃkhāta-; C1 -panīdhi-...-saṃkhāta-

aparāparavuttiyā¹ c' ettha cakkabhāvo,² caranti³ etehi sattā⁴ sampattibhavesū⁵ ti vā. ye sandhāya⁶ vuttaṃ:⁷

cattār' imāni bhikkhave cakkāni, yehi samannāgatānaṃ⁸ deva-
manussānaṃ catucakkaṃ⁹ vattatī¹⁰ ti [cf. AN II 32, 1-2; DN III 276, 5-8]

ādi. purimapacchimabhāvo¹¹ c' ettha desanākkamavasena¹² daṭṭhabbo.¹³ *pacchima-*
cakkadvayasiddhiyā [9, 14] ti¹⁴ pacchimacakkadvayassa atthitāya.¹⁵ sammā-
pañihitatto¹⁶ pubbe ca katapuñño¹⁷ suddhāsayo¹⁸ hoti¹⁹ tadasiddhihetūnaṃ²⁰
kilesānaṃ²¹ dūribhāvato²² ti āha āsayasuddhi siddhā hotī [9, 15] ti. tathā hi vuttaṃ:

sammāpañihitaṃ²³ cittaṃ seyyaso naṃ tato kare ti²⁴ [Dhp 43],

¹ BD -vuttayā; B1B2 aparāparaṃ vuttiyā

² BCD *add*: pacchime *before*: cakkabhāvo; C1C21 pacchimacakkabhāvo

³ C1 varanti

⁴ C1 satta

⁵ BC -bhavesu

⁶ B sandhaya; C sundapava; D sundaya

⁷ C vuttā

⁸ B samā-

⁹ B1 -ccakkaṃ

¹⁰ AN pavattatī; B vattitī; C vattī; D vatatī

¹¹ =Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be; BCDC1 purimacakkabhāvo

¹² BCD desanācakkavasena; C1 desanā cakkavasena

¹³ B daṭṭhappo

¹⁴ BCDC1 *omit*: pacchimacakkadvayasiddhiyā ti

¹⁵ B athitāya

¹⁶ B smāpañihitatto; C -panitatto; D -pañihitatto; C1 -panihi- *here and below* (2)

¹⁷ CC1C21C22 katapuññatā

¹⁸ C buddhāsayo; C1 saddhāsayo

¹⁹ C hotī, *adds*: ti

²⁰ so C1C2 (=Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be); BC tadasiddhihetunaṃ (C -hetutaṃ); D tadasiddhi-
hetuṃ; B1B2 tadasiddhi-

²¹ BCD *omit*

²² BD duri-; C dhuri-; C1 bhāvato *only*

²³ B samā-; C -pañihitaṃ

²⁴ CD *omit*; C1 *adds* ca

katapuñño¹ 'si tvaṃ Ānanda, padhānam² anuyuñja,³ khippaṃ hohisi⁴
anāsavo ti [DN II 144, 19-20]

ca. ten' ev' āha āsayasuddhiyā⁵ adhigamabyattisiddhi⁶ [9, 16] ti.⁷ payogasuddhiyā⁸
[9, 16-17] ti yonisomanasikārapubbaṅgamassa⁹ dhammasavanapayogassa¹⁰ visada-
bhāvena.¹¹ tathā c' āha āgamabyattisiddhi¹² [9, 17] ti,¹³ sabbassa¹⁴ vā kāyavacī-
payogassa¹⁵ niddosabhāvena.¹⁶ parisuddhakāyavacīpayogo¹⁷ hi¹⁸ vippañisārā-
bhāvato¹⁹ avikkhittacitto pariyattiyā²⁰ visārado²¹ hoti ti.

nānāppakārapaṭivedhadīpakenā²² [9, 23] ti ādinā atthabyañjanesu²³ therassa
evaṃsaddasutasaddhānaṃ²⁴ asammoḥāsamosadīpanato²⁵ catupañisambhidāvasena²⁶
atthayojanaṃ²⁷ dasseti. tatha sotabbabhedapaṭivedhadīpakenā²⁸ [9, 25] ti etena ayaṃ

¹ B katha-

² D yathānasam

³ B anuyuñjā; D anusuñca

⁴ C1 hohi

⁵ C2 -suddhiyā

⁶ =Mp Be, Ne 1976; Ce 1923-vyatti-; Ee adhigamavyatti *only*; B adhikamabyattisiddhi; C -byatthi-
siddhi; D -byatthi-; C1 -siddhi

⁷ C1 *omits*

⁸ =Mp Ee, Be, Ce 1923, Ne 1976; BCDC1 -siddhiyā

⁹ B -manasikkhārapuppañ-; C -pubbaṅ-

¹⁰ B dhammassa savana-; CDC1 savanapayogassa (C1 savana-) *only*; B1C2 -ppayo-; B2 -ssavanappa-

¹¹ BD visaddhabhāvena; CC1 visuddhibhāvena

¹² =Mp Be, Ne 1976; Ee, Ce 1923 -vyatti-; Ne v. I. adhigama-; B -byatthisiddhi; C -byati-; D -siddhi

¹³ CD *omit*

¹⁴ B sappassa

¹⁵ B1 -vacippayo- *here and below* (2)

¹⁶ B niddhosa-; C niddesa-

¹⁷ C -kāyevacī-

¹⁸ B *adds*: ti

¹⁹ BC vippañi-; C1 vippañisāra-; D vippañisāra-

²⁰ CC1 pariyattiyā; D pariyattiya

²¹ B visāradho

²² B -paṭiveda-; C nānāppakārapaṭivedhadīpakenā; B1 nānāppakārappaṭi-; C2 -ppaṭi-

²³ B añjanesu; C -nasu

²⁴ B evaṃsaddhasutasaddhānaṃ; C evaṃsaddhaṃ sutasaddhānaṃ; C2 *omits*

²⁵ so C2 (=Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be); B asammoḥadīpanato; CDC1B1C21C22B2 (=Ps-pt Ce)
asammoḥadīpanato

²⁶ B catupañisambhibhavasena; C -vasasena; B1C2B2 catupañi-; C2 *adds*: evaṃsaddasutasaddhānaṃ

²⁷ B añja-

²⁸ =Mp Ee, Be, Ce 1923, Ne 1976; B sotappabhedapaṭivedha-; CB2 sotappabheda-; B1 sotappabheda-
ppaṭivedha-; C2 -ppaṭivedha-; Sv-pt Be sotappabheda-

sutasaddo¹ evaṃsaddasannidhānato² vakkhamānāpekkhāya³ vā sāmāññen' eva
sotabbadhammavisesaṃ⁴ āmasatī⁵ ti dasseti. manodiṭṭhikaraṇānaṃ⁶ pariyatti-
dhammānaṃ⁷ anupekkhanasuppaṭivedhā⁸ visesato⁹ manasikārapaṭibaddhā¹⁰ ti te¹¹
vuttanayena¹² yonisomanasikāradīpakena evaṃsaddena¹³ yojetvā savaṇadhāraṇavacī-
paricayā¹⁴ pariyattidhammānaṃ¹⁵ visesena sotāvadhānapaṭibaddhā¹⁶ ti te avikkhepa-
dīpakena¹⁷ sutasaddena yojetvā dassento sāsanasampattiyā¹⁸ dhammasavane¹⁹
ussāhaṃ janeti. tattha *dhammā* [10, 3] ti pariyattidhammā. *manasā anupekkhitā*²⁰
[10, 3] ti²¹ idha sīlaṃ²² kathitaṃ,²³ idha samādhi, idha paññā,²⁴ ettakā ettha

¹ B -saddho

² B evaṃsattasannidhānato; B1 -sanniṭṭhānato

³ B vekkhamānavekkhāya; CD -mānavakkhāya; C1 vakkhamānatāya

⁴ B sotappa-

⁵ D āmassatī

⁶ B -diṭṭhikarakānaṃ; C -karakānaṃ; DC1C21C22 -kārakānaṃ; Sv-pt Be, Ps-pt Be -karaṇā-; Spk-pt Be manodiṭṭhīhi

⁷ C2 (=Sv-pt Ee, Ps-pt Ce) -karaṇapariyatti- for : -karaṇānaṃ pariyatti-

⁸ CDC1 -suppaṭivedhāya; Sv-pt Ee anupekkhanaṃ suppaṭivedhā ti

⁹ B visesasato; C visesate, adds: manasikārapaṭivedhāya visesato

¹⁰ BD -bandhā; C1 -paṭipadā; B1C2B2 -ppaṭi-

¹¹ BC1 (=Ps-pt Ce) tena

¹² D adds: yena

¹³ B -saddhena here and below (2)

¹⁴ B savaṇadhāraṇavacī-; C -dhāraṇa-; D sāvadhāraṇavacī-; C1 savaṇadhāraṇavacīparicaya; B1 -vacī-

¹⁵ B1C2B2 -dhammā

¹⁶ B sotāvadhānapaṭibandhā; C -baṇḍhā; D -bandhā

¹⁷ B -tipakena

¹⁸ C -sampattidhammayā; D -sampattidhammāyā va

¹⁹ BC1C2 -savane; DB2 -ssavane

²⁰ =Mp Be Ne 1976; C1 (=Mp Ee, Ce 1923) manasānupekkhitā

²¹ BC omit

²² B sīlaṃ

²³ B gatitaṃ

²⁴ D paññā

anusandhiyo¹ ti ādinā² nayena³ manasā⁴ anupekkhitā.⁵ *diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā* [10, 4-5] ti nijjhānakkhantibhūtāya⁶ nātapariññāsankhātāya⁷ vā diṭṭhiyā⁸ tattha tattha vuttarūpārūpadhamme:⁹

iti rūpaṃ¹⁰ ettakaṃ rūpaṃ ti [cf. Sv 462, 1]

ādinā suṭṭhu¹¹ vavatthapetvā paṭividdhā.

*sakalena*¹² *vacanenā* [10, 11] ti pubbe¹³ tihi padehi visuṃ visuṃ yojitattā¹⁴ vuttaṃ.¹⁵ *asappurisabhūmin*¹⁶ [10, 13] ti akataññutaṃ:

idh' ekacco pāpabhikkhu tathāgatappaveditaṃ¹⁷ dhammavinayaṃ

pariyāpuṇitvā¹⁸ attano¹⁹ dahatī ti [cf. Vin III 90, 4-5]

evaṃ vuttaṃ anariyavohārāvattaṃ.²⁰ sā eva anariyavohārāvattā²¹ asaddhammo.²² nanu²³ ca Ānandattherassa²⁴ mamedam²⁵ vacanan ti adhimānassa Mahākassapa-

¹ B anusantayo; C1C2B2 anusandhayo; C23=CDB1 (C23marks: ma. dī. nī. ṭī.)

² B ādisunā; C ādisu; ādinānā

³ C nānā

⁴ BC panasā

⁵ so DC1 (=Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Ce, Spk-pt Be); BB1C2B2 (=Ps-pt Be) anu anu pekkhitā; C anu- *only*

⁶ B nijcānakkhantibhutā; C -bhutāya

⁷ CC1 -saṃ-; D -saṃbhātāya

⁸ B diṭṭhiyā

⁹ C -rupārūpa-

¹⁰ C rupa *here and below* (2)

¹¹ B suṭṭhu

¹² B saṭhalena

¹³ B puppe

¹⁴ BD yojitattā

¹⁵ BC vuttā; Ps-pt Be *adds*: attano adahanto ti mam' etan ti attani athapento; Spk-pt Be *adds*: attano adahanto ti mamedan ti attani aṭṭhapento bhummatthe c' etaṃ sāmivacanaṃ

¹⁶ B asabhūrisabhumin; C asambhūtabhumi

¹⁷ B -ppavetitaṃ

¹⁸ C -punitvā

¹⁹ B atthano

²⁰ B ariyavohāravatthaṃ; C ariyavohārāvattaṃ; D ariyāvohārāvattaṃ; C1 -vohārāvattaṃ

²¹ BD ariyavohāravattā; C ariyavohārāttā; C1 -vohāravattā

²² CDC1 asaddhammā

²³ C na

²⁴ B Anandathe-

²⁵ B imam edaṃ; CD idam edaṃ; C1 idam etaṃ

ttherādīnañ¹ ca tadāsaṅkāya² abhāvato asappurisabhūmisamatikkamādivacanaṃ³
niratthakan⁴ ti. na-y-idam⁵ evaṃ, evaṃ⁶ *me sutan ti vadantena ayam pi attho
vibhāvito ti⁷ dassanato. ke⁸ ci pana: devatānaṃ parivittakkāpekkhaṃ tathāvaccanaṃ ti⁹
edisī¹⁰ codanā anavakāsā¹¹ ti vadanti. tasmim^{**12} kira¹³ khane¹⁴ ekaccānaṃ
devatānaṃ evaṃ cetaso parivittakko udapādi: bhagavā¹⁵ parinibbuto, ayañ¹⁶ ca
āyasmā desanākusalo idāni dhammaṃ deseti, Sakyakulappasuto¹⁷ tathāgatassa bhātā
cullapituputto,¹⁸ kin¹⁹ nu kho sayamaṃ sacchikataṃ dhammaṃ deseti, udāhu bhagavato
eva vacanaṃ yathāsutan ti, evaṃ tadāsaṅkitappakārato²⁰ asappurisabhūmisamo-
kkamādito²¹ atikkamādi²² vibhāvitan²³ ti.²⁴ attano²⁵ adahanto²⁶ [10, 12] ti mam' etan²⁷

¹ B -kassapatherodīnac; D -kassapatherātina

² BCD -saṅkāya; C1 -āsaṅkara

³ B asapūrisa-; C sappurisabhūmi-; D -bhūmim atikkamādivacanaṃ; C1 sappurisa-

⁴ B niruttakan; C niratthikan

⁵ CC1 na idam

⁶ C1 evam

⁷ C1 omits

⁸ C1 kā

⁹ C1 devatā parittā pekkhitā va cavanti for : devatānaṃ parivittakkāpekkhaṃ tathāvaccanaṃ ti

¹⁰ C1 edisi

¹¹ C1 adds : vā

¹² BCD(H) omits: *me sutan ti ... vadanti. tasmim **

¹³ C khira

¹⁴ C khane

¹⁵ C1 adds ca

¹⁶ B ayañ; C ayam

¹⁷ B Sakyakulappasuto; C -kulapasuto; C1 -ppabhūto

¹⁸ B1C2B2 cū|a-

¹⁹ B ki; B1B2 kim

²⁰ B tathāsaṅkita-; CC1 tadāsaṅkitabbakārato (C -saṅ-); D tadāsaṅkita-

²¹ B -bhūmisamottamādito; C -bhūmi-, adds: atikkamādito

²² B atakkamādi

²³ B vitāvitan

²⁴ D vibhāvitan for : vibhāvitan ti; C1 illegible

²⁵ BC atthato; C1 <...>no

²⁶ B ahamto; C ahante; D ahanto

²⁷ C1 evam etan; B1C2B2 mamedan

ti attani¹ atthapento.² *appetī* [10, 17] ti nidasseti.³ diṭṭhadhammika⁴-samparāyika-
paramatthesu yathārahaṃ satte netī ti netti, dhammo yeva netti *dhammanetti* [10, 18].

daḷhataraniviṭṭhā⁵ vicikicchā *kaṅkhā*⁶ [10, 26]. nātiṣaṃsappaṇaṃ⁷ matibheda-
mattaṃ⁸ *vimati* [10, 26]. *assaddhiyaṃ*⁹ *vināseti*¹⁰ [10, 27-28] ti¹¹ bhagavatā
bhāsitattā¹² sammukhā¹³ c' assa paṭiggahitattā¹⁴ khalitaduruttādigahaṇadosā-
bhāvato¹⁵ ca. ettha ca pañcamādayo¹⁶ tisso¹⁷ atthayojanā¹⁸ ākārādi-atthesu¹⁹ agahita-
visesaṃ²⁰ eva evaṃsaddaṃ²¹ gahetvā dassitā, tato parā²² catasso²³ ākārattama eva
evaṃsaddaṃ gahetvā vibhāvitā, pacchimā pana tisso²⁴ yathākkamaṃ²⁵ ākārattama²⁶
nidassanattama²⁷ avadhāraṇattama²⁸ ca evaṃsaddaṃ gahetvā yojitā²⁹ ti daṭṭhabbaṃ.³⁰

¹ B atthani; CDC1 *omit*

² BB1 attha-; C ayapento

³ BDC1 dasseti; C dasseti ti

⁴ B diṭṭha *only*; C dhiṭṭhadhamma; C1 di<...>ka

⁵ B daḷhaṃdharmaṃ nijjivadhā; C dalantaṃraṃ nividhā; D(H) daḷhantaṃraṃ nividhā; C1 <...>ḷhatarā nividhā

⁶ CD kaṃ-

⁷ D nātiṣabbaṃ; C1 nātiṣampannaṃ

⁸ B tibheda-; C matijabhajamattaṃ; D matichabhadamattaṃ

⁹ BD asaddhiyaṃ

¹⁰ B2 vināseti; B11 vinodeti *ti atthakathāyaṃ dissati* (=Mp Ee v. l.)

¹¹ B2 *omits*

¹² B bhāsitattā

¹³ B sammukhā B1 saṃmukhā

¹⁴ B paṭiggahitattā

¹⁵ B -durattādi-; C -gahana-; B1C2B2 -ggahaṇa-; Sv-pt Ee khalitadunniruttādi-

¹⁶ B paññica-; C1 (=Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be) paṭhamādayo

¹⁷ C1 vacanadvayam āha atthaso *instead of*: paṭhamādayo tisso

¹⁸ B attha-

¹⁹ B -ādhi-; C -ādī-

²⁰ C1 gahita-; B1C2B2 aggahita-

²¹ B -saddhaṃ *here and below* (3)

²² C1 paraṃ

²³ =Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be; C1 catassa; C2B21 (=Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Ce) tisso; C21C22=BCDB1B2

²⁴ C tiṭṭho, *adds*: ti ādisu asahāso; C1 *adds*: ti ādisu

²⁵ B yatha-imaṃ; D yathā idaṃ

²⁶ D akāra-

²⁷ B nidhassana-

²⁸ B -dhāraṇattamaṃ; C -dhāraṇaṃ; D -dhāraṇā

²⁹ D yājitā

³⁰ B daṭṭhappaṃ

ekasaddo¹ aññasetṭha-asahāyasāṅkhādīsu² dissati. tathā h' esa:

sassato³ attā⁴ ca loko ca, idam⁵ eva saccam mogham aññan ti itth' eke⁶
abhivadantī⁷ ti [MN II 233, 13-14]

ādīsu⁸ aññatthe dissati,

cetaso⁹ ekodibhāvan¹⁰ ti [DN I 37, 13]

ādīsu¹¹ setṭhe,¹²

eko vūpakaṭṭho¹³ ti [DN III 76, 29]

ādīsu asahāye

eko va¹⁴ kho bhikkhave khaṇo¹⁵ ca samayo ca brahmacariyavāsāyā¹⁶
ti [cf. AN IV 227, 8-9]

ādīsu saṅkhāyam.¹⁷ idhāpi saṅkhāyan¹⁸ ti dassento āha ekan ti gaṇanapariccheda-
niddeso¹⁹ [11, 1] ti.

¹ B -saddho; C -saddā

² B aññasetṭhe asahāya-; CC1 -saṅkhādīsu; D -saṅkhā-

³ C saḥassato, *adds:* ca

⁴ B atthā; C attā; D attho

⁵ B idham

⁶ BCDC1 ettha c' eke for: itth' eke

⁷ BCD -vandantī

⁸ BDC1 ādisu *here and below* (B 3, DC1 4)

⁹ B cetato, *adds:* so

¹⁰ B -bhavan

¹¹ C ādisu *here and below* (3)

¹² B setṭha

¹³ B -kaṭṭho; CB1C2 vupa-

¹⁴ BC ca

¹⁵ C khaṇo

¹⁶ B brahmaṇacariya-

¹⁷ CDC1 saṅ- *here and below* (2)

¹⁸ C2 saṅ-

¹⁹ B -niddheso; C gatana-

*kālañ*¹ *ca samayañ*² *cā* [11, 7-8] *ti yuttakālañ*³ *ca paccayasāmaggiñ*⁴ *ca. khaṇo* [11, 10] *ti okāso. tathāgatuppādādiko*⁵ *hi maggābrahmacariyassa*⁶ *okāso tappaccaya- paṭilābhahetuttā.*⁷ *khaṇo*⁸ *eva ca samayo; yo khaṇo ti ca samayo ti ca vuccati, so*⁹ *eko evā ti*¹⁰ *hi*¹¹ *attho. mahāsamayo* [11, 15] *ti mahāsamūho.*¹² *samayo*¹³ *pi*¹⁴ *kho* [11, 17] *ti sikkhāpadapūraṇassa*¹⁵ *hetu pi. samayappavādake*¹⁶ [11, 23] *ti*¹⁷ *diṭṭhi- ppavādake.*¹⁸ *tattha*¹⁹ *hi nisinnā titthiyā*²⁰ *attano attano*²¹ *samayaṃ*²² *pavadanti*²³ *ti.*

*atthābhisamaya*²⁴ [11, 27] *ti hitapaṭilābhā.*²⁵ *abhisametabbo*²⁶ *ti*²⁷ *abhisamayo, abhisamayo*²⁸ *attho*²⁹ *abhisamayaṭṭho*³⁰ [12, 2] *ti piṭṭanādīni*³¹ *abhisametabbabhāvena*³²

¹ B -laññ

² B -yaññ; C -yaṃ

³ B -kālaññ; C suttakālaṃ

⁴ B paccayasāmaggiññ; C paddhayasāmaggiñ

⁵ B -ādino; C -ādito; D -uppādādikhano

⁶ BC maggā-

⁷ BC tapaccaya-...-hetuttā (B -tṭhā); B1C2B2 -ppaṭi-

⁸ C khano

⁹ C omits

¹⁰ C dī

¹¹ D omits

¹² BB1 -samoho; C -samuho

¹³ B sampayo

¹⁴ D ti

¹⁵ C -puranassa

¹⁶ BD -vādike

¹⁷ CC1 omit

¹⁸ B diṭṭhipavādake

¹⁹ B tattha

²⁰ B tittiyā

²¹ CDC1 omit

²² D samayaṃ

²³ B samayappivadanti, C samayappavadanti for : samayaṃ pavadanti; D pi vadanti; C1C2 vadanti

²⁴ C attābhisayā

²⁵ BD -lābhā; C -paṭipattilābhā; C1 -paṭipattilābho; B1C2B2 -ppaṭi-

²⁶ B abisadhotappo; CDC1 abhisamātabbo

²⁷ C1 omits

²⁸ BCDC1 omit

²⁹ B attho

³⁰ B -atthā; DC1-attho here and below (2)

³¹ B piṭṭanādīni; C piṭṭakādīni; D piṭṭanādīni

³² B abhināsametabbāṃ bhāvena; CD abhisametabbāṃ bhāvena

ekībhāvaṃ¹ upanetvā vuttāni. abhisamayassa² vā paṭivedhassa³ visayabhūto⁴ attho
*abhisamayaṭṭho*⁵ [12, 2] ti tān'⁶ eva tathā ekattena⁷ vuttāni. tatha *piḷanaṃ*⁸ [12, 1]
 dukkhasaccassa⁹ taṃsamaṅgino hiṃsanaṃ¹⁰ avippārikatākaraṇaṃ.¹¹ *santāpo* [12, 1]
 dukkhadukkhataḍdivasena santāpanaṃ¹² paridhanaṃ.¹³

tatha sahakārikāraṇe¹⁴ sanijjhaṃ¹⁵ sameti¹⁶ samaveti¹⁷ ti samayo, *samavāyo* [11,
 9]. sameti samāgacchati¹⁸ ettha maggabrahmacariyaṃ¹⁹ tadādhārapuggalehi²⁰ ti
 samayo,²¹ *khāṇo*²² [11, 12]. sameti²³ ettha etena vā saṅgacchati²⁴ satto²⁵ sabhāva-
 dhammo²⁶ vā²⁷ saha-jātādihi²⁸ uppādādihi²⁹ vā ti samayo, *kālo* [11, 14]. dhamma-

¹ B eki-; D ekibhāva

² B atisamayassa

³ B paṭivedassa

⁴ C1C2B21 (=Sv-pt Be) visayabhūtabhāvo; C22=BCDB1B2

⁵ B -attho; C atisamayaṭṭho

⁶ D than'

⁷ C ekantena

⁸ B piḷanaṃ; C pīlanaṃ; D pīlanaṃ

⁹ BC dukkhassa

¹⁰ BCD hisanaṃ

¹¹ BD avippārikatā-

¹² so C2 (=Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be); BB1C22B2 santapanam; CDC1C21 santappanam

¹³ B paridhanaṃ

¹⁴ C -kāraṇe; C1 -kāraṇatāya; Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be -kāraṇam

¹⁵ D saniccham; Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be sannijjham

¹⁶ C sananti

¹⁷ B sasameveti; C sameveti

¹⁸ D saha-gacchati

¹⁹ D -cariya

²⁰ B -puggalehi; C -brahmacariyādīdhāra- for : -brahmacariyam tadādhāra-

²¹ B samavāyo *here and below (2)*; CD samavāyo

²² C khāṇe

²³ C1 samenti

²⁴ B -gacchanti; CB1C2B2 sam-; D samkicchanti; C1 samgacchanti; Sv-pt Ee tena vā saha vasati for :
 etena vā saṅgacchati

²⁵ B sattho; C1 santo

²⁶ CC1 -dhammā

²⁷ C1 omits

²⁸ B -jātādihi

²⁹ B -ādihi

pavattimattatāya¹ atthato² abhūto³ pi hi⁴ kālo⁵ dhammapavattiyā⁶ adhikaraṇaṃ⁷ karaṇaṃ⁸ viya⁹ ca¹⁰ kappanāmettasiddhena¹¹ rūpena¹² vohariyati¹³ ti.¹⁴ samaṃ saha vā avayavānaṃ ayanāṃ pavatti¹⁵ avatṭhānaṃ¹⁶ ti samayo, *samūho*¹⁷ [11, 16], yathā samudāyo ti. avayavasahāvattṭhānaṃ¹⁸ eva hi samūho¹⁹ ti. avasesapaccayānaṃ²⁰ samāgame eti phalaṃ²¹ etasmā²² uppajjati pavattati²³ cā²⁴ ti²⁵ samayo, *hetu* [11, 21], yathā samudayo ti. sameti saṃyojanaabhāvato²⁶ sambaddho²⁷ eti attano visaye pavattati²⁸ dāḷhagahaṇabhāvato²⁹ vā³⁰ saṃyuttā³¹ ayanti pavattanti sattā yathābhi-

¹ D -mattitāya; B1C2B2 -ppavatti-

² D attano

³ BC abhuto

⁴ D hito

⁵ D kālā

⁶ D dhammasavattiyā; B1C2B2 -ppavattiyā

⁷ C -karaṇaṃ

⁸ C taraṇaṃ; D haraṇaṃ; C2 *omits*

⁹ BD vicaya; C vicayañi

¹⁰ D *omits*

¹¹ B kappanāpatta-; C kappanapattha-; D kappantāpatta-; C1C2 parikkappañā-; C23 adhikaraṇaṃ karaṇaṃ viya ca kappanā- *potthake*

¹² C rupena

¹³ B vohariyati; CC1 vohariyati

¹⁴ C1C2 *add.* samayo

¹⁵ B ayanuppavatti, CD ayanappavatti *for* : ayanāṃ pavatti

¹⁶ B aditṭhānaṃ; CDC1B1 aditṭhānaṃ

¹⁷ BB1 samoho; C amoho

¹⁸ B -satāvattṭhānaṃ; D -sabhāvattṭhānaṃ

¹⁹ BC samuho

²⁰ BC2 -ppacca-

²¹ D palaṃ

²² C etasmiṃ

²³ B pavattī ti, *adds.* ca ti

²⁴ D ca

²⁵ BD *omit*

²⁶ CD saṃyojanaṃ bhāvato; C2 saññojana-

²⁷ BCD sambuddho

²⁸ B ppavattati

²⁹ B dāḷhagahaṇabhāto; C -gahana-; B1C2B2 -ggahaṇa-

³⁰ C va

³¹ B saṃyuttho; CD saṃyutto

nivesaṃ etenā ti samayo, *diṭṭhi*¹ [11, 25]. diṭṭhisamyojanena² hi sattā³ ativiya⁴ bajjhantī⁵ ti. samiti⁶ saṅgati⁷ samodhānan⁸ ti samayo, *paṭilābho* [11, 28]. samassa yānaṃ⁹ sammā vā yānaṃ¹⁰ apagamo¹¹ ti samayo, *pahānaṃ* [11, 30]. abhimukhaṃ ñāṇena¹² sammā¹³ etabbo abhisametabbo¹⁴ ti¹⁵ abhisamayo, dhammānaṃ aviparīto¹⁶ sabhāvo. abhimukhabhāvena sammā eti gacchati bujjhatī¹⁷ ti abhisamayo,¹⁸ dhammānaṃ aviparītasabhāvāvabodho.¹⁹ evaṃ tasmim²⁰ tasmim atthe²¹ samaya-saddassa²² pavatti veditabbā. samayasaddassa atthuddhāre²³ abhisamayasaddassa udāharaṇaṃ vuttanayena²⁴ veditabbaṃ.

1 B tiṭhi

2 B diṭhi-; CD samyojanena; C2 -saññojanena

3 B satthā

4 C1 atī-

5 C byajanantī; bujjhantī

6 D samīti

7 CC1C2 saṃ-

8 B samoṭhānan

9 CC1C21 samussayānaṃ for :samassa yānaṃ

10 BCD yanaṃ; C1 samavāyanaṃ for : sammā vā yānaṃ

11 B avagamo

12 B ñāṇena; C ñāna

13 B smā here and below (2)

14 BCD omit

15 BCD omit

16 B -pariko; D -parito; C1C2 -parīta; C23 yathābhūta (marks: dī. nī. ī.)

17 B bujjatī

18 B abhismāyo

19 B aviparītasabhāvāvaphodho; D aviparītasabhāvāvodhe

20 B tasmī here and below (2)

21 B atṭhe

22 B -saddhassa here and below (5)

23 B athutṭhāre

24 C2 -nayan' eva

assā [12, 4] ti samayasaddassa. *kālo attho*¹ [12, 4] samavāyādīnaṃ² atthānaṃ³ idha asambhavato,⁴ desadesakaparisānaṃ⁵ viya suttassa⁶ nidānabhāvena⁷ kālassa apadisitabbato⁸ ca.

kasmā pan' ettha⁹ aniyāmitavasena¹⁰ eva¹¹ kālo niddiṭṭho,¹² na utusaṃvaccharādivasena¹³ niyametvā¹⁴ ti āha *tattha kiñ*¹⁵ *cāpi*¹⁶ [12, 8] ti¹⁷ ādi.¹⁸ utusaṃvaccharādivasena¹⁹ niyamaṃ akatvā samayasaddassa vacane ayam pi guṇo²⁰ laddho²¹ hoti²² ti dassento *ye vā*²³ *pana*²⁴ *ime* [12, 17] ti ādim āha. *sāmaññajotānā*²⁵ hi²⁶ visese avatiṭṭhati²⁷ ti. *tattha diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārasamayo*²⁸ [12, 19-20] devasikaṃ²⁹

¹ B atto, *adds*: yā; C *adds*: yas; D *adds*: yassa

² B -ādīnaṃ

³ BCD atthā

⁴ B asabbhavato

⁵ =Sv-pt Be, Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be; BDB1 (Sv-pt Ee, Ps-pt Ce) -parisā; CC1 desakaparisā

⁶ B suttassa

⁷ BDC1 sanidānabhāve; C sanidhānabhāve; C21 sanidāna-

⁸ B apatisitappato

⁹ B ettha

¹⁰ C aniyāmahavasena; B2 niyamita-

¹¹ C va

¹² B nidiṭṭho; D nidiṭṭho

¹³ C -saṃvaccharānādi-; D -saṃvaccharānādi-

¹⁴ BD niyamitvā; C niyamitā; C1C21 (=Spk-pt Be) niyamito

¹⁵ B kiñ

¹⁶ BC cāpi

¹⁷ BC *omit*

¹⁸ B11C2 ādim

¹⁹ B *illegible*

²⁰ C guṇo

²¹ B laddhe

²² B hoti

²³ BC va

²⁴ =Mp Ee, Ce 1923; BCB1C22B2 (=Mp Be, Ne 1976) *omit*

²⁵ B -cotānā; C sāmaññabhedanā; DC1C21 (=Sv-pt Ee, Ps-pt Ce) -codanā

²⁶ C1C21 *omit*

²⁷ B ādiṭṭhati

²⁸ B diṭṭha-

²⁹ B devalikam

jhānasamāpattīhi¹ vītināmanakālo² visesato sattasattāhāni.³ *pakāsā*⁴ [12, 21] ti dasasahassilokadhātuyā⁵ pakampana-obhāsapātubhāvādihi⁶ pākāṭā. yathāvuttabhedesu⁷ eva samayesu ekadesaṃ pakārantarehi⁸ saṅgahetvā⁹ dassetuṃ yo cāyaṃ¹⁰ [12, 23] ti ādim āha. tathā hi¹¹ nānakiccasamayo¹² attahitapaṭipattisamayo¹³ ca *abhisambodhi*¹⁴-*samayo [12, 19]. #ariyatunhībhāvasamayo¹⁵ *diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārasamayo* [12, 19-20]. *karuṇākiccaparahītapāṭipattidhammikathāsamayo*¹⁶ *desanāsamayo* [12, 20] yeva.

karaṇavacanena niddeso kato [13, 18-19] ti**¹⁷ sambandho##.¹⁸ *tathā* [13, 6] ti abhidhammavinayesu. *tathā* [13, 6] ti¹⁹ bhummakaraṇehi.²⁰ *adhikaraṇattho*²¹ [13, 8] ādhārattho. bhāvo nāma kiriyā,²² kiriyāya kiriyantaralakkhaṇaṃ²³ *bhāvena bhāvalakkhaṇaṃ*²⁴ [13, 8-9]. *tattha yathā kālo*²⁵ *sabhāvadhammaparicchinno sayamaṃ*²⁶

¹ BC -smāpattīhi (B -ttīhi)

² B vinathināmakālo; CD(H) -nāmakālo; C1C21 vitikkamanakāle (C21 vī-)

³ B sattasutthāhāni

⁴ =Mp Ee, Ce 1923, Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Ce; BCD(H)C1 pakāsa; B1C2B2 (=Mp Be, Ne 1976, Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be) suppakāsā

⁵ B dassasahassilokadhātu; CD(H)C1 -ssilokadhātu; C2 -ssiloka-

⁶ B -bhāvādihi; C2 -bhavādihi

⁷ C2 (=Sv-pt Ee Be, Spk-pt Be) -vuttappabhedesu

⁸ BCD(H)C1 ekadesappakāsanantarehi *for*: ekadesaṃ pakārantarehi

⁹ D saṃ-

¹⁰ D cāyaṃ

¹¹ D ni

¹² B nānāna-; C nāna-

¹³ B1C2B2 -ppaṭi-

¹⁴ B -sambhodhi; C -saṃ-

¹⁵ B1 -tuṅhi-

¹⁶ B1C2B2 -ppaṭi-

¹⁷ BCD(H)C1 *omit*: *samayo ariyatunhībhāvasamayo ... niddeso kato ti**

¹⁸ B sambandho; C saṃ-; C1 -samba...; C21 *omits*: #ariyatunhībhāvasamayo ... ti sambandho##

¹⁹ CD(H) hi

²⁰ BC -kāraṇehi; B1 bhūma-; B11=DC1C2B2

²¹ B adhikāra-; C atthikāra-; D adhithikaraṇattho (H adhitithikaraṇattho)

²² B1C2 (-)kiri- *for*: (-)kiri- *here and below* (8)

²³ B -antāra-; C -antaṃralakkhana; D(H) kiriyā' antara- *for*: kiriyāya kiriyantara; C1 -lakkhaṇa

²⁴ C1 (=Mp Ee, Be, Ce 1923, Ne 1976) bhāvalakkhaṇattho

²⁵ C1 yathākāle *for*: yathā kālo

²⁶ B soyaram; CD sayam

paramatthato avijjamāno pi ādhārabhāvena *paññāto¹ taṅkhaṇappavattānaṃ² tato
pubbe parato³ ca abhāvato:

pubbaṅhe⁴ jāto, sāyaṅhe⁵ gacchati ti [cf. Kacc-v 315; Sadd 728, 8-9]

ca ādisu,⁶ samūho⁷ ca avayavavinimutto⁸ avijjamāno⁹ pi¹⁰ kappanāmattasiddho¹¹
avayavānaṃ¹² ādhārabhāvena**¹³ paññāpiyati.¹⁴

rukkhe sākhā, yavarāsiyaṃ sambhūto¹⁵ ti [...]

ādisu; evaṃ idhā pi¹⁶ ti¹⁷ dassento āha *adhikāraṇaṃ*¹⁸ -pe- *dhammānaṃ* [13, 9-10] ti.
yasmim¹⁹ kāle dhammapuñje²⁰ vā kāmāvacaraṃ kusalaṃ²¹ cittaṃ uppannaṃ hoti,
tasmiṃ²² eva kāle dhammapuñje²³ vā²⁴ phassādayo²⁵ pi hontī ti ayaṃ hi²⁶ tattha attho.
yathā:²⁷

¹ D(H) ñāto; C1C2B21 paññatto; C22=BCB1B2

² BD taṅkhaṇapava-; C1B1 taṅ-

³ B pupparato, D(H)C1 pubbāparato *for*: pubbe parato

⁴ B puppene; D pubbane (H pubbene); C1 pubbaṅha; B1 pubbanhe

⁵ BD(H)C1 ayante; C2 sāyaṅhe

⁶ BDC1 ādisu *here and below* (2)

⁷ BB1 samoho

⁸ B avayatīnimutto; CB1B2 -vinimutto

⁹ B -mānāno; C1 -māne

¹⁰ D(H) pa-

¹¹ B kappannā-; D(H) kappannamattha-; C1 -mattha-

¹² B avayavāna

¹³ C *omits*: *paññāto ... avayavānaṃ ādhārabhāvena**

¹⁴ B paññāpiyati; C paññāyapiyati; D(H) -piyati; C1 -piyati; BCD(H)C1 *add*: ti

¹⁵ BCD(H) rukkho sākhā ca rāsiyaṃ bhūto (B saṃbhūto; C bhūto), C1 rukkho sākhā ca rāsibhūto *for*:
rukkhe sākhā, yavarāsiyaṃ sambhūto; B1 saṃbhūto

¹⁶ D(H) *add*: niyati ti rukkho sākhā ca rāsiyaṃ bhūto ti ādisu evaṃ idhāpi (H yati ti ... idhāpi ti)

¹⁷ C *adds*: rukkhasākhā ca rāsiyaṃ bhūto hi ādisu evaṃ idhāpi

¹⁸ BC adhikāraṇaṃ; C2 *adds*: hi

¹⁹ B yasmi

²⁰ B puññe; C -puṃje; D(H) dhammā-

²¹ B kusala-

²² B tasmi

²³ B vaññe; C vañce; D pañca (H pañce)

²⁴ BCD va; C1 *omits*: dhammapuñje vā; B1C2B2 ca

²⁵ B phasādayo; C pāsādayo; D(H) pasādayo

²⁶ B pi

²⁷ D(H) tathā

gāvīsu¹ duyhamānāsu² gato, duddhāsu³ āgato ti [cf. Kacc-v 315;
Sadd 728, 12]

dohanakiriya⁴ gamanakiriya⁵ lakkhiyati,⁶ evaṃ⁷ idhāpi:

yasmiṃ⁸ samaye,⁹ tasmīṃ samaye¹⁰ ti [Dhs § 1]

ca vutte satī ti ayam attho viññāyamāno eva hotipadatthassa¹¹ sattāviraḥābhāvato¹² ti¹³
samayassa¹⁴ sattākiriya¹⁵ cittassa uppādakiriya¹⁶ phassādīnaṃ¹⁷ bhavanakiriya¹⁸ ca
lakkhiyati¹⁸ ti. *yasmiṃ samaye* [13, 1] ti¹⁹ yasmiṃ²⁰ navame khaṇe²¹ yasmiṃ
yonisomanasikārādihetumhi paccayasamavāye vā satī²² kāmāvacaraṃ²³ kusalaṃ
cittaṃ²⁴ uppannaṃ hoti, tasmīṃ²⁵ yeva khaṇe hetumhi²⁶ paccayasamavāye ca

1 BCC1 gāvīsu

2 B -mānāsu

3 B suddhāsu

4 C dhohana-; C1 jotana-

5 B -kiriya; CD(H)C1 omit

6 D lakkhiyanti

7 C eva

8 B yasmi *here and below* (4)

9 B sama

10 BCD(H)C1 omit: tasmīṃ samaye

11 C1B1C2B2 hoti padatthassa; C hotipadattissa; D hotipadantissa

12 B sathā-; C1 -viraha-

13 CC1 omit

14 BDC1 samaya; C sama

15 B sathā-

16 BCDC1 uppādā-

17 B phasādi; C passāti; DC1 passati

18 BC2 lakkhiyati; C layakkhiyati

19 BCDC1 omit

20 CD omit

21 C khane

22 BCD omit

23 B āvacara-

24 C kāmāvacarakusalacittam *for*: kāmāvacaraṃ kusalaṃ cittaṃ

25 B tasmī

26 B hethum pi

phassādayo¹ pi honti² ti ubhayattha³ samayasadde⁴ bhummaniddeso⁵ kato
lakkhaṇabhūtabhāva-yutto⁶ ti dassento āha *khaṇa -pe- lakkhīyati*⁷ [13, 11-12] ti.

*hetu-attho karaṇattho*⁸ *ca sambhavati*⁹ [13, 13-14]:

annena¹⁰ vasati¹¹ [Kacc-v 291; Sadd 720, 9],

ajjhenena¹² vasati¹³ [cf. Siddhāntakaumudī 568],

pharasunā¹⁴ chindati, kuddālena¹⁵ khaṇatī¹⁶ ti [cf. Kacc-v 281; Sadd 693, 15]

ādisu¹⁷ viya. vītikkaṃaṃ¹⁸ hi sutvā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ¹⁹ sannipātāpetvā otiṇṇe²⁰
vatthusmiṃ²¹ taṃ puggalaṃ paṭipucchitvā vigarahitvā ca taṃ taṃ vatthum²² otiṇṇa-
kālaṃ²³ anatikkamitvā ten' eva kālena sikkhāpadāni paññāpento bhagavā vibarati
sikkhāpadapaññattihetuṃ²⁴ ca avekkhamāno²⁵ tatiyapārājikādisu²⁶ viya.

¹ D passādayo

² B honti

³ B upayattha

⁴ B -saddho; C ubhayasamayasaddo *for* : ubhayattha samayasadde; C1 -saddo

⁵ B -niddheso

⁶ B -bhutatāvayutto; CDC1 lakkhaṇabhāvabhūta-

⁷ BD lakkhiyati

⁸ B -attho; C karana-

⁹ CDC1 -vatī, *add*: ti

¹⁰ C ante; D anne

¹¹ C vasati, *adds*: ti

¹² B majjhesanena; C macchesane, *adds*: va; D macchesate, *adds*: ca; C1 majjhena; B1 ajjhesanena;

Spk-pt Be vijjāya

¹³ B sati

¹⁴ B -suṇā

¹⁵ D kulālena; B1B2C22 kudālena

¹⁶ C khaṇatī

¹⁷ BDC1 ādisu

¹⁸ B vīti-

¹⁹ BCDB1B2 -saṃ-

²⁰ C otiṇṇe

²¹ B vatthusmi; D vatthusmi; C1 vatthūsmiṃ

²² B vuttaṃ

²³ C vuttavokinna-*for* : vatthum otiṇṇa-

²⁴ B -padamattihetuṃ; C -hetum

²⁵ B2 apekkha-

²⁶ B katiyapārājikādisu; CC1 -ādisu; D katiyapārājikādisu; B1 tatiya-

accantam eva [13, 21] ārambhato¹ paṭṭhāya² yāva desanāniṭṭhānaṃ³ para-
hitapaṭipattisaṅkhātena⁴ *karuṇāvihārena* [13, 22]. *tadatthajotanatthan* [13, 22-23] ti
accantasamyogattajotanatthaṃ.⁵ *upayogavacananiddeso*⁶ *kato* [13, 23] yathā:

māsaṃ ajjhetī⁷ ti [cf. Kacc-v 300; Sadd 715, 13].

porāṇā [13, 27] ti aṭṭhakathācariyā.⁸ *abhiḷāpamattabhedo*⁹ [13, 28-29] ti vacana-
mattena viseso. tena¹⁰ suttavinayesu vibhattibyattayo¹¹ *kato*¹² ti dasseti.

idāni *bhagavā* ti imassa atthaṃ¹³ dassento āha *bhagavā ti garū*¹⁴ [14, 3] ti ādi.¹⁵
*bhagavā ti vacanaṃ seṭṭhan*¹⁶ [14, 6] ti seṭṭhavācakaṃ vacanaṃ, seṭṭhaguṇasaha-
caraṇato¹⁷ seṭṭhan ti vuttaṃ.¹⁸ *atha*¹⁹ *vā vuccatī* ti vacanaṃ, attho. *yasmā yo*²⁰
bhagavā ti vacanena vacaniyo²¹ attho,²² *so seṭṭho* ti attho. *bhagavā ti vacanaṃ uttaman*
[14, 6-7] ti etthāpi²³ es'²⁴ *eva nayo. gāravayutto* [14, 8] ti garubhāvayutto garuṇa-

¹ BCD ārabbhato; C1 ārabbhataṭo; C21 ārabbhānato

² B paṭṭhāya

³ B -niṭṭhānaṃ; B1C22 -niṭṭhānañ, *add:* ca

⁴ CDC1 -saṅkhātena; B1C2B2 -ppaṭi-

⁵ B -samyovattajotana-; C -jotatatthan

⁶ BCDC1 upayoganiddeso (B -niddheso)

⁷ =Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce; B ajjesatī; C yathovāyaṃ ajjhesatī, C1 yathācāyaṃ ajjhesatī *for* : yathā
māsaṃ ajjhetī; DB1 ajjhesatī; Spk-pt Be sajjhāyatī

⁸ B aṭṭhakathā-; CD -ācariyo

⁹ B abhiḷābhamattabheto; C abhiḷābhamattam eva bhede

¹⁰ D te

¹¹ B vibatthibyattayo; C1 vibhattippavattiyo

¹² C1C2 katā; C22=BCDB1B2

¹³ B atthaṃ

¹⁴ B guru

¹⁵ C2 ādiṃ

¹⁶ B seṭṭha- *here and below (4)*; C1 *illegible*

¹⁷ BCDB1C22B2 -caraṇaṃ

¹⁸ C vuttā

¹⁹ B attha

²⁰ C1 so

²¹ B -niyo

²² B attho

²³ D etthāpi 2x

²⁴ C esa, *adds:* *vā* ti vacanaṃ uttaman ti etthāpi es'

yogato.¹ garukaraṇaṃ² vā sāṭisayaṃ³ arahatī⁴ ti⁵ gāravayutto,⁶ gāravāraho⁷ ti attho. sippādisikkhāpakā⁸ garū honti, na ca gāravayuttā,⁹ ayaṃ pana tādiso na hoti,¹⁰ tasmā garū¹¹ ti vatvā gāravayutto ti vuttan ti ke¹² ci.

vutto¹³ yeva¹⁴ [14, 13-14], na¹⁵ idha vattabbo Visuddhimaggassa imissā aṭṭha-kathāya ekadesabhāvato ti adhippāyo.

*dhammasarīraṃ*¹⁶ *paccakkhaṃ karotī* [14, 16-17] ti:¹⁷

yo vo Ānanda mayā dhammo ca vīnayo ca¹⁸ desīto paññatto,¹⁹ so vo

mam' accayena²⁰ satthā ti [DN II 154, 5-7]

vacanato dhammassa satthubhāvapariyāyo²¹ vijjati²² ti katvā vuttaṃ. *vajirasāṅghāta-samānakāyo*²³ [14, 22-23] parehi abhejjasarīrattā.²⁴ na hi bhagavato rūpakāye²⁵ kena cī sakkā antarāyaṃ²⁶ kātun ti. *desanāsampattiṃ*²⁷ *niddisati*²⁸ [14, 26] vakkhamānassa

¹ C garutayogato; C1 garukayogato

² D -karaṇa; C1 -karaṇe

³ C sākisaya

⁴ C arahatta; D arahanta; C1 arahatī

⁵ C omits; D ti

⁶ B -yutto; C1 adds: va

⁷ BCD gārava-

⁸ BCD sabbādisikkhāsakā; C1 sabbāpi sikkhā sakā

⁹ BC -yutto

¹⁰ B honti

¹¹ BC garu

¹² C1 kena

¹³ CD add: idha

¹⁴ B etha; CD eva

¹⁵ C omits; C1 omits: yeva na; Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be add: pana

¹⁶ B -sariyaṃ; D -sariraṃ

¹⁷ D omits

¹⁸ D va

¹⁹ B paññatto

²⁰ B acciyena

²¹ BCDC1 satthupariyāyo (B satthu-)

²² B vajjati

²³ B -saṅghātasamanākāyo; CC1B1 -saṅghāta-; D -saṅghātasamākāyo; C2 adds: ti; Sv-pt Ee Be -saṅghāta-

²⁴ B abhajjasarirattā

²⁵ BDC1 -kāyo; C rupakāyo

²⁶ C -rayaṃ; B2 (=Sv-pt Ee Be) antarāyo; B21B22=BDC1B1C2

²⁷ BCC1 desanāya sampattiṃ (BC -iti); D desanāya sampattī, adds: ti

²⁸ BC nidassati *here and below* (3); D assā ti

sakalasuttassa¹ evan² ti niddisanato.³ sāvakasampattiṇ⁴ [14, 26-27] niddisati⁵ paṭisambhidappattena⁶ pañcasu⁷ ṭhānesu bhagavatā⁸ etadagge⁹ ṭhapitena¹⁰ mayā¹¹ mahāsāvakena sutaṃ,¹² tañ¹³ ca kho mayā¹⁴ sutaṃ,¹⁵ na¹⁶ anussutikaṃ,¹⁷ na paramparābhatan¹⁸ ti imassa atthassa¹⁹ dīpanato. kālasampattiṇ²⁰ [14, 27] niddisati²¹ bhagavā ti padassa sannidhāne²² payuttassa samayasaddassa²³ kālassa buddhuppādapaṭimaṇḍitabhāvadīpanato.²⁴ buddhuppādaparamā²⁵ hi kālasampadā. ten' etaṃ vuccati:

kappakasāye²⁶ kaliyuge²⁷

buddhuppādo²⁸ aho²⁹ mahacchariyaṃ³⁰

¹ B sakkala-

² B evaṃ

³ BCDCI nidassanato

⁴ B -sampatta; CD -sampatti

⁵ D nidasseti

⁶ B -sambhitappattena; C -sandhidappatena; C2 -bhidāppattena; B1B2 -bhidāppattena

⁷ B paccasu

⁸ CC1 bhagavato

⁹ B etadakke; D etadaggaṭṭhāne

¹⁰ BB1 thapi-

¹¹ B omits

¹² C sataṃ

¹³ B taññ

¹⁴ Sv-pṭ Ee Be, Ps-pṭ Be Ce, Spk-pṭ Be add: va

¹⁵ D omits: tañ ca kho mayā suttaṃ

¹⁶ CC1 omits: tañ ca kho mayā suttaṃ na

¹⁷ =Ps-pṭ Be; B anussitikaṃ; C1C21 anussatikaṃ; C23 (=Sv-pṭ Be) anussavitaṃ (marks: dī. ni. ṭī.); Sv-pṭ Ee, Ps-pṭ Ce anussāvikaṃ; Spk-pṭ Be anussutaṃ

¹⁸ BCB1 paraṃ; D paraṃ na parāgatan

¹⁹ B athassa

²⁰ BCD -sampatti

²¹ D nidassati

²² B sannidhāne; C nidhāne; D sanidhāne; C1 saṃnidhāne; B1C22 sannidhāne

²³ B -saddhassa

²⁴ B buddhappādāhāpaṭi-...-dīpanato; D -paṭimaṇḍitabhava-; C1 -paṭimaṇḍita-; B1C2B2 -ppaṭimaṇḍita-

²⁵ B buddhappādāharamā; C -uppādāharamā

²⁶ BCDB1 -kassāye; C2 -kassāya

²⁷ B kaliyake; CD kaliyate; C1 kaliyuge

²⁸ B buddappādo

²⁹ B atho

³⁰ B maticcariyaṃ; D mahi-

hutavahamajjhe¹ jātaṃ

samuditamakaram² aravindan³ ti. [cf. Sv-pt Ee I 61, 13-16, Be I 48, 10-11; Ps-pt Be I 43, 5-6, Ce I 107, 1-4; Spk-pt Be I 39, 25-26]

*bhagavā ti desakasampattiṃ*⁴ [14, 27-28] niddisati⁵ guṇavisiṭṭhasattuttamagaru⁶-
gāravādhivacanabhāvato.⁷ *evaṃnāmake*⁸ *nagare* [15, 1] ti katham⁹ pan' etaṃ nagaram
evaṃnāmakam¹⁰ jātan ti. vuccate:

yathā *Kākandassa¹¹ isino nivāsaṭṭhāne¹² māpitā nagari¹³ Kākandi**,¹⁴
Mākandassa¹⁵ nivāsaṭṭhāne¹⁶ māpitā Mākanti,¹⁷ Kusambassa¹⁸ nivāsa-
ṭṭhāne māpitā¹⁹ Kosambi²⁰ ti vuccati, evaṃ Savatthassa²¹ isino nivāsa-
ṭṭhāne²² māpitā nagari²³ Sāvatti ti vuccati.²⁴ evaṃ tāva akkharacintakā
vadanti.

-
- ¹ so C2 *m. c.*; B hutagahamajce; CC1 hutavatamajjhe; D hutavatamajjho; B1C22 pahutavahamajjhe; C21B2 (=Sv-pt Be, Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be) hutā-; Sv-pt Ee, Ps-pt Ce hutavhamajjhe
² B samudite makarantam; C samuṭite makaraddham; D sammutite makarandam; B1 samudite makarandam; Sv-pt Ee, Ps-pt Ce pamudita-
³ BDB1C22 avindan; C avindaṃ
⁴ BCD -sampatti
⁵ B niddhissati; D niddissati
⁶ B -saṭṭhuthama-; C -sattuttamaṃ guru; D -saṭṭhuttamaṃ garu
⁷ D -gāravādi-
⁸ =Mp Be, Ce 1923, Ne 1976; B (=Mp Ee) evannāmake
⁹ C1C2 katham
¹⁰ D evannāmakam
¹¹ CC1 Kakudhassa; D Kakadassa
¹² CDB1 nivāsanatṭhāne *here and below* (4)
¹³ CD nagari *here and below* (2); B11 māpitaṃ nagaram *ti pāṭhena bhavitabham*
¹⁴ B *Kākandassa ... Kākandi** *illegible*; CDC1 Kākanti
¹⁵ CD Mākadassa; C1 Makadassa
¹⁶ B nivāsanatṭhāne *here and below* (2)
¹⁷ B Mātanti; CDC1 Mākanti
¹⁸ BD Kusumassa; C Kakudhassa; C1 Kusumbassa
¹⁹ B *repeats*: Mākanti Kusumassa nivāsanatṭhāne māpitā
²⁰ B Kosambi; D Kosampī
²¹ B Savutthassa; C Savathassa
²² B nivāsanatṭhāno
²³ B nagari
²⁴ CC1 vuccatī, *add*: ti

atthakathācariyā¹ pana bhaṇanti;² yaṃ kiñ³ ci manussānaṃ upabhoga-
paribhogaṃ,⁴ sabbam⁵ ettha⁶ atthi⁷ ti Sāvatti.⁸ satthasamāyoge⁹ ca kiṃ¹⁰
bhaṇḍam¹¹ atthi¹² ti pucchite¹³ sabbam atthi ti vacanam upādāya¹⁴
Sāvatti.

sabbadā sabbūpakaraṇaṃ¹⁵ Sāvattiyam¹⁶ samohitaṃ

tasmā¹⁷ sabbam upādāya Sāvatti ti pavuccati.¹⁸

Kosalānaṃ¹⁹ puraṃ²⁰ rammaṃ dassaneyyaṃ²¹ manoramaṃ²²

dasahi saddehi²³ avivittaṃ²⁴ annapānasamāyutaṃ.²⁵

vuddhiṃ²⁶ vepullataṃ²⁷ pattaṃ²⁸ iddham²⁹ phītaṃ³⁰ manoramaṃ³¹

¹ B attha-

² C bhananti

³ B kiññ; C kiṃ

⁴ BC -paribhoga

⁵ B sappam

⁶ B etta

⁷ B atthi

⁸ C2 Sāvatti *here and below* (2)

⁹ CDCI satta-

¹⁰ BD ka

¹¹ C bhaṇḍam

¹² B ittha

¹³ B pucjite

¹⁴ B udāya

¹⁵ B sappasabbupakāraṇaṃ, CD sabbasabbūpakaraṇaṃ (D -kā-) *for*; sabbadā sabbūpakaraṇaṃ

¹⁶ CD *add*: manussānaṃ

¹⁷ C kasmā

¹⁸ BCD vuccati ti

¹⁹ B Kosatalānaṃ

²⁰ B pūra

²¹ B -neyam; CI -nīyam

²² B manorama

²³ B saddhehi

²⁴ C avicittaṃ

²⁵ B anupāna-; D -pānasamāyutaṃ

²⁶ B vutti; DBI vuddhi

²⁷ B -hattam; C vepullia-

²⁸ D *adds*: hitam

²⁹ BD idam

³⁰ B pitam; C patam; D hitam

³¹ B maṇoramaṃ

Āḷakamandā¹ va devānaṃ Sāvattḥipuram² uttaman ti. [cf. Ps I 59, 26
- 60, 4; Pj I 110, 15 - 111, 4]

avisesenā [15, 3] ti na vīsesena, vihārabhāvasāmaññenā³ ti attho. *iriyāpatha - pe*⁴
- *vihāresū*⁵ [15, 3-4] ti⁶ iriyāpathavihāro⁷ dibbavihāro⁸ brahmavihāro ariyavihāro ti
etesu catūsū⁹ vihāresu. *samaṅgiparidīpanan*¹⁰ [15, 4] ti samaṅgibhāvaparidīpanaṃ.¹¹
etan [15, 4] ti *viharatī*¹² ti etaṃ padaṃ.¹³ tathā hi taṃ:

idh' ekacco gihisaṃsaṭṭho¹⁴ viharatī¹⁵ sahanandī¹⁶ sahasokī¹⁷ ti [cf.
Nidd I 199, 1-2; SN IV 180, 17-18]

ādisu¹⁸ iriyāpathavihāre¹⁹ āgataṃ,

yasmiṃ²⁰ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu²¹ vivicc' eva kāmehi²² ...
paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ²³ upasampajja²⁴ viharatī ti [MN I 89, 35-36]

ādisu dibbavihāre,²⁵

¹ B -mantā; CDCI Ālaka-

² B Sāvattḥipūram

³ B vihārabāva-

⁴ B la

⁵ CD iriyāpathavihāresu, C1 iriyāpathesū for: iriyāpatha - pe - vihāresū

⁶ D hi

⁷ C -vihāre

⁸ B dhippa-

⁹ BCDC1C2 catusu

¹⁰ B -paridhipanan; CC1 samavīhāradīpanan

¹¹ B samaṅgibhāvaparidīpanaṃ

¹² D viharatī

¹³ D yaṃ

¹⁴ B -saṃsaṭṭho; C1 gihī-; Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be (=Nidd I) gihīhi saṃsaṭṭho; SN gihī saṃsaṭṭho

¹⁵ C viharanti; D vihattanti

¹⁶ B -nanti; CDCI omit

¹⁷ B -sokī; C saṭṭhokī; D sahasokī

¹⁸ BCDC1 ādisu here and below (B 3, CDC1 4)

¹⁹ C -vihāresu, adds: ti; C1 -pa...vihāre

²⁰ B yasmi

²¹ C2 bhikkhū

²² C1C2 add: vivicca akusalehi dhammehi

²³ CDC1 paṭhamajjhānaṃ for: paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ

²⁴ B upasampacca

²⁵ B dippa-

so mettāsahagatena cetasā¹ ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharatī ti [DN I 250,
32 - 251, 1]

ādīsu² brahmavihāre,

so kho³ ahaṃ⁴ Aggivessana⁵ tassā yeva kathāya⁶ pariyosāne tasmim⁷
yeva purimasmiṃ⁸ samādhinimutte⁹ ajjhattam¹⁰ eva cittaṃ
saṅṭhapemi¹¹ sannisādemī¹² ekodikaromi¹³ samādahāmi,¹⁴ yena
sudaṃ niccakappaṃ¹⁵ *viharāmi ti [cf. MN I 249, 27-31]

ādīsu ariyavihāre.

tattha iriyanaṃ¹⁶ pavattanaṃ¹⁷ iriyā, kāyappayogo.¹⁸ tassā pavattanupāya-
bhāvato**¹⁹ ṭhānādi²⁰ iriyāpatho. ṭhānasamaṅgi²¹ vā hī²² kāyena kiṇ²³ cī²⁴ kareyya²⁵

¹ B cetassa

² C2 ādīsu

³ B vo

⁴ B taṃ; CDB1C22B2 'haṃ

⁵ B Āggivessavana; B1C2 -vessāna; C21=CDC1B2

⁶ C kathā; D tathāya

⁷ B tasmī

⁸ B pūrimasmi; D -masmi

⁹ B smādinimutte

¹⁰ C ajjhatam

¹¹ BD saṅṭhapemi; C saṅṭhapemi; B1 santha-

¹² BCD -sāremi; C1 -ssādemī; B1C2 sannitṭhemi

¹³ B1C2B2 ekodim karomi

¹⁴ so B2 (=MN); BCDC1B1C2 omit

¹⁵ MN niccakappaṃ 2x; B adds: niccaṃ; D kiccakappa

¹⁶ C (=Ps-pt Be) iriyānaṃ

¹⁷ CD pattanaṃ; C1 kappanaṃ; Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be vattanaṃ

¹⁸ CDC1 kāyassa payogo

¹⁹ B *viharāmi ti ... pavattanupāyabhāvato** illegible; CD -upāyā-; B1B2 -ūpāya-

²⁰ B ānādi; C anādhī; C1 anādi

²¹ B thānasamaṅgi; D -samaṅgi

²² C thānādi eva samaṅgibhāvā ti, C1 thānādi eva samaṅgibhāvā ti, Ps-pt Ce tena samaṅgitāya hī for:
thānasamaṅgi vā hī

²³ B kiṇ

²⁴ C kimi for: kiṇ cī

²⁵ B kareya

gamanādīsu¹ aññatarasamaṅgī² vā. atha vā iriyati³ pavattati⁴ etena attabhāvo, kāyakkiccaṃ⁵ vā ti⁶ iriyā,⁷ tassā pavattiyā upāyabhāvato patho⁸ ti iriyāpatho, thānādi⁹ eva. so ca atthato¹⁰ gatinivatti-ādi-ākārena¹¹ pavatto¹² catusantirūpappabandho¹³ eva. viharanaṃ,¹⁴ viharati etenā ti vā vihāro.¹⁵ divibhavo¹⁶ dibbo, tattha¹⁷ bahulappavattiyā¹⁸ Brahmapārisajjādidevaloke¹⁹ bhavo ti attho. tattha yo dībānubhāvo,²⁰ tadatthāya saṃvattati²¹ ti²² vā dibbo, abhiññābhinihāravasena mahāgatikattā²³ vā²⁴ dibbo,²⁵ dibbo ca so vihāro cā ti dībavihāro,²⁶ catasso²⁷ rūpāvacarasamāpattiyo.²⁸ arūpasamāpattiyo²⁹ pi etth' eva saṅgahaṃ³⁰ gacchanti. Brahmānaṃ³¹ Brahmāno³² vā

¹ BCC1C2 -ādisu

² BD araññatarasamaṅgi (D -ṅgi); CCI -samaṅgi

³ C1 ...yati

⁴ C pavattatti

⁵ C kāyacakiccaṃ; C1 kāyavācāciccaṃ

⁶ C pi

⁷ C iddhiyā

⁸ B vā for : patho; CDC1 add: vā

⁹ B thānāti; C thānādi

¹⁰ B aṭhato; D attato

¹¹ C gatīnivutti-ādikārena; D gatinivutti-; C1 gatiṭhiti-ādi-

¹² B pavattho

¹³ B -rupūppa-; C -rupuppa-; D -rūpuppa-; B1 catussantati-

¹⁴ C -ranaṃ

¹⁵ Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be add: iriyāpatho eva vihāro iriyāpathavihāro

¹⁶ B vidi-; C vidhi-; D -bhāvo

¹⁷ B tatta

¹⁸ BC -ppattiyā; D bahulam pavattiyā

¹⁹ C -ādi-

²⁰ B dippā-

²¹ B -vattati

²² B omits

²³ B -gatikatthādi

²⁴ BCDC1 ti

²⁵ B dippo here and below (2)

²⁶ B dippa-

²⁷ B cataso

²⁸ C rupā-

²⁹ B arūpasamāpattiyo; C arupa-; Ps-pt Ce arūpāvacarasamāpattiyo

³⁰ CDC1 saṃ-

³¹ BD Brahmaṇaṃ; C Brahmāṇaṃ; BCDC1 add: vā; Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be Brahmūnaṃ; Ps-pt Ce Brahmaṇaṃ

³² D Brahmaṇo; C1 Brahmāno; C2B21 Brahmuno

vihārā brahmavihārā, catasso appamaññāyo. ariyo¹ ariyānaṃ vā vihāro² ariya-
vihāro,³ cattāri sāmaññaphalāni. so hī⁴ ekaṃ iriyāpathabādhanan⁵ [15, 8] ti ādi yadi⁶
pi⁷ bhagavā ekena pi iriyāpathena cirataraṃ⁸ kālaṃ attabhāvaṃ pavattetuṃ sakkoti,
tathā pi upādinnaśārīrassa⁹ ayaṃ sabhāvo ti¹⁰ dassetuṃ vuttaṃ. yasmā vā
bhagavā yattha kattha¹¹ ci vasanto veneyyānaṃ¹² dhammaṃ¹³ desanto¹⁴ nānā-
samāpattīhi¹⁵ ca kālaṃ vītināmento¹⁶ vasatī ti sattānaṃ¹⁷ attano ca vividhahitasukhaṃ
harati upaneti uppādeti,¹⁸ tasmā¹⁹ vividhaṃ haratī²⁰ ti²¹ viharatī ti²² evaṃ ettha²³ attho²⁴
veditabbo.

¹ CC1 ariyā

² C1 vihārā

³ C1 -vihārā; Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be ariyānaṃ ariyā vā vihārā ariyavihārā *for*: ariyo ariyānaṃ vā
vihāro ariyavihāro

⁴ so B2 (=Mp Ee, Be, Ce 1923, Ne 1976, Spk-pt Be); BCDC1B1C2 (=Ps-pt Be Ce) *add*: bhagavā

⁵ B iriyapathabādhanan

⁶ B yati

⁷ D hi

⁸ D ciratara

⁹ B -sariyassa; C -śārīrassa; Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be *add*: nāma

¹⁰ C *omits*; C1 taṃ

¹¹ B katta

¹² BCD vine-

¹³ B dhamma

¹⁴ B desanto

¹⁵ B nānāsmāpattīhi; C -samāpattī ti

¹⁶ B vīthinā-

¹⁷ B sattāna

¹⁸ B uppādeti

¹⁹ BCDC1 tassā

²⁰ C1 harati

²¹ C1 *omits*

²² C *omits*; Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be *omit*: viharatī ti

²³ Ps-pt Ce p' ettha

²⁴ B attho

Jetassa rājakumārassā [15, 11] ti ettha attano paccatthikajanam¹ jinātī² ti Jeto.³ sotasaddo⁴ viya hi kattusādhano⁵ jetasaddo.⁶ atha vā raññā⁷ Pasenadikosalena⁸ attano paccatthikajane⁹ jite jāto ti Jeto. rañño¹⁰ hi jayam āropetvā kumāro jitavā ti Jeto ti¹¹ vutto. maṅgalakāmatāya¹² vā tassa evaṃnāmam¹³ eva katan ti Jeto.¹⁴ maṅgalakāmatāya hi jeyyo¹⁵ ti etasmiṃ¹⁶ atthe¹⁷ Jeto ti vuttam. *vitthāro panā* [15, 17] ti ādinā:

Anāthapiṇḍikassa¹⁸ ārame¹⁹ ti ettha Sudatto²⁰ nāma so²¹ gahapati²² mātāpitūhi²³ katanāmasasena. sabbakāmasamiddhatāya²⁴ pana vigatamaccheratāya²⁵ karuṇādiguṇasamaṅgitāya²⁶ ca niccakālam anāthānam²⁷ piṇḍam adāsi. tena Anāthapiṇḍiko²⁸ ti saṅkham²⁹ gato.

-
- 1 CD paccattika-
2 B jitoī; C jinotī; D jinetī
3 D Joto
4 B podhasaddho; CD jota-; C1C21 jāta-
5 B katta-
6 B -saddho; C jetisaddo
7 C raññā
8 C Pasenadī-
9 D paccattika-
10 BCDCI Rājagaham
11 B toti, CD hoti for : ti Jeto ti; C1 omits; Jeto ti
12 B -kapatāya; CC1B11C21 -kammātāya
13 C1 evam nāmam
14 C jāto
15 B jeyo
16 B etasmi
17 B atthe
18 B Anāṭha-
19 C1 āreme
20 B Sudattho; C Sudattā
21 D omits
22 B gahabati
23 C -pitūhi
24 Ps -samiddhitāya; B sappa-
25 B -majjera-
26 B karuṇāti- C karuṇādiguṇasamaṅgitāya
27 B anāṭhanam
28 B Anāṭha-
29 BC sam-; D samkha

āramanti¹ ettha pāṇino² visesena vā pabbajitā³ ti ārāmo. tassa⁴
pupphaphalādisobhāya⁵ nātidūranāccāsannatādi⁶-pañcavidhasenā-
sanaṅgasampattiyā⁷ ca tato tato⁸ āgamma⁹ ramanti abhiramanti,¹⁰
anukkaṅṭhitā¹¹ hutvā nivasantī ti attho. vuttappakārāya¹² vā
sampattiyā¹³ tattha tattha¹⁴ gate¹⁵ pi attano abbhantaram yeva ānetvā¹⁶
rametī¹⁷ ti ārāmo. so hi¹⁸ Anāthapiṇḍikena¹⁹ gahapatinā²⁰ Jetassa
rājakummārassa²¹ hatthato²² aṭṭhārasahiraññakoṭṭhi²³ santhārena²⁴
kiṇitvā²⁵ aṭṭhārasahiraññakoṭṭhi²⁶ senāsanāni kārāpetvā aṭṭhārasa-
hiraññakoṭṭhi²⁷ vihāramahaṃ niṭṭhāpetvā²⁸ evaṃ catupaññāsa-

1 C ārama-

2 BC pāṇino

3 B pappajjitā; CC1 sampajjitā

4 C1 tattha

5 B puppa-; C phupphaphalādi-; D pupphalādi-; C2 pupphapalādi-

6 B -duranāccāsanna; C -duranaccāsannatāti; D -sannatāti; C1 -nāccāsanna; B1C2B2 -naccāsanna-

7 Ps -senāsanasampattiyā; B -pañcavidhasenaṅgasanaṅgasampattiyā; CDC1 -senaṅgasampattiyā (C
-ṅga-)

8 D *adds*: ca

9 BC āgamma

10 D *omits*

11 B anukkaṅṭhatā; CC1 anuggaṅṭhattā; D anuggaṅṭhanā

12 B vuttapakārāya

13 B sampitthiyā

14 CC1 *omit*

15 B gate

16 B anetvā

17 D rammetī

18 BCC1 pi

19 B Anāṭha-

20 B -paṭinā; C -patino

21 B -kummārassa

22 C tatthato

23 Ps -koṭṭi; B aṭṭhārasahiraññakoṭṭhi; CD -koṭṭhi *here and below* (2)

24 B sabbhārena; CC1 samhārena; D sabbasanthārena; B1 santharena

25 B kiṇitā; C kiṇitvā; D kiritvā

26 Ps aṭṭhārasahi hiraññakoṭṭhi *here and below* (2); B ampārasahiraññakoṭṭhi

27 B aṭṭhārasahiraññakoṭṭhi

28 B niṭṭhā-; D niṭṭhā-

hiraññakoṭipariccāgena¹ buddhapamukhassa² bhikkhusaṅghassa³ ;
niyyādito,⁴ tasmā Anāthapiṇḍikassa⁵ ārāmo⁶ ti⁷ vuccatī⁸ ti⁹ [cf. Ps I
60, 12-28; Pj I 111, 24 - 112, 13; Paṭis-a 533, 11-25; Ud-a 56, 9-24]

imam atthaṃ nidasseti.

tatthā [15, 19] ti¹⁰ ekam samayam bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane
Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ti¹¹ yaṃ vuttaṃ vākyam, tattha. *siyā* [15, 19] ti kassa ci
evaṃ parivitaṅko siyā, vakkhamānākārena¹² kadā ci codeyya¹³ vā¹⁴ ti attho. *atha*¹⁵
*tattha viharatī*¹⁶ [15, 20] ti yadi Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme viharati.¹⁷ *na*¹⁸
*vattabban*¹⁹ [15, 21] ti nānāṭhānabhūtattā²⁰ Sāvatti-Jetavanānaṃ ekam samayan ti
ca²¹ vuttattā²² ti adhippāyo. idāni codako²³ tam eva attano adhippāyaṃ²⁴ *na hi sakkā*
[15, 21] ti ādinā vivarati. itaro²⁵ sabbam²⁶ etaṃ aviparītaṃ²⁷ atthaṃ ajānanta²⁸

¹ C catuppaññāsa-; B I catuppaññāsa-

² C I B 1 C 2 B 2 buddhappa-

³ Ps saṅghassa *only*; B -saṅgassa; CDC I B 1 B 2 -saṅ-

⁴ B niyātito; C I C 2 niyādito; B 2 niyyātito

⁵ B Anāṭha- *here and below* (5)

⁶ C I *adds*: tasmim viharatī

⁷ BC taṃ

⁸ B vuccatī

⁹ C I *omits*: vuccatī ti

¹⁰ C *omits*: tatthā ti

¹¹ BCD viharati *for* : ti

¹² B -māṇā-

¹³ B codeya; C bhedessatī; D codessatī; C I codessatī

¹⁴ C C I *omit*

¹⁵ B attha; B C C I *add*: vā

¹⁶ B viharati

¹⁷ C C I viharatī, *add*: ti

¹⁸ C *omits*

¹⁹ B vattappattan; C -bbaṃ

²⁰ B -ṭhānabhūtattā; C -bhutattā; Ps-pt Ce nānāvidhānaṭṭhānabhūtattā

²¹ C I *omits*

²² B vuttattā

²³ B cotako

²⁴ B adippāyaṃ

²⁵ B idharo

²⁶ B sappam

²⁷ BC -paritaṃ

²⁸ C -nanena; Ps-pt Ce ājāna-

tayā¹ vuttan ti dassento² na kho pan'³ etaṃ evaṃ⁴ daṭṭhabban⁵ [15, 22] *ti ādim⁶ āha. tattha⁷ etaṃ⁸ [15, 22] ti Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme ti etaṃ⁹ vacanaṃ. evaṃ¹⁰ [15, 22] ti yadi tāva bhagavā¹¹ [15, 19] ti ādinā yaṃ¹² taṃ¹³ bhavatā¹⁴ coditaṃ,¹⁵ taṃ atthato¹⁶ evaṃ na kho pana daṭṭhabbaṃ**¹⁷, na ubhayattha¹⁸ apubbaṃ¹⁹ acarimaṃ²⁰ vihāradassanattan²¹ ti attho. idāni attanā yathādhippetaṃ²² aviparītaṃ²³ atthaṃ,²⁴ tassa ca paṭigacc'²⁵ eva vuttabhāvaṃ,²⁶ tena²⁷ ca appaṭi-viddhatam²⁸ pakāseto nanu avocumha²⁹ - pe³⁰ - Jetavane [15, 22-27] ti āha. evaṃ pi Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme viharati ce eva vattabbaṃ, na³¹ Sāvattthiyā ti codanaṃ³² manasi katvā vuttaṃ gocaragāmanidassanattan [15, 27-28] ti ādi.

¹ Ps-pt Be Ce omit

² C taṃ attano evaṃ for : dassento

³ C pana

⁴ C omits: etaṃ evaṃ

⁵ B daṭṭhappan

⁶ Ps-pt Be Ce omit

⁷ C1 ettha

⁸ B etaṃ

⁹ B taṃ

¹⁰ B evaṃ

¹¹ B tagavā

¹² BDB1 yan

¹³ BD ti; C1 omits: yaṃ taṃ

¹⁴ B (=Ps-pt Ce) bhagavatā; D bhavato; C1 bhagavato

¹⁵ B codikaṃ

¹⁶ BD attato

¹⁷ B dattha-; C omits: *ti ādim āha ... kho pana daṭṭhabbaṃ**

¹⁸ B -yatta

¹⁹ B apuppaṃ

²⁰ C accharimaṃ

²¹ B -dassattan

²² B yathādi-; CDC1 yathā adhippetam

²³ B -paritam

²⁴ C antam

²⁵ BDB1C2B2 paṭikacc'

²⁶ C vuttaṃ bhāvaṃ

²⁷ B adds: na

²⁸ BCD apaṭibandhatam (D -nam); C1 apaṭibaddhatam; Ps-pt Be appaṭividdhattam; Ps-pt Ce appaṭividditam

²⁹ B avocuma; CC1 na avoca for : nanu avocumha

³⁰ B la

³¹ Ps-pt Ce omit

³² CC1 bhedanam

avassaṃ c' ettha gocaragāmakittanaṃ kattappaṃ.¹ tathā hi² taṃ yathā Jetavanādi-
kittanaṃ pabbajitānuggahakaraṇādi-anekapayojanaṃ,³ evaṃ gocaragāmakittanaṃ pi⁴
gahaṭṭhānuggahakaraṇādivividhappayojanaṃ⁵ ti dassento *Sāvattlivacana*⁶ [16, 1] ti
ādim āha. tattha paccayagahaṇena⁷ upasaṅkamaṇa⁸-payirupāsanānaṃ okāsādānena⁹
dhammadesanāya saraṇesu¹⁰ silesu ca¹¹ paṭiṭṭhāpanena¹² yathūpanissayaṃ¹³
uparivisesādhigamāvahanena¹⁴ ca¹⁵ *gahaṭṭhānuggahakaraṇaṃ*¹⁶ [16, 1-2] uggaha-
paripucchānaṃ¹⁷ kammaṭṭhānānuyojassa¹⁸ ca anurūpavasaṇaṭṭhānapariṅgahena¹⁹
ettha *pabbajitānuggahakaraṇaṃ*²⁰ [16, 2-3] veditappaṃ. *karuṇāya upagamaṇaṃ*²¹ [16,
7] na lābhādinimittaṃ,²² *paññāya apagamaṇaṃ* [16, 7-8] na²³ virodhādinimittan²⁴ ti
upagamaṇāpagamaṇānaṃ²⁵ nirupakkilesataṃ vibhāveti. *dhammikasukhaṃ*²⁶ [16, 10]
nāma anavajjasukhaṃ. *devānaṃ*²⁷ *upakārabahulatā*²⁸ [16, 12-13] janavivittatāya.²⁹

¹ B katappaṃ

² CCI ti

³ B pappajitā-; C -karaṇādi-; B1C2B2 -ppayojanaṃ

⁴ BCDC1 (=Ps-pt Be Ce) *omit*: gocaragāmakittanaṃ pi

⁵ B gahiṭṭhā-...-ppayo-; C -karaṇādivividhappayo-; D -janaṃ; C2 -ppayo-

⁶ B -vajanena

⁷ BC -gahaṇena; B1C2B2 -ggahaṇena

⁸ B upasaṅkata; CD upasaṅkama; B1B2 upasaṅkama

⁹ D okāse dānena

¹⁰ C saraṇesu

¹¹ DC1 *omit*

¹² B paṭiṭṭhāvanena; CC1 paṭiṭṭhānena

¹³ C yathu-

¹⁴ B uparivisesādhigamena; CD (=Ps-pt Ce) uparivisesādhigamena; C1 upari visesādhigamena

¹⁵ C *omits*

¹⁶ B gahaṭṭhā-

¹⁷ CDC1 -pucchanaṃ

¹⁸ B kammaṭṭhānānuyojanassa

¹⁹ B urūpavasaṇaṭṭhāna-; D -vasanaṭṭhāna-

²⁰ B pappajitā-; D pabbajitānuggahakaraṇa

²¹ B -gamaṇaṃ *here and below* (2)

²² =Ps-pt Be Ce; B lājanalābhādi-; CC1C2B21 bhojanalābhādi-; C22=DB1B2

²³ CC1 *omit*

²⁴ B virodhādinimittan; CC1 virodhādi-; D virotādi-

²⁵ B upagamaṇāpagamaṇānaṃ

²⁶ D -sukhaṃ

²⁷ =Mp Ee, Ce 1923; B2 (=Mp Be, Ne 1976, Ee v. l.) devatānaṃ

²⁸ B -bahulatāya; CC1 rūpakāyabahulatāya (C -lanāya); D rūpakāyalahutāya

²⁹ BD janavittatāya; C janacittāya; C1 -vivittatā

pacurajanavivittaṃ¹ hi t̥hānaṃ² devā upasaṅkamtappaṃ³ maññanti. *tadattā-*
*parinipphādanā*⁴ [16, 18-19] ti lokuttaranipphādanāṃ,⁵ buddhakiccasampādanā⁶ ti
 attho. *evam ādinā* [16, 22-23] ti ādisaddena⁷ Sāvattikittanena rūpakāyassa
 anuggaṇhanaṃ⁸ dasseti, Jetavanādikittanena dhammakāyassa. tathā purimena⁹
 parādhīnakiriyākaraṇaṃ,¹⁰ dutiyena¹¹ attādhīnakiriyākaraṇaṃ.¹² purimena vā¹³
 karuṇākiccaṃ,¹⁴ itarena paññākiccaṃ.¹⁵ purimena c' assa¹⁶ paramāya anukampāya¹⁷
 samannāgamaṃ,¹⁸ pacchimena¹⁹ paramāya upekkhāya samannāgamaṃ²⁰ dīpeti.²¹
 bhagavā hi sabbasatte²² paramāya anukampāya anukampati,²³ na ca tattha²⁴ sineha-

¹ B -vivitthaṃ

² B t̥hāna

³ B upasaṅgamitappaṃ; CD upasaṅka-

⁴ B tadattāparinippā-; C tadaparini-

⁵ BC -nippādanāṃ; B1C2B2 (=Ps-pt Be Ce) lokuttaranipphādanāṃ; B11=D(H)C1

⁶ B -sabbādanān

⁷ B -saddhena

⁸ B anuggaṇhanaṃ; CCI anuggaṇhaṇaṃ; Ps-pt Ce anuggaṇhakaraṇaṃ

⁹ B purimena *here and below* (2)

¹⁰ B parādhīna-; D parādhīnakiriyākaraṇa; B1 -ādhīnakiriyā- *here and below* (2)

¹¹ D pacchimena tiyena *for*: dutiyena; B1 dutiyena

¹² B attādhīna-

¹³ BCD(H)C1 *omit*

¹⁴ C krunā-

¹⁵ BCDC1 *omit*; itarena paññākiccaṃ

¹⁶ C1 v' assa

¹⁷ C1 anu<...>mpāya

¹⁸ B samanā-

¹⁹ B -meya

²⁰ B smanā-; C1 saman<...>

²¹ BCDC1 *omit*

²² B sappe satte; CD (=Ps-pt Ce) sabbe satte

²³ BD -kappati

²⁴ B tattha

dosānupatito¹ paramupekkhakabhāvato.² upekkhako ca na³ ca⁴ parahitasukhakarane⁵
 apposukko⁶ mahākāruṇikabhāvato.⁷ tassa⁸ mahākāruṇikatāya lokanāthatā,⁹
 upekkhatāya¹⁰ attanāthatā.¹¹

tathā h' esa¹² bodhisattabhūto mahākāruṇāya¹³ saṅcoditamānaso¹⁴ sakalaloka-
 hitāya¹⁵ usukkam¹⁶ āpanno mahābhinihārato¹⁷ paṭṭhāya¹⁸ tadatthanipphāda-
 nattham¹⁹ puññañāṇasambhāre²⁰ sampādentō²¹ aparimitam kālam anappakam
 dukkham anubhosi, upekkhatāya sammā patitehi²² dukkhehi²³ na²⁴ vikampitatā.²⁵
 mahākāruṇikatāya²⁶ saṃsārābhimukhatā,²⁷ upekkhatāya²⁸ tato²⁹ nibbindanā.³⁰

¹ =Ps-pt Be Ce; B -dosānusatito; CD(H)C1 c' attasinehadosānussatito (C1 -ānussatito) for: ca tattha
 sinehadosānupatito

² B paramukkhakatāvato; C -upekkhābhāvato

³ C1C21 na ca for: ca na

⁴ C1B1C2C21B2 omit

⁵ BD(H)B1C22 param hita-; C param hitasukhakarane

⁶ B apposukko

⁷ C -kārunika- here and below (2)

⁸ B kassa

⁹ B -nātathā here and below (2)

¹⁰ B upekkhatāya; C1 upekkha...tāya

¹¹ C -nātathā; D(H) attanā only

¹² C tesam, D(H) tesa for: h' esa

¹³ C -karunāya

¹⁴ B sasaññicotiṭṭha-; C saṅcodita-

¹⁵ C sakaloka-

¹⁶ B usukkam

¹⁷ B -ābhimiharato

¹⁸ B pavatthāya; C patthāya

¹⁹ B -nippādana-

²⁰ BB1 -ñāṇa-; C puññaṇasambhāre; D(H) paññañāṇa-; C1 paññañāṇasambhāre

²¹ BCD(H)C1 samādentō; Ps-pt Ce samannāento

²² =Ps-pt Be; BCD (=Ps-pt Ce) samāpatti tehi for: sammā patitehi; C1 samāpattēhi

²³ B adds: tehi dukkhehi

²⁴ C1 omits

²⁵ B vitappitena; CD(H)C1 vikappitena; BD(H) add: vikappeten' assa yathā; C adds: vikappitena tassa
 yathā; C1 adds: <...>kappiten' assa yathā; Ps-pt Be Ce vikampi tathā

²⁶ C -kārunika-

²⁷ BC(H) saṃsābhimu-; D saṃsāhimu-; C1 saṃghābhimu-; Ps-pt Ce -mukhā

²⁸ BCD(H)C1 upekkhatāya here and below (2)

²⁹ (H) tato 2x

³⁰ B nibbindhanā; C nippādanā; D nibbidarṇa; (H) nibbidarṇā; C1 nibbedarṇa; C21 nibbedam

tathā upekkhakatāya nibbānābhimukhatā,¹ mahākāruṇikatāya tadadhigamo.² tathā mahākāruṇikatāya³ paresaṃ ahimsāpanaṃ,⁴ upekkhakatāya⁵ sayamaṃ⁶ parehi abhāyanaṃ.⁷ mahākāruṇikatāya⁸ paraṃ rakkhato⁹ attano rakkhaṇaṃ,¹⁰ upekkhakatāya¹¹ attānaṃ rakkhato paresaṃ rakkhaṇaṃ. ten' assa atthahitāya¹² paṭipannādīsu¹³ catutthapuggalabhāvo¹⁴ siddho hoti. tathā mahākāruṇikatāya *saccādhīṭṭhānassa¹⁵ ca cāgādhīṭṭhānassa¹⁶ ca pāripūrī,¹⁷ upekkhakatāya upasamādhīṭṭhānassa¹⁸ ca paññādhīṭṭhānassa ca pāripūrī. evaṃ parisuddhāsaya-ppayogassa¹⁹ mahākāruṇikatāya lokahitattamaṃ²⁰ eva rajjasampadādibhava-sampattiyā²¹ upagamaṃ, upekkhakatāya tiṇāya pi amaññaṃānassa tato apagamaṃ. iti suvisuddha-upagamāpagamaṃ mahākāruṇikatāya**²² lokahita-

¹ BC -mukhatāya; D -ābhimanāya; (H) -ābhimatāya; C1 nibbānābhimānāya; C2 nibbānā-; Ps-pt Ce nibbānābhimukhakā

² B atthānaṃ rakkhato paresaṃ rakkhaṇaṃ ten' assa adhigamo, CD(H) attānaṃ rakkhato paresaṃ ten' assa adhigamo (C assādhigamo), C1 attānaṃ rakkhako paresaṃ ten' assa adhigamo for : mahākāruṇikatāya tadadhigamo (cf. below)

³ BD -kāruṇikāya; C(H) -kāruṇikāya

⁴ B ahisā-; Ps-pt Be abhimsā-, Ce abhisā-

⁵ CD(H) upekkhatāya here and below (2)

⁶ C sasayamaṃ

⁷ B abhāsayana; C abhāsaṃ; D(H) abhāsayaṃ

⁸ C -kāruṇi- here and below (2)

⁹ C1 rakkhako, adds: na here and below (2)

¹⁰ C -naṃ here and below (2); D -naṃ

¹¹ B upekkhatāya here and below (3)

¹² C1 atthahitāya

¹³ C1 -ādīsu

¹⁴ B catutthacuggala-

¹⁵ B saccāṭṭhānassa

¹⁶ B cāvāṭṭhānassa

¹⁷ B -pūrī here and below (2)

¹⁸ B -āṭṭhānassa here and below (2)

¹⁹ B viparisuddhāsayaṃpayogassa

²⁰ B loki- here and below (2)

²¹ B -sampadāti-

²² CD(H)C1 omit: *saccādhīṭṭhānassa ca ... suvisuddha-upagamāpagamaṃ mahākāruṇikatāya**

ttham¹ eva² dānavasena³ sampattīnaṃ⁴ pariccajanā,⁵ upekkhakatāya c' assa⁶ phalassa attano⁷ apaccāsiṃsanā.⁸ evaṃ samudāgamanato⁹ paṭṭhāya¹⁰ acchariyabbhuta-
guṇasamannāgatassa¹¹ mahākāruṇikatāya¹² paresaṃ hitasukhatthaṃ¹³ atidukkara-
kāritā, upekkhakatāya¹⁴ tāya¹⁵ pi anahaṃkāritā.¹⁶

tathā mahākāruṇikatāya carimattabhāve jīṇṇaturamatadassanena¹⁷ sañjāta-
saṃvego,¹⁸ upekkhakatāya¹⁹ ulāresu²⁰ devabhogasadisesu²¹ bhogesu²² nirapekkho²³
mahābhiniikkhamaṇaṃ²⁴ nikkhami.²⁵ tathā mahākāruṇikatāya:²⁶

kicchaṃ²⁷ vatāyaṃ²⁸ loko āpanno ti [DN II 30, 26]

¹ CC1 -hitattha; D(H) lokihitattha

² B e *only*; CD(H)C1 *omit*

³ B donavassena; D(H) -vassena

⁴ BCD(H) -ttinaṃ; C1 sampattī taṃ

⁵ B pariḷjanā; D(H) paricceno; C1 pariccajato

⁶ BCD yassa ca *for*: c' assa; (H)C1 upekkhakatāy' assa ca *for*: upekkhakatāya c' assa

⁷ B atthano

⁸ B *omits*; CC1 nipaccāsiṃ-; D(H) nipaccāsiṃsanā; B1B2 apaccāsiṃsanā

⁹ CC1 samannāga-; D samunāga-; (H) samutāga-

¹⁰ BC pathāya; C1 *omits*

¹¹ BC acchariyabhuta- (B -bhū-)

¹² C -kāruṇika- *here and below (9)*; C1 -kāruṇikatā<...>

¹³ CD(H) -sukhattaṃ

¹⁴ BC -kkhatāya *here and below (3)*; D -kkhanāya

¹⁵ B *omits*; (H) tāyaṃ; B1C2B2 (=Ps-pt Be Ce) kāyaṃ

¹⁶ B anahaṃkāritā; C anahaṃkāritā; C1 anabhāvakāritā; C2B2 (=Ps-pt Be Ce) anahaṃkāritā;
B22=D(H)B1

¹⁷ B jīṇṇaturamata-; C jīṇṇahuparamata-; D jīṇṇahuramata-; C1 jīṇṇanuparamata-; C2 jīṇṇā-

¹⁸ B saññākasamvego; C saññākasaveko; C1 saññāsamvego

¹⁹ D -kkhatāya *here and below (2)*; C1 -kkhatāya

²⁰ B ulāresu; CD ulā-

²¹ B devatagasatisesa; C devatāsadisesa; D devatāhi sadisesa; C1C21 devatāsadisa

²² BD togesu

²³ BCD -pekkhā, C *adds*: ca

²⁴ C pahābhi-

²⁵ B nikkhamim, *adds*: āha; D *adds*: mahā; C1 nikkhamī; B1C22B22 nikkhamittha

²⁶ B -karuṇika-

²⁷ BCC1 kiccaṃ

²⁸ BC vatāya; C1 tāya

ādinā karuṇāmukhen' ¹ eva vipassanārambho, upekkhakatāya buddhabhūta² satta³
sattāhāni⁴ vivekasukhen' ⁵ eva vītināmanam. mahākāruṇikatāya dhamma-
gambhīrataṃ⁶ paccavekkhitvā dhammadesanāya apposukkatam⁷ āpajjitvā pi Mahā-
brahmuno⁸ ajjhesanāpadesena⁹ okāsakaraṇam, upekkhakatāya¹⁰ pañcavaggiyādi-
vineyyānam¹¹ ananurūpasamudācāre¹² pi anaññāthābhāvo.¹³ mahākāruṇikatāya
kattha ci paṭiḡhātābhāven' ¹⁴ assa sabbattha¹⁵ amittasaññābhāvo, upekkhakatāya
kattha ci pi anurodhābhāvena¹⁶ sabbattha¹⁷ sinehasanthavābhāvo.¹⁸ mahākāruṇi-
katāya paresam pasādanā,¹⁹ upekkhakatāya²⁰ pasannākārehi na vikampanā.²¹ mahā-
kāruṇikatāya dhammānurāgābhāvena tattha ācariyamuṭṭhi-abhāvo,²² upekkhakatāya
sāvakānurāgābhāvena²³ parivāraparikammatābhāvo.²⁴ mahākāruṇikatāya
dhammam desetum parehi saṃsaggam upagacchato²⁵ pi upekkhakatāya²⁶ na tattha

¹ C karuṇā-

² C -bhutassa

³ B sattha

⁴ C sattābhā

⁵ B -sukheṇ'

⁶ CC1 buddhagambhīrataṃ

⁷ B apposukkannaṃ; CB1C2B2 -kkanam

⁸ B -brahmaṇa; C -brahmunā; D -brahmuṇā

⁹ B ajjesana-; CC1 ajjhesana-; D ajjhenapadesena

¹⁰ C1 -kkhatāya

¹¹ B baccavaggiyādivineyyānam; CB1 -vineyyānam; D paccakkhiyādivineyyānam

¹² BDC1 anurūpa-; C ananurupa-

¹³ C anuññāthā-; D anuññātha-; C1 anuññāta-

¹⁴ B -bhāven'

¹⁵ B sappattha

¹⁶ CD anurodha-

¹⁷ B sabbattha

¹⁸ BD sinehasatṭhamvābhāvo (D -ṭṭham-); C sinehasatṭhamvābhāve; C1 sinehasatṭhābhāvo

¹⁹ D pasātanā

²⁰ B -kathāya

²¹ C1 avikampanā for : na vikampanā

²² B -muṭṭhi-asābhāvo

²³ CD -rāgānubhāvena

²⁴ CDC1 -paṭikkammatā-; C21 -paṭikamatā bhāvo

²⁵ B -gacchito

²⁶ BC upekkhākatāya; C adds: dhammā; C1 adds: dhammānam

abhirati.¹ mahākāruṇikatāya gāmādīnaṃ² āsannaṭṭhāne³ vasato pi upekkhakatāya araṇṇaṭṭhāne⁴ eva viharaṇaṃ.⁵ tena vuttaṃ: purīmena' assa⁶ paramāya⁷ anukampāya samannāgamaṃ⁸ dīpetī⁹ ti.

tan [16, 24] ti¹⁰ *tatrā* ti padaṃ. *desakālaparidīpanan* [16, 24] ti ye desakālā idha viharaṇakiriyāvīsesanabhāvena¹¹ vuttā, tesam paridīpanan¹² ti dassento *yaṃ*¹³ *samayaṃ* - *pe*¹⁴- *dīpetī*¹⁵ [16, 24-26] ti āha. *taṃ*-saddo¹⁶ [16, 24] hi¹⁷ vuttassa¹⁸ atthassa paṭiniddeso,¹⁹ tasmā idha kālassa desassa²⁰ vā paṭiniddeso bhavitum arahati,²¹ na aññassa.²² *ayaṃ tāva*²³ *tatra*-saddassa²⁴ [16, 24] paṭiniddesabhāve²⁵ attha-vibhāvanā. *yasmā pana*²⁶ *īdisesu ṭhānesu*²⁷ *tatrasaddo*²⁸ *dhammadesanāvīsīṭṭhaṃ*²⁹

¹ D dhammānānattha *for* : na tattha abhirati

² B -ādīnaṃ; CD vāmādīnaṃ

³ BD āsannaṭṭhāne

⁴ B arasaṭṭhāne; C aññatṭhāne; D araṇṇatṭhāne; C1 aññatṭhāne

⁵ C hi haraṇaṃ, C1 hi haraṇaṃ *for* : viharaṇaṃ

⁶ Ps-pṭ Be Ce purīmena c' assa

⁷ B parammāya

⁸ B samanā-; Ps-pṭ Be Ce *add*: pacchimena paramāya upekkhāya samannāgamaṃ

⁹ B dīpetī

¹⁰ C1 *omits*: tan ti

¹¹ C viharana-; B1 -kriyā-

¹² B -dīpanan

¹³ C1 *adds*: taṃ hi *before*: yaṃ (*cf.* Mp)

¹⁴ B la

¹⁵ B dīpetī

¹⁶ B tasaddo

¹⁷ B pi; CC1 ti

¹⁸ B vutthassa

¹⁹ B -niddheso *here and below* (2); C paṭiddeso

²⁰ D padesassa; Ps-pṭ Ce desassa kālassa *for* : kālassa desassa

²¹ B arahiti

²² BCDC1 anaññassa *for* : na aññassa

²³ D *omits*

²⁴ B -saddhassa; D tathā osaddassa

²⁵ B -niddhesa-; Ps-pṭ Ce -bhāven'

²⁶ CDC1 vana

²⁷ B ṭhānesu

²⁸ B -saddho

²⁹ B -visīṭṭhaṃ; C1 dhammadesanā visīṭṭhaṃ

desaṃ kālāñ¹ ca vibhāveti, tasmā vuttaṃ² bhāsitaḥḥayutte³ vā desakāle⁴ dīpetī [16, 26] ti. tena *tatrā* [16, 24] ti yatra bhagavā dhammadesanaṭṭhaṃ⁵ bhikkhū⁶ ālapati ābhāsati,⁷ tādise dese⁸ kāle vā⁹ ti attho. na hi¹⁰ [16, 26] ti ādinā taṃ¹¹ ev' atthaṃ¹² samattheti.¹³ nanu ca yatta¹⁴ tḥhito¹⁵ bhagavā:

akālo¹⁶ kho tāvā ti [Ud 7, 31]

ādinā¹⁷ Bāhiyassa¹⁸ dhammadesanaṃ paṭikkhipi,¹⁹ tath' ²⁰ eva antaravithiyaṃ²¹ tḥhito²² tassa dhammaṃ desesī²³ ti. saccam etaṃ, adesaṭṭabbakāle adesaṇāya idaṃ udāharaṇaṃ.²⁴ *ten' ev' āha:

akālo²⁵ kho tāvā ti. [Ud 7, 31]

yaṃ pana²⁶ tatha vuttaṃ:

antaragharaṃ pavitḥh' ²⁷ amhā ti [Ud Be 85, 13]

¹ B desakālāññi, C desakālaṃ, DB1B2 desakālañ for: desaṃ kālāñ

² C vuttā

³ B -ppayutte; C -yutto

⁴ B dessa-

⁵ B -desanāṭṭhaṃ; C1 -desana<...>

⁶ CD bhikkhu

⁷ so C1C21 (=Ps-pt Ce); BCD abhāsati; B1C2B2 bhāsati; Ps-pt Be ālapi abhāsi

⁸ CC1 desa

⁹ D va

¹⁰ BD hi

¹¹ C1 <...>ṃ

¹² C eva taṃ, C1 eva for: ev' atthaṃ

¹³ B -tteti; Ps-pt Ce samatthe ti

¹⁴ B yatta

¹⁵ CC1C2 -tḥhito

¹⁶ B akālo; C akāle

¹⁷ B ātiṇā

¹⁸ BC1 Bāhirassa

¹⁹ BD paṭikkhi

²⁰ B tath'

²¹ B -vithiyaṃ

²² B tḥhito

²³ BDC1B1 (=Ps-pt Be) deseti; C23 deseti ti sabbattha

²⁴ B ubhāharaṇaṃ

²⁵ B akālo; C akālā

²⁶ C1 pa<...>

²⁷ B pavitḥh'

tam pi¹ tassa² akālabhāvass' eva pariyāyena dassanattamaṃ vuttaṃ. tassa³ hi tadā⁴
addhānaparissamena⁵ rūpakāye⁶ akammaññatā⁷ ahosi, balavapītivegena⁸ nāmakāye.⁹
tadubhayassa vūpasamaṃ¹⁰ āgamento papañcaparihāratthamaṃ¹¹ bhagavā:

akālo kho ti¹² [Ud 7, 31]

pariyāyena¹³ paṭikkhipi.¹⁴ adesetabbadesa¹⁵ adesañāya¹⁶ pana¹⁷ udāharaṇaṃ.**¹⁸

atha kho bhagavā maggā okkama¹⁹ aññatarasmiṃ²⁰ rukkhamūle²¹

nisīdi²² [cf. SN II 221, 3-4],

vihārapacchāyāyaṃ²³ paññatte āsane²⁴ nisīdi²⁵ ti [Vin I 180, 16]

ca²⁶ evam ādikamaṃ²⁷ idha ādi-saddena²⁸ [16, 28] saṅgahitaṃ.²⁹

1 BCD hi; C1 taṃ hi for : tam pi

2 C tassa

3 C kassa

4 B tathā

5 B aññānaparissamena; C aññānapari-; D aññānaparissamena; C1 -parissamana

6 C rupe kāle; C1 rūpe kāle

7 B akammaññatā

8 B phalavapītive-; CDC1 balavapītive-

9 BCDC1 -kāyena

10 CDC1 avupa-; B1C2 vupa-

11 B papañcaparihāratthaññi; CD -tthāñ; BCDC1 add: ca; Ps-pt Ce pamañjaparihāratthamaṃ

12 =Ps-pt Be Ce; BCDC1 omit: bhagavā: akālo kho ti

13 B phariyana; D pariyaṇa

14 B -kkhitipi

15 B adesesabba-

16 BD desanāya; C adesetabbadesanā (*repetition*: -desanāya), C1 adesetabbadesanāya, Ps-pt Ce adese-
tabba-adesanāya for : adesetabbadesa adesañāya

17 CC1 idamaṃ (C *repetition*: pana)

18 B -haraṇa; C repeats: *ten' ev' āha ... udāharaṇaṃ**, see p. 132; C1 adds: ten' ev' āha

19 B okkama

20 B -smi

21 C -mule

22 B nisīdi; Ps-pt Ce nisīdi, adds: ti

23 B -pacchāyamaṃ; CC1 -pacchāyamaṃ; D -pacchāyāyamaṃ

24 B asane

25 B nisīdati; CC1C2 nisīdi

26 BCC1 omit: ti ca

27 B ātitaṃ; CC1 ādi taṃ

28 B -saddhena

29 BCDC1 sarā-

atha¹ kho so² bhikkhave bālo³ idha pubbe⁴ rasādo⁵ idha pāpāni⁶ .
kammāni karitvā⁷ ti [cf. MN III 168, 4-6]

ādisu⁸ *padapūraṇamatte*⁹ [17, 1] *khosaddo*,¹⁰

dukkhaṃ¹¹ kho¹² agāravo¹³ viharati appatisso¹⁴ ti [AN II 20, 8-9]

ādisu¹⁵ *avadhāraṇe*¹⁶ [17, 1],

kittāvatā nu kho, āvuso, satthu pavivittassa¹⁷ viharato¹⁸ sāvakā
vivekaṃ¹⁹ nānusikkhanti²⁰ ti [MN I 14, 2-3]

ādisu²¹ *ādikālatthe*²² [17, 1], vākyārambhe ti attho. tattha padapūraṇena²³ vacanā-
laṅkāramattaṃ²⁴ kataṃ²⁵ hoti, ādikālatthena²⁶ vākyassa²⁷ upaññāsamattaṃ.²⁸

¹ MN sa; B attha

² CC1 *omit*; D so kho *for*: kho so

³ B phālo, D bālo 2x

⁴ B puppe

⁵ so MN; BCDC1 pasādo; B1C2B2 nesādo

⁶ CC1 pubbāni

⁷ D karittā

⁸ DC1 ādisu *here and below* (3)

⁹ B -matthe; C parapadapurana-; D parapadapūraṇa-

¹⁰ B -saddho

¹¹ B rukkhaṃ; D dukkha; C1 *omits*

¹² C rukkhaṃ *for*: dukkhaṃ kho; C1 *omits*: dukkhaṃ kho

¹³ C1 *adds*: kho

¹⁴ C2 appatissavo

¹⁵ B ādhīsu; C ādisu *here and below* (2)

¹⁶ B adhadhā-; C -dhāranena; D -dhāraṇena (D -ṇena)

¹⁷ B -tthassa; C paviccinnassa

¹⁸ B vihārato

¹⁹ C pacetaṃ

²⁰ BC-kkhatī

²¹ B ādisu

²² B ākālathē; CC1 ākārathē

²³ C -puranena

²⁴ B vacana-; C vacanaṅkāra-; D -āṅkāra-

²⁵ Ps-pt Ce gataṃ

²⁶ B -kālathēna; C1 ākārathēna

²⁷ BD *add*: vā

²⁸ B -matthaṃ; C pāṭhapaññāsamattaṃ; C1 pāṭhapaññāpanamattaṃ; Ps-pt Ce upaññāsanamattaṃ

avadhāraṇatthena¹ pana niyamadassanaṃ, tasmā² āmantesi evā ti āmantane³ niyamo dassito hoti.

bhagavā ti lokagarudīpanan⁴ [17, 3] ti kasmā vuttaṃ, nanu pubbe pi bhagavā-saddassa⁵ attho vutto ti. yadi pi vutto, taṃ⁶ pan' assa yathāvutte⁷ thāne⁸ viharāṇakiriyāya⁹ kattuvisesadassanatthaṃ¹⁰ kataṃ¹¹ na āmantanakiriyāya, idha pana¹² āmantanakiriyāya,¹³ tasmā tadatthaṃ¹⁴ puna bhagavā ti pāliyaṃ¹⁵ vuttan ti tass' atthaṃ¹⁶ dassetuṃ bhagavā ti lokagarudīpanan¹⁷ [17, 3] ti āha. tena lokagarubhāvato tadanurūpaṃ¹⁸ paṭipattiṃ¹⁹ patthento²⁰ attano santikaṃ upagatānaṃ²¹ bhikkhūnaṃ²² ajjhāsayaṇurūpaṃ²³ dhammaṃ desetum te āmantesi²⁴ ti dasseti.

¹ BC -dhārana-

² =Ps-pt Be Ce; B tasmī; CDC1 tasmim

³ BD āmantalā; CC1 āmantanā

⁴ B -gurudīpanan

⁵ B -saddhassa; C1 bhagavā ti saddassa

⁶ BCC2 taṃ; D naṃ

⁷ C2 yathā vutte

⁸ B thāne

⁹ B1 -kriyāya *here and below* (3)

¹⁰ B katthuviseassa-

¹¹ B kataṃ

¹² B phana

¹³ B āmantena kiriyāya

¹⁴ B datatthaṃ

¹⁵ =Ps-pt Be Ce; BCDC1 *omit*

¹⁶ B attha

¹⁷ BD -guru- *here and below* (2)

¹⁸ C -rupaṃ

¹⁹ B paṭipatti; CD -patti

²⁰ B pattento

²¹ BDB 1C2 upāga-

²² C bhikkhunaṃ

²³ B ajjhāsaya-

²⁴ B āgamantessi; D -si

*kathāsavanayuttapuggalavacanan*¹ [17, 4] ti vakkhamānāya Cittapariyādāna-
desanāya² savanayoggapuggalavacanaṃ. catūsu³ parisāsu⁴ *bhikkhū*⁵ eva⁶ edisānaṃ
desanānaṃ visesena⁷ bhājanabhūtā ti⁸ sātissayaṃ⁹ sāsanasampañiggāhakabhāva-
dassanatthaṃ¹⁰ idha bhikkhugahaṇaṃ¹¹ ti dassetvā idāni saddatthaṃ¹² dassetuṃ *api cā*
[17, 4] ti ādim āha. tattha *bhikkhako*¹³ ti *bhikkhū*¹⁴ [17, 5] ti bhikkhanadhammatāya¹⁵
bhikkhū ti attho. *bhikkhācariyaṃ ajjhūpagato*¹⁶ [17, 5] ti buddhādīhi¹⁷ ajjhūpa-
gataṃ¹⁸ bhikkhācariyaṃ¹⁹ uñchācariyaṃ²⁰ ajjhūpagatattā²¹ anuṭṭhitattā²² bhikkhu. yo
hi appaṃ vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ
pabbajito,²³ so kasigorakkhādijīvikākappaṇaṃ²⁴ hitvā līngasampañicchanen'²⁵ eva²⁶
bhikkhācariyaṃ ajjhūpagatattā bhikkhu, parapaṭibaddhajīvikattā²⁷ vā vihāramajjhe²⁸

¹ B -puggalaṃ vacanan; C -savanapuggala-; C1 (-)savaṇa- *here and below* (2)

² B -dessaṇāya

³ BCDC1 catusu; B *adds*: vi; B1B2 (=Ps-pt Be) *add*: pi

⁴ B parisatasu; D paribhāsu

⁵ CD bhikkhu

⁶ BCDC1 *add*: hi

⁷ C1C2 visesa

⁸ BCDC1 iti, B *adds*: hi; Ps-pt Ce bhājanayutā iti

⁹ B1 sātissayaṃ

¹⁰ BCC1 sāsanaṃ sampañiggahaṇabhāva- (B -ghāhaṇa-; C -ggahana-); D sāsanaṃ sampañiggahaṇaṃ
bhāva-; B1 -sampati-; C21 -ggahaṇa-; Ps-pt Be sātissayasāsana-, Ce sātissayasavana- for : sātissayaṃ
sāsana-

¹¹ BC -gahaṇaṃ; B1B2 -ggahaṇaṃ

¹² BD saddha-; CC1 siddhipattaṃ

¹³ C bhikkhato; D bhikkhavo

¹⁴ C bhikkhu *here and below* (2); D bhikkhu

¹⁵ BC1 bhikkhaṇa-

¹⁶ B ajcupa-; CB1C2 ajjhu- *here and below* (C 2, B1C2 6)

¹⁷ B buddhādīhi

¹⁸ B ajjapa-

¹⁹ BC -cariyā

²⁰ B uccāca-; C uñjāca-

²¹ B ajcupagatatthā *here and below* (2); C ajupa-

²² B anuṭṭhitattā; D -ttā

²³ B pappajito

²⁴ B -jīvikā-; C -ādivijitakappaṇaṃ; DC1 -jīvitakappaṇaṃ

²⁵ B -cchanetvā; C -sampañicchanena; DC1 -cchanena

²⁶ B n' eva, CDC1 va

²⁷ B -bhandhajīvikattā; C -jīvikantā; B1C2B2 parappaṭi-

²⁸ B -maje

kājabhattaṃ¹ bhuñjamāno² pi bhikkhācariyaṃ ajjhūpagato³ ti bhikkhu, piṇḍiyālopa-
bhojanaṃ nissāya pabbajjāya ussāhajātattā⁴ vā bhikkhācariyaṃ⁵ ajjhūpagato ti
bhikkhū ti⁶ evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo.⁷ ādinā nayaṇā⁸ [17, 6] ti:⁹

bhinnapaṭadharo¹⁰ ti bhikkhu, bhindati¹¹ *pāpake akusale dhamme ti
bhikkhu**,¹² bhinnattā¹³ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ
bhikkhū¹⁴ ti [Vibh 245, 34-36]

ādinā Vibhaṅge āgatanayena.¹⁵

ñāpane¹⁶ [17, 8] ti avabodhane,¹⁷ paṭivedane¹⁸ ti attho.

bhikkhanasīlatā¹⁹ [17, 12-13] ti²⁰ bhikkhanena²¹ jīvanasīlatā,²² na kasi-
vaṇijjādīnā²³ jīvanasīlatā.²⁴ bhikkhanadhammatā²⁵ [17, 14] ti:

uddissa ariyā tiṭṭhanti²⁶ ti [Ja III 354, 18]

¹ B tājabhattaṃ

² B bhuñca-; C1 bhūñja-

³ B ajcu-, C ajjhu- *here and below* (2)

⁴ B -jātathā

⁵ B -cariya

⁶ B hi

⁷ B daṭṭhappo; CC1 *add*: ti

⁸ CC1 nayaṇa

⁹ BD *add*: na; C *omits*; C1 vā

¹⁰ C -bhinnadharo; D bhinnadharo; C1C2B2 chinnabhinna-; B1 chinnapaṭadharo

¹¹ B bhindhati

¹² B *pāpake ... bhikkhu** *illegible*

¹³ B bhinnatthā

¹⁴ C bhikkhu; C2 bhikkhū

¹⁵ C1 *adds*: vā ñātabbo; C21 *adds*: vā ñātabbaṃ

¹⁶ B ñāpane; C1 *adds*: pī (*cf.* Mp)

¹⁷ D arabodhane

¹⁸ DC1C2 -vedhane

¹⁹ C1 (=Mp Ee) bhikkhaṇa-

²⁰ Ps-pt Be *adds*: ādisu bhikkhanasīlatā; Ps-pt Ce *adds*: ādisu bhikkhanasīlanatā

²¹ DC1 -ṇena

²² Ps-pt Be ājīvana- *here and below* (2); Ps-pt Ce *omits*: bhikkhanena jīvanasīlatā

²³ B tasivanijjā-; C -vanijjā-; DC1 -vaṇijjā-; Ps-pt Be Ce kasivanijjādīhi

²⁴ B jīvanasīlathā; Ps-pt Ce ājīvana-

²⁵ BD bhikkhunadhammatā (B -thā)

²⁶ B tiṭṭhanti

evaṃ vuttā¹ bhikkhanasabhāvatā,² na yācanākohaññasabhāvatā.³ *bhikkhane*⁴
sādhukāritā [17, 15] ti:

uttiṭṭhe⁵ na-ppamajjeyyā⁶ ti [Dhp 168; Mil 213, 6]

vacanaṃ anussarivā⁷ tatha appamajjanā. atha vā silaṃ⁸ nāma pakatisabhāvo,⁹ idha
pana tadadhiṭṭhānaṃ.¹⁰ dhammo ti vataṃ.¹¹ sādhukāritā ti¹² sakkaccakāritā ādara-
kiriya.¹³ *hīnādhikajanasevita*¹⁴ [17, 17] ti ye bhikkhubhāve ṭhitā¹⁵ pi jātimadādi-
vasena¹⁶ uddhatā¹⁷ unnaḷā,¹⁸ ye ca gihibhāve¹⁹ paresaṃ²⁰ adhikabhāvam²¹ pi anupa-
gatattā²² bhikkhācariyaṃ²³ paramakāpaññataṃ²⁴ maññanti, tesāṃ²⁵ ubhayesaṃ²⁶ pi
yathākkamaṃ *bhikkhavo*²⁷ ti vacanena hīnajanehi²⁸ daliddehi²⁹ paramakāpaññataṃ³⁰

¹ BC vuttaṃ

² B bhikkhaṇa-; Ps-pt Be vuttabhikkhana- for: vuttā bhikkhana-

³ B -sabhātā; C -sabhāva; C1 -sabhāvā; D -sabhāvato; B1C2B2 yācana-; Ps-pt Be sambhāvanā-
kohaññasabhāvatā

⁴ B bhikkhaṇe

⁵ B uddhiṭṭhe

⁶ B ppamajjeyyā

⁷ B anusarivā

⁸ B silaṃ; CDC1 silāna

⁹ B patati-

¹⁰ B tathādhiṭṭhānaṃ; C tathādhi-; DC1 tathādhi-

¹¹ B vathaṃ; CDC1 vuttaṃ; Ps-pt Be Ce add: apare pana silāna nāma vatasamādanaṃ, dhammo nāma
paveṇi-āgataṃ cārittaṃ (Ce paveṇiy' āgataṃ)

¹² Ps-pt Ce tasso

¹³ B ādhara-; B1 -kriyā; Ps-pt Be Ce add: ti vaṇṇenti

¹⁴ B hīnā-; C adds: pātādhikadhana- before: hīnādhika-

¹⁵ BCD titā; C1 *illegible*

¹⁶ B jātipadādi-

¹⁷ B udhakā; C ukā

¹⁸ B unnaṭhā; D unnaṭṭhā; C1 unnaḷā

¹⁹ DC1 gihī-

²⁰ Ps-pt Be Ce paresu

²¹ B atika-; Ps-pt Be Ce atthika-

²² B anupakatattā; Ps-pt Be -gatatāya; Ps-pt Ce anusavatāya

²³ B -cāriyaṃ; CCI -cariya

²⁴ so Ps-pt Be; B -kāmaññata; C -kāmaṃcata; D -kāmañcata; C1 -kāmaṃca; B1C2B2 -kāruññataṃ; Ps-
pt Ce -kapaññataṃ

²⁵ CCI tesāṃ, add: ca

²⁶ B upayesaṃ

²⁷ CCI bhikkhatī

²⁸ BD hīnajanehi hi

²⁹ B dhaliddhehi; C2 daḷi-

³⁰ so Ps-pt Be; BCDC1 -kāmasaññataṃ; B1C2B2 -kāruññataṃ

pattehi¹ parakulesu bhikkhācariyāya jīvikam² kappentehi³ sevitaṃ vuttiṃ⁴ pakāseṇo
uddhatabhāvaniggahaṃ⁵ karoti; adhikajanehi⁶ ulārabhogakhattiyakulādito⁷
pabbajitehi⁸ buddhādīhi⁹ ājīvavisodhanatthaṃ¹⁰ sevitaṃ¹¹ vuttiṃ¹² pakāseṇo dīna-
bhāvaniggahaṃ¹³ karoti¹⁴ ti yojetabbaṃ.¹⁵ yasmā bhikkhavo ti vacanaṃ āmantana-
bhāvato¹⁶ abhimukhikaraṇaṃ¹⁷ pakaraṇato¹⁸ sāmattiyaṇo¹⁹ ca sussusājanaṃ²⁰
sakkaccasavanamanasikāraṇiyojanaṃ²¹ ca hoti, tasmā tam²² atthaṃ²³ dassento
bhikkhavo ti iminā [17, 18] ti ādim āha. tattha sādhuṃ savanamanasikāre²⁴ [17,
22] ti sādhuṃ savane²⁵ sādhuṃ manasikāre²⁶ ca. kathaṃ²⁷ pana pavattitā²⁸ savanā-

-
- 1 B pattehi; Ps-pt Ce -kāruṇātasattehi for : -kāpaññatam pattehi
2 DB1C2 (=Ps-pt Ce) jīvitaṃ
3 B kappantehi
4 B vatthi; C vatti
5 BD -niggahitaṃ; C uddhanabhāvaniggahitaṃ
6 B adhitaja-
7 BD ulārabhogā-; C -bhogākkhattiyakulādi; C1 -kulādi
8 B pappajjitehi; C pabbajito ti
9 B -ādīhi
10 B ājīva-; CDC1 -nisodhana-
11 B sovitaṃ; CC1 thomitaṃ; D dhovitaṃ
12 B vutti
13 B dīnabhāvaniggahā; D dīna-; B1 ādīnabhāva-; C22 ādīnabhāva-
14 B karoti
15 B -tappaṃ
16 BD āmantalābhāvato; C -ābhāvato
17 B -mukhi-; CDC1 -karaṇaṃ, add: pi
18 B vīkaraṇato; CDC1 karaṇato
19 B sāmattiyaṇto; D somattiyaṇto; C1 sāmattiyaṇto; Ps-pt Ce sāmattiyaṇto
20 B sussuhā-; C sussuhājanaṃ; D sussusājanaṃ; C1 sussusa-
21 B -naññi; CC1 -savaṇaṃ manasikāraṇiyojanaṃ (C -nirojjitaṃ)
22 C1 tad
23 B tatthaṃ for : tam atthaṃ
24 C1 savana-, adds: pi
25 D -ssavane; C1 -savaṇe
26 B -kārena
27 B kathaṃ; D tattha
28 C kattabbana pavattinā, C1 kattabbapavattiyā for : kathaṃ pana pavattitā

dayo¹ sādhuḥkaṃ pavattitā hontī ti. addhā imāya sammāpaṭṭipattiyā² sakalasāsana-
sampatti³ hatthagatā bhavissati⁴ ti ādaragāravayogena⁵ kathādisu⁶ aparibhavādinā⁷
ca.⁸ vuttaṃ⁹ hi:

pañcahi¹⁰ bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato¹¹ suṇanto¹²
saddhammaṃ¹³ bhabbo¹⁴ *niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu**¹⁵
dhammesu sammattaṃ.¹⁶ katamehi pañcahi: kathaṃ na¹⁷ paribhoti,
kathikaṃ¹⁸ na¹⁹ paribhoti, na attānaṃ²⁰ paribhoti,²¹ avikkhittacitto
dhammaṃ suṇāti²² ekaggacitto,²³ yoniso ca²⁴ manasikaroti. imehi²⁵
kho bhikkhave pañcahi²⁶ dhammehi²⁷ samannāgato suṇanto²⁸

-
- 1 C1 savaṇā-
2 B smāpaṭṭi-; C samāpattiyā; C1 sampattiyā
3 B -ssāsana-
4 BCDC1 bhavissanti
5 B ādaravārava-
6 B vathāṭisu; CCI gāthādisu; D gāthādisu
7 C -ādinam; D aparibhāvādinā; Ps-pṭ Be Ce aparibhavanādinā
8 CCI *omit*
9 C1 vutte
10 B paññcahi *here and below (2)*
11 B samanā- *here and below (2)*
12 BC sunanto *here and below (2)*; C adds: pi; C1 adds: pa
13 B *omits*
14 B bhabbo
15 C1 *niyāmaṃ ... kusalesu** *illegible*
16 B samattaṃ *here and below (2)*
17 AN na kathaṃ *for*: kathaṃ na
18 so C (=AN); BDC1B1C2B2 kathitaṃ
19 AN na kathikaṃ *for*: kathikaṃ na
20 so B2 (=AN); CDC1B1C2 attānaṃ na *for*: na attānaṃ
21 B *omits*: na attānaṃ paribhoti
22 C sunāti
23 BCDC1 *omit*
24 BCDC1 *omit*
25 C ime
26 so B2 (=AN); B paññcahi; C paññehi; DC1B1C2 pañcahi
27 so B2 (=AN); BDC1B1C2 añgehi; C *omits*
28 C1 adds: pi

saddhamma¹ bhabbo niyāmaṃ² okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu;
sammattan³ ti. [cf. AN III 174, 20 - 175, 8]

ten' ev' āha sādhukaṃ savanamanasikārāyattā⁴ hi sāsanasampatti⁵ [17, 23-24] ti.⁶

*pubbe⁷ sabbaparisāsādhāraṇatte⁸ pi bhagavato dhammadesanāya jeṭṭhaseṭṭhā⁹ ti
ādinā bhikkhūnaṃ¹⁰ eva¹¹ āmantane¹² kāraṇaṃ¹³ dassetvā idāni bhikkhū¹⁴
āmantetvā va dhammadesanāya payojanaṃ¹⁵ dassetuṃ kim atthaṃ¹⁶ pana bhagavā¹⁷
[18, 8-9] ti codanaṃ samuṭṭhāpeti.¹⁸ tattha aññaṃ¹⁹ cintenta²⁰ [18, 11] ti aññavihitā.²¹
vikkhittacittā [18, 11] ti asamāhitacittā.²² dhammaṃ paccavekkhantā [18, 11-12] ti
hiyyo²³ tato paraṃ divasesu vā sutadhammaṃ pati pati manasā²⁴ avekkhantā.²⁵
bhikkhū²⁶ āmantetvā dhamme²⁷ desiyamāne²⁸ ādito paṭṭhāya²⁹ desanaṃ sallakkhetuṃ

¹ BCB1 omit

² B niyānaṃmaṃ

³ D sammatthan

⁴ B savaṇa-...-yattā; C -kārāyathā; C1 savaṇa-

⁵ B -patti

⁶ Ps-pt Be Ce add: sāsanasampatti nāma silādinipphatti (cf. Spk-pt Be II 4, 9)

⁷ B puppe

⁸ B sappaparisāsādhāraṇatthe; C -parisāsādhāraṇatte; D -parisāsādhāraṇatthe; C1 -parisa-

⁹ B jeṭṭhaseṭṭhā; C1 -seṭṭho

¹⁰ C bhikkhunaṃ

¹¹ BCC1 evaṃ

¹² B āmantane

¹³ C kāraṇaṃ

¹⁴ BCD bhikkhu

¹⁵ D pi yojanaṃ

¹⁶ B atthaṃ; C2 attham

¹⁷ D bhagavaṃ

¹⁸ B samuṭṭhāpeti

¹⁹ C aññaṃ

²⁰ D cintento

²¹ C aññaṃvihitā

²² B asmāhita-

²³ BC hiyo; D hiyo; C1 ye; C2 hiyyo

²⁴ so DB2 (=Ps-pt Be); BCC1B1 satipaṭṭimanasā (BB1 -pati-) for : pati pati manasā

²⁵ B avekkhandhā; C apaccavekkhantā; C1 paccavekkhantā; C2 satipaṭṭimanasāvekkhantā for : pati pati manasā avekkhantā; CD add: ti

²⁶ CD bhikkhu

²⁷ C dhammaṃ

²⁸ B1 desīya-

²⁹ B paṭṭhāya

sakkontī ti imam atthaṃ byatirekamukhena dassetuṃ te¹ anāmantetvā² [18, 13] ti³ ādi⁴
vuttaṃ**.⁵

bhikkhavo tī⁶ ti c' ettha⁷ sandhivasena⁸ ikāralopo⁹ daṭṭhabbo¹⁰ bhikkhavo itī¹¹ ti.¹²
ayaṃ¹³ hi¹⁴ itisaddo¹⁵ hetuparisamāpanādi-attha¹⁶-padatthavipariyāyapakārāva-
dhāraṇa¹⁷-nidassanādi¹⁸-anekattappabhedo.¹⁹ tathā h' esa:²⁰

ruppatī²¹ ti kho bhikkhave tasmā rūpan²² ti vuccatī²³ ti [SN III 86, 23-24]

ādīsu²⁴ hetvatthe dissatī,

¹ BCD tena

² B -marṇtetvā

³ BCDC1 *add:* pi

⁴ D *omits*

⁵ Ps-pt Ce *pubbe ... vuttaṃ** *photocopy of this passage missing, see p. 141*

⁶ *all omit; so Ps-pt Be Ce*

⁷ BCDB1 *ca for: c' ettha*

⁸ B saddhi-

⁹ B -lobho

¹⁰ B daṭṭhappo

¹¹ BDC1 itī

¹² CDC1 *omit*

¹³ B aya

¹⁴ B bhi; B1C2B2 *omit*

¹⁵ B -saddho

¹⁶ B -parisamāpakāti-; C -parisamānādi-; Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be *omit: -attha*

¹⁷ B -padattavipariyāyapakārāgadhāraṇa; C -āvatarāṇa

¹⁸ B -nidassanādi; C -nissanādi

¹⁹ B -anekattappabheto; D -anekattabhedo

²⁰ B hetusaruppatthi *for: h' esa*

²¹ B ruppati

²² C rupan

²³ B vuccatī

²⁴ B ādisu *here and below (3)*; C ādisu; DC1 ādisu *here and below (8)*

tasmā-t-iha me¹ bhikkhave dhammadāyādā² bhavatha,³ mā āmissa-
dāyādā.⁴ atthi me tumhesu anukampā,⁵ kin⁶ ti me sāvakā dhamma-
dāyādā⁷ bhaveyyuṃ, no āmissadāyādā⁸ ti [MN I 12, 26-29]

ādīsu⁹ parisamāpane,

iti vā iti¹⁰ evarūpā¹¹ naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā¹² paṭivirato ti [cf.
DN I 5, 6-7; 6, 18]

ādīsu ādi-atthe,

Māgaṇḍiyo¹³ ti tassa brāhmaṇassa¹⁴ *saṅkhā¹⁵ samaññā¹⁶ paññatti
vohāro nāmaṃ¹⁷ nāmakammaṃ nāmadheyyaṃ nirutti byañjanam
abhilāpo¹⁸ ti [cf. Nidd I Be 144, 6-7; Dhs § 1306]

ādīsu**¹⁹ padaṭṭhavipariyāye,²⁰

¹ so BB2 (=MN); CDC1B1C2 *omit*

² B dhammatāyādā

³ B bhavadham

⁴ B āmissa-

⁵ B anukappā

⁶ B kan

⁷ C dhammadāyā

⁸ B amissa-; C āmissadāyā

⁹ C su *only*

¹⁰ C1 *omits*: vā iti

¹¹ C -rupā; D -rūpa

¹² B -gitavāditavisuga-; C -visuka-

¹³ B Māgaṇḍiyo; C Māgandhiyo; D Mākaṇḍiyo; C1C2 Māgandhiyo; C22=B1B2

¹⁴ B brahma-; C -nassa

¹⁵ CC1 *omit*; D saññā

¹⁶ CC1 saññā

¹⁷ C nāma

¹⁸ D abhilābho

¹⁹ B *saṅkhā ... ti ādīsu** *illegible*

²⁰ B padaṭṭa-; C -vipariyāye; D padaṭṭhavipariyāye

iti kho bhikkhave sappatibhayo¹ bālo² appatibhayo³ paṇḍito sa-
upaddavo⁴ bālo anupaddavo⁵ paṇḍito sa-upasaggo bālo,⁶ anupasaggo
paṇḍito ti [cf. AN I 101, 18-20]

ādīsu pakāre,

atthi idappaccayā⁷ jarāmarāṇaṇ⁸ ti iti⁹ puṭṭhena¹⁰ satā¹¹ Ānanda atthī¹² ti
'ssa vacaniyaṃ.¹³ kiṃ¹⁴ paccayā jarāmarāṇaṇ ti iti ce vadeyya,¹⁵ jāti-
paccayā jarāmarāṇaṃ¹⁶ ti¹⁷ icc assa vacaniyaṃ¹⁸ ti [cf. DN II 55, 18-21]

ādīsu¹⁹ avadhāraṇe,²⁰

atthī²¹ ti kho Kaccāna²² ayam eko anto, n' atthī ti kho Kaccāna ayam
dutiyo²³ anto ti [Sadd 317, 29-31; cf. SN II 17, 21-22]

-
- ¹ B sappatiyo
² B bhālo
³ B *addā*: bālo appatibhayo
⁴ B sa-uppaddhavo
⁵ B anuppavo
⁶ B phālo
⁷ B idhappaccarā
⁸ B yomaraṇaṇ; C -marāṇaṇ *here and below* (2)
⁹ *so* C1 (=DN); BCDB1C2B2 *omit*
¹⁰ B puppena; C buddhena; D pubbena
¹¹ B bhasatā; C bhagavatā; D bhāyatā
¹² BD atti
¹³ B vacaniyaṃ
¹⁴ B ki; C2 kim
¹⁵ C vadeyyuṃ
¹⁶ B -marāṇa
¹⁷ *all omit; so* DN
¹⁸ B vacaniyaṇ
¹⁹ B ādīsu *here and below* (3); C *omits*
²⁰ C avadhāre
²¹ B atthi *here and below* (2)
²² BD Kaccānaṃ *here and below* (2)
²³ B1 dutiyo

ādīsu¹ nidassane. idhāpi nidassane eva² datṭhabbo.³ bhikkhavo⁴ ti⁵ hi āmantanā-
kāro.⁶ tam esa itisaddo⁷ nidasseti bhikkhavo ti āmantesī⁸ ti.

iminā nayena bhaddante⁹ ti ādīsu pi yathārahaṃ itisaddassa attho¹⁰ vedītabbo.¹¹
pubbe¹² bhagavā āmantesī¹³ ti¹⁴ vuttatā bhagavato paccassosun ti idha bhagavato ti
sāmivacanaṃ,¹⁵ āmantanaṃ¹⁶ eva sambandhi-antaraṃ¹⁷ apekkhatī ti iminā
adhippāyena¹⁸ bhagavato āmantanaṃ pati-assosun¹⁹ [18, 25-26] ti vuttaṃ, bhagavato
ti pana idaṃ paṭissavasambandhena²⁰ sampadānavacanaṃ²¹ yathā: Devadattāya²²
paṭisuṇoti²³ ti.²⁴

yaṃ [19, 3], nidānaṃ bhāsitaṃ [19, 5] ti sambandho.²⁵ imassa suttassa sukhāva-
gāhaṇatthan²⁶ [19, 3-4] ti kamalakuvalayujjalavimala²⁷-sādu²⁸-rasasalilāya²⁹ pokkha-

¹ C ādīsu here and below (2)

² BCC1 evaṃ

³ B datṭhappo

⁴ BDC1 bhikkhave

⁵ D ti

⁶ =Spk-pt Be; BCDC1 (=Ps-pt Be Ce) āmantitākāro (C -ti-)

⁷ B -saddho

⁸ B āmandhesi

⁹ BCDC1 bhante

¹⁰ B omits: itisaddassa attho; D adds: ti

¹¹ B ditappo

¹² B puppo

¹³ BD āmantesi

¹⁴ D hi

¹⁵ C sādhi-

¹⁶ BC āmantakam

¹⁷ B sampati-antaraṃ; C saṃ-; CI sambandhi anantaraṃ; Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be -bandhī-

¹⁸ B adhippayo na

¹⁹ =Mp Ee, Ce 1923; B1C2B2 (=Mp Be, Ne 1976) paṭi-

²⁰ C -saṃba-; D pati-

²¹ B sappadhāna-

²² B Devadattāya; Ps-pt Be Ce Devadattassa

²³ C -suneti; B1C2B2 -ssuṇoti

²⁴ Spk-pt Be omits: yathā Devadattāya paṭisuṇoti ti

²⁵ C saṃ-

²⁶ BCDC1 -gāhatthan; B1C2 -ggāhaṇa-

²⁷ B -kuvaliyujjala-; D -kuṭaliyujjala-

²⁸ =Sv, Ps; BCC1B1C2 (=Paṭis-a) -sādhu; C23 -sādu (not marked)

²⁹ C -rasayalilāya

raṇiyā¹ sukhāvatarāṇattham² nimmalasilātalaracanāvilāsasopānam³ vippakinnamuttātalasadiṣa⁴-vālukācuṇṇa⁵-paṇḍarabhūmibhāgam⁶ tittham⁷ viya, suvibhatta⁸-bhittivicittavedikāparikkhittassa⁹ nakkhattapatham¹⁰ phusitukāmatāya¹¹ viya paṭi-vijambhitasamussayassa¹² pāsādarassa¹³ sukhārohanattham¹⁴ dantamayasāṇhamuduphalaka¹⁵-kañcanalatāvinaddha¹⁶-maṇigaṇappabhāsamudayujjalasobham¹⁷ sopānam¹⁸ viya, suvaṇṇavalaya¹⁹-nūpurādi²⁰-saṃghaṭṭanasaddasammissita²¹-kathita-hasita²²-madhurassara²³-gehajanavīcaritassa²⁴ ulāra-issariyavibhavasobhitassa²⁵ mahā-

¹ C -niyā

² C -tarana-

³ B nimmalapilāhaladhavanāvilāsi-; D nimmalapilāhaladavanāvilāsi-; CC1 nimmalavilāhaladavanāvilāsa- (C -vilāha-udavanā-); B1C2B2 -vilāsasobhitaratanasopānam; C23 -vilāsisopānam (*marks: mu. ma. a.*); Sv, Ps -vilāsisopānam; Paṭis-a -vilāsasopānam

⁴ BC1 -muttādala-; C vippakinnamuttādalasadiṣam; D -muttādala-; C23 (=Sv, Ps, Paṭis-a) -muttājāla- (*marks: mu. ma. a.*)

⁵ C -vālukāpuṇṇa; D -vālukapuṇṇa; C1 vālukapuṇṇa; Ps -vālikākiṇṇa; Paṭis-a -vālukākiṇṇa

⁶ B -bhāvam; C -paṇḍarabhūmi-

⁷ B kittham; D nittham

⁸ C suvibhattam; C1 sivibhattam

⁹ B bhatthivicitravetikā-; C bhittavicitra-; D -citradekāparikkhittassa; C1B1C2B2 -vicitra-

¹⁰ B -phatham; D -padam

¹¹ B phussitukāmadāya; C pussitukāmakāya; DC1 phussitu-

¹² D *adds:* vā; C23 (=Ps) pavijumbhita- (*marks: mu. ma. a.*); Sv pavijambhita-; Paṭis-a vijambhita-

¹³ B vāsādha-

¹⁴ C1C2 -ārohaṇa-

¹⁵ =Ps, Paṭis-a; B dantamasasāṇhaphidu-; C dantamassasāṇha-; D dantamasasāṇhimidu-; B1C2B2 -phala; Sv -phalakam

¹⁶ B -kañcanalatāvanaddha; C -kaṃcana-

¹⁷ BD -gaṇhappabhāya samudayujjalanasobham (D -jjalita-); C -maṇigatrappabhāya samudayujjalana-; C1 -gaṇhappabhāya samujjalana *for* : -gaṇhappabhāsamudayujjalasobham; Sv -ppabhāsamudu-yujjala-; Paṭis-a -maṇippabhā-

¹⁸ B sopānam

¹⁹ BCDC1 suvaṇṇaphalassa (C -vanna-); B1C22 -valayā

²⁰ B -nupurādhi; C -nūpurādi; D -nupurādi; B1 -nupūrādi; C2 -nūpūrādi

²¹ so Paṭis-a; B -saddhasamissa; CC1 -saddamissa; D -saddassamissa; B1C2B2 -sammissitassa; Ps -sammissa

²² B katitapita; C kathitapita; D katinapita; C1 kathitapīti; Ps -kathitabhāsita

²³ BCD -madhurassa; C1 -madhurasarassa

²⁴ so C2 (=Ps, Paṭis-a); B gehajanavījaritassa; C gehe jana-; D gehavinavīcaritassa; C1 geha-; B1C2B2 -janavijambhītavīcaritassa

²⁵ B ulāra-...-sotitassa; CD ulāra-; C1 -issari<...>sobhitassa

gharassa¹ sukhappavesanattham suvaṇṇarajatamaṇimuttāpavāḷādi²-jutivisara³-vijjotita⁴-suppatiṭṭhitavisāladvārabāhaṃ⁵ mahādvāraṃ viya ca,⁶ atthabyañjana-sampannassa⁷ buddhānaṃ desanāñāṇagambhīrabhāvasaṃsūcakassa⁸ imassa suttassa⁹ sukhāvagāhattham.¹⁰

etth' āha:¹¹ kim attham pana dhammavinayasaṅghe¹² kayiramāne¹³ nidāna-vacanaṃ, nanu bhagavatā bhāsītavacanass' eva saṅgaho¹⁴ kātabbo¹⁵ ti. vuccate:¹⁶ desanāya ṭhīti-asammosasaddheyyabhāva¹⁷-sampādanattham.¹⁸ kāladesadesakā-nimittapariśāpadesehi¹⁹ upanibandhitvā²⁰ ṭhapitā²¹ hi desanā ciraṭṭhikā²² hoti,²³

¹ B mahāgarassa; CC1 mahānagarassa

² B -rajadhamaṇimuttāpavāḷādi; C suvaṇṇarajatamaṇimuttāpavāḷādi; D -maṇimuttāpavāḷādi; C1 -pavāḷādi

³ B (=Sv, Ps) -juti *only*; CC1 *omit*; D -juti *only*; B1B2 -vissara; Paṭis-a -jutivisada

⁴ CDC1 -vijjodita

⁵ B -suppatiṭṭhitavisāladvārabāhaṃ; CC1 -dvārapālaṃ; D -visāladvārajāhaṃ

⁶ C23 (=Sv, Ps, Paṭis-a) *omits (marks: mu. ma. a.)*

⁷ B -byañjana-

⁸ B -ñāṇagambhīrabhāvasaṃsuca-; CD -suca-; Sv buddhaguṇānubhāvasaṃ- *for*: buddhānaṃ desanā-ñāṇagambhīrabhāvasaṃ-

⁹ C sutta

¹⁰ BCDC1 sukhāvagāhaṇattham (BCD -na-); C1 *adds*: vuttaṃ; B1C2 -ggāhattham

¹¹ C ahā; D apa; C1 apā

¹² CD -saṃ-

¹³ CDC1C2 kariyamāne

¹⁴ BCD saṃ-

¹⁵ B tappo *only*

¹⁶ CC1 vuccati

¹⁷ B dīti-asamosasaddheyyabhāva; C dhīti-asammosasaddheyyubhāva; D hī asammosa-; C1 dhīti-asammosasaddheyyapabhāva

¹⁸ B -samādana-

¹⁹ =Ps-pṭ Be Ce, Spk-pṭ Be; B kāladesadesakaṃ desakaṃ nimitta-; C kāladesakaṃ nimitta-; D kāladesadesakaṃ nimitta-; C1 kāladesakaṃ nimittapariśāpadesehi; Sv-pṭ Ee kāladesadesakadhammapaṭi-ggāhakavatthu

²⁰ B upaṇi-; CDC1 -bandhetvā; Sv-pṭ Ee paṭibaddhā

²¹ B ṭhapita; B1 ṭhapitā

²² B ciraṭṭhikā

²³ CC1 hoti, *add*: ti

asammosadhammā¹ saddheyyā² ca. desakālakattusotunimittehi³ upanibaddho⁴ viya
vohāravīnicchayo. ten' eva ca āyasmatā⁵ Mahākassapena:

Cittapariyādānasuttam⁶ āvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitan ti [cf. Sv 14, 18-19]

ādinā desādīpucchāsu⁷ katāsu⁸ tāsam vissajjanam karontena⁹ dhammabhaṇḍā-
gārikena¹⁰ evam¹¹ me sutan ti ādinā imassa suttassa¹² nidānam¹³ bhāsitaṃ.¹⁴

api ca satthusampattippakāsanattham¹⁵ nidānavacanam. tathāgatassa¹⁶ hi
bhagavato pubbacaraṇānumānāgamatakkābhāvato¹⁷ sammāsambuddhabhāva-
siddhi.¹⁸ na hi sammāsambuddhassa¹⁹ pubbacaraṇādihi²⁰ attho²¹ atthi sabbattha
apaṭihatañānacāratāya²² ekappamānattā²³ ca ñeyyadhammesu. tathā ācariyamuttī²⁴.

¹ B asamosaddhammā; C -ddhammā

² B saddheyyā

³ so CC1 (=Sv-pt Be; Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be); B -kattusotunimittehi; D -kālasattusotu-; C2 kāladesa-
kattuhetunimittehi; B1B2 -kattuhetunimittehi; Sv-pt Ee, Ps-pt Ce -kālavatthu-

⁴ B upanibandho; D -bandho; C1 -baddhā

⁵ BCD āyasmā

⁶ B -suttham

⁷ C desāti-; C1 desanāpucchāsu

⁸ B gatāsi; CC1 omit

⁹ C karonte

¹⁰ C -bhaṇḍā-

¹¹ B eva; DC1 evam

¹² Sv-pt Ee Be omit: evam me sutan ti imassa suttassa

¹³ B nidhānam

¹⁴ Sv-pt Ee Be add: ta-y-idaṃ āha: kāla - pe - nidānam bhāsitan ti. (cf. Sv 50, 17-18)

¹⁵ B -sappattīphakā-; D -sappattīpakā-; C1 satthū-; Sv-pt Ee Be satthu siddhiyā

¹⁶ B tathākatassa

¹⁷ B puppacaraṇānumānāgatattābhāvato; C -caraṇānugattatabhāvato; D -ānumānāgatattābhāvato; C1
-caraṇānugattābhāvato; Sv-pt Ee sattharacanā- here and below (2); Sv-pt Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be
pubbaracanā- here and below (2)

¹⁸ B sammāsambuddha-

¹⁹ B -sambhu-; B2 -sambussa

²⁰ B puppacaraṇādihi; C -caraṇā-; D pubbacaraṇā

²¹ CC1 arattā; D arattā

²² B sabbatthāpaṭihatañānacāratāya, C sappattīpaṭihatañānacāratāya, D sabbatthāpaṭihatañānam
ratāya, C1 sappattīpaṭihatañānacāratāya, B1C2 sabbatthāpaṭihatañānacāratāya (B1 -ñāna-) for :
sabbattha apaṭihatañānacāratāya; B2 apaṭihata-

²³ B -ppanāmānatthā; CD -nattā; C1 -mānatāya

²⁴ B -muṭṭhi

dhammacchariyasāsanasāvakanurāgābhāvato¹ khīṇāsavabhāvasiddhi.² na hi sabbaso³ khīṇāsavassa⁴ te⁵ sambhavanti⁶ ti suvisuddhassa parānuggahappavatti.⁷ evaṃ desakasaṅkilesabhūtānaṃ⁸ diṭṭhisīlasampadādūsakānaṃ⁹ avijjātaṇhānaṃ¹⁰ accantābhāvasamsūcakehi¹¹ nāṇappahānasampadābhiyañjanakehi¹² ca sambuddhavisuddhabhāvehi¹³ purima¹⁴-vesārajjadvayasiddhi,¹⁵ tato¹⁶ ca¹⁷ antarāyikaniyyānikadhammesu¹⁸ sammohābhāvasiddhito¹⁹ pacchimavesārajjadvayasiddhi²⁰ ti bhagavato catuvesārajjasamannāgamo²¹ attahitaparahitapaṭipatti²² ca nidānavacanena²³ pakāsitā

¹ so Ps-pt Ce; B -sāsana bhāvanānurākābhāvato; C -sāsanasavanā-; DC1 -sāsanasavañānurāgābhāvato (D -sāvanā-); B1C2B2 -sāvakanurāgābhāvato; Sv-pt Ee -dhammacchariyasatthusāvakanū-rāgābhāvato; Ps-pt Be -sāvakanurodhābhāvato; Sv-pt Be, Spk-pt Be -dhammacchariyassatthusāvakanurodhābhāvato

² B khīṇā- *here and below* (2); C khīṇā-; D -tāvasiddhi

³ B sappaso

⁴ C khīṇābhavassa; C1 khīṇābhavassa

⁵ CC1 hetu; D he

⁶ C1 -bhavati

⁷ BD parānuggahavutthi (D -ttam); C suvisuddhaparānuggahavuttaṃ, C1 suvisuddhiparānuggahatthaṃ vuttaṃ *for* : suvisuddhassa parānuggahappavatti; Ps-pt Ce parānuggahatthaṃ vuttaṃ

⁸ BDC1B1B2 -saṅkilesa-; C -saṅkilesabhūtānaṃ; Sv-pt Ee Be desakadosabhūtānaṃ

⁹ B diṭṭhisīlasampanārūpakānaṃ; CDC1 -sampadārūpakānaṃ; Sv-pt Ee Be diṭṭhicārittasampattidūsakānaṃ

¹⁰ B avijjatanānaṃ

¹¹ B -samsūcakehi; CC1 accantābhāvasamsūcakehi (C1 -sūcakāhi); D -sūcakehi; Sv-pt Ee Be abhāvasūcakehi

¹² ≠Sv-pt Be (-vyañjana-); B nāṇasampadāhi paññājanakehi; C nāṇasampadāhi paññājanakehi; D nāṇasampadāhi paññājanakehi; C1 nāṇasampadāhi paccājanakehi; Sv-pt Ee nāṇappahānasampadāhi vyañjanakehi; Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be nāṇasampadāpahānasampadābhi vyañjanakehi (Ps-pt Be -byañjanakehi; Spk-pt Be -byañjanakehi)

¹³ B saddhavisuddha-; C sambuddhavisuddhi-; D sambuddhivissuddhi-; C1 -visuddhi-

¹⁴ BCDC1C2 *omit*

¹⁵ C sorajjavayasiddhi; D sorajjadvaya-

¹⁶ B tatho

¹⁷ D va

¹⁸ B andharāyikaniyyānika-; D -niyyānika-; C1C2 -niyyānika-

¹⁹ B samohābhāvatho siddhito; C samohābhāgāvasiddhito; D samohā-; C1 -siddhi tato *for* : -siddhito

²⁰ B -siddhi

²¹ C -gato

²² B attahitapaṭipatti; C māsatāhitapaṭipatti; DC1 attahitapaṭipatti (D -tti); B1C2B2 -ppaṭipatti

²³ B nidhānavanena; Sv-pt Ee Be *omit*

hoti. tattha tattha¹ sampattaparisāya² ajjhāsayanurūpaṃ³ thānuppattikapaṭibhānena⁴ dhammadesanādīpanato,⁵ idha pana⁶ rūpagarukānaṃ⁷ puggalānaṃ ajjhāsayanurūpaṃ⁸ thānuppattikapaṭibhānena dhammadesanādīpanato⁹ ti yojetabbaṃ. tena vuttaṃ: satthusampattipakāsanatthaṃ¹⁰ nidānavacanan ti.

tathā sāsanasampattipakāsanatthaṃ¹¹ nidānavacanaṃ. nāṇakarūṇāpariggahita-sabbakiriyassa¹² hi¹³ bhagavato n' atthi¹⁴ niratthakā paṭipatti attahitatthā¹⁵ vā. tasmā paresaṃ eva¹⁶ atthāya¹⁷ pavattasabbakiriyassa¹⁸ sammāsambuddhassa sakalam pi kāyavacīmanokammaṃ¹⁹ yathāpavattaṃ²⁰ vuccamānaṃ diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikaparamatthehi²¹ yathārahaṃ sattānaṃ anusāsanatṭhena²² sāsanaṃ,²³ na kabbaracānā.²⁴ ta-y-idam²⁵ satthucaritaṃ²⁶ kāladesadesakaparisāpadesehi²⁷ saddhiṃ²⁸

¹ CC1 *omit*; Sv-pt Ee Be nidānavacanaena *for* : tattha tattha

² B sampatti-

³ B ajjhāsaya- *here and below* (2); C ajjhāsayanurupaṃ; D -rūpa

⁴ B thānu-*here and below* (2); D -bhānena; B1C2B2 -ppaṭibhānena *here and below* (2)

⁵ B -dīpanato

⁶ B mana

⁷ BD rūpakarukānaṃ; C rupakarūpakānaṃ; C1 rūpārūpakānaṃ

⁸ C -rupaṃ

⁹ B -dīpanato; C -dīpanato

¹⁰ BCD sampattipakāsanatthaṃ; C1 sampatti...pakāsanatthaṃ; B1C2B2 -ppakāsana-; Sv-pt Ee Be satthusiddhiyā

¹¹ C1B1C2B2 -ppakāsana-

¹² B nāṇaṃ karuṇā-; CD nāṇaṃ karuṇā-; B1 -kriyassa *here and below* (2)

¹³ B hita

¹⁴ B atti

¹⁵ BD attahitā; CC1 atthahitā

¹⁶ BCDCI evam

¹⁷ B attāya; D antāya

¹⁸ B -sappa-; C pavattapavattasabba-

¹⁹ B -vaci-; B1 vacīmanokammaṃ

²⁰ B -pavattaṃ; C2 yathā pavattaṃ

²¹ B diṭṭhidhammika-; D -paramatthe ti

²² B -atṭhena; CDC1 -atthena

²³ C yāsanaṃ

²⁴ so Ps-pt Ce, Spk-pt Be; BB1B2 kapparacānā; CDC1 kapparajanā; Sv-pt Ee kabbaracānādi; Sv-pt Be kabyaracānādisāsanaabhūtaṃ; Ps-pt Be kabyaracānā

²⁵ C2 kapparacānāy' idam *for* : kapparacānā ta-y-idam

²⁶ B sattharucita; CC1 satthuracita; D satthuracitta; C2 satthu caritaṃ

²⁷ BC1 -parisādesehi; CD -parisāvadesehi

²⁸ B santhi

tattha tattha nidānavacanehi¹ yathārahaṃ pakāsiyati². idha pana³ rūpagarukānaṃ⁴ puggalānaṃ ti ādi sabbam⁵ purimasadisam eva. tena vuttam sāsanasampatti-pakāsanattham⁶ nidānavacanaṃ ti.

api ca⁷ satthuno⁸ pamāṇabhāvappakāsanena⁹ vacanena sāsana¹⁰ pamāṇabhāvadassanattham¹¹ nidānavacanaṃ, tañ¹² ca desakapamāṇabhāvadassanattham¹³ heṭṭhā¹⁴ vuttanayānusāreṇa bhagavā¹⁵ ti ca iminā¹⁵ padena vibhāvitānaṃ ti veditabbaṃ.¹⁶ bhagavā ti hi tathāgatassa rāgadosamohādisabbakilesamaladuccaritādidossappahānadīpanena¹⁷ vacanena¹⁸ anaññasādhāraṇasuparisuddhaññakarūṇādi¹⁹-guṇavisesayogaparidīpanena²⁰ tato eva sabbasattuttamabhāvadīpanena²¹ ayam attho sabbathā²² pakāsito hoti²³ ti. idam²⁴ ettha nidānavacanappayojanassa mukhamattanidassanaṃ.

¹ B nidhāna-

² BC -siyati

³ BCDC1 omīti

⁴ C rūpa-

⁵ B sabbam

⁶ DB1C2B2 -ppakāsana-

⁷ C omīti

⁸ B satthuno

⁹ B -bhāvappapakāsanena; C pamāna-

¹⁰ BCDC1 sāsana

¹¹ B -dassanattham; CD -pamāna-; C1 -ppamāna-

¹² B tañ

¹³ B dessapamāna-; C desapamāna-; C1 desapamāna-; D -pamāna-; B1C2B2 -ppamāṇabhāvadassanaṃ

¹⁴ B heṭṭhā

¹⁵ B imiṇā

¹⁶ B -tappam

¹⁷ B -sappakilesam bhūtaduccaritādidossappahānadīpanena; C -mohādi-; D -dosabhanānadīpanena; C1 -kilesamaladosa-; B1C2B2 -duccaritadosa-

¹⁸ CDC1 omīti

¹⁹ B -sādhāraṇasuparisuddhaññāna-; C -karūṇādi; B1 -ññāna-

²⁰ B -panidīpanena; C -panidhipanena

²¹ B sappasatthutthabhāvadīpanena; C -satthuttama-

²² B sappathā

²³ BD hoti

²⁴ D idham

*nikkhittassā*¹ [19, 7] ti desitassa.² desanā hi desetabbassa sīlādi-atthassa veneyyasantānesu³ nikkhipanato⁴ nikkhepo⁵ ti vuccati. *suttanikkhepaṃ*⁶ *vicāretvā*⁷ *va*⁸ *vuccamānā*⁹ *pākaṭā*¹⁰ *hotī*¹¹ [19, 9] ti sāmāññato¹² bhagavato desanā-samuṭṭhānassa¹³ vibhāgaṃ¹⁴ dassetvā etthāyaṃ¹⁵ desanā evaṃsamuṭṭhānā¹⁶ ti¹⁷ desanāya samuṭṭhāne¹⁸ dassite suttassa¹⁹ sammad eva nidānaparijānanena²⁰ vaṇṇanāya²¹ suviññeyyattā²² vuttaṃ.²³ tattha yathā anekasata-anekasahassabhedāni²⁴ pi suttantāni saṅkilesabhāgiyādīpaṭṭhānanayavasena²⁵ soḷasavidhataṃ²⁶ nātivattanti,²⁷ evaṃ attajjhāsaya²⁸-suttanikkhepavasena²⁹ catubbidhabhāvan³⁰ ti āha *cattāro hi*

¹ B niṭhittassā

² C -tassā

³ B vineya-; CD vineyya-

⁴ B -paṇato

⁵ C nikkhempo

⁶ BD(H) -nikkhepa

⁷ D(H) vicārekkhā

⁸ so C2B2 (=Mp Ee, Be, Ce 1923, Ne 1976); BCD(H)C1B1 (=Mp Ee v. I.) omit

⁹ B -mānā; BCD(H)C1 insert here the passage below: (X) ti lokasamaññāmatasiddham sattasantānaṃ sandhāya ...pi pana purisacittassa pariyādāyakaṃ hotī ti (XX), see pp. 158-165

¹⁰ C1 pākaṭaṃ

¹¹ C2 hotī

¹² B soma-

¹³ B -samuṭṭhā-; B1C2B2 desanāya samu-

¹⁴ B vibhāvaṃ

¹⁵ D etth'ayaṃ

¹⁶ B -samuṭṭhānā; C -ṭṭhānaṃ; C1 samuṭṭhāpitā only; C2 evaṃ samuṭṭhānā

¹⁷ CD hi; C1 omits

¹⁸ B samuṭṭhāne

¹⁹ B suthassa

²⁰ B -parijjā-; C -parijjhā-; D -parijjhānatena

²¹ C vanna-

²² B -yyatthā

²³ C vuttā

²⁴ B anekasahassatedāni only; C -sahassaṃ bhedāni

²⁵ CDC1 -bhāgiyāya satīpaṭṭhāna- (D padīpaṭṭhāna-); BB1B2 saṃ-; Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be -padhānanayena

²⁶ BCD -vigataṃ; C1 solasavidhataṃ

²⁷ B nāti-

²⁸ B attajjāsa-; CDC1 ajjhātāsaya²⁸

²⁹ BCD -suttavikkhepa-

³⁰ B -bbidhatabhāvan; D -bbidhābhāvan; C1 -bbidhā bhavanti

suttanikkhepā¹ [19, 10-11] ti. ettha ca yathā attajjhāsayassa² aṭṭhuppattiyā³ ca parajjhāsayapucchāhi⁴ saddhim⁵ saṃsaggabhedo sambhavati: attajjhāsayo⁶ ca parajjhāsayo⁷ ca, attajjhāsayo⁸ ca pucchāvasiko⁹ ca, aṭṭhuppattiko¹⁰ ca parajjhāsayo¹¹ ca, aṭṭhuppattiko¹² ca pucchāvasiko¹³ cā ti ajjhāsayapucchānusandhisabbhāvato,¹⁴ evaṃ yadi¹⁵ pi aṭṭhuppattiyā¹⁶ attajjhāsayena¹⁷ pi saṃsaggabhedo sambhavati, attajjhāsayādihi¹⁸ pana purato¹⁹ tītehi²⁰ aṭṭhuppattiyā²¹ saṃsaggo n' atthi²² ti na idha niravaseso²³ vitthāranayo sambhavati ti cattāro suttanikkhepā²⁴ ti vuttaṃ. tadantoga-dhattā²⁵ vā²⁶ sesanikkhepānaṃ²⁷ mūlanikkhepavasena²⁸ cattāro²⁹ va dassitā. yathā-dassanaṃ³⁰ h' ettha³¹ yaṃ saṃsaggabhedo gaheṭṭabbo ti.

¹ B -nikkhepo; C sutantinikkhepā

² B atthajjhāsa-; C attha- *here and below* (3); D attha- *here and below* (2)

³ B attappa-; C atthu- *here and below* (2); D aṭṭhā-; C1B1 atthu- *always*

⁴ B parajjhāsayo-; C -pucchāvasitaṃ ti; C1 -pucchāvasikehi

⁵ B sandhi; D saddhi

⁶ B attacchāsayo

⁷ B parijjhā-

⁸ B aṭṭhājjhā-

⁹ B pubbhāvasito

¹⁰ B athu-; D atthu- *here and below* (2)

¹¹ B parajjhā-

¹² B atthu-; C atthupattiko

¹³ BD pucchā-

¹⁴ =Sv-pt Be, Ps-pt Be; B ajcāsāyapucchānusandhisabbhāvato; CC1 (=Spk-pt Be) -sambhavato; D -sanddhisabbhāvato; Sv-pt Ee parajjhāsayapucchā-

¹⁵ D yadā

¹⁶ B aṭṭhappa-; C anuppa-

¹⁷ B aṭṭhājjhāsa-; CC1 ajjhātāsāyena; D ajjhātāsāyena

¹⁸ B atthajjhāsayadi; CD attha-

¹⁹ B pūrato

²⁰ BD titehi; C tīhi; C1 tīhi; C2 tī tehi

²¹ B athu-; C atthu-

²² B atthi

²³ B -vaseyo

²⁴ B suttanikkhepā

²⁵ BC -gatattā; D -gatitthā

²⁶ Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be *add.* sambhavantānaṃ

²⁷ CC1 visesena nikkhepānaṃ *for*: vā sesanikkhepānaṃ; D sesanikkhe-

²⁸ C mula-

²⁹ B cattāro

³⁰ C2 yathā dassanaṃ; Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be tathā dassanaṃ

³¹ B ettha

tatrāyaṃ vacanattho:¹ nikkhipīyati² ti nikkhepo, suttaṃ eva³ nikkhepo
*suttanikkhepo*⁴ [19, 9]. atha vā nikkhepanaṃ⁵ nikkhepo, suttassa nikkhepo *sutta-*
*nikkhepo*⁶ [19, 9], suttadesanā ti attho. attano ajjhāsayo⁷ attajjhāsayo,⁸ so⁹ assa¹⁰
atthi¹¹ kāraṇabhūto¹² ti *attajjhāsayo*¹³ [19, 11]. attano ajjhāsayo etassā¹⁴ ti vā
*attajjhāsayo*¹⁵ [19, 11]. parajjhāsaye¹⁶ pi es' eva nayo. pucchāya vaso pucchāvaso,
so etassa¹⁷ atthi ti *pucchāvasiko*¹⁸ [19, 11]. suttadesanāvattubhūtassa¹⁹ atthassa²⁰
uppatti atthuppatti,²¹ atthuppatti²² eva²³ aṭṭhuppatti,²⁴ sā etassa atthi²⁵ ti²⁶ *aṭṭhuppattiko*²⁷
[19, 11]. atha²⁸ vā nikkhipīyati²⁹ suttaṃ etenā ti nikkhepo,³⁰ attajjhāsayaḍi³¹ eva.

¹ B vacanato

² B nikkhipīghatī; CD nikkhipiyahi

³ BC evaṃ

⁴ B suttha-; C *omits*

⁵ B2 (=Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be) nikkhipanaṃ

⁶ B satta-

⁷ B ajcāsayo

⁸ B attajjhā-; D attha- *here and below* (2)

⁹ BD *omit*; C *omits*: attajjhāsayo so

¹⁰ CD ass'

¹¹ B attha; D atti

¹² C kāraṇabhūto; Sv-pt Ee Be suttadesanākāraṇabhūto

¹³ CD ajjhattajjhāsayo (D -jjhasā-)

¹⁴ B ekassā

¹⁵ B atthajā-

¹⁶ B parajjhā-; C parakajjhā-; Sv-pt Ee Be parajjhāsayo, *add*: ti etthā

¹⁷ D(H) etth' assa

¹⁸ B puccha-; D pucchi-

¹⁹ =Ps-pt Be; B -vatṭhu-; C -vatthabbutassa; D(H) -vattu-; C1 -vattha-; Spk-pt Be -desanāya vatthu-

²⁰ CD(H)C1 *omit*

²¹ D(H) appatti

²² B athu-; CD(H) *omit*

²³ B1C2B2 yeva

²⁴ =Sv-pt Ee Be, Spk-pt Be; B athu-; CD(H)C1 *omit*; B1C2B2 (=Ps-pt Be) *add*: tthakārassa tthakāraṃ katvā; B11 atthuppattī yeva aṭṭhuppattī tthakārassa tthakāraṃ katvā *imass' antare tthitapāṭho kattha ci yeva dīssati* (cf. B1C2B2)

²⁵ B atthi

²⁶ CD(H)C1 *omit*: sā etassa atthi ti

²⁷ BC atthu-; D(H) appattiko

²⁸ B attha

²⁹ BD -piyati

³⁰ B2 (=Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be) suttanikkhepo

³¹ B atthajāsayaḍhi; CD attha-

etasmim¹ pana² atthavikappe³ attano ajjhāsayo⁴ attajjhāsayo⁵ [19, 11]. paresam
 ajjhāsayo⁶ parajjhāsayo⁷ [19, 11]. pucchīyatī⁸ ti pucchā, pucchitabbo⁹ attho.¹⁰
 pucchanavasena¹¹ pavattam¹² dhammapaṭiggāhakānam¹³ vacanam pucchāvasam,¹⁴ tad
 eva nikkhepasaddāpekkhāya¹⁵ pulliṅgavasena¹⁶ vuttam pucchāvasiko [19, 11] ti.¹⁷
 tathā aṭṭhuppatti¹⁸ eva¹⁹ aṭṭhuppattiko²⁰ [19, 11] ti evam ettha attho²¹ veditabbo.²²

api c' ettha paresam indriyaparipākādi²³-kāraṇanirapekkhattā²⁴ attajjhāsaya²⁵
 visum suttanikkhepabhāvo²⁶ yutto²⁷ kevalam attano²⁸ ajjhāsayen'²⁹ eva dhammatanti-
 tṭhapanattham³⁰ pavattitadesanattā.³¹ parajjhāsaya pucchāvasikānam³² pana paresam

¹ CC1 ekasmim; D(H) ekasmi

² =Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be; B1C2B2 omit

³ B -vikappena

⁴ B ajcāsayo; C ajjhāsaye

⁵ B attha-; CD(H) ajjhātāsayo (H corr : attajjhāsayo)

⁶ B ajhāsayo

⁷ BCD omit; C1 parajjhā...yo

⁸ D pucchīyatī

⁹ B -tappo; Spk-pt Be pucchitvā nātabbo for : pucchitabbo

¹⁰ B attho

¹¹ =Ps-pt Be; B pucchaṇa-; B1 pucchanā-; B2 (Spk-pt Be) pucchāvasena

¹² B pavatthataṃ; C(H)C1 pavattitaṃ; D pavattataṃ; Sv-pt Ee tabbasappavattam, Be sotabbavasa-
 ppavattam for : pucchanavasena pavattam

¹³ B1C2B2 -ppaṭi-

¹⁴ =Sv-pt Ee; C -vacanam; B2 (=Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be) -vasikaṃ; Sv-pt Be -vasikā

¹⁵ B -saddhāpe-

¹⁶ B puliṅga-

¹⁷ =Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be; BCD(H)C1 omit pucchāvasiko ti

¹⁸ B atthu-; C atthu- here and below (2)

¹⁹ C2 yeva

²⁰ B athu-

²¹ B attho

²² B veditabbo

²³ B -pariri, CD(H) -paripāri, C1 -paripāka for : -paripākādi

²⁴ B -kānanirape-; C -kāraṇa-; D(H) -niyape-

²⁵ B atdhajāsa-; CD attha-

²⁶ BD(H) suttakkhepa-; C suttam nikkhepa-; Sv-pt Ee Be nikkhepabhāvo

²⁷ B yuttho

²⁸ B atthane

²⁹ B ajjāsayen'

³⁰ B -tantiṭhapanā- here and below (2); C dhammikantiṭhapanā-; DC1 -kantiṭhapanā- ; B1 -tṭhapanā-
 here and below (2)

³¹ BD -desanattā

³² B parajjhāsaya-

ajjhāsāyapucchānaṃ¹ desanāpavattibhūtānaṃ² uppattiyāṃ pavattitānaṃ³ kathā⁴.
 atthuppattiyā⁵ anavarodho,⁶ pucchāvasika-atthuppattikānaṃ⁷ vā parajjhā-
 sayānurodhena⁸ pavattitānaṃ⁹ kathāṃ parajjhāsāye anavarodho ti. na codetabbam¹⁰
 etaṃ. paresaṃ hi¹¹ abhinīhāraparipucchādivinimuttass'¹² eva suttadesanākāraṇu-
 ppādassa¹³ atthuppattibhāvena¹⁴ gahitattā¹⁵ parajjhāsāyapucchāvasikānaṃ¹⁶ visum
 gahaṇaṃ.¹⁷ tathā hi Brahmajāla-Dhammadāyādasuttādīnaṃ¹⁸ vaṇṇāvaṇṇa¹⁹-
 āmisuppādādidesanānimittāṃ²⁰ atthuppatti²¹ ti²² vuccati. paresaṃ pucchāṃ²³ vinā
 ajjhāsāyaṃ²⁴ eva nimittāṃ katvā²⁵ desito²⁶ parajjhāsāyo,²⁷ pucchāvasena²⁸ desito

¹ B acchāsāya-; C ajjhāsāpucchānaṃ; C1 -pucchā taṃ

² C -bhūtānaṃ; Sv-pṭ Ee Be desanānimittabhūtānaṃ

³ BDB21 -tikānaṃ; B1 -ttikānaṃ *here and below* (2)

⁴ B katam; C katha; Sv-pṭ Ee kathanāṃ

⁵ B atthu-; C vatthuppatti; D appattiyā; C1 athuppatti; Sv-pṭ Ee *adds: asaṅgaho*

⁶ CC1 anurodho *here and below* (2)

⁷ B -vasikaṭhuppatti-; C -atthu-; D -vasikaṭhuppatti-

⁸ B parajāsa- *here and below* (2); CD -jjhāsāyanīrodhena; C1 -jjhāsāyanīrodhena

⁹ C2 -ttikānaṃ; B11=BCDC1B2; Sv-pṭ Ee Be pavattitadesanattā

¹⁰ B codhitappad; DC1 codita-

¹¹ BCDC1 *omit*

¹² =Sv-pṭ Be, Ps-pṭ Be, Spk-pṭ Be; B abhinīhāraparampucchādivinimuttass'; CDC1C2 -vinimuttass'; Sv-pṭ Ee -vimuttass'

¹³ B -kāraṇhappādassa; C -kāraṇhuppādassa; D -kārapādassa; C1 -kāraṇānuppādassa; C2 -kaṇṇu-; Sv-pṭ Ee vuttadesanā-

¹⁴ BC atthu-

¹⁵ BD -tatthā

¹⁶ B parajjhāsa-; C parajjhāyapucchā-

¹⁷ C gahaṇaṃ

¹⁸ B -sutthādīnaṃ

¹⁹ C vannita; D vaṇṇa; C1 vaṇṇita

²⁰ B -amisuppādādidesanānimittā; D -adhisuppādādi-

²¹ B atthuppatti; CDC1 -ppatti

²² BCDC1 *omit*

²³ DC1 puccha

²⁴ B ajjāsa-

²⁵ B kaha

²⁶ B desato *here and below* (2)

²⁷ B parajjhāsa-

²⁸ D *adds: na*

pucchāvasiko ti pākato¹ 'yam attho² ti. *attano ajjhāsayen*'³ *eva kathesi*⁴ [19; 13] ti⁵
dhammatantiṭṭhapanattham⁶ kathesi. *vimuttiparipācaniyā*⁷ *dhammā*⁸ [19, 16]
saddhindriyādayo.⁹ *ajjhāsayan*¹⁰ [19, 17] ti adhimuttiṃ.¹¹ *khanti*¹² [19, 18] ti ditṭhi-
nijjhānakkhantiṃ.¹³ *manan*¹⁴ [19, 18] ti¹⁵ cittaṃ.¹⁶ *abhinīhāran*¹⁷ [19, 18] ti
pañidhānaṃ.¹⁸ *bujjhanabhāvan*¹⁹ [19, 18] ti bujjhanasabhāvaṃ²⁰ paṭivijjhanā-
kāraṃ²¹ vā. *rūpagarukānan*²² [20, 2] ti pañcasu²³ ārammaṇesu²⁴ rūpārammaṇa-
garukā²⁵ rūpagarukā,²⁶ cittena rūpaninnā rūpapoṇā²⁷ rūpapabbhārā²⁸ rūpadassana-
pasutā²⁹ rūpena ākaḍḍhitahadayā,³⁰ tesam rūpagarukānaṃ.³¹

¹ B pākato

² B atto

³ B ajcāsayan'

⁴ B (=Sv-pt Be, Ps-pt Be) kathesi; Sv-pt Ee, Spk-pt Be katheti

⁵ Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be omit

⁶ CD -tantiṭṭhapanā-; C1 -tantiṭṭhāpana-

⁷ BCC1 -pācaniyā

⁸ C1 dhamm(...)

⁹ C -indriyā-

¹⁰ B ajcāsayan

¹¹ BCD -mutti

¹² B khanti; CD(H) danti

¹³ B diṭṭham nijjhānakkhanti; C -kkhanti; D(H) diṭṭhanijjhānakkhanti; B1C2 diṭṭhiṃ nijjhānakkhantiṃ

¹⁴ C nan *only*; D(H) *omit*

¹⁵ D(H) *omit*

¹⁶ =Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be; B1C2B2 paññatticittaṃ

¹⁷ B -nīhāran

¹⁸ CC1 pani-

¹⁹ B(H) (=Mp Ee v. l.) pucchana-; CD pucchanasabhāvan

²⁰ BCD(H) pucchana-

²¹ B -vijjānākāraṃ

²² B rupakarukānan; C rupa- *here and below* (3)

²³ B pañcasu

²⁴ B -ṇesu; C -nesu

²⁵ B -garaka; C rūpārammana-

²⁶ C1 *omits*

²⁷ CC1 -poṇā

²⁸ D rūpapabbhā

²⁹ B1 -ppasutā; C2B2 -ppasutā

³⁰ B āgaditahadayā; C akampitahadayā; D ākaḍḍita-

³¹ B -gurukānaṃ

*paṭisedhattho*¹ [20, 3] ti paṭikkhepattho.² kassa pana paṭikkhepattho³ ti. kiriyā-padhānaṃ⁴ hi vākyam, tasmā na samanupassāmi⁵ ti⁶ samanupassanākiriya-paṭisedhattho. ten' āha *imassa pana* ⁷*padassā*⁸ [20, 12] ti ādi.

yo paro na hoti so⁹ attā¹⁰ (X) ti [Ud-a 11, 27; It-a I 22, 29]

lokasamaññāmatasiddhaṃ¹¹ sattasantānaṃ¹² sandhāya¹³ ahaṇ [20, 4] ti sattā¹⁴ vadati, na bāhirakaparikkappaṃ ahaṅkāraṃ¹⁵ ahaṅkāraṃ bodhimūle¹⁶ yeva samucchinnatā.¹⁷ lokasamaññānatikkamantā¹⁸ eva¹⁹ hi buddhānaṃ lokiye visaye²⁰ desanāpavatti.²¹ bhikkhave [20, 4] ti ālapane²² kāraṇaṃ²³ heṭṭhā²⁴ vuttam eva. aññāna [20, 5] ti apekkhāsiddhattā²⁵ aññāntassa²⁶ *idāni*²⁷ *vattabba-itthirūpato*²⁸ *aññāna* [20, 5]

¹ D(H) -dhanto *here and below* (2)

² BD(H) -patto

³ D(H) -patto

⁴ CC1 -ppadhānaṃ; D kiriyappadhānaṃ; B1C2 (-)kiriya- *here and below* (2)

⁵ BD(H) manupassāmi (B -mi)

⁶ C samanupassāmi ti 2x

⁷ B *omits*; CD(H)C1 panā

⁸ B pakāti; CD(H)C1 *omit*

⁹ C1 taṃ

¹⁰ B aṭhā; CD(H) attho; C1 atthaṃ; BCD(H)C1 *continue here* : (XX) dassetuṃ api cā ti ..., *see p. 165*

¹¹ B -matthasiddhaṃ; C sokasamaññāmatam siddhaṃ; D -matthaṃ siddhaṃ

¹² B -sandhānaṃ

¹³ C1 sandhāy' āha *for* : sandhāya

¹⁴ CD sattā; C1 attānaṃ

¹⁵ BCDB1B2 ahaṃ- *here and below* (2)

¹⁶ C -mule

¹⁷ B -cchinnatā

¹⁸ B -samaññānatikkamanta; C -samaññā anatikkamā ti; D -samaññaṃ anattikkamanti; C1 -samaññaṃ anatikkamme

¹⁹ BC evaṃ; C1 va

²⁰ B visa

²¹ BCDC2 -ppavatti; C1 de...nāppavatti

²² C1 ālapana

²³ CDC1 karaṇaṃ

²⁴ B heṭṭhā

²⁵ B -siddhatṭhā; C -siddhatthā

²⁶ D aññāntassa

²⁷ B idhāni

²⁸ Mp Ee, Ne *v. l.* vattabbaṃ itthirūpato; C -rupato; D vattabbatathirūpato; C22 (=Mp Be, Ce 1923, Ne 1976) vattabbā itthirūpato

ti āha. *ekam pi*¹ *rūpan*² [20, 6] ti *ekam*³ *vaṇṇāyatanam*.⁴ *samam*⁵ *visamam*⁶ *sammā*⁷ *yāthāvato*⁸ *anu*⁹ *anu passatī*¹⁰ ti *samanupassanā*¹¹ [20, 7], *ñāṇam*.¹² *saṅkilissana-* *vasena*¹³ *anu anu passatī* ti *samanupassanā* [20, 7], *ditṭhi*. *no niccato ti* [20, 9] *ettha* *itisaddo*¹⁴ *ādi-attho*,¹⁵ *evam ādiko ti attho*. *tena*:

*dukkhato*¹⁶ *samanupassatī* ti [cf. MN I 435, 33]

*evam ādini*¹⁷ *saṅgaṇhāti*.¹⁸ *olokento pi*¹⁹ [20, 14] ti²⁰ *devamanussavimānakappa-* *rukkhamaṇikanakādīgatāni*²¹ *rūpāni*²² *anavasesam*²³ *sabbaññūtaññāṇena*²⁴ *olokento* *pi*. *sāmaññavacano pi*²⁵ *yaṃ-saddo*,²⁶ *ekarūpam*²⁷ *pī* ti²⁸ *rūpassa*²⁹ *adhikatattā*³⁰ *rūpa-* *visayo icchito*³¹ ti *yaṃ rūpan* [20, 15] ti *vuttam*. *tathā purisasaddo*³² *pariyādiyitabba-*

¹ CD ti

² C rupan; C1 (=AN) *ekarūpam pī for*: *ekam pi rūpan*

³ CDC1 *evam*

⁴ B *vaṇṇa-*; C *vannā-*

⁵ D *sama*

⁶ CDC1 *visayaṃ*

⁷ B *smā*; C *samā*; D *sama*; C1 *omits*

⁸ CC1B1 *yathā-*

⁹ B *ana*

¹⁰ CC1 *anupassatī for*: *anu anu passatī here and below (2)*

¹¹ D *-passana*

¹² B *ñāṇam*

¹³ BCDC1B1B2 *sam-*

¹⁴ B *-saddho*

¹⁵ B *-attho*

¹⁶ CDC1 *add*: *ca*

¹⁷ BD *ādinaṃ*; C *ādīnaṃ*; C1 *ādikaṃ*

¹⁸ BCB1 *sam-*; D *samṇāti*

¹⁹ C ti

²⁰ C pi

²¹ B *-maṇītanatātīgatādi*; C *-manikanakādīgatāni*

²² B *rūbāni*; C *rupāni*

²³ BCC1 *anavasesa*; D *avasesam*

²⁴ C *-ñāṇena*; C1C2 *-ñāṇena*

²⁵ C1 *hi*

²⁶ B *yasaddho*

²⁷ BD *-rupam*; C *-rupam*

²⁸ BC *itī*, D *itī for*: *pī ti*

²⁹ C *rupa- here and below (3)*

³⁰ B *adhikatattā*; D *adhikanattā*; C1 *adhikatā*; B1B2 *adhigattā*

³¹ B *icchitho*

³² B *pūrisaddho*

cittapuggalavisayo¹ ti rūpagarukassā² [20, 16] ti visesitaṃ.³ gahaṇaṃ⁴ [20, 19] khepanan⁵ ti ca adhippetam, pariyādānaṃ⁶ [20, 19] ca uppatti⁷-*nivāraṇan⁸ ti āha catubhūmakakusalacittan⁹ [20, 16] ti. taṃ hi rūpaṃ¹⁰ tādisassa parittakusalassa¹¹ pi uppattiṃ**¹² nivāreti,¹³ kim¹⁴ aṅga¹⁵ pana mahaggatānuttaracittassā¹⁶ ti lokuttarakusalacittassa¹⁷ pi uppattiyā¹⁸ nivāraṇaṃ¹⁹ hotuṃ²⁰ samatthaṃ,²¹ lokiyakusaluppattiyā nivāraṇakatte²² vattabbam eva n' atthi²³ ti catubhūmakakusalacittaṃ²⁴ pariyādiyivā²⁵ [20, 16-17] ti vuttaṃ. na hi kāmagaṇassādapasutassa²⁶ purisassa²⁷ dānādivasena²⁸

¹ DC1 pariyāyitabba-

² B rūpakarukassā; D rūpakassā

³ B visesithaṃ; C1 visesita

⁴ BC gahaṇaṃ

⁵ B khepaṇan; C khepana

⁶ B pariyādānaṃ

⁷ B upatti

⁸ C -raṇan; B1 -nivā-

⁹ C -bhumika-; DC1 -bhūmika-; B1C2 cātubbhūmaka- *here and below (2)*; C23=BB2 (*marks: mu. a.*)

¹⁰ D rūpan

¹¹ C parissantakusa-; C1 -lassā

¹² B *omits: *nivāraṇan ti ... pi uppattiṃ***; CD uppatti

¹³ B1 nivā-

¹⁴ C kim

¹⁵ B agga; D aṅga; B1B2 aṅgaṃ

¹⁶ BCD -ggatā-anuttara-; C1 -ggata-anuttara-

¹⁷ C lokuttarakusalassa

¹⁸ B upatthiyā

¹⁹ C -raṇaṃ; B1 nivā-

²⁰ BCDC1 hotu; B11 hetu (*notes: kātuṃ ti pāṭhena bhavitabbaṃ*)

²¹ C1 samatta

²² B -kusalaputtikāyādivāraṇakatte, C -kusaluppattiyādīdharanatte, D -kusalaputtiyādivākatte *for: -kusaluppattiyā nivāraṇakatte*; C1 nivāraṇ' ettha; B1 nivāraṇakatte; C2 nivāraṇatte

²³ B attī

²⁴ B -cittham; C -bhumaka-

²⁵ B pariyāditvā; C pariyādiyātā; D pariyādiyitā; C2 pariyāditā

²⁶ BD -ssādasasutassa; C -guna-; B1C2B2 -ppasutassa

²⁷ D purisāsā

²⁸ B dhānādi-

savipphārikā¹ kusaluppatti² sambhavati. *gaṇhitvā*³ *khepetvā* [20, 17] ti attānaṃ⁴ assādetvā pavattamānassa⁵ akusalacittassa paccayo hoti,⁶ pavattinivāraṇena⁷ muṭṭhi-gataṃ⁸ viya gahetvā anuppādanirodhena⁹ khepetvā viya¹⁰ tiṭṭhati.¹¹ tāva mahati loka-sannivāse tassa pariyādiyaṭṭhānaṃ¹² avicchedato¹³ labbhati ti āha *tiṭṭhati* [20, 17] ti yathā:

pabbatā tiṭṭhanti [cf. Kacc-v 121; Sadd 653, 13],

najjo¹⁴ sandantī¹⁵ ti. [Kacc-v 98; Sadd 202, 16]

ten' āha *idha ubhayam*¹⁶ *pi vaṭṭati*¹⁷ [20, 23] ti ādi.

*yathayidan*¹⁸ [21, 3] ti sandhivasena¹⁹ ākārassa rassattaṃ²⁰ yakārāgamo cā²¹ ti āha *yathā idan*²² [21, 3] ti.

¹ B savipphārikā; D savippārikkhā

² B kusalaputti; D kusalaputti

³ so C1C2B2 (=Mp Ee, Be, Ce 1923, Ne 1976); BCDB1C22 gahetvā

⁴ B atthānaṃ

⁵ B pathamavanassa

⁶ B1C2B2 hontāṃ

⁷ C -raṇena; D -reṇena; B1 -nivāraṇena

⁸ B mutthi-

⁹ B anuppādanirerādhena; CD *add: na*

¹⁰ BD *ci*; CC1 *omit*

¹¹ B tiṭṭha- *for*: tiṭṭha- *here and below* (3)

¹² BD -diyathānaṃ; C pariyādiṭṭhānaṃ

¹³ BCD -dako

¹⁴ D(H) nacco

¹⁵ B santantī

¹⁶ CD(H)C1 *idh' aññāyaṃ* (C aññāya) *for*: *idha ubhayam*

¹⁷ B vaṭṭati; CC1 vanti; B1 vattati

¹⁸ B -yadan

¹⁹ B sasandhi-; CD santivasena

²⁰ B rassattham

²¹ B ta

²² B idhan

*itthiyā rūpan*¹ [21, 4] ti itthisarīragataṃ² tappaṭibaddhañ³ ca rūpāyatanam.⁴ paramatthassa nīruḷho,⁵ paṭhamam⁶ sādharmaṇato saddasatthalakkhaṇāni⁷ vibhāvetabbāni,⁸ pacchā asādharmaṇato⁹ ti; tāni pāḷivasena¹⁰ vibhāvetum¹¹ *ruppattī*¹² *tī*¹³ *kho - pe*¹⁴ - *veditabban*¹⁵ [21, 5-8] ti āha. *tattha ruppattī* [21, 5] ti sītādivirodhipaccayehi¹⁶ vikāram āpādiyati,¹⁷ āpajjati¹⁸ ti vā attho.¹⁹ vikāruppatti²⁰ ca virodhipaccaya-sannipāte²¹ visadisuppatti²² vibhūtatarā, kuto panāyam²³ viseso ti ce²⁴ *sītenā*²⁵ [21, 7] ti ādivacanato. evañ²⁶ ca katvā vedanādisu²⁷ anavasesarūpasamaññā²⁸ *sāmaññalakkhaṇan*²⁹ [21, 8] ti sabbarūpadhammasādharmaṇam³⁰ ruppanam.³¹ idāni

¹ C rupan

² B -sariyagataṃ; C -gatuṃ

³ B tappatibandhañ; C sappatī-; D pappatībandhañ; C1 -baddham

⁴ B rūpāratanam; CDC1C21 rūpārammaṇam (C ru-)

⁵ B nīrūpaḷho; C nīrupalo; D nīrūpalo; C1 nīrūpato

⁶ B pathama; CDC1 pathama

⁷ B saddhasattha-; C saddassa sattha-; D saddassa sattalakkha- C1 saddassa saddalakkha-

⁸ B vibāvetappāni; CD vibhāgeta-

⁹ C āsādhā-

¹⁰ BCDC1 pāli-

¹¹ BD vibhāve; CCI vibhāvetabban

¹² B rupattī; C omits; D ruppattī; C23 kiñ ca bhikkhave rūpaṃ vadethā *ti bhāgo ettha na dissate* (cf. Mp)

¹³ D omits; C1 tīni for : ruppattī ti

¹⁴ B la; D adds: ti

¹⁵ B vedhitabban

¹⁶ C sītādi-; C1C2 -ppacayehi

¹⁷ B apādhiyati; D apādiyati; C1C2 āpādiyati

¹⁸ BCD apaccatī; C1 vipaccatī

¹⁹ B attho

²⁰ BCDC1 vikāra-

²¹ B -sannipāte; CDC1 -ppacayasannivāse; C2 -ppaccaya-

²² B visatisuppatti; C visadisumanti; D visadīsuvatti; C1 visadisamanti

²³ D panāya

²⁴ B ca

²⁵ BCDC2 sītenā

²⁶ B evañ; C1 evam

²⁷ BC1 -ādisu

²⁸ C anavasese ripāsamaññā

²⁹ C -lakkhanan

³⁰ B sapparūpa-...-sādharmaṇa; C -rupa-...-sādharmaṇa; DC1 -sādharmaṇa

³¹ B rūppannam; C ruppaṇam; D ruppannam

atthuddhāranayena¹ rūpasaddaṃ² saṃvaṇṇento³ ayaṃ paṇā [21, 8] ti ādim āha.
rūpakkhanda⁴ vattati⁵ [21, 12] ti:

oḷārikam⁶ vā sukhumam⁷ vā ti [MN I 234, 34-35]

ādivacanato.⁸ rūpūpapattiyā⁹ [21, 13] ti¹⁰ ettha rūpabhavo¹¹ rūpaṃ uttarapadalopena;
rūpabhavūpapattiyā¹² ti ayaṃ h' ettha atho.¹³ kasiṇanimitte¹⁴ [21, 16] ti paṭhavi-
kasiṇādīsaṇṇite¹⁵ paṭibhāganimitte.¹⁶ ruppati¹⁷ attano phalassa¹⁸ sabhāvaṃ karoti¹⁹ ti
rūpaṃ,²⁰ sabhāvaḥetu²¹ ti āha sarūpā²² - pe - ettha paccaye [21, 17-19] ti.²³ kara-
caraṇādi-avayavaśaṅghātabbhāvena²⁴ rūpiyati²⁵ nirūpiyati²⁶ ti rūpaṃ, rūpakāyo ti āha
ākāso - pe²⁷ - ettha sarīre²⁸ [21, 20-21] ti. rūpayati vaṇṇavikāraṃ²⁹ āpajjamānaṃ³⁰

¹ B -ṇayena

² B -saddhaṃ; D -sadda

³ C -vanne-; D saṃgavaṇṇento

⁴ B -kkhantho; C rupakkhandho; D -kkhandho

⁵ B vattati

⁶ B oḷāritam; CC1 olarikam; D olārikam

⁷ B sudhummaṃ

⁸ C1 adds: vuttam

⁹ BC1 rūpuppattiyā; CD rupappattiyā (D rū-)

¹⁰ C hi

¹¹ B -bhāvo; C rupa- here and below (2)

¹² B rūparāgupavattiyā; CDC1 rūparāguppattiyā (C rupa-; D -ya)

¹³ B atho

¹⁴ B kasiṇanimittena; C kasina-; D(H) asikananimitte

¹⁵ B(H) -āṭisaṇṇite; C -kasina-; D pathavikasiṇāti-; B2 pathavi-

¹⁶ D(H) repeat: ti paṭhavikasiṇāṭisaṇṇite paṭibhāganimitte

¹⁷ B rūpaṃ; C rupaṃ; D(H) rūpaṃ; C1 omits

¹⁸ CD(H)C1 balassa

¹⁹ B karoti

²⁰ C rupa- for: rūpa- here and below (4)

²¹ BC -hetu

²² C sarupā

²³ C hi

²⁴ B karaṇādi-avayavaśaṅghāta-; C -caraṇādi-avayavaśaṅghātabbhāvena; DB1 -saṅghāta-

²⁵ BD rūpiyati; C rupiyati; C1 rūpiyati

²⁶ BCDC1 omī

²⁷ BCDC1 omī: ākāso - pe

²⁸ B sarīre; C śarīre

²⁹ B vaṇṇi-; C vanna-

³⁰ B -mānaṃ

hadayaṅgatabhāvaṃ¹ pakāseti² ti rūpaṃ,³ vaṇṇāyatanaṃ.⁴ ārohapariṇāhādibheda-
rūpagataṃ⁵ saṅghānasampattiṃ⁶ nissāya pasādaṃ⁷ āpajjamāno rūpappamāṇo⁸ [21,
24] ti vutto⁹ ti āha *ettha saṅghāne*¹⁰ [21, 25] ti. *piyarūpan*¹¹ [21, 26] ti ādisu¹²
sabhāvattho¹³ rūpasaddo¹⁴. *ādi-saddena*¹⁵ [21, 26] rūpajjhānādīnaṃ¹⁶ saṅgaho.¹⁷

rūpi¹⁸ rūpāni¹⁹ passatī ti [DN II 111, 35]

ettha ajjhattaṃ²⁰ kesādisu²¹ parikkammasaññāvasena²² paṭiladdharūpajjhānaṃ²³
rūpaṃ,²⁴ taṃ²⁵ assa atthi²⁶ ti rūpi ti vutto.

¹ C hadayaṃ-; D hadayaṅgatabhavaṃ

² B pakaseti

³ BD rūpa; C rupa

⁴ C vannāyatanānaṃ; D *addh.* naṃ; C1 -āyatanānaṃ

⁵ B avarāhapariṇāhā-; C -parināhādibhedarupa-; DC1C2 -parināhā-

⁶ B saṅghānasamatti; C sanbhānasamatta; D saṅghānasamattha; C1 santānasamattaṃ

⁷ B pasādhaṃ

⁸ BC rupappamāno; D -māno

⁹ B vuttho

¹⁰ BD saṅghāne

¹¹ C viyarūpan; C1 visayarūpan

¹² B ādisa; CDC1C2 ādisu

¹³ D sabhāvatto

¹⁴ B rupasaddho; C rupa-

¹⁵ B -saddhena

¹⁶ BD rūpajjhānādīnaṃ; C rupaṭhānādīnaṃ

¹⁷ CDC1 saṅ-

¹⁸ B rūpi *here and below (2)*; C rupā; D rūpi

¹⁹ B rūpāni; C rupāni

²⁰ B ajjatthaṃ

²¹ BCDC1 -ādisu

²² B -vase; C parikkappasaññāvaso; D -vaso; C1C21 -saññāvasā

²³ C -rupajjhānaṃ; D -rūpajjhānaṃ

²⁴ C rupaṃ *here and below (2)*

²⁵ D *omits*

²⁶ B atthi; C atthā

*itthiyā*¹ *catusamuṭṭhāne*² *vanne*³ [21, 28-29] ti itthisarīrapariyāpannam⁴ eva rūpaṃ gahitaṃ, tappaṭibaddhavatthālaṅkāradirūpaṃ⁵ pi pana purisacittassa⁶ pariyādāyakaṃ⁷ hoti⁸ ti⁹ (XX) dassetuṃ *api cā* [21, 29] ti ādi vuttaṃ. *gandhavaṇṇa-gahaṇena*¹⁰ [22, 1] vilepanaṃ¹¹ vuttaṃ. *kāmaṃ*¹² *asukāya itthiyā pasādhanan*¹³ ti sallakkhitassa akāyapaṭibaddhassāpi¹⁴ *vanṇo*¹⁵ *paṭibaddhacittassa*¹⁶ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya¹⁷ *tiṭṭheyya*,¹⁸ *taṃ*¹⁹ *pana na*²⁰ *ekantikan*²¹ *ti*²² *ekantikaṃ*²³ *dassento kāyapaṭibaddho*²⁴ [22, 2] ti āha. *upakappati*²⁵ [22, 3] ti cittaṃ pariyādānāya *upakappati*.²⁶ *purimass' evā*²⁷ [22, 6] *ti*²⁸ *pubbe vutta-atthass'* ²⁹ *eva dalhikaraṇatthaṃ*³⁰ *vuttaṃ*³¹ [22, 6] *yathā*:

¹ B atthiyā

² B -samuṭṭhāne; C1 -samuṭṭhānasaṅkhāte; B1C2 -ssamuṭṭhāne; Mp Ee, Be, Ce 1923, Ne 1976 *add*: rūpāyatanaṅkhāte (Ee -saṅ-)

³ C vanne

⁴ B -sariyapariyāpanam; CD -panam

⁵ B -bandhavatthālaṅkāradi-; C -ālaṅkāradirupam; D tabbatibandhavattālaṅkāradi-

⁶ B -cittassa

⁷ C pariyādikaṃ; C1 pariyādinam

⁸ C1 hoti

⁹ C1 *omits*

¹⁰ B -vaṇṇapahīnena; C -vanna-; B1C2B2 -ggahaṇena

¹¹ C1 vil<...>panaṃ

¹² B tāmaṃ

¹³ C1 pasādanan

¹⁴ B -bandha-; C ākārapaṭi-; C1 ākārapaṭi-; D akārapaṭibandha-; B1C2 -ppaṭi-; B2 -ppaṭibaddhassa pi

¹⁵ C vanno

¹⁶ B paṭibandha-

¹⁷ BC pariyādiya

¹⁸ B tiṭṭheyya

¹⁹ C2 tam

²⁰ CC1 *omit*

²¹ B -titan; C -titaṃ; C1 ekan ti tam

²² CC1 hi; D *omits*

²³ C1 ekan ti

²⁴ BD -bandho; B1C2B2 -ppaṭi-

²⁵ C upāka-

²⁶ BCD -kappati, *add*: ti

²⁷ B pūrimass' eva; C1 eva, *adds*: dalhikaraṇatthaṃ (*cf.* Mp)

²⁸ CD *omit*

²⁹ BCD vutta-atthaṃ atthass' *for* : vutta-atthass'

³⁰ BDC1 dalhi-; C dalhikarana-

³¹ C1 vutta<...>

dvikkhattum¹ baddham² subaddhan³ ti. [cf. Nyāyasamgrahaḥ, p. 4, (36)]

nigamanavasena⁴ vā etaṃ vuttan⁵ ti datṭhabbam⁶ opammavasena⁷ vuttan [22, 7-8] ti
yaṃ evaṃ purisassa⁸ cittaṃ pariyādāya⁹ tiṭṭhatī¹⁰ ti sakalam ev' idaṃ¹¹
purimavacanam¹² upamāvasena vuttam, tattha pana upamābhūtam¹³ attham dassetum¹⁴
yathayidaṃ¹⁵ - pe¹⁶ - itthirūpan¹⁷ [22, 7] ti vuttam. pariyādāne ānubhāvo¹⁸ sambhavo
pariyādānānubhāvo [22, 8], tassa dassanavasena¹⁹ vuttam.

idaṃ [22, 8] pana itthirūpan ti ādivacanam pariyādānānubhāve²⁰ [22, 9]
sādhetaḥ dīpetabbe vatthu [22, 9] kāraṇam.²¹ Nāgo nāma so rājā, dīgha-
dāṭhikattā²² pana Mahādāṭhikanāgarājā²³ [22, 10] ti vutto.²⁴ asaṃvaraniyāmenā²⁵
[22, 16] ti cakkhudvārikena asaṃvaranihārena.²⁶ nimittam²⁷ gahetvā [22, 17] ti

¹ B dikkhatthum

² B phandha; DB 1C2B2 bandham

³ B sutthaphandhan; CD suttabandhan; C1 suttabaddhan; B1C2B2 subandhan

⁴ CC1 nigamavasena

⁵ CC1 suttan

⁶ B datṭha-

⁷ B ovamma-

⁸ B pūrisassa

⁹ B paridāyādāya

¹⁰ B tiṭṭhatī

¹¹ B idham; CD eva-v-idaṃ for: ev' idaṃ; B1 idaṃ

¹² B pūrima-; D purivacanam

¹³ B umābhūtam; C upamāsuttam

¹⁴ B dassethum

¹⁵ B yathaphayī; C yathā pi; D yathāyaṃm; C1 yathā only; BD add: pi

¹⁶ B la

¹⁷ B itṭhi-; C -rupan here and below (2)

¹⁸ B āṇu-

¹⁹ B dasavasena

²⁰ B -dānābhāve

²¹ C kāraṇam

²² B dīghādāvikattā; C dīghajātikattā; D dīghadhādhikattā

²³ B Mahādādhika-; C Mahānādhikanāga-; D Mahānāmikanāga-

²⁴ B vuttho

²⁵ B asaṃpara-; C asaṃparaṇi-; D asaṃpara-

²⁶ B -nihārena; C asaṃcaratubhāvena

²⁷ B nimitta; C adds: ki raguppattīhetubbutam rupam animittam

rāgupattihetubhūtaṃ¹ rūpaṃ² subhanimittaṃ³ gahetvā.⁴ *sivathikāya dassanaṃ*⁵
gantvā [22, 22] ti⁶ *sivikādassanaṃ*⁷ *gantvā*.⁸ *tattha hi ādinavānupassanā ijjhati*.⁹
*vatthulobhena*¹⁰ *kuto*¹¹ *tādisāya maraṇaṃ*¹² *ti asaddahanto*¹³ *mukhaṃ tumbhākaṃ*¹⁴
*dhūmavaṇṇaṃ*¹⁵ [22, 27] *ti te*¹⁶ *daharasāmaṇere uppaṇḍento*¹⁷ *vadati*.

*ratanattaye*¹⁸ *suppasannattā*¹⁹ *Kākavaṇṇatissādīhi*²⁰ *visesanatthaṃ*²¹ *ca so Tissa-*
*mahārājā saddhāsaddena*²² *visesetvā vuccati*. *daharassa cittaṃ pariyādāya aṭṭhāsī*²³
[23, 8-9] *ti adhikāravasena*²⁴ *vuttaṃ*. *niṭṭhituddesakicco*²⁵ [23, 12-13] *ti gāme*
*asappāyarūpadassanaṃ*²⁶ *imassa anattāya*²⁷ *siyā ti *ācariyena nivāritagāma-*

¹ BD rāgudhappatti- (D rāgū-); C raṃgupattihetubhutaṃ

² C rupaṃ

³ D su-animittaṃ

⁴ CC1 *omit*

⁵ *so* C1 (=Mp Ee, Ce 1923, Be v. I., Ne 1976 v. I.); BCD *sivikādassanaṃ* (D -dasa-), B1C2B2 *visikādassanaṃ for: sivathikāya dassanaṃ*; Mp Be, Ne 1976 *sivathikadassanaṃ*

⁶ CC1 *gacchati for: gantvā ti*

⁷ BB1C2 *sivathikā-*; C *sivikadassanaṃ*; C1 *sivathikāya dassanaṃ*; B2 *sivathika-*

⁸ B *katva*

⁹ B *ajjati*; CC1 *icchati*

¹⁰ B *vatthu-*; C -*lābhena*; D -*lopena*

¹¹ CC1 *hetuto*

¹² C *maranaṃ*; C1 *tādisamaranaṃ for: tādisāya maraṇaṃ*

¹³ B *asaddha-*; CD -*hantā*; C1 -*hantānaṃ*

¹⁴ *so* B2 (=Mp Ee, Be, Ce 1923, Ne 1976); BCDC1B1C2 *omit*

¹⁵ *so* B2 (=Mp Be); B -*vaṇaṃ ti*; C *dhuvaṇaṃ*; D *dhūvaṇaṃ*; C1 (=Mp Ee, Ce 1923) *dhūpa-*; B1C2 -*vaṇṇaṃ ti*; Mp Ne 1976 *dhuma-*

¹⁶ C *hi, adds: taṃ*; D *thā*; C1 *taṃ*

¹⁷ B *uppaṇḍento*; D *uppaṇḍento*

¹⁸ B -*tthaye*

¹⁹ B -*ssannatthā*; CD *supa-*

²⁰ B *Kākatissātihi*; C *Kātīssādīhi*; D *Kātīssādīhi*; C1 *Tissādi only*

²¹ B -*natthaṃ*; C1 -*nattho*

²² B *sandhasaddhena*; CD *saddāsaddena*

²³ *so* C1 (=Mp Ee, Ce 1923); B *adhiṭṭhāsī*; CD *adhiṭṭhāsī*; B1C2B2 (=Mp Be, Ne 1976, Ee v. I.) *tiṭṭhati*

²⁴ BCDC1 *kāravasena*; C2 *kāyavasena*

²⁵ B *niṭṭhadutthesa-*; CD *niṭṭhatuddesa- here and below (2)*

²⁶ C -*rupa-*

²⁷ B *anattāya*; C *antāyaṃ*; D *anatāya*; C1 *antarāyaṃ*

ppaveso¹ pacchā² niṭṭhituddesakicco³ hutvā (hito.⁴ tena vuttaṃ *atthakāmānaṃ*⁵
*vacanaṃ agahetvā*⁶ [23, 13] ti. *nivatthavatthaṃ*⁷ *sañjānitvā*⁸ [23, 16-17] ti attanā⁹
 diṭṭhadivase¹⁰ *nivatthavatthaṃ*¹¹ tassā matadivase¹² *sivathikadassanatthaṃ*¹³ gatena
 laddhaṃ¹⁴ *sañjānitvā*.¹⁵ *evam pi*¹⁶ [23, 20] ti**¹⁷ *evaṃ maraṇasampāpanavasena*¹⁸ pi.
*ayaṃ*¹⁹ *tāv' ettha*²⁰ *aṭṭhakathāya*²¹ *anuttānatthadīpanā*.²²

¹ B1 nivārita-

² BCD paccā

³ B niṭṭhatudessa-

⁴ BCD tito

⁵ C atthakāhanaṃ

⁶ C1B1C2B2 agahetvā

⁷ B nivatta-; D nivattavattaṃ

⁸ B aññānitvā; C aṃñānitvā; D aññānitvā

⁹ B atthanā

¹⁰ B diṭṭhativasena; C diṭṭhadīṭṭhadivase; D -divasena

¹¹ B nivatthi-; D nivatta-

¹² C canadivasena

¹³ B sivikādassanattha; CD sivikādassana-; B1C2 sivathikā-

¹⁴ B laddha

¹⁵ B sajjānitvā; C saṃjānitvā; D sajjhanitvā

¹⁶ B pi

¹⁷ C1 *omits*: *ācariyena nivāritagāmapaveso ... sañjānitvā evam pi ti**, see p. 167

¹⁸ BD -sampānavasena; C -sampāpuṇṇāvasena; C1 -sampāpunanavasena

¹⁹ BCC1 ayan

²⁰ B eṭṭha

²¹ B aṭṭha-

²² BC anuttāna-

Nettinayavaṇṇanā¹

idāni pakaraṇanayena² pāliya³ athavaṇṇanaṃ⁴ karissāma. *sā pana atthasaṃ-
vaṇṇanā⁵ yasmā desanāya samuṭṭhānappayojanabhājanesu⁶ piṇḍatthesu⁷ ca
niddhāritesu sukarā hoti suviññeyyā⁸ ca, tasmā suddesanaṃ samuṭṭhānādini⁹
paṭhamam¹⁰ niddhārayissāma**. ¹¹ tattha samuṭṭhānaṃ¹² nāma desanānidānaṃ,¹³ taṃ
sādhāraṇam¹⁴ asādhāraṇam¹⁵ ti duvidham. tattha sādhāraṇam pi¹⁶ ajjhattikabāhira-
bhedato¹⁷ duvidham. tattha sādhāraṇam¹⁸ ajjhattikasamuṭṭhānaṃ¹⁹ nāma loka-
nāthassa²⁰ mahākaruṇā,²¹ tāya²² hi samussāhitassa²³ bhagavato veneyyānaṃ²⁴
dhammadesanaṃ²⁵ cittaṃ udapādi,²⁶ yaṃ²⁷ sandhāya vuttaṃ:

sattesu ca kāruṇīyatam paṭicca buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ olokesi²⁸ ti [cf.

Vin I 6, 24-25]

¹ so B2; BCDC1B1C2 omit

² CC1 pakaranayena

³ CDC1 pāliyā

⁴ C -vanna- here and below (2); D atta- for : attha- here and below (2)

⁵ C1 athavaṇṇā

⁶ CDC1 -ppayojanaṃ bhājanesu

⁷ C piṇḍa-

⁸ D -ññeyyāsu

⁹ CD -ṭṭhādini

¹⁰ C paṭṭhama

¹¹ B omits: *sā pana ... niddhārayissāma**

¹² B samuṭṭhānaṃ

¹³ C2 desanā nidānaṃ

¹⁴ C -dhāraṇam here and below (2)

¹⁵ C omits

¹⁶ C ti

¹⁷ B ajjhattikabāhirabhedante; C ajjhattikābāhirabhedante; D -bhedante; C1 -bhedana

¹⁸ B -raṇa; C -raṇam

¹⁹ B ajjhattikasamuṭṭhānaṃ

²⁰ B lokaṇatassa

²¹ C -karuṇā

²² C1 -karuṇātāya for : -karuṇā tāya

²³ C samussa-

²⁴ B viṇeyānaṃ; CD vine-

²⁵ CD mmadesanaṃ only

²⁶ B udhapāti

²⁷ =Spk-pt Be; BC omit; D ya; C1 (=Ps-pt Be) taṃ

²⁸ B -si; B2 (=Vin) volokesi

ādi. ettha¹ ca hetāvattthāya² pi mahākaruṇāya³ saṅgaho⁴ datṭhabbo⁵ yāvad eva
samsāramahoghato⁶ saddhammadesanāhatthadānehi⁷ sattasantāraṇattham⁸ tad-
uppattito.⁹ yathā ca mahākaruṇā, evaṃ sabbaññutaññāṇam¹⁰ dasabalaññādayo¹¹ ca
desanāya abbhantarasamuṭṭhānabhāvena¹² vattabbā.¹³ sabbam¹⁴ hi ñeyya-
dhammam¹⁵ tesam desetabbākāram¹⁶ sattānañ¹⁷ ca āsayānusayādim¹⁸ yāthāvato¹⁹
jā-*nanto²⁰ bhagavā ṭhānāṭṭhānādisu²¹ kosallena veneyyajjhāsayanurūpam²² vicitta-
nayadesanam²³ pavattesi ti**.²⁴ bāhiram²⁵ pana²⁶ sādharmaṇam²⁷ samuṭṭhānam²⁸ dasa-
sahassamahābrahmaparivārassa²⁹ Sahampatībrahmuno³⁰ ajjhesanam.³¹ tadajjhesanu-

1 B etta

2 =Ps-pt Be; BCD so tāv' atthāya; C1 so tāv' ettha tāya; Spk-pt Be hetu-avattthāya

3 C -karuṇāya

4 CD sam-

5 B datthappo

6 B samsāravam mahoghato

7 B sadhamma-; C1 saddhammadesanā h' ettha nidānehi; B1 -desanā hattha-

8 BDC1 sattasaṅhāraṇa- (C1-saṅhā-); C satthasaṅhāraṇa-

9 B taddhuppa-

10 BB1 -ññāṇa; CDC1C2 -ññāṇa

11 B dasaphalaññāṇā-; B1 -ññāṇā-; Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be -ññāṇāṇi

12 B abbandharasamuṭṭhābhāve; CC1 (=Ps-pt Be) -bhāve; D -samuṭṭhābhāve

13 D -bbam; Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be -bbāni

14 C1 sabbe

15 B ññeyya-; C seyyā dhamma; D seyya-; C1 seyyā dhammā

16 B desetappā-; D desetabbam kāram; Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be desetabbapakāram

17 B -naññi

18 CDC1 -ādi

19 B yadhāvato; C sādharmaṇavato; D sādāvato; C1 sādharmaṇato; B1C2 yathāvato

20 C jānamto

21 CC1 ṭhānāṭṭhānādisu; DC2 ṭhānāṭṭhānā-

22 CD vineyyajjhāsayanurūpa (D -ajjhāsayā-); C1 veneyyāsayanurūpa

23 CDC1 -vicittanayam desanam

24 B *nanto bhagavā ... pavattesi ti** *illegible*

25 DC2 bahiram *here and below* (2)

26 C pavana

27 CDC1B1C2 sādharmaṇa-

28 B samuṭṭhā-

29 D -paricārassa

30 B -brahmaṇo; C Sahampatībrahmano; D -brāhmaṇo; C1-patībrahmuṇo; B1 Sahampati-

31 D -sannam

ttarakālaṃ¹ hi dhammagambhīratāpaccavekkhaṇājanitaṃ² appossukkataṃ³ paṭi-
ppassambhetvā⁴ dhammasāmi⁵ dhammadesanāya ussāhajāto⁶ ahosi. asādhāraṇaṃ⁷
pi abbhantarabāhirabhedato⁸ duvidhaṃ eva.⁹ tattha abbhantaraṃ¹⁰ yāya¹¹
mahākaruṇāya yena ca desanāñānena¹² idaṃ¹³ suttaṃ pavattitaṃ,¹⁴ tadubhayaṃ¹⁵
veditabbam. bāhiraṃ¹⁶ pana¹⁷ rūpagarukānaṃ¹⁸ puggalānaṃ¹⁹ ajjhāsayo.²⁰ svāyam
attho²¹ aṭṭhakathāyaṃ²² vutto²³ eva.

payojanam pi sādharmaṇāsādharaṇato²⁴ duvidham. tattha sādharmaṇaṃ²⁵ anupā-
dāparinibbānaṃ²⁶ vimuttirasattā bhagavato desanāya.²⁷ ten' ev' āha:

etadatthā²⁸ kathā,²⁹ etadatthā mantanā³⁰ ti³¹ [cf. Vin V 164, 32-33]

-
- ¹ B -ajjhesaṇu-; C tadacchedasanuttara-; D tadacchesanuttara-
² C1 -gambhiratāpaccavekkhanā-; CB1C2 -kkhanā-; D -kkhaṇa-
³ B apposu-; D apposukkaṭṭaṃ
⁴ B paṭivassam- C -ppassambhe-; D paṭipasumbhetvā
⁵ BCDC1B1C2 -sāmi; B2 -ssāmi
⁶ B ussāhaṃjādo; CD ussāhaṃjāto
⁷ C -ranaṃ
⁸ B abbhandharaṃ bāhira-
⁹ B meva
¹⁰ B abbaṃdharaṃ
¹¹ C sāsa
¹² B -ñānena; C -ñānena
¹³ C1 omits
¹⁴ B pavatthitaṃ
¹⁵ C1 -ubhayaṃ, adds: pi
¹⁶ BCC1 bāhira; DB1 bāhiraṃ
¹⁷ B bhina; C bbhantara-; D bhana; C1 bbhantararūpaṃ
¹⁸ CD rūpaṃ garukānaṃ
¹⁹ CDC1 omit
²⁰ B ajjhāsayo
²¹ B sāmayaṭṭho, CC1 samayaṭṭho, D sāmayaṭṭho for: svāyam attho
²² B aṭṭhakathānaṃ; C -kathānaṃ; D -kathānaṃ; C1 -kathānaye
²³ C1 vuttaṃ
²⁴ CD sādharmaṇato only; C1 sādharmaṇa-asādhā-
²⁵ B sādharmaṇa; B2 adds: yāva; Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be add: anukkamaṇa yāva
²⁶ B anupādāparinibbāna; CD -nibbāna; C1 -nibbāna
²⁷ CC1 desanā
²⁸ B etatthā; C ekadatthā; D etadattā here and below (2)
²⁹ C kata; D katā
³⁰ Vin mantanā; BCD mahantakā; C1 mahantanā
³¹ B1 di

ādi. asādhāraṇaṃ¹ pana tesam rūpagarukānaṃ² puggalānaṃ rūpe³ chandarāgassa⁴
jahāpanaṃ,⁵ ubhayam⁶ p' etaṃ⁷ bāhiraṃ eva. sace pana veneyyasantānagataṃ⁸ pi
desanāphalasiddhisāṅkhātaṃ⁹ payojaṇaṃ adhippāyasamijjhanabhāvato¹⁰ yathādhi-
ppetatthasiddhiyā¹¹ mahākāruṇikassa¹² bhagavato pi payojaṇaṃ evā ti gaṇheyya,¹³
iminā¹⁴ pariyāyen' assa abbhantaratā pi siyā.

api ca tesam¹⁵ rūpagarukānaṃ¹⁶ puggalānaṃ¹⁷ rūpasmim¹⁸ vijjamānassa
ādinavassa¹⁹ yāthāvato²⁰ anavabodho imissā desanāya samuṭṭhānaṃ,²¹ tadava-
bodho²² payojaṇaṃ. so hi imāya desanāya bhagavantam payojeti tannipphādana-
parāyaṃ²³ desanā ti katvā. yaṃ hi desanāya sādhetabbaṃ²⁴ phalaṃ,²⁵ taṃ²⁶

1 BB2 -raṇaṃ

2 C rupa-, adds: puggalaṃ taṃ

3 B rūpa

4 B -rādhasa

5 BCD jahāpana

6 B upayam

7 B evā; CC1 pi for: p' etaṃ; D eva

8 B vineyasantānagadam; CD vineyyasantāyayatagataṃ (D -santāyayana-)

9 C -balasiddhisāṅkhā; D -saṅkhā; C1 -saṅkhāta; B2 desanābala-

10 BD -samijjana-

11 =Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be; BCDC1 omit

12 C -kāruṇi-

13 =Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be; BCDC1 omit

14 B imiṇā

15 B tesi

16 C rupakarūṇānaṃ

17 CDC1 omit

18 BD -smi

19 C adhinavassa; D abhinavassa

20 D yāvatavato; C1B1C2 yathā-

21 B samuṭṭhā-

22 B tadhavabbodo

23 B tanibbādhanaaparāya; C tannibbāne parāya; D tabbādanaparāya; C1 tannibbāṇaparā; C2 taṃ
nipphādana-

24 B sadeta-; CC1 sāveta-

25 CDC1 balaṃ

26 D omits

ākaṅkhitabbattā¹ desakaṃ² desanāya³ payojeti ti payojanan ti⁴ vuccati. tathā tesam⁵ puggalānaṃ tadaññesaṃ⁶ ca veneyyānaṃ⁷ rūpamukhena⁸ pañcasu⁹ upādāna-
kkhandhesu ādinavadassanaṃ¹⁰ e' ettha payojanaṃ. tathā saṃsāracakkaniṃvatti-
saddhammacakkappavatti¹¹-sassaṭṭadimicchāvādanirākaraṇaṃ¹² sammāvādapure-
kkhāro¹³ akusalamūlasamūhanaṃ¹⁴ kusalamūlasamāropanaṃ¹⁵ apāyadvārapida-
hanaṃ¹⁶ saggāpavaggadvāravivaraṇaṃ¹⁷ pariyaṭṭhānavūpasamaṃ¹⁸ anusayasamu-
gghāṭanaṃ¹⁹

mutto mocessāmi²⁰ ti²¹ [Ud-a 133, 17-18; It-a I 121, 24-25]

¹ B -tappattā; CD ākaṃ-; C1 ākaṅkhitabbattā

² C1 desakānubhāvo, adds: tassa dassanavasena vuttaṃ idaṃ pana itthirūpan ti ādivacanaṃ

³ D dedesanāya

⁴ so C2B2 (=Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be); BCDC1B1 omit: payojanan ti

⁵ B nesam

⁶ B -saññ

⁷ B viṇe-; CD vine-

⁸ B -mukheṇa; C rupa-

⁹ B paññicasu

¹⁰ B ādinavadassanaññ; CC2 -dassanaṃ; D ādinavadassane

¹¹ B -niṃvatthi-; C1 -cakkapavatti

¹² CC1C21 -nivāraṇaṃ; D -nivākaraṇaṃ

¹³ B -pūre-; C -purekkhāpeta; D -purakkhāyo; C1 -purekkhārena

¹⁴ B akusalamūhanaṃnaṃ; C -mūlasamuha-; C1 -samūnanaṃ; B1 -samuha-

¹⁵ BCDC1 -saṃropanaṃ (C1 -paṇaṃ)

¹⁶ D -vidhanaṃ

¹⁷ B saggimpavagga-; D saggipavagga-; B1C2B2 saggamaggadvāra-; Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be saggamokkhadvāravivaraṇaṃ

¹⁸ B -yuthāna-; CB1C2 -vūpasa-; D -vūpasampannaṃ

¹⁹ BD anussayasamughāṭanaṃ; CC1B2 -gghāṭanaṃ; B1C2 anussaya-

²⁰ B mocessāmi

²¹ B thi

purimapaṭiññāvisamvādanam¹ tappaṭipakkhamāra²-manorathavisamvādanam³ titthiya-
dhammanimmathanam⁴ buddhadhammapaṭiṭṭhāpanan⁵ ti evam ādini⁶ pi⁷ payojanāni
idha⁸ veditabbāni.⁹

yathā te¹⁰ puggalā rūpagarukā,¹¹ evaṃ tadaññe¹² ca sakkāyagarukā¹³
sakkāyasmim¹⁴ allinā¹⁵ saṅkhatadhammānam¹⁶ sammāsambuddhassa ca paṭipattiṃ¹⁷
ajānantā¹⁸ asaddhammasavanadhāraṇaparicariyamanasikāraparā¹⁹ saddhamma-
savanadhāraṇaparicayapaṭivedhavimukhā²⁰ ca²¹ bhavavippamokkhesino²² veneyyā²³
imissā desanāya bhājanam.

¹ B pūrima-; C1 -paṭiññā-; B1C2 -ppaṭiññā-; Spk-pṭ Be -paṭiññā-avisam-

² C -māta; D -pakkhaṇamāra; C1 -māna

³ B -raṭha-

⁴ B titthiya-

⁵ =Ps-pṭ Be, Spk-pṭ Be; B diṭhadhammapaṭiṭṭhāpanan; C -paṭiṭṭhāpanan; C1 <...>ddhadhamma-; B1C2
-ppaṭiṭṭhā-

⁶ B ādini

⁷ CDC1 omit

⁸ C iti; DC1 omit

⁹ B vetitappāni

¹⁰ BCDC1 tesu

¹¹ B pakarukā; C rupakarunā

¹² CC1 aññe; D daññe

¹³ B -gurukā; CD sakkāgarukā

¹⁴ B sakkāyasmī; D -smī

¹⁵ B allana; CD allinā

¹⁶ B saṅkhāta-; C saṅkhāta-; DC1 sam-

¹⁷ BCD -patti

¹⁸ C ajanantā

¹⁹ B assaddhammasavanadhāraṇaparicariyamaṇasi-; CD -dhāraṇa...-kārāparā; D -kārāparā; C1 -savaṇa-
dhāraṇāpāricariya-; B1C2 -savanasādhāraṇa-; B2 -dhammassavanasādhāraṇa-

²⁰ B -savaṇadhāraṇaparicariyapaṭiveda-; CD -paricariya-; C1 -pāricariyapaṭivedhavimukh<...>; B1C2
-ppaṭivedha-; B2 -ssavana-...-ppaṭivedha-

²¹ C1 illegible

²² C -kkhāsino; D bhavivippatnokkhasino

²³ B viṇeyā; CD vineyyā

piṇḍatthā¹ c' ettha rūpagahaṇena² rūpadhāturūpāyatanarūpakkhandhapari-
ggaṇhaṇaṃ³ rūpamukhena⁴ catudhammānaṃ⁵ vaṭṭattayavicchedanupāyo⁶ āsavoghādi-
vivecanaṃ⁷ abhinandanānivāraṇasaṅgatikkamo⁸ vivādamūlapariccāgo⁹ sikkha-
ttayānuyogo¹⁰ pahānattayadīpanā¹¹ samathavipassanānuṭṭhānaṃ¹² bhāvanā-
sacchikiriyāsiddhī¹³ ti evam ādayo veditabbā.¹⁴

ito¹⁵ paraṃ¹⁶ pana soḷasa¹⁷ hārā¹⁸ dassetabbā. tattha rūpan¹⁹ ti sahaḷātā tassa
nissayabhūtā²⁰ tappaṭibaddhā²¹ ca sabbe²² rūpārūpadhammā²³ taṇhāvajjā²⁴
dukkhasaccaṃ. taṃsamuṭṭhāpikā²⁵ tadārammaṇā²⁶ ca taṇhā samudayasaccaṃ.
tadubhayesaṃ²⁷ appavatti nirodhasaccaṃ. nirodhapajānanā²⁸ paṭipadā²⁹ magga-

¹ B piṇḍatthā; C1 piṇḍetvā; B2 piṇḍattā

² B -gahaṇena; C rupa-; B1C2B2 -ggaha-

³ BD -rūpāyatanam rūpakkhandhaparigganhanam (D -ggaṇhaṇam); C rupadhāturūpāyatanam rūpa-; C1 -ggaṇhaṇam

⁴ C rupa-

⁵ B1C2 catuddha-

⁶ B vaṭṭayaviccheda-; C vaṭṭatthāyavijjenuḍa-; D ṭṭattayavicche-; B1C2B2 -ūpāyo

⁷ B -oghātivive-

⁸ B -sakakittamo; C -sakatitthamo; D abhinandana...sakatittamo; C1 -sakatittha; B1 -nivāraṇa-

⁹ B vivādha-; C -mula-

¹⁰ CC1B1C2 sikkhā-

¹¹ B -rthayadīpanā; CD -tthaya-

¹² BD -ānuṭṭhānaṃ

¹³ B bhāvanāsaccikiriyāsaddhi; C bhāvanāṃ sacchikiriyāsaddhā; D -kiriyāsabbī; C1 -kiriyā saddhā

¹⁴ B veṭitabbā; C vaditabbo

¹⁵ B ido

¹⁶ C2 param

¹⁷ B soḷassa; C soḷasā

¹⁸ C1 solasahārā, C2 soḷasahāra for: soḷasa hārā

¹⁹ C rupan

²⁰ B -bhūtā; CD -bhū; C1 -bhūta

²¹ BD -bandhā

²² B sappe

²³ B -dhamma; C rupārūpadhamma; D -dhammi

²⁴ BCD taṇhāvijjā; C1 taṇhā avijjā

²⁵ BC1 -samuṭṭhā-; CD samuṭṭhāpikā

²⁶ B tadhārammaṇo; C -mmanā

²⁷ B tadhubha-

²⁸ B1C2B2 -ppajānanā

²⁹ B -padhā

saccam. tattha samudayena assādo,¹ dukkheṇa² ādīnavo,³ magganīrodhehi
nissaraṇaṃ, rūpārammaṇassa akusalacittassa kusalacittassa ca⁴ pariyādānaṃ phalaṃ.⁵
yaṃ hi desanāya⁶ sādhetabbaṃ⁷ payojanaṃ,⁸ taṃ⁹ phalaṃ¹⁰ ti vutto vāyaṃ attho.¹¹
tadattaṃ¹² h' idaṃ¹³ suttaṃ¹⁴ bhagavatā desitaṃ ti. yathā taṃ kusalacittaṃ¹⁵ na
pariyādiyati,¹⁶ evaṃ paṭisaṅkhānabhāvanābalapariggahitā¹⁷ indriyesu guttadvāratā¹⁸
upāyo. purisassa¹⁹ kusalacittapariyādānen'²⁰ assa²¹ rūpassa²² aññarūpāsādhāraṇatā-
dassanāpadesena²³ atthakāmehi²⁴ tato cittaṃ sādhukaṃ rakkhitaṃ. ayam ettha²⁵
bhagavato āṇatti²⁶ ti yaṃ desanāhāro. assādādisandassanavibhāvanalakkhaṇa²⁷
hi²⁸ desanāhāro. vuttaṃ²⁹ h' etaṃ Nettipakaraṇe:³⁰

1 B assāto

2 B dukkheṇa

3 B ādīnavo

4 B va

5 C balaṃ

6 C1 desanāya

7 B sādeta-

8 C payojana

9 BD taṃ

10 BD phalaṃ; C balaṃ

11 D anto

12 D tadantaṃ

13 B itaṃ

14 B suttaṃ

15 B kusalaṃ cittaṃ

16 B -dhiyati

17 B -saṅkhārabhāvanāphalaṃ parakkhitā; CD -saṅkhārabhāvanābalaṃ pari-; C1 -balaṃ pari-

18 B vutta-

19 B pūri-

20 B -pariyādānen'; C -pariyādāten'; D -puriyādānen'; C1 -pariyādāne

21 C1 tassa

22 C rūpassa

23 B -dāraṇa-; C -dhāraṇa-; C1B1C2 -dhāraṇatā dassanā-

24 B tattakāmehi

25 B etta

26 B āṇatti; CD ānantī

27 B -saṃdassanavibhāvaṇa-; C assādānisantassa vibhāvanalakkhaṇo; D assādātīnantassa vibhāvana-;
C1C21 assādādichabbidhatthavibhāvana-

28 CC1 ti; D ni

29 B vuttaṃ

30 BD Nettippa-; C1B1C2B2 Nettippa-

assādādīnavatā¹ nissaraṇam² pi ca³ phalaṃ⁴ upāyo ca

āṇatti⁵ ca bhagavato yogīnaṃ⁶ desanāhāro ti. [Nett 3, 8-9; cf. Peṭ 81, 4-6]

desīyati⁷ saṃvaṇṇiyati⁸ etāya suttattho⁹ ti¹⁰ desanā, desanāya saḥacaraṇato¹¹ vā desanā. nanu ca aññe pi hārā desanāsaṅkhātassa¹² suttassa¹³ atthasaṃvaṇṇanāto¹⁴ desanāya saḥacārino¹⁵ vā¹⁶ ti. saccam etaṃ, ayam¹⁷ pana hāro yebhūyena¹⁸ yathā-rutavasen'¹⁹ eva viññāyamāno²⁰ desanāya saḥa caratī ti vattabbaṃ²¹ arahati,²² na tathāpare.²³ na hi assādādīnavanissaraṇādisandassanarahitā²⁴ suttadesanā atthi. kim²⁵ pana tesam assādādīnaṃ²⁶ anavasesānaṃ vacanaṃ desanāhāro udāhu ekaccānan ti. niravasesānaṃ yeva. yasmiṃ²⁷ hi sutte assādādīnavanissaraṇāni²⁸

¹ B -ādīna-; C assaddhādīnavakā; D assādādīna-

² B -naṃ

³ BCD *omit*

⁴ C balaṃ

⁵ BBI āṇatti; C ānatti; D ānatti

⁶ C yogīnaṃ

⁷ BCD desiyati

⁸ BD -vaṇṇiyati; C -vanniyati

⁹ D suttanto

¹⁰ B thi

¹¹ B -carato; C saḥaranato; D saḥaraṇato

¹² CDC1 -saṃ-

¹³ B sutthassa

¹⁴ B atthaṃ saṃvaṇṇato; C -saṃvaṇṇato

¹⁵ BDC1 desanāsaḥacārino *for* : desanāya saḥacārino

¹⁶ BC cā; C1 *omits*

¹⁷ B1 ayaṃ

¹⁸ B yebhūyena

¹⁹ C yathārupa-; C1 yathāsuta-

²⁰ B diññāya-

²¹ B vattappattham; D -ttaṃ

²² BCDC1 āharati

²³ C2 tathā pare

²⁴ BC1 assādādīnavanissaraṇāni (B -ādīnava-) sarūpato āgatāni tattha vattabbaṃ (B -ppam) eva n' atthi dassanarahitā, CD assādādīnavanissaraṇāni (C -nāni) sarūpato (C -rupa-) āgatāni tattha vattabbaṃ eva n' atthi dassanarahitā *for* : assādādīnavanissaraṇādisandassanarahitā (*cf. below*)

²⁵ DC2 kim

²⁶ C assaddhādīnaṃ; D asādhādīnaṃ

²⁷ B yasmi; D yasmi

²⁸ BD -ādīnava-; C assaddhādīnavanissaraṇāni

sarūpato¹ āgatāni, tattha vattabbam eva n' atthi. yattha pana ekadesena āgatāni na ca sarūpena² tattha anāgataṃ atthavasena³ niddhāretvā hāro⁴ yojetabbo.⁵

sayam samantacakkhubhāvato⁶ tamdassanena⁷ sabhāvato⁸ ca⁹ ahan ti vuttaṃ. bhikkhanasīlatādiguṇayogato¹⁰ abhimukhīkaraṇatthañi¹¹ ca bhikkhave ti vuttaṃ. attābhāvato¹² aparatādassanatthañi¹³ ca aññān ti vuttaṃ. ekassa¹⁴ anupalabbha-dassanatthaṃ¹⁵ anekabhāvapaṭisedhanatthañi¹⁶ ca ekarūpam¹⁷ pī¹⁸ ti vuttaṃ. tādisassa¹⁹ rūpassa²⁰ abhāvato adassanato ca na samanupassāmi²¹ ti vuttaṃ. tassa paccāmasanato²² aniyamato ca yan ti vuttaṃ. idāni vuccamānākāraparāmasanato²³ tadaññākāranisedhanato²⁴ ca evan ti *vuttaṃ. visabhāgindriyavattutho sabhāgavattusmiṃ²⁵ tadabhāvato²⁶ ca purissasā²⁷ ti vuttaṃ.²⁸ nimittagāhassa²⁹ vattu-

¹ C -rupa-

² B rūpena

³ B aṭha-; D aṭha-

⁴ D hāre

⁵ B -tappo

⁶ C -cakkhusāvako

⁷ C1 tam dassanena

⁸ B sabhābhāvato

⁹ B ci

¹⁰ B bhikkhaṇa-; D bhikkhāna-

¹¹ B -mukhikaraṇatthañi; C abhi-

¹² BD atthabbhāvato (D -to); CC1 atthasambhāvato

¹³ BCB1C22B22 apanatādassanathañi (C -tthañi); D apavatā-; C2 aparatā dassana-

¹⁴ BCD C1 add: hi; C21 adds: hi ca ekassa

¹⁵ B -dassanattthaṃ; D anapalabbha-; C1 upalabbha na dassanattthaṃ

¹⁶ B -tthañi; CDC1 anekabāddhanatthañi (C -tthaṃ); B1C2B2 -ppaṭi-

¹⁷ C -rupam

¹⁸ B pī

¹⁹ B tāthisassa

²⁰ C rūpassa

²¹ B masamanussāmi

²² D pacchā-

²³ B vuccamānokāra-; C -paramāsa-

²⁴ CC1 -nisevanato

²⁵ BD -vatthusmi

²⁶ B -bhāvato

²⁷ B purissasā; Ca purisā (Cb purissasā); Da purisasā (Db purissasā)

²⁸ Cb nivuttaṃ

²⁹ B1C2B2 -ggāha-

bhāvato tathā parikkappitattā¹ ca cittam pariyādāya² tiṭṭhati³ ti vuttaṃ. evan ti**⁴
vuttākāraparāmasanattāṅṅ⁵ c' eva nidassanattāṅṅ⁶ ca yathā ti vuttaṃ. attano
paccakkhabhāvato⁷ bhikkhūnaṃ⁸ paccakkhakaranaṅṅ⁹ ca idan¹⁰ ti vuttaṃ. itthi-
santāna¹¹-pariyāpanato¹² tappatibaddhabhāvato¹³ ca itthirūpan¹⁴ ti vuttan ti evaṃ
anupadavicayato¹⁵ vicayo¹⁶ hāro. vicīyanti¹⁷ etena ettha vā padapañhādayo¹⁸ ti vicayo,
vicīti¹⁹ eva²⁰ vā tesan²¹ ti vicayo. padapucchā²²-vissajjanapubbāparānuggahaṅṅ²³
assādātinaṅṅ²⁴ ca visesaniddhāraṅṅavasena²⁵ pavicalakkhaṅṅ²⁶ hi²⁷ vicayo hāro.
vuttam pi c' etaṃ:

yaṃ pucchitaṅṅ²⁸ ca vissajjitaṅṅ²⁹ ca suttassa yā ca anugīti³⁰

¹ BDb -tattā

² B -yādāyā; Ca -yādiya (Cb -yādāya)

³ B tiṭṭhati

⁴ B *adds*: vuttaṃ; CDb *add*: vuttaṃ; CD *repeat*: *vuttaṃ ... evan ti**, see p. 178 (CaDa mark the first reading, CbDb the repeated reading in this passage)

⁵ B vuttākāraparāmasanattāṅṅ; C vuttākāraṃ parāmasanattāṅṅ; D -natthe

⁶ B -natthāṅṅ *here and below (2)*; C -natthāṅṅ; C1 -natthāṅṅ *here and below (2)*

⁷ C paccakkhanabhāvanato

⁸ CC1 -kkhūnaṃ; D -kkhūnaṅṅ

⁹ C paccakkharanaṅṅ

¹⁰ B idan

¹¹ B itisantāna; C itisaddhānaṅṅ; D itisandhānaṅṅ; C1 itthisadda

¹² BCD -panato

¹³ BC tappatipanabhāvato; D tabbatipanabhāvato; C1 tappatipannabhāvato

¹⁴ C -rupan; CD *add*: ti

¹⁵ B anupadhavicimato; CD anupaciyato; C1 anupacayato

¹⁶ C vicīyo; D vicīyo

¹⁷ BD vici-; C vici-

¹⁸ B panadipañhādayo; C padīpañhādayo; D padīpañhādayo

¹⁹ C vicīti

²⁰ CDC1 evaṃ

²¹ B tesan

²² B parapucchā; CDC1 paripucchā

²³ B -visajjanapuppāparā-; CD -ggahaṅṅ; C1 -ggahaṅṅ; Nett-a Be, Ce 1921 -pubbāparānuggahaṅṅ

²⁴ B assādātinaṅṅ; D -ādinaṅṅ

²⁵ BC -niddhānavasena; DC1 -nidhānavasena; Nett-a Be, Ce 1921 -vasen' eva

²⁶ C -lakkhaṅṅ; D pavicalana-; Nett-a Be, Ce 1921 vicicalakkhaṅṅ

²⁷ BCDC1 ti

²⁸ B -taṅṅ; C1 -taṅṅ

²⁹ B visajcitaṅṅ; D visajji-; C1-taṅṅ

³⁰ B anuggīti

suttassa yo¹ pavicayo hāro vicayo ti niddiṭṭho² ti. [Nett 3, 10-11; cf. "

Peṭ 82, 11-13]

anādimati samsāre itthipurisānaṃ aññamaññarūpābhirāmatāya³ itthirūpaṃ⁴
purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya⁵ titthati⁶ ti yujjati⁷ ti⁸ ayam yuttihāro.⁹ byañjana-
tthānaṃ¹⁰ yuttāyuttavibhāgavibhāvanalakkhaṇo¹¹ hi¹² yuttihāro. vuttam pi¹³ c' etaṃ:

sabbesaṃ¹⁴ hārānaṃ¹⁵ yā bhūmi¹⁶ yo ca gocaro tesam

yuttāyuttiparikkhā¹⁷ hāro yutti¹⁸ ti¹⁹ niddiṭṭho²⁰ ti. [Nett 3, 12-13; cf.

Peṭ 88, 3-4]

yutti²¹ ti ca upapattisādhanayutti.²² idha pana²³ yuttivicāraṇā²⁴ yutti²⁵ uttarapada-
lopena²⁶ rūpabhavo rūpan ti yathā. yuttisahacaraṇato²⁷ vā²⁸ yutti.²⁹

¹ BCDB11 ca

² B nidiṭṭho

³ C -rupā-; D aññamaññe rūpānirāmatāya; C1 -ābhira-

⁴ C -rupaṃ

⁵ B -ādhāya

⁶ B diṭṭhā

⁷ B yujjati

⁸ CDC1 *omit*: yujjati ti

⁹ B yuttipahāro

¹⁰ B baññicannatthānaṃ

¹¹ C -lakkhane; C1 yuttāyutti-; Nett- Be, Ce 1921, Ee yuttāyuttabhāvavibhāvana-

¹² D ti

¹³ B hi

¹⁴ B sappe-

¹⁵ B -ṇaṃ

¹⁶ B bhūmi; C tumi; C2 bhūmi

¹⁷ BCD -āyuttapari-

¹⁸ BC yutti

¹⁹ C *omits*

²⁰ B niṭṭhito

²¹ BC1 yutti

²² DC1 uppatti-; B1C2B2 upapatti sādhanayutti (*cf.* Nett-a Be, Ce 1921)

²³ =Nett-a Be, Ce 1921; CDC1 *omit*: idha pana

²⁴ B -cāraṇo

²⁵ CDC1 vicāraṇayutti (C-na-; D -ṇā-) *for*: yuttivicāraṇā yutti

²⁶ B -lobhena

²⁷ C1 yathāyutti saha- *for*: yathā yuttisaha-; C2 yutti saha-

²⁸ C1 va

²⁹ C1 *omits* (*cf.* Nett-a Be, Ce 1921)

itthirūpaṃ¹ ayoniso olokiyamānaṃ² indriyesu aguttadvāratāya³ padaṭṭhānaṃ,⁴ sā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ abhāvanāya⁵ padaṭṭhānaṃ, sā sabbassa pi saṅkilesa-pakkhassa⁶ parivuddhiyā⁷ padaṭṭhānaṃ. byatirekato pana itthirūpaṃ⁸ yoniso olokiyamānaṃ satipaṭṭhānabhāvanāya⁹ padaṭṭhānaṃ,¹⁰ *sā bojjaṅgānaṃ¹¹ bhāvanāpāripūriyā padaṭṭhānaṃ,¹² sā vijjāvimuttinaṃ¹³ pāripūriyā padaṭṭhānaṃ. kusalassa cittassa pariyādānaṃ sammohābhinivesassa padaṭṭhānaṃ, so saṅkhārānaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ**,¹⁴ saṅkhārā¹⁵ viññāṇassa ti sabbam āvattati¹⁶ bhavacakkaṃ. byatirekato¹⁷ pana kusalassa cittassa apariyādānaṃ¹⁸ tesam tesam¹⁹ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya pāripūriyā²⁰ padaṭṭhānaṃ²¹ ti ayaṃ tāva avisesato nayo. vise-sato pana sīlassa apariyādānaṃ²² avippaṭṭisārassa padaṭṭhānaṃ, avippaṭṭisāro pāmo-jjassā ti ādinā yāva²³ anupādāparinibbānaṃ²⁴ netabbaṃ. ayaṃ padaṭṭhāno hāro. sutte āgatadhammānaṃ padaṭṭhānabhūte²⁵ dhamme²⁶ tesā²⁷ ca padaṭṭhānabhūte²⁸ ti

¹ C -rupa

² C -māna; D olokiramāna; B1 olokīya- *here and below* (2)

³ D -dvārahāya

⁴ B padaṭṭhānaṃ *here and below* (3)

⁵ CC1 abhāvanaya

⁶ CDC1B1B2 sam-

⁷ DB1 -buddhiyā

⁸ B itthi-

⁹ B -paṭṭhāna-; CD satipaṭṭhānaṃ *only*; C1 satī *only*

¹⁰ B daṭṭhānaṃ *only*; CD *omit*

¹¹ B bojjaṅgā-

¹² B padaṭṭhā- *for*; padaṭṭhā- *here and below* (8)

¹³ B -ttinaṃ

¹⁴ CDC1 *omit*: *sā bojjaṅgānaṃ ... so saṅkhārānaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ**

¹⁵ CDC1 sam-

¹⁶ B āvatthantī; CD āgatantī; C1 āgataṃ; BCDC1 *add*: ti

¹⁷ B pḥyati-

¹⁸ CC1 -ādānato; D -ādāna

¹⁹ CDC1 *omit*

²⁰ C -puriyā; D pari-

²¹ C1 -naṃ

²² BCDC1 *add*: pāripūri (C -puri)

²³ C yā ca

²⁴ C1 -nibbānaṃ

²⁵ C padaṭṭhānaṃ bhūte *here and below* (2)

²⁶ C1 -bhūtatdhammā *for*: -bhūte dhamme (*cf.* Nett-a Be, Ce 1921)

²⁷ B tesūññī; CC1 tesam

²⁸ BD padaṭṭhānaṃ bhūte (B -daṭṭhā-); C1 -bhūtā (*cf.* Nett-a Be, Ce 1921)

sambhavato¹ padaṭṭhānabhūta²dhammaniddhāraṇalakkaṇa³ hi³ padaṭṭhāno⁴ hāro⁵.
vuttañi⁶ c' etaṃ:

dhammaṃ deseti jino tassa⁷ ca dhammassa yaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ

iti yāva sabbadhammā⁸ eso⁹ hāro padaṭṭhāno ti. [Nett 3, 14-16; cf.

Peṭ 89, 8-9]

padaṭṭhānaṃ¹⁰ ti¹¹ āsanna¹²kāraṇaṃ. idha pana padaṭṭhānavicāraṇā¹³ padaṭṭhāno¹⁴ ti
ādi yuttihāre vuttanāyena' eva veditaṃ.

ekarūpaṃ¹⁵ ti¹⁶ ca rūpāyatanaggaṇaṇena¹⁷ channaṃ pi¹⁸ bāhirānaṃ¹⁹ āyatanānaṃ
ggaṇaṃ²⁰ bāhirāyatanabhāvena ekalakkaṇattā.²¹ cittaṃ ti maṇāyatanaggaṇaṇena²²
channaṃ²³ pi ajjhattikānaṃ²⁴ āyatanānaṃ ggaṇaṃ²⁵ ajjhattikāyatanabhāvena²⁶
ekalakkaṇattā. evaṃ khandhadhātādivasena²⁷ pi ekalakkaṇattā²⁸ vattabbā. ayaṃ

¹ D sabbavato

² B -lakkhane; C -middhāraṇalakkaṇe

³ C adds: la; C1 ti

⁴ B padaṭṭhā- for: padaṭṭhā- here and below (3); C padaṭṭhane

⁵ C bhāvo

⁶ B vuttañi; CDC1 vuttaṃ

⁷ C adds: tassa

⁸ C -dhamma

⁹ C jaso

¹⁰ B padaṭṭhānaṃ; CDC1 -naṃ

¹¹ BCDC1 omit

¹² C -kāraṇā

¹³ BCDC1 padaṭṭhānaṃ vicāraṇā (B -daṭṭhā-; C1 vicāraṇa)

¹⁴ B padaṭṭhāno

¹⁵ BCDC1 -rūpaṃ; BCD add: pi itthirūpaṃ (D -paṃ)

¹⁶ C pi, adds: itthirūpāni

¹⁷ BCD rūpāyatanānaṃ ggaṇaṇena (CD -nena); C1 rūpāyatanānaṃ ggaṇaṇena

¹⁸ BC hi

¹⁹ D -ṇaṃ

²⁰ BCC2 -naṃ

²¹ B -ṇattā; C -nattā here and below (2)

²² B maṇāyatanaggaṇaṇena; C -nena; B1C2B2 -ggaha-

²³ C1 tiṇṇaṃ

²⁴ B ajcatti-

²⁵ BC -naṃ

²⁶ B ajjatti-

²⁷ B khandhadhātādivasena

²⁸ C -lakkhanattā

lakkhaṇo¹ hāro. Iakkhiyanti² etena ettha vā ekalakkhaṇadhammā³ avuttā⁴ pi ekaccavacanenā⁵ ti lakkhaṇo.⁶ sutte⁷ anāgate pi dhamme vuttappakāre⁸ āgate viya niddhāretvā yā saṃvaṇṇanā,⁹ so lakkhaṇo¹⁰ hāro. vuttam¹¹ pi¹² c' etaṃ:

vuttamhi¹³ ekadhamme ye dhammā ekalakkhaṇā¹⁴ ke ci

vuttā bhavanti sabbe so hāro lakkhaṇo¹⁵ nāmā ti. [Nett 3, 17-18; cf.

Peṭ 90, 16-17]

nidāne¹⁶ imissā desanāya rūpagarukānaṃ¹⁷ puggalānaṃ rūpasmiṃ¹⁸ anādinava-
dassitā¹⁹ vuttā.²⁰ kathaṃ²¹ nu kho ime imaṃ desanaṃ sutvā rūpe ādinavadassana-
mukhena²² sabbasmim²³ pi khandhapañcake²⁴ sabbaso²⁵ chandarāgaṃ pahāya sakala-
vaṭṭadukkhato²⁶ mucceyyuṃ,²⁷ pare ca tattha patiṭṭhāpeyyuṃ²⁸ ti ayam²⁹ ettha³⁰

1 C lakkhano; D lakkhaṇa

2 BCD lakkhi-; C1 *adds*: avuttā

3 C -lakkhana-; Nett-a Be, Ce 1921 ekalakkhaṇā dhammā

4 BCDCI vuttā

5 BD -vacano nā; C1 ekacce vacanenā

6 C lakkhane; Nett-a Be, Ce 1921 lakkhaṇaṃ

7 BCD sutto; C1 lakkhaṇasutte

8 Nett-a Be, Ce 1921 -ppakārena

9 C -vanna-; DCI yāyaṃ vaṇṇanā *for*: yā saṃvaṇṇanā

10 C lakkhanā

11 B vuttā; C1 vuttaṃ

12 B mi

13 BCD vuttam pi

14 C -lakkhanā

15 C lakkhano

16 B nissāya; CC1 idāni; D nidāna

17 C rupa-

18 B -smi

19 BCD anādinava-; C1 ādinavā dassitā

20 BCDCI *omit*

21 C1 kathan

22 BD ādinava-; B *adds*: na

23 B sappasmi; D -smi

24 BD -paccake; C -paṇcake

25 BD sappaso (D *corr.*: sabbaso); C *omits*

26 D -vaḍḍhadukkhato

27 B -yyaṃ; CC1 muñce-; D muccheyyaṃ

28 B patiṭṭhāpeya; C patiṭṭhāmeyyuṃ; D patiṭṭhameyyaṃ; C1 patiṭṭhāpeyyuṃ

29 B āyam

30 B atthe; C attho; D atte

bhagavato adhippāyo. padanibbacanaṃ¹ niruttaṃ.² taṃ evan ti ādi³ nidānapadānaṃ⁴
nāhan ti ādi pāḷipadānaṃ⁵ ca aṭṭhakathāyaṃ⁶ tassā linatthavaṇṇanāya⁷ ca
vuttanayānusārena⁸ sukarattā na vitthārayimha.⁹

padapadatthadesanādesanānikkhepasuttasandhivasena¹⁰ pañcavidhā¹¹ sandhi.¹²
tattha¹³ padassa padantarena¹⁴ sambandho padasandhi.¹⁵ padatthassa padatthantarena¹⁶
sambandho padatthasandhi, yo kiriyākārasambandho¹⁷ ti vuccati. nānānusandhi-
kassa¹⁸ suttassa¹⁹ taṃtamaṇusandhihi²⁰ sambandho ekānusandhikassa²¹ ca pubbāpara-
sambandho²² desanāsandhi, yā²³ aṭṭhakathāyaṃ:²⁴

pucchānusandhi ajjhāsayaṇusandhi²⁵ yathānusandhi²⁶ ti²⁷ [Sv 122, 22-23]

¹ B pannanibbaca-; D -nippaca-

² =Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be; C niratthaṃ; C1 (=Sv-pt Ee Be) nirutti; B11 nerutti

³ C2 ādi- *here and below* (2)

⁴ BD nidhānapadhānaṃ (D *corr.*: nidāna-); C -padhānaṃ

⁵ B vāḷipadānaṃ; CD pāli-

⁶ B athakathā-

⁷ B linnatthavaṇṇannāya; C -vanna-; D linnattha-

⁸ BCDC1 catutthanayānusārena (B catutta-; D -ṇa) *for* : ca vuttanayānusārena

⁹ D vittārayimha

¹⁰ B padadaṭṭhadesanādesanānikkhepasuttasandhivasena; C -padatthaṃ desanānikkhepa-; D -padaṭṭha-
desanānikkhepasuttasaddhivasena; C1 (=Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be) -padatthadesanānikkhepa-; B1
-nikkhepa-

¹¹ B pañca-

¹² BD santi

¹³ B tassa

¹⁴ B desayantarena *for* : padassa padantarena; CC1 antarena; D mantarena

¹⁵ BD -santi; C -sandi

¹⁶ B -andharena; C padanantarena; C1 padantarena

¹⁷ CD -kārasambandho (C -saṃ-); C1B1C2 kriyā-

¹⁸ C nānusandhika; D -kāssa

¹⁹ D bhuttassa

²⁰ B -dhihi; CC1 -anusandhi ti; D -anusandhihi

²¹ D -santikassa

²² B puppā-

²³ C1 sā

²⁴ B athakathāyaṃ

²⁵ B ajjā- *here and below* (2); D ajjha-

²⁶ D -sandhi

²⁷ B *omits*

tidhā¹ vibhattā.² ajjhāsayo³ c' ettha attajjhāsayo⁴ parajjhāsayo⁵ ti dvidhā veditabbo.⁶
 desanānikkhepasandhi⁷ catunnaṃ suttanikkhepānaṃ vasena veditabbā.⁸ suttasandhi
 idha paṭhamanikkhepavasen'⁹ eva¹⁰ veditabbā. kasmā pan' ettha idam¹¹ eva¹²
 Cittapariyādānasuttaṃ¹³ paṭhamam¹⁴ nikkhittan¹⁵ ti nāyam anuyogo kattha¹⁶ ci na¹⁷
 pavattati.¹⁸ apī ca¹⁹ ime sattā anādimati²⁰ saṃsāre paribbhamantā²¹ itthipurisā
 aññamaññesaṃ²² pañcakāmaguṇasaṅkhātarūpābhirāmā,²³ tattha itthī²⁴ purisassa rūpe
 sattā²⁵ giddhā gadhitā²⁶ laggā laggitā²⁷ āsattā,²⁸ sā c' assā²⁹ tattha āsatti³⁰

¹ CC1 *omit*; D na

² B vibaddhā; CD vibhatto

³ D ajjhāyayo

⁴ BD atthajāsayo; C attho sāsayo

⁵ B parajāsayo; CD *omit*

⁶ B -tappo; CD -tabbā

⁷ C1 nikkhepasandhi

⁸ B vedhitabbo; CD -tabbo

⁹ B paṭhamanikkhepavasena; CC1 padanikkhepa-; D paṭhanikkhepavesen'

¹⁰ B va

¹¹ B idha; D idham

¹² B p' eva

¹³ B -yādhāna-; D Citti-

¹⁴ B patha-

¹⁵ BD nikkhitan

¹⁶ B kaṭṭa

¹⁷ B *omits*

¹⁸ BC1B1C2 ppava-; B11 anuppavattati *for* : na ppavattati

¹⁹ D ma

²⁰ B ānādi-

²¹ B paribba-

²² B -aññesa; C aññamaññe; DC1 -aññe

²³ B paññica-; C sabbam ca kāranasaṅkhātarūpābhirāmā; D sabbañ ca kāmaguṇasaṅkhātarūpābhirāmā;
 C1 sabbabhavakāraṇasaṅkhata-

²⁴ BCD iuthi

²⁵ BD tatthā; C tattha; C1 rattā; B11 tattā

²⁶ B gadhitthā; C gadhitattā; D gamittā; C1 gathitā; C22 gaddhitā

²⁷ B1C2 lagitā

²⁸ C1 āsantati

²⁹ B asā

³⁰ B āsaddhi; C avatti; D āsanti

dubbivecanīyā.¹ tathā² puriso³ itthiyā rūpe,⁴ tattha ca⁵ dassanasamsaggo⁶ garutaro itaresañ⁷ ca mūlabhūto.⁸ ten' eva hi⁹ bhagavā:

kathaṃ¹⁰ nu kho mātugāme paṭipajjitabban¹¹ ti [cf. DN II 141, 12]

puṭṭho,¹²

adassanam¹³ evā ti [cf. DN II 141, 13]

avoca.¹⁴ tasmā bhagavā pañicasu¹⁵ kāmaguṇesu rūpe chandarāgahāpanatthaṃ¹⁶ idam¹⁷ eva suttaṃ paṭhamam¹⁸ desesi. nibbānādhigamāya¹⁹ paṭipattiyā ādi-r-esā²⁰ paṭipatti²¹ ti. yaṃ²² pana ekissā desanāya desanantarena²³ samsandanam,²⁴ ayam pi desanāsandhi.²⁵ sā²⁶ idha²⁷ evaṃ veditabbā; nāham bhikkhave - pe - titthati²⁸ ti ayam desanā,²⁹

¹ B dubbiveccariyā; CD duppiveccariyā; C1C2I dukkhabhāgiyā

² C yathā

³ B pūriso; CDC1 purisā

⁴ C rupe *here and below* (2)

⁵ D 2x

⁶ D dassanassasaggo

⁷ B idharesaññi; CC1 -saṃ

⁸ C mulabhuto

⁹ CDC1 tena gahitaṃ (D -hita) *for* : ten' eva hi

¹⁰ B katha; CDC1 kathan

¹¹ B paṭipaccitappan; D paṭipattitabban

¹² B puṭṭho

¹³ C ādissanam; D adissam

¹⁴ C1 avocā, *adds*: ti

¹⁵ B pañicasu; C1 pañcasu

¹⁶ BCD chandarāgato pan' atthaṃ (B chandha-); C1 -rāgadīpanatthaṃ

¹⁷ BCD idham

¹⁸ B patha-

¹⁹ B nibbānādhigamāvahāya; C nibbānādhigamāpahāya; D nibbānādhimopahāya; C1 nibbānādhigamaṃ pahāya

²⁰ BDC1B1B22 ādare sā *for* : ādi-r-esā; C23 ādare sā *sabbattha*

²¹ BC1 -patti

²² BC2 yaṃ

²³ B -andharena

²⁴ B -sandhanaṃ

²⁵ B -santi; D desanāya sandhi

²⁶ C yā

²⁷ C1 idh'

²⁸ B tiṭṭhatī

²⁹ BCDC1 desanāsandhi (B desana-)

ye kho bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā¹ iṭṭhā² kantā manāpā
piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā³ rajanīyā,⁴ tañ⁵ ce bhikkhu abhinandati⁶
abhivadati⁷ ajjhosāya⁸ tiṭṭhati,⁹ tassa¹⁰ taṃ abhinandato abhivadato
ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato¹¹ uppajjanti aneke pāpakā¹² akusalā dhammā ti [cf.
MN III 267, 12-16; SN IV 36, 3-6]

imāya¹³ desanāya saṃsandati.¹⁴ tathā:

rūpe¹⁵ maññati, rūpesu maññati, rūpato¹⁶ maññati, rūpaṃ¹⁷ me ti¹⁸
maññati¹⁹ [cf. SN IV 22, 7-8];

rūpaṃ bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ²⁰ appajahaṃ
abhabbo²¹ dukkhakkhayāyā²² ti [cf. SN IV 90, 1-2]

¹ C (-)rūpā here and below (2)

² BD idhā

³ BC kāmū-

⁴ B -niyā; CC1 -niyyā

⁵ B taññ

⁶ B -nandha-

⁷ B ativa- for : abiva- here and below (2)

⁸ BD ajjhāsāya; C ajjhāsaya

⁹ B diṭṭhati

¹⁰ D tassi

¹¹ B tiṭṭhato

¹² C omits; D hampakā

¹³ BCD kāmāya C1 nikkamāya

¹⁴ B -sandhanti; D sasandati

¹⁵ C rupe

¹⁶ C rupato; D pato

¹⁷ B rūpaṃ; C rupam; D rūpa

¹⁸ D adds: va

¹⁹ B omits

²⁰ so B2 (=SN); BCDC1B1C2 aviparājayaṃ

²¹ B ababbo

²² B -kkhāyāya

evam ādihi¹ desanāhi saṃsandatī² ti ayaṃ catubyūho³ hāro. viyūhiyanti⁴ vibhāgena⁵
piṇḍiyanti⁶ etena ettha vā ti viyūho,⁷ nibbacanādīnaṃ⁸ catunnaṃ⁹ viyūho¹⁰ ti
catubyūho,¹¹ catunnaṃ vā viyūho¹² etthā ti¹³ catubyūho.¹⁴ nibbacanādhi-
ppāyādīnaṃ¹⁵ catunnaṃ¹⁶ vibhāvanalakkhaṇo¹⁷ hi¹⁸ catubyūho hāro. vuttaṃ h' etaṃ:

neruttam¹⁹ adhippāyo byañjanam²⁰ atha desanānidānañ²¹ ca

pubbāparānusandhī²² eso²³ hāro catubyūho ti. [Nett 3, 19-20; cf.

Peṭ 91, 17-18]

nāham bhikkhave aññaṃ - pe²⁴ - itthirūpan ti etena ayoniso manasikāro dīpito.²⁵
yaṃ tattha cittaṃ pariyādiyati,²⁶ tena yoniso manasikāro. tattha ayonisomanasikaroto²⁷

¹ B ādihi

² B dassandati; D sasandati

³ B catubbūho; C catubyu; D catubyāho *here and below* (5)

⁴ BD viyūhi-; C viyuhanti

⁵ BCD vibhājāna; C1 omits

⁶ BD piṇḍi-; C piṇḍi-

⁷ C viyūho; B2 byūho *here and below* (3)

⁸ B nibbujanādīnaṃ

⁹ B catūnaṃ

¹⁰ C viyūho

¹¹ B catubbūho; C catubbyūho

¹² C viyūho

¹³ C hi

¹⁴ B catubbūho, C catubyūho *here and below* (3)

¹⁵ B nibbājanādīnaṃ; C nibbācanādhippāyādīnaṃ; D nibbācanāyādīnaṃ

¹⁶ C omits

¹⁷ so C1 (=Nett-a Be, Ce 1921, Ee); BCD vibhāvalakkhaṇo; B1C2B2 vibhāgalakkhaṇo

¹⁸ BDC1 ti

¹⁹ CC1 neruttim

²⁰ B phyaññanaṃ; C byasanaṃ

²¹ B -naññ

²² B puppāparānusandhi; CDC1C2 -sandhi

²³ C jaso

²⁴ B la

²⁵ B dīpi-

²⁶ B -ādhiyati

²⁷ B yonisomanasikāroko; D -kāroto; C1 -kārato

taṇhāvijjā¹ parivaḍḍhanti,² tāsu³ taṇhāgahaṇena⁴ nava⁵ taṇhāmūlakā⁶ dhammā
 āvattanti,⁷ avijjāgahaṇena⁸ avijjāmūlakaṃ sabbaṃ⁹ bhavacakkaṃ¹⁰ āvattati,¹¹
 yonisomanasikāragahaṇena¹² ca yonisomanasikāramūlakā dhammā āvattanti,¹³
 catubbidhañ¹⁴ ca sampatticakkaṃ¹⁵ ti. ayaṃ āvatto¹⁶ hāro. āvattiyanti¹⁷ etena ettha vā
 sabhāgā visabhāgā¹⁸ ca dhammā tesam vā āvattanan¹⁹ ti āvatto.²⁰ desanāya
 gahitadhammānaṃ sabhāgāsabhāgadhammavasena²¹ āvattanalakkhaṇa²² hi²³ āvatto²⁴
 hāro. vuttam pi c' etaṃ:

ekamhi²⁵ padaṭṭhāne²⁶ pariyesati sesakaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ

āvattati²⁷ paṭipakkhe²⁸ āvatto²⁹ nāma so hāro ti. [Nett 3, 21-22; Peṭ 93, 21-22]

¹ C1 taṇhā avijjā

² B parigandhitāhi; C parighattitā; C1 parivattitā

³ BCC1 *omit*; D tāḷu

⁴ B -nena; C taṇhāgahaṇena

⁵ B va *only*; CD n'eva; C1 taṇhā gahaṇen'eva *for*: taṇhāgahaṇena nava

⁶ C -mūla- *here and below* (3)

⁷ BC ava-; C2B2 āvaṭṭanti

⁸ BC -nena

⁹ CDC1 sabba

¹⁰ B sabbavacakkaṃ *for*: sabbaṃ bhavacakkaṃ; C bhavañcakkakkaṃ

¹¹ B āvattaṃ; CD avattaṃ; C2B2 āvaṭṭati

¹² C -nena; B1C2B2 -ggaha-

¹³ C ava-; C2B2 āvaṭṭanti

¹⁴ B -bbitaññi; CC1 -bbidhaṃ; D -bbittaññi

¹⁵ B sappatti-

¹⁶ B āvattho; B2 āvaṭṭo

¹⁷ BDB1C2 āvattaya-; C avattaya-; B2 āvaṭṭaya-

¹⁸ CDC1 *omit*; B1C2B2 sabhāgavisabhāgā *for*: sabhāgā visabhāgā

¹⁹ CD āvattan; B2 āvaṭṭanan

²⁰ B2 āvaṭṭo

²¹ BD sabhāgādhammavasena; C sabhāgādhammam vasena; C1 sabhāgavisabhāgadhamma-

²² C -no; B2 āvaṭṭana-

²³ CDC1 ti

²⁴ C āvaṭṭo; D āvattho; B2 āvaṭṭo

²⁵ BD ekam pi

²⁶ B padaṭṭhā- *here and below* (2)

²⁷ C āvatti; B2 āvaṭṭati

²⁸ CD paṭikkhe

²⁹ BCDB1C2 āvattano; B2 āvaṭṭo

rūpaṃ¹ catubbidhaṃ² kammaṣamuṭṭhānaṃ cittaṣamuṭṭhānaṃ utuṣamuṭṭhānaṃ³
 āhārasamuṭṭhānaṃ,⁴ tathā iṭṭhaṃ⁵ iṭṭhamajjhattaṃ⁶ anīṭṭhaṃ⁷ anīṭṭhamajjhattaṃ ti.
 idha pana iṭṭhaṃ⁸ adhippettaṃ. cittaṃ kusalacittam ettha⁹ veditabbaṃ. taṃ
 kāṃāvacaraṃ rūpāvacaraṃ¹⁰ arūpāvacaraṃ¹¹ lokuttaraṃ ti catubbidhaṃ.¹² vedanādi-
 sampayuttadhammabhedato¹³ anekavidhaṃ ti ayaṃ vibhattihāro. *vibhajjanti¹⁴ etena
 ettha¹⁵ vā sādharmaṇāsādharaṇānaṃ¹⁶ saṅkilesavodānadhammānaṃ¹⁷ bhūmiyo¹⁸ ti
 vibhatti.¹⁹ vibhajanaṃ vā etesaṃ bhūmiyo²⁰ ti vibhatti. saṅkilesadhamme vodāna-
 dhamme ca sādharmaṇāsādharaṇato²¹ padaṭṭhānato²² bhūmito²³ vibhajanalakkhaṇo²⁴
 hi²⁵ vibhattihāro. vuttam pi c' etaṃ:

dhammaṃ²⁶ ca padaṭṭhānaṃ bhūmiṃ²⁷ ca vibhajjate²⁸ ayaṃ hāro

¹ C ruṣaṃ

² B -bbitaṃ

³ BCDC1 utuṣamuṭṭhānaṃ cittaṣamuṭṭhānaṃ for : cittaṣamuṭṭhānaṃ utuṣamuṭṭhānaṃ (B -samuṭṭhānaṃ)

⁴ B -samuṭṭhā-; C āhara-

⁵ BCD idaṃ

⁶ B iṭṭhamacchattaṃ; D -macchattaṃ

⁷ B anīṭṭha- here and below (2)

⁸ B pan' atthaṃ for : pana iṭṭhaṃ

⁹ C etta

¹⁰ C rūpā-

¹¹ C arupā-

¹² B -bbitaṃ

¹³ B vedanāṭṭisaṃ-...-bhedaṭṭo; C vedanaṇḍisampayuttadhammadesato

¹⁴ D -jijanti

¹⁵ C tthe only

¹⁶ C sādharmaṇaṃ vā; D sādharmaṇānaṃ

¹⁷ BCDC1B1B2 saṃ- here and below (2)

¹⁸ C bhūmi-; D -yā

¹⁹ CD add: pe

²⁰ C bhūmiya; Nett-a Ce 1921 bhūmiyā

²¹ C sādharmaṇasādharmaṇato

²² C paṭṭhānato

²³ C samito; D bhūmi-

²⁴ C -ne

²⁵ C1 ti

²⁶ C1 -mmaṃ

²⁷ CD bhūmi

²⁸ C vibhajato; D vibhajate; C1 vibhajate

sādhāraṇe¹ asādhāraṇe² ca^{**3} neyyo⁴ vibhatti⁵ ti. [Nett 3, 23-25; cf.

Peṭ 95, 17-21]

itthirūpam⁶ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati⁷ ayoniso manasikaroto,⁸ yoniso manasikaroto na pariyādiyati susaṃvutindriyattā sīlesu samāhitassā⁹ ti ayaṃ parivatto hāro. paṭipakkhavasena¹⁰ parivattiyanti¹¹ iminā ettha vā sutte vuttadhammā parivattanaṃ vā tesan¹² ti parivatto.¹³ niddiṭṭhānaṃ¹⁴ dhammānaṃ paṭipakkhato parivattanalakkhaṇo¹⁵ hi¹⁶ parivatto hāro. vutaṃ h' etaṃ:

kusalākusale dhamme niddiṭṭhe¹⁷ bhāvite pahīne¹⁸ ca

parivattati¹⁹ paṭipakkhe²⁰ hāro parivattano nāmā ti. [Nett 3, 26-27; cf.

Peṭ 95, 22 - 96, 3]

¹ C -no; D -ṇo

² C asāraṇe; D -ṇo

³ B *vibhajiyanti etena ... asādhāraṇe ca** *illegible*, see p. 190

⁴ B neyo; C neyyā; C1 neyyo

⁵ B -tti

⁶ C -rupaṃ

⁷ B tiṭṭhati; C1 tiṭṭhatī, adds: ti

⁸ B maṇasi-; D -kāroto *here and below* (2)

⁹ B sammā-; CCI -hitatāyā

¹⁰ BD paṭikkha-

¹¹ BCD -vattiya-

¹² B tesan

¹³ C1 (=Nett-a Be, Ce 1921) parivattano *here and below* (2)

¹⁴ B niddhiṭṭhānaṃ

¹⁵ C -ne

¹⁶ DC1 ti

¹⁷ B niddhiṭṭhe

¹⁸ B pahīne; C2 pahīṇe

¹⁹ B pavivatati; CD vivattati

²⁰ C paṭikkhepā; D paṭikkhe

bhikkhave¹ samaṇā² pabbajitā³ ti pariyāyavacaṇaṃ. *aññaṃ⁴ paraṃ kiṇ⁵ cī ti pariyāyavacaṇaṃ**.⁶ rūpaṃ⁷ vaṇṇaṃ⁸ cakkhuvīññeyyaṃ ti pariyāyavacaṇaṃ. samanupassāmi⁹ olokessāmi jānāmi¹⁰ ti pariyāyavacaṇaṃ. *evaṃ itthaṃ¹¹ imaṃ pakāraṃ ti pariyāyavacaṇaṃ. purisassa puggalassā ti pariyāyavacaṇaṃ**.¹² cittaṃ viññāṇaṃ maṇo¹³ ti¹⁴ pariyāyavacaṇaṃ. pariyādāya gahetvā khepetvā ti pariyāyavacaṇaṃ. titthaṃ¹⁵ dharati tṭhāti¹⁶ ti pariyāyavacaṇaṃ. yathā¹⁷ yena¹⁸ pakārena yen' ākārena¹⁹ ti pariyāyavacaṇaṃ. itthi²⁰ nāri²¹ mātugāmo ti pariyāyavacaṇaṃ²² ti ayaṃ²³ vevacano²⁴ hāro.²⁵ vividhaṃ²⁶ vacanaṃ ekass' ev' atthassa²⁷ vācakaṃ etthā²⁸ ti vivacaṇaṃ,²⁹ vivacaṇaṃ eva vevacaṇaṃ. vividhaṃ

1 C2 -vo

2 BCD -nā

3 B pappajito; CD -jito

4 C aññaṃ

5 B kiṇ; C1 kiṃ

6 D *omits*: *aññaṃ ... pariyāyavacaṇaṃ**

7 C rūpaṃ

8 C vanna

9 D -passādhi

10 B -mi

11 CD buddhaṃ

12 B *omits*: *evaṃ itthaṃ ... pariyāyavacaṇaṃ**

13 B maṇo

14 BCD *omit*

15 B diṭṭhā

16 B tṭhāti; C tṭhāti

17 B tathā

18 B yena; C1 *adds*: yena

19 C1 yena kāraṇena *for*: yen' ākārena

20 CD itthi

21 B nāri; C nāri; D nāma

22 B -vacana

23 CD pariyāyaṃ, C1 pariyāyo 'yaṃ *for*: ayaṃ

24 BD vevacano

25 C1 *adds*: ti

26 BCD vividhaṃ; C1 *illegible*

27 B evata *for*: ev' atthassa; D atthassa; C1 atthassā

28 B ettha; D eta; C1 *omits*: vācakaṃ etthā

29 BD vicaṇaṃ; C vācakaṃ eti vacanaṃ *for*: vācakaṃ etthā ti vivacaṇaṃ

vuccati etena attho ti vā vivacanaṃ, vivacanam eva vevacanaṃ. ekasmiṃ¹ atthe
anekapariyāyasaddayojanālakkhaṇo² hi³ vevacano⁴ hāro. vuttaṃ h' etaṃ:

vevacanāni⁵ bahūni⁶ tu⁷ sutte⁸ vuttāni ekadhammassa

yo jānāti⁹ suttavidū¹⁰ vevacano nāma so hāro ti. [Nett 4, 1-2; cf. Peṭ 96, 5-6]

rūpaṃ kāḷasāmādivasena¹¹ anekadhā paññattaṃ.¹² puriso¹³ khattiyādivasena
anekadhā¹⁴ paññatto. cittaṃ parittamahaggaṭṭādivasena¹⁵ anekadhā¹⁶ paññattaṃ.
pariyādāyā¹⁷ ti ettha pariyādānaṃ pariyādāyakānaṃ¹⁸ pāpadhammānaṃ vasena
vītikkaṃapariyuyūṭṭhānādinā¹⁹ ca²⁰ anekadhā²¹ paññattaṃ.²² ayaṃ²³ paññattihāro.
pakārehi²⁴ pabhedato²⁵ vā²⁶ nāpiyanti²⁷ iminā²⁸ ettha vā²⁹ atthā³⁰ ti paññatti.

¹ B ekasmi

² =Nett-a Be, Ce 1921 (Ce -yojanā lakkhaṇo); B -saddhappayojana-; C -yojanalakkhaṇo; D -saddā-
yojana-; B1C2B2 -saddappayojana-

³ BCDC1 ti

⁴ B vevacanā

⁵ B vavanāni

⁶ BCDC2 bahuni; C1 bahūni

⁷ B thu; C1 omits

⁸ B satte

⁹ CD yojanā ti for: yo jānāti (cf. Peṭ)

¹⁰ B -vidhu; C -vidu

¹¹ B -ādhivasena; CD kālamāsādivasena (D -ādisena); C1 kāla-

¹² D maññattham

¹³ B pūriso

¹⁴ BD nekadhā here and below (2); C nekadhā

¹⁵ C pariggamaggaṭṭādivasen'; D pariggamahaggaṭṭādi-

¹⁶ C1 nekadhā here and below (2)

¹⁷ B -ādhāyā

¹⁸ BCD -diyakānaṃ; C1 -diyantānaṃ

¹⁹ B vītikkaṃapariyuyūṭṭhānā-

²⁰ BCDC1 omī

²¹ B nekadā; CD nekatā

²² B paññatti; C1 adds: ti

²³ CD omī: paññattaṃ ayaṃ

²⁴ C pakārehi; D pakāre; BD add: ti

²⁵ B -bhedhato

²⁶ BCDC1 omī

²⁷ B nāpi-; C nāpi-

²⁸ C1 etāya

²⁹ B -piyanti iminā ettha vā illegible

³⁰ C attho

ekekassa dhammassa anekāhi paññattīhi¹ paññāpetabbākāravibhāvanalakkhaṇo² hi³ paññattihāro.⁴ vuttaṃ h' etaṃ:

ekaṃ bhagavā dhammaṃ paññattīhi⁵ vividhāhi⁶ deseti⁷

so ākāro ñeyyo⁸ paññatti⁹ nāma¹⁰ so¹¹ hāro ti. [cf. Nett 4, 3-4; Peṭ 98, 5-9]

virodhappaccayasamavāye¹² visadisuppattiruppanavaṇṇavikārāpattiyā¹³ taṃsamaṅgino¹⁴ hadayaṅgatabhāvappakāsaṇaṃ¹⁵ rūpaṭṭho¹⁶ ti aniccatāmukhena otaraṇaṃ,¹⁷ aniccassa pana dukkhattā dukkhatāmukhena, dukkhassa ca anattakattā suññatāmukhena otaraṇaṃ.¹⁸ cittaṃ manoviññāṇadhātu,¹⁹ tassā pariyādāyakā²⁰ taṇhā tadekaṭṭhā²¹ ca pāpadhammā dhammadhātū²² ti dhātumukhena otaraṇaṃ. evaṃ khandhāyatanādīmukhehi²³ pi otaraṇaṃ vattabban²⁴ ti ayaṃ otaraṇo²⁵ hāro.²⁶

¹ B ekekassa dhammassa anekāhi paññattīhi 2x ; D paññattī ti

² B -vibhāvaṇa-; C -lakkhano

³ CDC1 ti

⁴ C paññattivohāro

⁵ B paññattī ti; C paññattīhi; DC2 pañña-; B1 pañña- *here and below* (2); Nett paññattīhi

⁶ B vividhā ti

⁷ C *de only*

⁸ B neya; C neyya; DC1B1C2 neyyo

⁹ B paññatti; CD paññatti; C2 (=Nett) paññatti

¹⁰ C nā *only*

¹¹ BCD *omit*

¹² C virodhappaccayasamavāyo; D -ppaccayā-; C1 virodhappaccaya-; C2 -ppaccaya-

¹³ B visatisuppattiruppanavaṇṇā-; C satisuppattirūppanavannādhikārāpattiyānaṃ; D vasatisuppattiruppanavaṇṇavikāra-; C1 sati ruppanti ruppanavaṇṇavikārappattiyā; C2 -uppatti ruppana-

¹⁴ BCDC1 taṃsamaṅgino (B -magino; C -maṅgino)

¹⁵ CDC1 hadayaṇ-

¹⁶ B rūpaṭṭho; C rupa-

¹⁷ C -raṇaṃ *here and below* (4)

¹⁸ B oḍhara-

¹⁹ B maṇo-

²⁰ C1C2B2 -dāyikā; C2=BCDB1

²¹ B dekaṭṭhā; C desakaṭṭhā; D dekaṭṭhā

²² B -dhātu

²³ C1 khandhāyatanādīhi mukhehi

²⁴ B vatappan; C1 -bbaṃ

²⁵ C -raṇo *here and below* (4)

²⁶ C1 *adds*: ti

otāriyanti¹ anuppavesiyanti² etena ettha vā suttāgatā³ dhammā paṭiccasam-
uppādādisū⁴ ti otaṇaṇo.⁵ paṭiccasamuppādādimukhena⁶ suttatthassa⁷ otaṇaṇa-
lakkhaṇo⁸ hi⁹ otaṇaṇo hāro.¹⁰ vuttaṃ h' etaṃ:

yo ca paṭiccuppādo¹¹ indriyakhandhā ca dhātu-āyatanā

etehi¹² otaṇati¹³ yo otaṇaṇo nāma so hāro ti. [Nett 4, 5-6; cf. Peṭ 98, 10-13]

nāham bhikkhave - pe¹⁴ - samanupassāmi¹⁵ ti ārambho.¹⁶ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ
pariyādāya¹⁷ tiṭṭhati¹⁸ ti padasuddhi, na pana ārambhasuddhi.¹⁹ yathayidaṇ ti ādi
padasuddhi²⁰ c' eva²¹ ārambhasuddhi²² cā ti ayaṃ sodhana hāro. sodhīyanti²³

¹ B odhāri- CDC1 otari-

² BCDC1 -vesiya-

³ B suthā-; D sutā-

⁴ BCD -ādisu

⁵ B omits

⁶ C1 -samuppādamukhena; Nett-a Be, Ce 1921, Ee -mukkhehi

⁷ B suttattassa; D suttantassa

⁸ B odharaṇa-; C otaṇālakkhano

⁹ CDC1 ti

¹⁰ C1 adds: ti

¹¹ BCD paṭiccasamuppādo (D -muppā-)

¹² BD ca tehi for: etehi

¹³ C otaṇanti

¹⁴ B la

¹⁵ B samu // pasāmi; D samupassāmi

¹⁶ BB11 ārabho

¹⁷ BD pariyāya

¹⁸ B tiṭṭhati

¹⁹ B ārabha- here and below (2)

²⁰ B padha-

²¹ D ce tu for: c' eva

²² D ārabha-

²³ CDC2 -dhiyanti

samādhīyanti¹ etena ettha vā sutte padapadatthapañhārambhā² ti³ sodhano. sutte padapadatthapañhārambhānam⁴ sodhanalakkhaṇo⁵ hi⁶ sodhano hāro. vuttaṃ h' etaṃ:⁷

vissajjitamhi pañhe⁸ gāthāyaṃ⁹ pucchitāyaṃ¹⁰ ārabha¹¹

suddhāsuddhaparikkhā¹² hāro *so sodhano nāmā ti. [Nett 4, 7-8; cf.

Peṭ 101, 20-22]

aññan ti sāmāññato adhiṭṭhānaṃ kassa ci viśesassa anāmaṭṭhattā.¹³ ekarūpan¹⁴ pī¹⁵ ti taṃ avikappetvā viśesavacanaṃ. yathayidan¹⁶ ti sāmāññato adhiṭṭhānaṃ aniyamavacanabhāvato^{**}.¹⁷ itthirūpan¹⁸ ti taṃ avikappetvā¹⁹ viśesavacanaṃ ti ayaṃ adhiṭṭhāno²⁰ hāro. adhiṭṭhiyanti²¹ anuppavattiyanti²² etena ettha vā sāmāññaviśesa- bhūtā dhammā vinā vikkappānā²³ ti adhiṭṭhāno.²⁴ suttāgatānaṃ²⁵ dhammānaṃ

¹ B -dīyanti; CD -dhiyanti

² B -padatthapaññhā-; C padaṃ padatthapaññatti; D -padattapaññā; C1 suttapadāni padatthapaññhā for : sutte padapadatthapaññhārambhā

³ C *omits*

⁴ B -paññhā-; C padatthapaññhārambhā-; C1 padatthapaññhā-

⁵ B -lakkhano; C -lakkhanato

⁶ C1 ti

⁷ BCD *omit*: vuttaṃ h' etaṃ

⁸ B paññe

⁹ BC kathāya; D katāya

¹⁰ B pucchitāy; D samucchitāyaṃ

¹¹ B arambha ; DB1C2 ārambha

¹² BD -parikkhāro; C -suddhapaṭipakkhā

¹³ CD viśesa-anāmattatthā (D -ttattā), C1 viśesanāmattā for : viśesassa anāmaṭṭhattā

¹⁴ C -rupam; D -rupam

¹⁵ C pi; D hi

¹⁶ CDC1 tathāyan; B1C23 yathāyan (C23 marks: sabbattha)

¹⁷ B *so sodhano ... aniyamavacanabhāvato^{**} *illegible*

¹⁸ C -rupan

¹⁹ B -kappetā

²⁰ B adhiṭṭhāno *here and below* (4); D adhiṭṭhā

²¹ B adhiṭṭhiyanti; CD -ṭṭhiyanti

²² CD *omit*; C1 anupava-

²³ B vikeppānā

²⁴ D andhiṭṭhāno

²⁵ CDC1 suttāvahānaṃ

avikappanavasen'¹ eva sāmaññavisesaniddhāraṇalakkhaṇo² hi adhiṭṭhāno hāro.
vuttam pi c' etaṃ:

ekattatāya³ dhammā ye pi ca vemattatāya⁴ niddiṭṭhā⁵

te⁶ na⁷ vikappayitabbā⁸ eso hāro adhiṭṭhāno ti. [Nett 4, 9-10; cf. Peṭ 102, 7-9]

rūpassa⁹ kammāvijjādayo¹⁰ kammacittādayo ca hetu, samanupassanāya¹¹
āvajjanādayo, kusalassa cittassa yoniso manasikārādayo. pariyādāyā ti ettha
pariyādānassa ayonisomanasikārādayo¹² ti ayaṃ¹³ parikkhāro¹⁴ hāro. parikaroti¹⁵
abhisankharoti¹⁶ phalan¹⁷ ti parikkhāro, hetu paccayo¹⁸ ca.¹⁹ parikkhāraṃ ācikkhati²⁰
ti²¹ parikkhāro, hāro.²² parikkhāraṇavisayatthā²³ parikkhārasahacaraṇato²⁴ vā
parikkhāro.²⁵ sutte āgatadhammānaṃ parikkhārasaṅkhātahetupaccaye²⁶ niddhāretvā
saṃvaṇṇanālakkhaṇo²⁷ hi parikkhāro hāro. vuttaṃ h' etaṃ:

¹ B avākappanivasen'; CC1 anākappana-; D anākappanivesen', *adds*: sāmaññavisen' eva

² C -niddhāranalakkhano

³ BC2 ekatthā-; C ekanta-

⁴ B vemattaṃ tāya; CD devamatthaṃ tāya (D -ttaṃ)

⁵ B nidiṭṭhā

⁶ D ne

⁷ C1C2B2 tena *for*: te na

⁸ B vikappiyi-

⁹ C rūpassa, *adds*: ayaṃ pari *before*: rūpassa; C1C21 *add*: athopari *before*: rūpassa

¹⁰ B -vijjādayo; C1 kamma-

¹¹ C1 hetusamanu- *for*: hetu samanu-

¹² D *adds*: ca

¹³ B aya

¹⁴ B mari-

¹⁵ CD parikkhāroti; C1 parikkharoti

¹⁶ B -khāroti; CD -saṅkhāroti; C1 -saṅkha-

¹⁷ C balan; D palan

¹⁸ C1 hetupaccayo *for*: hetu paccayo; D paccayā

¹⁹ =Nett-a Be, Ce 1921; BCDC1 *omit*

²⁰ C -kkhīti

²¹ C1 *adds*: vā

²² C1 *omits*

²³ BC -kkhāyavisa-; D -kkhāyavisayatthā; C1 -visayato

²⁴ C -caranato

²⁵ D -kkhāre

²⁶ B parikāra-; CC1 -saṅkhātahetupaccayehi; D -saṅkhāta-; Nett-a Ee, Be, Ce 1921 -saṅkhāte hetu-

²⁷ BD -vaṇṇana-; C -varmanālakkhane

ye dhammā yaṃ dhammaṃ janayanti ppaccayā¹ paramparato²

hetum avakaḍḍhayitvā³ eso hāro parikkhāro ti. [Nett 4, 11-13; cf. Peṭ
104, 6-7]

purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya⁴ titthati⁵ ti ettha pariyādāyikā visesato taṇhāvijjā⁶
veditabbā⁷ tāsam⁸ vasena pariyādānasambhavato.⁹ tāsu taṇhāya rūpam
adhiṭṭhānaṃ,¹⁰ avijjāya arūpaṃ.¹¹ visesato taṇhāya samatho¹² paṭipakkho, avijjāya
vipassanā. samathassa cetovimutti phalaṃ,¹³ vipassanāya¹⁴ paññāvimutti.¹⁵ tathā hi
tā¹⁶ rāgavirāgā avijjāvirāgā¹⁷ ti visesetvā¹⁸ vuccanti¹⁹ ti²⁰ ayam²¹ samāropano²²
hāro. samāropīyanti²³ etena²⁴ ettha vā padaṭṭhānādīmukhena²⁵ dhammā ti

¹ so B2 (=Nett); BD paccayā

² BD param-; CC1B1C2 paccayaparam- (CB1 -raṃ-) for : ppaccayā param-

³ B avakaḍḍhayitvā

⁴ B paridāyāya

⁵ B tiṭṭhanti; D -nti

⁶ C1 taṇhā avijjā

⁷ B vedhi-

⁸ B hāsam

⁹ B -sabhagavato

¹⁰ B rūpasamādiṭṭhānaṃ, C rūpasamādiṭṭhānaṃ, D rūpasamādiṭṭhānaṃ, C1 rūpasamādiṭṭhānaṃ for :
rūpam adhiṭṭhānaṃ

¹¹ C arupa; DC1 arūpa

¹² B samato

¹³ BC phala; D pala

¹⁴ C vipassanā-; B1C2B2 phalavipassanāya for : phalaṃ vipassanāya

¹⁵ B pañña-

¹⁶ C ta; D na; C1 omits

¹⁷ C1 -virāgo

¹⁸ BCDC1 visesato

¹⁹ CCI vuccati; D vuccanti

²⁰ D omits

²¹ D aya

²² B -paṇo; C -panā; C1 -paṇo here and below (5)

²³ B -ropiyanti; C samāyajiyyanti; D samāyopiyyanti

²⁴ CD add: vā

²⁵ B padaṭṭhādhimukhena; D yaṭṭhānādīmukhena

samāropano.¹ sutte² āgatadhammānaṃ padaṭṭhānavevacanabhāvanāpahāna³-

samāropanavicāraṇa⁴-lakkhaṇa⁵ hi⁶ samāropano hāro. vuttaṃ h' etaṃ:

ye dhammā yaṃ⁷ mūlā⁸ ye c' ekatthā⁹ pakāsitā muninā¹⁰

te samāropayitabbā¹¹ esa samāropano hāro ti. [cf. Nett 4, 14-15; Peṭ
110, 1-2]

ettāvata ca:

desanā vicayo yutti padaṭṭhāno¹² ca lakkhaṇa¹³

catubyūho¹⁴ ca āvatto¹⁵ vibhatti parivattano¹⁶

vevacano ca¹⁷ paññatti otaraṇa¹⁸ ca¹⁹ sodhana²⁰

adhiṭṭhāno²¹ parikkhāro²² samāropano soḷaso²³ ti.²⁴ [Nett 2, 2-5; cf.
Peṭ 3, 12-16]

¹ C māropano

² C satte

³ B padaṭṭhānavevacana-; CDC1 -vevacanapahānāpahāna (C -hana)

⁴ =Nett-a Be, Ce 1921; B -smāropanavivaraṇa; C -ropanāvivaraṇā; D -samānorāpanāvivaraṇa; C1
-vivaraṇa

⁵ C -pekkhano

⁶ C1 ti

⁷ C1C2 yaṃ

⁸ B samaḷā, C sammad aññāya, D sammalā for; yaṃ mūlā

⁹ BDC1 ekattā; C ekattha

¹⁰ B muninā

¹¹ =Nett-a Be, Ce 1921; CD -paritabbā; C2 (=Nett) samaro-

¹² B paṭṭhāno; D paṭṭhāno

¹³ C vekkhaṇo

¹⁴ B pyūho only; C -byūho; D -byaho

¹⁵ B2 āvaṭṭo

¹⁶ BCD -vattino

¹⁷ BCD omit

¹⁸ C -rano

¹⁹ BCD omit

²⁰ CD sodhajanā

²¹ B adhiṭṭhāno

²² B adds: paññicadaso; C adds: padamaso; D adds: paññicadaso

²³ B soḷassahāro; C soḷasahāro; D soḷassahārā

²⁴ C1 reads the second verse: vevacano ca paññatti, otaraṇo sodhana adhiṭṭhāno; parikkhāro ti pañca-
dasa, samāropanena soḷasahārā ti (cf. BCD).

evam vuttā soḷasa¹ hārā dassitā ti veditabbā.² harīyanti³ etehi⁴ ettha⁵ vā sutta-
geyyādivisayā⁶ aññāṇasaṃsayavipallāsā⁷ ti hārā.⁸ haranti⁹ vā¹⁰ sayam tāni haraṇa-
mattam¹¹ eva vā¹² ti hārā phalūpacārena.¹³ atha vā harīyanti¹⁴ voharīyanti¹⁵ dhamma-
saṃvaṇṇakadhammappaṭiggāhakehi¹⁶ dhammassa¹⁷ dānaggahaṇavasenā¹⁸ ti hārā.
atha vā hārā viyā¹⁹ ti hārā. yathā²⁰ hi anekaratanāvalisamūho²¹ hārasaṅkhāto²²
attano avayavabhūtaratanasamphassehi²³ samupajaniyamānahilādasukho²⁴ hutvā²⁵
tadupabhogijanasarīrasantāpaṃ²⁶ nidāghapariḷāhūpajanītaṃ²⁷ vūpasameti,²⁸ evam eva

¹ B soḷasā; D solassa; C1 solasa

² B vedhī-

³ B sariyanti; C hāriyanta; D hariyanta

⁴ BD etena hi; C jakena

⁵ C etta

⁶ B -geyādivisayā

⁷ B -vipallāsāsā; C aññāṇasaṃsayā-

⁸ CD āhāra

⁹ CD taranti

¹⁰ C1 omits

¹¹ B nisāraṇamattam, D nisāranamattam *for*: tāni haraṇamattam; CC1 saṃnissārana- *for*: sayam tāni haraṇa-

¹² C1 evā *for*: eva vā; Nett-a Ee omits

¹³ B palū-; C phalu-; D balū-

¹⁴ B hari-; C māriyanti; D cāriyanti

¹⁵ B vohari-; CDC1 omits; Nett-a Ee vohāri-

¹⁶ ≠Nett-a Ee, Be, Ce 1921 (-dhammapaṭi-); BCDC1 dhammasaṃvaṇṇakehi (C-vanna-) *only*

¹⁷ BCDC1 omits

¹⁸ =Nett-a Be; Nett-a Ee, Ce 1921 dānagahaṇa-; BCDC1 gahaṇavasenā (BC -na-) *only*

¹⁹ B vissayā; C viyyā

²⁰ BCDC1 tathā

²¹ B anegaravānāvalisaho; C anekaravānāvasisamūho; D anekaravānāvali-; C1 anekaracanāvasi-samūho; B1 -vali-

²² C sārasaṅkhāto; DC1 -saṃ-

²³ B -ratanāsampassehi; C -ratanā samphassati; C1 -ratanam samphassati; D -ratanāsampasso ti

²⁴ B samupaṭijyamānahilāda-; C samupaviyamānahilāda-; D samupaṭijyamāna-; C1 samupaciyamāna-; B1 -jāniya-; C2 -jāniya-; Nett-a Ee -janiyamānehi bhedasukho; Nett-a Be, Ce 1921 v. l. -ppajjanīya-; Nett-a Ce 1921 -jāniya-

²⁵ BCDC1 omits

²⁶ B upabhogicananasarīrasandhāpaṃ; D upatogi-

²⁷ B nidāyaparilāhū-; C nidāyaparilāhupajantaṃ; D nidāyaparilāhubahujananaṃ; C1 -pariḷāhupajanaṃ

²⁸ =Nett-a Ee, Be, Ce 1921; CDC1B1C2 vupa-

te¹ pi nānāvidhaparamattha²-ratanapabandhā³ saṃvaṇṇanāvisesā⁴ attano avayava-
bhūtaparamattharatanādihigamena⁵ samuppādiyamānanibbutisukhā⁶ dhamma-
paṭiggāhakajanahadayaparitāpaṃ⁷ kāmarāgādikilesahetukaṃ⁸ vūpasamentī⁹ ti. atha¹⁰
vā hārayanti¹¹ aññānādīnaṃ¹² hāraṃ¹³ apagamaṃ karonti¹⁴ ācikkhanti¹⁵ ti¹⁶ vā¹⁷
hārā. atha vā sotujanacittassa¹⁸ haraṇato¹⁹ ramaṇato²⁰ ca hārā²¹ niruttinayena²²
yathā:²³

bhavesu²⁴ vantagamano²⁵ bhagavā ti.²⁶ [cf. Vism 210, 23]

1 C1 (=Nett-a Ee, Be, Ce 1921,) ete *for*: eva te

2 B -mattā; CD -vidhavemattā; C1 -vidharacita

3 CC1 -pabandha; B1C2B2 -ppaba-

4 C -vanna-; C2 (=Nett-a Ee) saṃvaṇṇanā visesā

5 B -paramatta-; C -ādigamena

6 BCC1 sampādiyamāna- (B -ṇa-); D sammādiyamāna-; B1 -ppādi-

7 =Nett-a Ee, Ce 1921; B -paṭithaggāhaññicanaharayaparitāmaṃ; C -paṭisaṃgahaṃ ca takarayapara-
thāmaṃ; D -paṭiggāhaññicanaharayapariyāmaṃ; C1 -paṭisaṃgahaṃ karontā; B1C2B2 (=Nett-a Be)
-ppaṭi-

8 BC -rāgātikilesa-

9 B vupasamenti; CB1C2 vupasamenti; D vūpaghamenti; Nett-a Ee vūpasamenti

10 D āsa

11 C1 haranti

12 BD aññānādīnaṃ (D -nadi-); C aññānādīnaṃ

13 =Nett-a Ee, Be, Ce 1921; B1C2B2 aññānādīnihāraṃ *for*: aññānādīnaṃ hāraṃ

14 BC karoti

15 CD -anti

16 CD *omit*

17 C1 *omits*

18 B hotujana-; C -cittāsa

19 C -nato

20 BCD rammato

21 CD pahārā

22 D ṇirutti-

23 Nett-a Ee yathāha

24 B gamesu

25 B vandha-; C -gameno

26 C *adds*: gamano bhagavā ti

ito param¹ pana² nandiyāvattādīpañcavidhanayā³ veditabbā.⁴ tattha taṇhāvijjā⁵ samudayasaccaṃ,⁶ tāsam adhiṭṭhānādībhūtā⁷ rūpadhammā⁸ dukkhasaccaṃ, tesam appavatti⁹ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā¹⁰ paṭipadā maggasaccaṃ. taṇhā-gahaṇena¹¹ c' ettha māyāsāṭṭheyyamānātimāna¹²-madappamādapāpicchatāpāpamittatā¹³-ahirika-anottappādivasena¹⁴ akusalapakkho netabbo. avijjāgahaṇena viparītamanaṣikāraḥkodhūpanāhamakkhapaḷāsa¹⁵-issāmacchariyasārambhadvocassatābhavadiṭṭhivibhavadiṭṭhi-ādivasena¹⁶ akusalapakkho¹⁷ netabbo. vuttavipariyāyato¹⁸ kusalapakkho netabbo. kathaṃ:¹⁹ amāyā-asāṭṭheyyādivasena²⁰ aviparītamanaṣikārādivasena²¹ ca.²² tathā samathapakkhiyānaṃ sanddhiyādīnaṃ²³ vipassanāpakkhiyānaṃ²⁴ aniccasaññādīnaṃ²⁵ ca²⁶ vasena vodānapakkho²⁷ netabbo ti ayaṃ²⁸

¹ C2 param

² B varana

³ B nandiyāvattādīpañca-; C nandiyāvuttādīpañca-; D nandiyāvuttādīpañca-; C1 paṇṇattiyā vuttā paṇca- for : pana nandiyāvattādīpañca-; B2 -vaṭṭ- for : -vatt- here and below (11)

⁴ B vetīta-

⁵ C1 taṇhā avijjā

⁶ B samuddhaya-; C samudayā-; D samudayājaccaṃ

⁷ B adhiṭṭhānāti-; C1 -ādiguṇa

⁸ C rupa-

⁹ B -vaṭṭi

¹⁰ B1C2B2 -ppaja-

¹¹ BC -gahaṇena here and below (2)

¹² B -sādheyamānātimāna; C -sādheyā-; D -sādheyamānātimānaṃ; C1 -mānātimāna

¹³ B -pāpicchātā-; C -pāpiccatā-; D -ppamādā-; C1 -pāpacittatā

¹⁴ B -ahirikka-; CD -ahiritta-

¹⁵ B viparītamanaṣa-; C -upanāhamakkhapaḷāsa; D viparīta...-paḷāsa; C1 -kāraṭo upanāhamakkhapaḷāsa for : -kāraḥkodhūpanāhamakkhapaḷāsa

¹⁶ B -dovacassabhavadiṭṭhivibhavadiṭṭhi-, C -tovacassabhavadiṭṭhi-, C1 -sassatabhavadiṭṭhi- for : -dovacassatābhavadiṭṭhivibhavadiṭṭhi-; D -tovacassabhavadiṭṭhivibhavadiṭṭhi-ādi-akusalavasena, adds: vasena

¹⁷ D -pekkho

¹⁸ BCD vuttapariyāyato

¹⁹ BD katha; C kattha

²⁰ B -asāṭṭheyyādi-; D -asāḍeyyādi-

²¹ B aviparītamanaṣikārādivasena; C aviparīta-; D apiparīta-

²² C omits

²³ B sanddhiyādīnaṃ

²⁴ D vipassapakkhi-

²⁵ B -ādīnaññ-; C -ādīnaṃ; C1 -ādīnaṃ

²⁶ C omits

²⁷ CD -pakkhā

²⁸ B so 'yaṃ; CD sayam

nandiyāvattassa¹ nayassa bhūmi. yo² hi³ taṇhā-avijjāhi saṅkilesapakkhassa⁴
suttatthassa⁵ samathavipassanāhi vodānapakkhassa ca⁶ catusaccayojanamukhena⁷
nayanalakkhaṇo⁸ saṃvaṇṇanāviseso,⁹ ayaṃ nandiyāvattanayo¹⁰ nāma. vuttaṃ h'
etaṃ:

taṇhañ¹¹ ca avijjam¹² pi¹³ ca samathena vipassanāya yo neti¹⁴

saccehi¹⁵ yojayitvā ayaṃ nayo¹⁶ nandiyāvatto ti. [Nett 4, 16-17; cf.

Peṭ 259, 6-7]

¹ C1 -vaṭṭassa

² C1 bhūmiyo *for* : bhūmi yo

³ CC1 (=Nett-a Ee, Be, Ce 1921) *omit*; D ha

⁴ BCDC1B1B2 saṃ-

⁵ D suttattassa

⁶ CC1 (=Nett-a Ee, Be, Ce 1921) *omit*

⁷ C1 -yojana-

⁸ C -lakkhano; DC1 nayalakkhaṇo

⁹ C -vanna-; C1 *adds*: ca

¹⁰ B nantiya-; CD nandiya-

¹¹ BD taṇhā; C1B1 taṇhaṃ

¹² B avijjañ; CC1 avijjaṃ; DB1C2 avijjañ

¹³ *so* B2 (=Nett, Nett-a Ee, Be, Ce 1921); BCDC1B1C2 *omit*

¹⁴ C jeti

¹⁵ =Nett-a Ee, Be, Ce 1921; BCDB1C23 sabbehi (C23 *marks*: sabbattha)

¹⁶ B naso

nandiyāvattassa viya āvatto¹ etassā² ti nandiyāvatto.³ yathā hi nandiyāvatto⁴ anto
ṭhitena⁵ padhānāvayavena⁶ bahiddhā⁷ āvattati,⁸ evaṃ⁹ ayam¹⁰ pi nayo ti attho. atha¹¹
vā nandiyā¹² taṇhāya pamodassa¹³ vā āvatto etthā¹⁴ ti¹⁵ nandiyāvatto.¹⁶

heṭṭhā¹⁷ vuttanayena gahitesu taṇhāvijjātapakkhiyadhammesu¹⁸ taṇhā lobho,
avijjā moho,¹⁹ avijjāya sampayutto lohite²⁰ sati pubbo²¹ viya taṇhāya sati²²
sijjhamāno²³ āghāto²⁴ doso iti tīhi²⁵ akusalamūlehi²⁶ gahitehi,²⁷ tappatipakkhato²⁸
kusalacittagahaṇena²⁹ ca tīṇi³⁰ kusalamūlāni³¹ gahitāni eva honti.³² idhāpi³³ lobho³⁴

¹ B avatto; C avattho; D āvaṭṭo

² CD eva tassā *for*: etassa

³ B nantiya-

⁴ B āvatto *only*

⁵ BCD tikenā; C1 antaṭhitena *for*: anto ṭhitena

⁶ BC -vayave; D -vayabavena

⁷ B pahī-

⁸ B avattati; CD avittati; C1 āvatteti

⁹ D evaṃ

¹⁰ BCD mayam

¹¹ B attha

¹² D nadiyā

¹³ C phathodassa; D pathodassa; C1 patodassa

¹⁴ C1 etāyā

¹⁵ CD etāhi *for*: etthā ti

¹⁶ BD nantiyā-

¹⁷ B heṭṭhā

¹⁸ B *omits*; CD -vijjāpakkhiya-; C1 ta...hā-avijjāpakkhiya-

¹⁹ =Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be; BCDC1 *omit*: avijjā moho

²⁰ CCI lobhe

²¹ B puppā; CCI pubbe

²² =Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be; CD taṇhā passati, C1 taṇhā pakkhe *for*: taṇhāya sati

²³ B sijja-

²⁴ BD aghāto

²⁵ B tīhi; C1 tīṇi

²⁶ B -mulehi; C1 -mulāni

²⁷ C1 gahitāni

²⁸ B tappatī-; C -pakkhito; D tabbatī-

²⁹ BC -gahanena; DB1C2B2 -ggaha-

³⁰ B tīṇi; D tīni

³¹ C -mulāni

³² C hoti

³³ B adāpi

³⁴ D lobhe; C1 lobhena

sabbāni vā sāsavakusalāmūlāni¹ samudayasaccaṃ,² tannibbattā³ tesam adhiṭṭhāna-
gocarabhūtā⁴ upādānakkhandhā dukkhasaccan ti ādinā saccayojanā veditabbā.
phalaṃ⁵ pan' ettha⁶ vimokkhattayavasena niddhāretabbaṃ.⁷ tīhi⁸ akusalāmūlehi⁹
tividhaduccaritasañkilesamala¹⁰-visama-akusalasaññāvitakkādivasena¹¹ akusala-
pakkho¹² netabbo, tathā tīhi¹³ kusalamūlehi tividhā¹⁴-sucaritasamakusalasaññāvitakka-
saddhammasamādhivimokkhamukhādivasena¹⁵ vodānapakkho¹⁶ netabbo ti ayaṃ
tipukkhalassa¹⁷ nayassa bhūmi. yo hi akusalāmūlehi sañkilesapakkhassa¹⁸ kusala-
mūlehi vodānapakkhassa suttatthassa¹⁹ catusaccayojanāmukhena²⁰ nayanalakkhaṇo²¹

¹ C1 sāsavākusala-; Ps-pt Be sāsavakusalākusalāmūlāni; Spk-pt Be *adds*: āyūhanadhammā ca

² B -sacca

³ C samudayanibbattā, DC1 samudayasaccanibbattā (D -nni-) *for* : samudayasaccaṃ tannibbattā; B1 taṃ-; Ps-pt Be tehi nibbattā

⁴ B adhiṭṭhānagocarabhūkā; CD -gocaraṃ bhūtā; Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be *add*: ca

⁵ BC1B1 phalam; D palam

⁶ D pana n' ettha *for* : pan' ettha

⁷ B -tappan

⁸ B tīhi

⁹ B -mulehi; C -mulehi *here and below* (4); D kusala-

¹⁰ B -duccaridhāsañkilesa-; CDC1 -sañkilesa, *omit*: -mala; B1B2 -sañkilesa-

¹¹ B -vitatthādivasena; C -saññā-; Sv-pt Ee -vitakkapapañcādi-, Be -vitakkāsaddhammādi-

¹² BD akusalabhakkho

¹³ B tīhi, *adds*: ti

¹⁴ B tividhā

¹⁵ B -samādi-; C1 -vimokkhasukhādi-; D -kusalañānakkasaddhammā-; Sv-pt Ee -vitakkapaññāsaddhammasamādhivimokkhamukhavimokkhādi-, Be -sucaritavodānasama-; Ps-pt Be -vimokkhamukhavimokkhādi-

¹⁶ =Spk-pt Be; B vodhāna-; D -pekkho; Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be kusalapakkho

¹⁷ B -pukkala-; C puggalassa; D -puggala-

¹⁸ BCDC1B1B2 saṃ- *here and below* (2)

¹⁹ BD suttatthassa; B2 *adds*: ca

²⁰ BCD -yojana-; B1 catusacca-

²¹ C -lakkhano; DC1 nayalakkhaṇo; BCDC1 *add*: pi

saṃvaṇṇanāviseso,¹ ayaṃ tipukkhalanayo² nāma.³ tīhi⁴ avayavehi lobhādīhi⁵
saṅkilesapakkhe alobhādīhi ca vodānapakkhe⁶ pukkhalo⁷ sobhano⁸ ti⁹ tipukkhalo.¹⁰
vuttaṃ¹¹ h' etaṃ:

yo akusale samūlehi¹² neti kusale ca kusalamūlehi

bhūtaṃ¹³ tathaṃ avitathaṃ¹⁴ tipukkhalaṃ¹⁵ taṃ nayaṃ¹⁶ āhū¹⁷ ti. [Nett
4, 18-19; cf. Peṭ 259, 8-10]

vuttanayena gahitesu taṇhāvijjātappakkhiyadhammesu¹⁸ visesato taṇhādīṭṭhīnaṃ¹⁹
vasena asubhe subhan ti dukkhe sukhan²⁰ ti ca vipallāsā,²¹ avijjādīṭṭhīnaṃ²² vasena
anicce²³ niccan ti anattani²⁴ attā²⁵ ti vipallāsā veditabbā.²⁶ tesam paṭipakkhato kusala-

¹ C -vanna-

² B -puggala-; CD tipakkhala-

³ D nāmā

⁴ B tīhi

⁵ BC -ādīhi *here and below* (2)

⁶ BD vodānaṃpakkhe; C vodānaṃpakkha

⁷ BCD puggalo

⁸ BB1 sobhaṇo; D sosane; C1 so nayo *for* : sobhano

⁹ D ti; C1 *omits*

¹⁰ BCD -puggalo

¹¹ B vutta

¹² =Nett-a Ee, Be, Ce 1921; BD akusalamūlehi, C akusalamulehi *for* : akusale samūlehi; C1 -hī

¹³ C bhutaṃ

¹⁴ B -tan; C -than; D -taṃ

¹⁵ CD -puggalaṃ; B1 -lan

¹⁶ B niyaṃ

¹⁷ BC āhu

¹⁸ CD taṇhāvijjā ti pakkhiya-; C1 taṇhā-avijjādīpakkhiya-

¹⁹ B -dīṭṭhīnaṃ, C -dīṭṭhīnaṃ *here and below* (2)

²⁰ C1 sukhaṃ

²¹ C vipalāsā

²² C1 avijjā dīṭṭhīnaṃ

²³ CD anicca

²⁴ B anattanni; CD anattan ti

²⁵ B atthā

²⁶ B vedhi-

cittagahaṇena¹ siddhehi² sativiriyasamādhīpaññīndriyehi³ cattāri satipaṭṭhānāni⁴
siddhāni⁵ yeva⁶ honti.⁷

tattha catūhi⁸ indriyehi cattāro puggalā niddisitabbā.⁹ katham: duvidho hi
taṇhācarito¹⁰ mudindriyo¹¹ tikkhindriyo¹² ti, tathā dīṭṭhīcarito.¹³ tesu paṭhamo¹⁴
asubhe subhan ti¹⁵ vipariyesagāhī¹⁶ satibalena¹⁷ yathābhūtaṃ¹⁸ kāyasabhāvaṃ¹⁹
sallakkhento²⁰ bhāvanābalena²¹ taṃ vipallāsaṃ samugghātetvā²² sammattaniyāmaṃ²³
okkamati. dutiyo²⁴ asukhe²⁵ sukhan ti vipariyesagāhī:²⁶

uppannaṃ²⁷ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti²⁸ ti [MN I 11, 11-12]

¹ BC -gahaṇena; B1C2B2 -ggaha-

² C sidhehi

³ B1B2 -vīriya-

⁴ B -paṭṭhānāni

⁵ BDB1C2 siddhā

⁶ B r-eva; CC1 eva; D ro

⁷ C *adds*: tattha catuhi indriyehi cattāri satipaṭṭhānāni siddhā-r-eva honti; D *adds*: tattha catūhi indriyehi
cattāri satipaṭṭhānāni siddhā-r-eva honti; C1 *adds*: tattha catuhi indriyehi cattāri satipaṭṭhānāni siddhān'
eva honti

⁸ BCC1 catuhi

⁹ B nidi-

¹⁰ BD -cariko

¹¹ C mundriyo; D mutindriyo

¹² D bhikkhindriyo

¹³ B dīṭṭhi-

¹⁴ B pathamo; C1 paṭhame

¹⁵ B *adds*: bhan ti

¹⁶ BC pariyesagāhī; D -gāhī; C1 -gāhena; B1C2B2 -ggāhī *here and below (2)*; Sv-pt Ee vipallattha-
dīṭṭhī, Be vipallattadīṭṭhī; Ps-pt Be vipariyāsaggāhī *here and below (2)*

¹⁷ B satiphalena; C2 satvabalena

¹⁸ C -bhutaṃ

¹⁹ CDC1 kāyabhāvaṃ

²⁰ C sala-

²¹ B bhāvaṇā-

²² B samuggaḍḍhetvā; C samugghāto; D -gghātetvā; B1C2 -gghātetvā *here and below (2)*

²³ B sammattha-; C samatta-; D sammattha- *here and below (2)*; C1 samatta- *here and below (3)*

²⁴ C1 dutiye; B1 dutiyo

²⁵ C aṃsukhe

²⁶ B -ggāhī; C -gāhī; D -ggāvīhi; Sv-pt Ee vipallatṭhadīṭṭhī, Be vipallattadīṭṭhī

²⁷ C upannaṃ

²⁸ D nādivā-

ādinā vuttena¹ viriyasaṃvarabhūtena² viriyabalena paṭipakkhaṃ vinodento bhāvanā-
balena³ taṃ vipallāsaṃ vidhametvā⁴ sammattaniyāmaṃ⁵ okkamati. tatiyo⁶ anicce
niccan ti vipallāsaḡāhi⁷ samathabalena⁸ samāhitacitto saṅkhārānaṃ⁹ khaṇika-
bhāvaṃ¹⁰ sallakkhento bhāvanābalena taṃ vipallāsaṃ samugghātetvā¹¹ sammatta-
niyāmaṃ¹² okkamati. catuttho¹³ santatisamūhakiccārammaṇaḡhanaṃvañcitātāya¹⁴
phassādiddhammapuñjamatte¹⁵ anattani¹⁶ attā¹⁷ ti micchābhīnīvesī¹⁸ catukoṭṭika-
suññatāmanasikārena¹⁹ taṃ micchābhīnīvesaṃ viddhamsetto²⁰ sāmaññaphalaṃ²¹
sacchīkaroti. subhasaññādīhi²² ca²³ *catūhi pi vā vipallāsehi samudayasaccaṃ, tesam
adhiṭṭhānārammaṇabhūtā pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhasaccan ti ādinā sacca-
yojanā veditabbā. phalaṃ²⁴ pan' ettha cattāri sāmaññaphalāni, catūhi c' ettha

¹ D adds: na

² B1B2 viriya- *here and below* (2); C -bhutena; D vipariyasaṃvara-

³ B -phalena *here and below* (3); C bhāvanā-; D bhāvanālena *here and below* (2)

⁴ D vidhāpetvā

⁵ B samattha-; C samatthaniyā-

⁶ DC1 tatiye; B1 tatiyo

⁷ C -gāhi; D -gāhi; B1C2B2 -ggāhi; Sv-pt Ee Be ayāthāvagāhi; Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be ayāthāvaggāhi

⁸ D samathalena

⁹ B -ṇaṃ; C saṃ-; D saṃkhārāṇaṃ

¹⁰ C bhānika-

¹¹ CD -gghātetvā

¹² CD samattha-; Ps-pt Be ariyabhūmiṃ

¹³ CC1 catutthe

¹⁴ =Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be; B -samuhakiccārammaṇaṃ ghaṇavañcitātāya; C sattatisamuhatikiccārammaṇaṃ ghaṇavasitātāya; D -kiccārammaṇaṃ ghaṇavasitātāya; C1 anattani attā ti kiccārammaṇaṃ ghaṇavasitātāya; Sv-pt Ee -ārammaṇe ghaṇavañcitattā, Be -vicittattā

¹⁵ B phassādiddhammapañña-; CC1 passatidhamma-; D passatidhammapañña-

¹⁶ B anattani; C attani; D anattani

¹⁷ B attha

¹⁸ BCD -vesi

¹⁹ B -koṭṭhasuñña-; B1 catukkoṭṭika-

²⁰ C vaddhaṃ-; D vidhaṃ-

²¹ D sāmaññālam

²² B -saññādīṭṭhihi; CD -saññādīṭṭhihi; C1 -saññādīṭṭhihi; Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be subhasaññāsukhasaññāhi; Spk-pt Be subhasaññāsukhasaññādīhi

²³ C ca 2x; C1B2 omit

²⁴ B1 phalaṃ

vipallāsehi catu**¹-r-āsavogha²-yogakāyagantha-agati³-taṅhuppādūpādānasallavi-
 ṇṇāṇaṭṭhiti⁴-apariṇṇādivasena⁵ akusalapakkho⁶ netabbo, tathā catūhi⁷ satipaṭṭhānehi⁸
 catubbidhajhānavihārādhiṭṭhānasukhabhāgiyadhamma⁹-appamaññā-sammappa-
 dhāna¹⁰-iddhipādādivasena¹¹ vodānapakkho¹² netabbo ti ayam sīhavikkīlītassa¹³
 nayassa bhūmi. yo hi subhasaññādihi¹⁴ vipallāsehi¹⁵ sakalassa saṅkilesapakkhassa¹⁶
 saddhindriyādihi¹⁷ ca¹⁸ vodānapakkhassa catusaccayojanāvasena¹⁹ nayanalakkhaṇo²⁰
 saṃvaṇṇanāviseṣo,²¹ ayam sīhavikkīlito²² nāma.²³ vuttaṃ h' etaṃ:

yo neti vipallāsehi kilese²⁴ indriyehi²⁵ saddhamme

etaṃ nayam nayavidū²⁶ sīhavikkīlitaṃ²⁷ āhū²⁸ ti. [Nett 4, 20-21; cf.

Peṭ 259, 11-12]

¹ BCDC1 *omit*: *catūhi pi vā ... vipallāsehi catu**, see p. 208

² C1 kāmarāgāsavogha *for*: -rāsavogha

³ BC -kāyagaṭṭa-agati (C -agahi), D -kāyaghaṭṭa-agahita, C1 -kāyaghaṭṭana *for*: -kāyagantha-agati; B1C2B2 -yogagantha-

⁴ B -viññāṇadhihi; C -tanhu-; D -upādānāsalla-; C1B1C2B2 -taṅhupādānasalla-; Sv-pt Ee Be, Spk-pt Be -sattaviññāṇa-; Ps-pt Be -taṅhuppādasalluppādāviññāṇa-

⁵ C -apariyādi-; D -aparisādi-; C1 -apariyādinnavasena

⁶ B -pekkhā; D -pekkho *here and below* (2)

⁷ CDC1 catuhi

⁸ B -paṭṭhānehi

⁹ B catubbīta-...-ādhiṭṭhāna-; D -ādhiṭṭhāna- (B -bbīta-); C catubbidhasāna-; B1C2B2 -jjhāna-

¹⁰ B -appamaññāmapathāna-; C -sāmpadhāna-; D -appamaññāsabbadhātu

¹¹ B -iddhippā-

¹² C -pekkho

¹³ B saḥavilitassa; CD -vilitassa; C1 -vikkīlī-

¹⁴ B kipurasaññādihi, CD kipurāsaññādihi, C1 kira saññādihi *for*: subhasaññādihi

¹⁵ B vipalāsehi

¹⁶ B saṅgilesa-; CDC1 kilesa-; B1B2 saṅ-

¹⁷ B sandindriyādihi

¹⁸ CDC1 (=Nett-a Ee, Be, Ce 1921) *omit*

¹⁹ B -yojana-; CDC1 (=Nett-a Ee, Be, Ce 1921) -yojana-; B1 catussa-

²⁰ CC1 nayaḷakkhaṇo (C -no); D -lakkaṇā

²¹ C -vanna-

²² BC1 -vikkīlito; CD -vikkīlito; B1 -vikkīlitaṃ, *adds*: ti; C2 siha-

²³ C1 *adds*: nayo

²⁴ BDB1 saṅkilese; C saṅkilesehi; C2 saṅkilese (*cf.* Nett v. I.)

²⁵ BCD indriye; C1 saṅkilesendriyehi *for*: kilese indriyehi; BCDB1C2 *adds*: ca

²⁶ B -vidhu; C -vīdu; D niyavidu

²⁷ B sīhavakkaḷitaṃ; C sīhapikkīlitaṃ; D sīhavakkīlitaṃ; C1 sīhabbikkīlitaṃ; BCD *add*: ti

²⁸ BC āhu

asantāsanajavaparakkamādivisesayogena¹ siho² bhagavā, tassa vikkīlitaṃ³ desanā-
vacikkammabhūto⁴ vihāro ti katvā vipallāsataṭṭhapakkhaparidīpanato⁵ sihassa vikkī-
litaṃ⁶ etthā ti sihavikkīlito⁷ nayo. balavisesayogadīpanato⁸ vā sihavikkīlitasadisattā⁹
nayo sihavikkīlito.¹⁰ balaviseso¹¹ c' ettha saddhādibalaṃ¹² dasabalāni¹³ eva vā.

imesaṃ pana tiṇṇaṃ¹⁴ atthanayānaṃ siddhiyā vohāranayadvayaṃ¹⁵ siddham¹⁶
eva hoti. tathā hi atthanayattayadisābhāvena¹⁷ kusalādidhammānaṃ ālocanaṃ¹⁸
disālocanaṃ. vuttaṃ h' etaṃ:

veyyākaraṇesu¹⁹ hi²⁰ ye kusalākusalā²¹ tahiṃ tahiṃ²² vuttā

manasā olokayate²³ taṃ²⁴ khu²⁵ disālocanaṃ āhū²⁶ ti. [Nett 4, 22-23;

cf. Peṭ 259, 13-14]

¹ =Nett-a Be, Ce 1921; BDC1 asantāsanaveparakkamādihi visesayogena (B -dihi; D -kkhamā-); C
asantāyanaveparakka-mādihi visesayogena; C2 asantasana-

² B siho

³ B vikkīlita; CD vikkīlitaṃ; C1 -kkīlī- for : -kkīlī- here and below (5)

⁴ so Nett-a Be, Ce 1921; BD desanāpasikkamma- (D -kka-); C -vasikkammabhūto; C1 -vasikkamma-;
B1 -vacī-; C2B2 desanā vacī-

⁵ B vipallāsataṭṭhapakkhaparidīpanato; C1 catuvipallāsa-

⁶ B -kkīlī- for : -kkīlī- here and below (4); C vikkīlita; D vikkīlitaṃ

⁷ C -vikkīlito; D -vikkīlino

⁸ BCCI phala-

⁹ C -vikkīlita-; D sīmāvikkīlita-

¹⁰ CD -vikkīlito

¹¹ B phalavisesā; D phala-

¹² B saddhātīphalaṃ; C saddādibala; D saddādīlaṃ

¹³ B -phalāni

¹⁴ C tiṇṇaṃ

¹⁵ B vohāranaparadayaṃ; CD -dayaṃ

¹⁶ BCD siddhim; C1 -nayasamsiddhim for : -nayadvayaṃ siddham

¹⁷ B -nayatthadisāvena; C attanayatthasadisā-; D -nayatthasadisāvena; C1 -nayatthasadisā-

¹⁸ D ālocanaṃ

¹⁹ B veyā-

²⁰ BCDBIC2 ca

²¹ D kusalā only

²² B tahi tahi, C taṃhī tihī ti for : tahiṃ tahiṃ; D tihī

²³ BDC1BIC2 volo-; C volokayato; BCD add: yena hi

²⁴ B taññī; D tañ; C2 tañ

²⁵ so BIB2 (=Nett); BCD ca; C1C2 tu

²⁶ BC āhu

tathā ālocitānaṃ¹ tesam dhammānaṃ atthanayattayojane² samānayanato³
aṅkuso⁴ viya⁵ aṅkuso. vuttaṃ h' etaṃ:

oloketvā⁶ disalocanena⁷ ukkhipiya⁸ yaṃ⁹ samāneti¹⁰

sabbe¹¹ kusalākusale¹² ayaṃ nayo aṅkuso¹³ nāmā ti. [Nett 4, 24-25;

cf. Peṭ 259, 15-16]

tasmā manasā¹⁴ va¹⁵ atthanayānaṃ¹⁶ disābhūtadhammalocanaṃ¹⁷ disālocanaṃ,
tesam samānayaṇaṃ¹⁸ aṅkuso ti pañca¹⁹ pi nayāni yuttāni²⁰ honti.

ettāvata ca:

paṭhamo²¹ nandiyāvatto²² dutiyo²³ ca tipukkhalo²⁴

sīhaviikkilīto²⁵ nāma tatiyo²⁶ nayalañjako²⁷

¹ =Nett-a Be, Ce 1921; B ālovitānaṃ; CC1 ālokitānaṃ

² BCDC1 -nayatthayayojane (C -no; C1 -yojaka)

³ B samāna-; CC1 samānanayato

⁴ BD aṅkuso; CC1 aṅkuso *here and below* (C 4, C1 5)

⁵ C1 viyā, *adds*: ti

⁶ so B2 (=Nett); BCDC1B1C2 (=Nett v. 1.) olokayitvā

⁷ so B2 (=Nett) m. c.; BCDB1C2 disā-; C1 disā locanena

⁸ CD -piyaṃ

⁹ CD *omit*

¹⁰ B sama *only*; CD sammā-; C1 -nati

¹¹ B sappe

¹² CD kusale *only*

¹³ B akuso *here and below* (2)

¹⁴ CD panasā; C1 pana

¹⁵ C1 *omits*

¹⁶ BC -nayāna; D attanayāna; C1 atthanayā na

¹⁷ =Spk-pt Be; B -bhūtha-; C disā atha dhammāyo-, C1 diṭṭhā atha dhammālo- *for*: disābhūta-
dhammālo-; B2 -dhammānaṃ locanaṃ

¹⁸ B samānaṃ āyaṃ; CD samāna ayaṃ; C1 samānaṃ yaṃ

¹⁹ B pañca; CC1 pañca

²⁰ C1 nayā niyuttā *for*: nayāni yuttāni

²¹ B pathamo

²² B nandiyā-; B2 -vaṭṭo

²³ B1 dutiyo

²⁴ B -pukkalo; C -puggalo; D -pukalo

²⁵ B sahavikkilīto; C -vikkilīto; D -vikkilīto; C1 -vikkilīto

²⁶ B1 tatiyo

²⁷ B -laññako; CC1 nayalakkhaṇo (C -no); D (=Peṭ) hoti so nayo

disālocanam āhaṃsu¹ catutthaṃ nayam uttamam

pañcamo² aṅkuso³ nāma⁴ sabbe⁵ pañca⁶ nayā gatā⁷ ti. [Nett 2, 12-15,
cf. Peṭ 3, 20-23]

evaṃ vuttapañcanayā⁸ pi ettha dassitā ti vedītabbā.⁹ nayati¹⁰ saṅkilesaṃ¹¹ vodānañ¹²
ca vibhāgato ñāpeti¹³ ti nayo; lañjeti¹⁴ pakāseti suttatthan¹⁵ ti lañjako;¹⁶ nayo ca so¹⁷
lañjako cā¹⁸ ti¹⁹ nayalañjako.²⁰

idañ²¹ ca suttam soḷasaṅkilesaṃ²² suttantapaṭṭhāne²³ saṅkilesabhāgiyaṃ²⁴ byatire-
kamukhena²⁵ nibbedhāsekkhabhāgiyaṃ²⁶ ti dattabbam.²⁷ atthavīsatividhe²⁸ pana
suttantapaṭṭhāne²⁹ lokiyalokuttaram sattaḍḍhammādhīṭṭhānaṃ³⁰ ñāṇaññeyyaṃ³¹

¹ D ahaṃsu

² B pañca-; C1 *illegible*

³ BC aṅguso; D akuso

⁴ B nā *only*

⁵ B sappe

⁶ B pañca

⁷ so B2 (=Nett Ee, Be, Nett-a Be, Ce 1921); BCDC1B1C2 matā

⁸ B -pañca-

⁹ B -tappā; C1 -tabbam

¹⁰ C nayādi; D nayadi

¹¹ BCDC1B1B2 saṅ-

¹² B -nañ

¹³ B ñāpeti; C sāpeti; D sāpeti; C1 yāpeti

¹⁴ B lañceti; C lamati; DC1 lañceti

¹⁵ B suttattan

¹⁶ B lañca-, C lavako, DC1 lañca- *here and below* (2)

¹⁷ B *omits*

¹⁸ BCDC1 *omit*

¹⁹ B ti

²⁰ B -lañca-; C -lavako; DC1 -lañca-; CC1 *add: ti*

²¹ B idhañ; C1 idam

²² B solasa-

²³ B -paṭṭhāne

²⁴ BCD saṅkilesavibhāgiyaṃ; C1 -bhāgiya; B1B2 saṅ-

²⁵ B phyantirekha-

²⁶ B nibbetāpekkha-; C nibbedhāpekkhā-; D nibbebāpekkhā-; C1 nibbedhasekkha-

²⁷ B dathappaṃ

²⁸ B atthavisati-; C adhagisatavidhe; D adhagisati-

²⁹ B suttantapaṭṭhāne; CD suttanti-

³⁰ B -ādiṭṭhānaṃ; D sattaḍḍhammaṃ diṭṭhānaṃ

³¹ B ñāṇaññeyyaṃ; CD ñāṇaññeyyaṃ; C1 ñāṇaṃ ñeyyaṃ

dassanabhāvanam¹ sakavacanam vissajjanīyam² kusalākusalam anuññātam paṭi-
kkhittaṅ³ cā ti veditabbaṃ.

tattha soḷasavidhasuttantapaṭṭhānam⁴ nāma:

saṅkilesabhāgiyam⁵ suttaṃ, vāsanābhāgiyam⁶ suttaṃ,⁷ nibbedhabhāgiyam⁸
suttaṃ⁹, asekkhabhāgiyam suttaṃ, saṅkilesabhāgiyaṅ¹⁰ ca vāsanābhāgiyaṅ
ca¹¹ suttaṃ, saṅkilesabhāgiyaṅ¹² ca nibbedhabhāgiyaṅ¹³ ca suttaṃ,
saṅkilesabhāgiyaṅ¹⁴ ca asekkhabhāgiyaṅ ca suttaṃ, vāsanābhāgiyaṅ ca
nibbedhabhāgiyaṅ¹⁵ ca suttaṃ, vāsanābhāgiyaṅ¹⁶ ca asekkhabhāgiyaṅ ca
suttaṃ, nibbedhabhāgiyaṅ ca asekkhabhāgiyaṅ¹⁷ ca suttaṃ, saṅkilesa-
bhāgiyaṅ¹⁸ ca¹⁹ vāsanābhāgiyaṅ²⁰ ca nibbedhabhāgiyaṅ ca²¹ suttaṃ,
saṅkilesabhāgiyaṅ²² ca²³ vāsanābhāgiyaṅ ca asekkhabhāgiyaṅ²⁴ ca suttaṃ,²⁵
saṅkilesabhāgiyaṅ²⁶ ca nibbedhabhāgiyaṅ²⁷ ca asekkhabhāgiyaṅ ca suttaṃ,

¹ B -bhāvaṇā; C -bhāvana; DC1B1 -bhāvanā

² B -niyam; D visajjanīyam

³ B -ttaṅ; C -kkhitam; C1 -ttam

⁴ B -paṭṭhānam; D -suttantipaṭṭhā-; B1C2B2 -suttantaṃ paṭṭhānam

⁵ BCDC1B1B2 sam- *here and below* (4); Neit sam- *always*; B -bhāgiyam *here and below* (4)

⁶ C *adds*: vuttaṃ

⁷ B suttaṃ 2x

⁸ C anibbedhabhāgiya

⁹ B *adds*: nibbedhabhāgiyam suttaṃ

¹⁰ B -bhāgiyaṅ *here and below* (3); C -bhāgiyam; C1 -bhāgiyam *here and below* (27)

¹¹ C *omits*: vāsanābhāgiyaṅ ca

¹² C -bhāgiyam *here and below* (2)

¹³ B -bhāgiyaṅ

¹⁴ B -bhāgiyaṅ *here and below* (7)

¹⁵ B nibbeta-

¹⁶ C -bhāgiyam

¹⁷ B -bhāgiyaṅ

¹⁸ C1B1B2 sam-

¹⁹ BCD *omit*: suttaṃ saṅkilesabhāgiyaṅ ca

²⁰ B -bhāgiyaṅ *here and below* (15)

²¹ C *adds*: asekkhabhāgiyaṅ ca

²² BDC1B1B2 sam-

²³ B *adds*: suttaṃ; C *omits*: saṅkilesabhāgiyaṅ ca

²⁴ B asekkha-

²⁵ C sutta

²⁶ BCDC1B1B2 sam- *here and below* (3)

²⁷ D nibbebhāgiyaṅ

vāsanābhāgiyañ ca nibbedhabhāgiyañ ca asekkhabhāgiyañ ca suttaṃ,
saṅkilesabhāgiyañ¹ ca vāsanābhāgiyañ ca nibbedhabhāgiyañ ca asekkha-
bhāgiyañ ca suttaṃ, n' eva saṅkilesabhāgiyaṃ² na vāsanābhāgiyaṃ na³
nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ na asekkhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ ti [cf. Nett 128, 1-12]

evaṃ vuttasoḷasasāsanapaṭṭhānāni.⁴

tattha saṅkilissati⁵ etenā ti saṅkilesa;⁶ saṅkilesabhāge saṅkilesakoṭṭhāse⁷ pavattaṃ⁸
saṅkilesabhāgiyaṃ.⁹ vāsanā puññabhāvanā;¹⁰ vāsanābhāge¹¹ pavattaṃ
vāsanābhāgiyaṃ, vāsanaṃ¹² bhajāpeti¹³ ti¹⁴ vā vāsanābhāgiyaṃ.¹⁵ nibbijjanaṃ¹⁶
lobhakkhandhādīnaṃ¹⁷ padaḷanaṃ¹⁸ nibbedho; nibbedhabhāge pavattaṃ nibbedhaṃ¹⁹
bhajāpeti²⁰ ti vā nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ. pariniṭṭhitasikkhā²¹ dhammā asekkhā;²²
asekkhabhāge²³ pavattaṃ²⁴ asekkhe²⁵ bhajāpeti²⁶ ti vā asekkhabhāgiyaṃ.²⁷ tesu

¹ C -bhāgiyaṃ

² B -bhāgiyaṃ *here and below* (4)

³ BC *omit*

⁴ B -paṭṭhānāni; C -paṭṭhānā ti; C1 vuttāni soḷasapaṭṭhānāni ti

⁵ =Nett-a Be, Ce 1921; BB1C2B2 saṅkilissanti; CDC1 saṅ-

⁶ BCDC1B1B2 saṅ- *here and below* (7)

⁷ B -koṭṭhāse

⁸ BC pavatta

⁹ B -bhāgiyaṃ *here and below* (4)

¹⁰ CDC1 *omit*; vāsanā puññabhāvanā

¹¹ D -bhāgi

¹² C vāsana

¹³ B bacāpeti; CDC1 -peti

¹⁴ BCDC1 *omit*

¹⁵ C vāsana-

¹⁶ B nibbicchanāṃ; C nibbijjanaṃ; D nibbijjanaṃ

¹⁷ BC -ādīnaṃ

¹⁸ B padhālanāṃ; C1 padaḷanaṃ

¹⁹ B nibbedha

²⁰ BD bhājā-; C bhājā- *here and below* (2)

²¹ B -niṭṭhita-

²² BCD asekkhā

²³ BC asekkha-; D asekkhe bhāge

²⁴ C1 *adds*: asekkhabhāgiyaṃ

²⁵ B asekkhe; CD asekkha; C1 asekkhaṃ

²⁶ BD bhajāletī

²⁷ BCD asekkha-

yattha¹ taṅhādīsaṅkilesa vibhatto, idaṃ saṅkilesabhāgiyaṃ.² yattha dānādīpuñña-
kiriyaṃvatthu³ vibhattaṃ, idaṃ vāsanābhāgiyaṃ. yattha sekkhā⁴ sīlakkhandhādayo⁵
vibhattā,⁶ idaṃ⁷ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ. yattha pana asekkhā sīlakkhandhādayo⁸
vibhattā,⁹ idaṃ asekkhabhāgiyaṃ.¹⁰ itarāni¹¹ tesam vomissakanayavasena vuttāni.¹²
sabbāsavaṃvarapariyāyādīnaṃ¹³ vasena sabbabhāgiyaṃ¹⁴ veditabbaṃ.¹⁵ tattha hi¹⁶
saṅkilesadhammā lokiyasucaritadhammā sekkhā dhammā¹⁷ asekkhā¹⁸ dhammā¹⁹ ca
vibhattā. sabbabhāgiyaṃ²⁰ pana:

passaṃ²¹ na passaṃ ti [cf. DN III 126, 18]

ādikaṃ udakādi-anuvādavacanāṃ²² veditabbaṃ.²³

atthavīsatividhaṃ²⁴ suttantaṃpaṭṭhānaṃ²⁵ pana:

-
- ¹ D sattha sattha *for*: yattha
² B -bhāgiyaṃ *here and below* (6)
³ B danā-; C1B2 -kiriya-; B1 -kriya-; C2 -kriyā-
⁴ BCD sekkhā
⁵ C1 sekkhasīla- *for*: sekkhā sīla-
⁶ D vibhatta
⁷ BCD naṃ; C1 taṃ
⁸ BCD asekkhasīla-, C1 asekkhasīla- *for*: asekkhā sīla-
⁹ B vibhattā
¹⁰ D asekkhā-
¹¹ B idharāni; CDCI itarānaṃ (D *corr*: itayānaṃ)
¹² B vuttānaṃ
¹³ B -ādīnaṃ
¹⁴ B sappa-; C1 -bhāgiyāni
¹⁵ C1 -tabbāni
¹⁶ CC1 *omit*
¹⁷ B sekkhā dhammā 2x; B1C2 sekkhadhammā *for*: sekkhā dhammā
¹⁸ BCD sekkhā
¹⁹ B1C2 asekkhadhammā *for*: asekkhā dhammā
²⁰ C -bhāgiyā; C1 -bhāgiyesu
²¹ B ssaṃ *only*; DN passaṃ
²² B -anuvātavacanāṃ
²³ B vetīta-
²⁴ B atthavīsatividaṃ
²⁵ B -paṭṭhānaṃ; D suttanta-

lokiyaṃ,¹ lokuttaraṃ,² lokiyañ³ ca lokuttarañ ca, sattādhīṭṭhānaṃ,⁴
dhammādhīṭṭhānaṃ, sattādhīṭṭhānañ⁵ ca dhammādhīṭṭhānañ⁶ ca, ñāṇaṃ,⁷
ñeyyaṃ,⁸ ñāṇañ⁹ ca ñeyyañ¹⁰ ca, dassanaṃ,¹¹ bhāvanā,¹² dassanañ¹³ ca
bhāvanā¹⁴ ca, sakavacanaṃ,¹⁵ paravacanaṃ,¹⁶ sakavacanañ¹⁷ ca para-
vacanañ¹⁸ ca, vissajjanīyaṃ,¹⁹ avissajjanīyaṃ,²⁰ vissajjanīyañ²¹ ca²²
avissajjanīyañ²³ ca, kammaṃ, vipāko, kammañ²⁴ ca vipāko ca, kusalaṃ,²⁵

-
- 1 B lokiyaññ; Nett lokikaṃ
2 B lokuttaraññ
3 Nett lokikañ
4 B -ādīṭṭhānaṃ *here and below* (2)
5 B -ādīṭṭhānaññ, C1 -ṭṭhānaṃ *here and below* (2)
6 C *omits*
7 B ññāṇaṃ
8 B ññeyyaṃ
9 B ññāṇaññ; C ñānañ; C1 ñāṇaṃ
10 B ññeyyaññ; C1 ñeyyaṃ
11 B dasanaṃ
12 B1C2 bhāvanaṃ
13 B dassanaññ; C1 dassanaṃ
14 B bhāvanaññ; C bhāvañ; DB1C2 bhāvanañ
15 B kavacanaṃ
16 B paracenaṃ
17 B -vacaññ
18 B -vacanaññ; C1 -vacanaṃ
19 B visajjhaniyaṃ; C -jjaniyaṃ; Nett -niya- *here and below* (4)
20 B avisajjanīyaṃ; C *omits*; D savissajjanīyaṃ *for* : avissajjanīyaṃ *here and below* (2)
21 B -niyaññ; C -niyaṃ; D viśa- *here and below* (2); C1 -niyaṃ *here and below* (2)
22 C c'
23 B savissajjanīyaññ; C avisajjanīyañ
24 B kamaññ; C kamma; C1 kammaṃ
25 B -laññ; C kusala

akusalam,¹ kusalañ² ca akusalañ ca,³ anuññātam,⁴ paṭikkhittam,⁵ anuññātañ⁶
ca paṭikkhittañ⁷ ca,⁸ thavo⁹ ti¹⁰ [cf. Nett 161, 23-31; Peṭ 23, 11-22]

evam āgatāni aṭṭhaviṣati¹¹ sāsanaṭṭhānāni.¹² tattha lokiyā¹³ ti loke niyutto loke vā
vidito lokiyō. idha pana lokiyō attho yasmim¹⁴ sutte vutto, tam¹⁵ suttam lokiyam.
tathā lokuttaram. yasmim¹⁶ pana sutte¹⁷ padesena lokiyam¹⁸ padesena lokuttaram¹⁹
vuttam,²⁰ tam²¹ lokiyañ²² ca lokuttarañ²³ ca. satte²⁴ adhiṭṭhāya²⁵ sattapaññattimu-
khena²⁶ desitam sattādhiṭṭhānam.²⁷ dhammavasena desitam dhammādhiṭṭhānam.²⁸
ubhayavasena²⁹ desitam sattādhiṭṭhānañ³⁰ ca³¹ dhammādhiṭṭhānañ³² ca³³ iminā nayena

¹ B -laññ

² CC1 -lam *here and below* (2)

³ C *adds*: kusalam ca akusalañ ca akusalam ca

⁴ C anaññā-

⁵ B -kkhittham

⁶ B -taññ; C anaññā-; C1 -ññātam

⁷ B -kkhittaññ; D -kkhittham; C1 -kkhitam

⁸ D cā

⁹ D *omits*; Nett *adds*: cā

¹⁰ B ta

¹¹ B aṭṭhaviṣatti; C -viṣatti

¹² B -paṭṭhānāni; C -paṭṭhānā ti

¹³ C lokiya

¹⁴ B yasi

¹⁵ C *adds*: tam

¹⁶ B yasmi

¹⁷ B satte

¹⁸ Nett-a Be, Ce 1921 lokiyō

¹⁹ B lokuttarā; Nett-a Be, Ce 1921 lokuttaro

²⁰ Nett-a Be, Ce 1921 vutto

²¹ D *omits*

²² B -yaññ

²³ B -raññ

²⁴ CC1 sutte

²⁵ so D (=Nett-a Be, Ce 1921); BCC1 adhippāya-; B1C2B2 satta-adhippāya- *for*: satte adhiṭṭhāya

²⁶ B -paññatta-

²⁷ B -ādiṭṭhānam *here and below* (3)

²⁸ C1 *adds*: nāyavasena

²⁹ B udaya-; C nāya-; C1 *adds*: kattha ci

³⁰ CDC1 -ṭṭhānam *here and below* (2)

³¹ BDC *omit*

³² B -ādiṭṭhānañ

³³ BCD *omit*

sabbapadesu¹ attho veditabbo. buddhādīnaṃ² pana guṇābhittavavasena³ pavattaṃ⁴
suttaṃ thavo⁵ nāmā⁶ ti,⁷

maggān' atthaṅgiko⁸ seṭṭho⁹ saccānaṃ caturo padā

virāgo¹⁰ seṭṭho dhammānaṃ dipadānañ¹¹ ca cakkhumā ti [Dhp 273]

ādikaṃ viya.

Nettinayavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.¹²

[I, 2]¹³ saddagarukādīnan¹⁴ [23, 23] ti ādisaddena¹⁵ gandharasaphoṭṭhabbagaruke¹⁶
saṅgaṇhātī.¹⁷ āsayavasena¹⁸ [23, 23] ti¹⁹ ajjhāsayaavasena.²⁰ utusamuṭṭhāno²¹ pi²²
itthisantānagato²³ saddo²⁴ labbhati,²⁵ so idha nādhippeto²⁶ ti cittasamuṭṭhāno [23, 24]

¹ B sappa-

² B -ādīnaṃ

³ BD guṇābhittavavasena (D -ttā-); CC1 guṇakittanavasena; B2 -tthavanavasena

⁴ BC pavatti; D pavatta; C1 pavattita

⁵ C thevo

⁶ B2 nāma

⁷ B2 omits

⁸ B atthaṅgiko; D atthaṅgiko

⁹ B seṭṭho *here and below* (2)

¹⁰ BD vibhāgo

¹¹ *so* Dhp; B dvīpadhānañ; CC1 dvīpadānaṃ; DB1C2B2 dvi-

¹² *so* B2; BCDC1B1C2 Cittapariyādānasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā (B niṭṭhitā; C -vanna-; D -vaṇṇana)

¹³ C2 *marks*: 1. 1. 2

¹⁴ B saddakarakādīnan; D -ādīnan

¹⁵ B -saddhena

¹⁶ B -poṭṭhappa-

¹⁷ CC1 sam-

¹⁸ B -vacasenā

¹⁹ C *adds*: ajjhāsayaavasena ti

²⁰ B ajjhāsaya-

²¹ B -samuṭṭhāno *here and below* (2); C -samuṭṭhā; D -samuṭṭhāne

²² D hi; C1 -tthāpino viya *for*: -tthāno pi

²³ B -sandhāna-

²⁴ B saddho

²⁵ B labhati

²⁶ B nādippete

ti vuttaṃ. *kathitasaddo*¹ [23, 24-25] ālāpādisaddo.² *gītasaddo*³ [23, 24-25] sarena
gāyanasaddo. *itthiyā*⁴ *hasanasaddo*⁵ p' *ettha saṅgahetabbo*⁶ *tassa pi purisena*⁷
assādetabbato.⁸ *ten' āha*:

api ca kho mātugāmassa saddaṃ⁹ suṇāti¹⁰ tirokuḍḍā¹¹ vā
tiropākārā¹² vā hasantiyā vā bhaṇantiyā¹³ vā gāyantiyā¹⁴ vā, so tad
assādetī¹⁵ ti [cf. AN IV 55, 10-12 and 24-25]

ādi.¹⁶ *nivatthanivāsanassā* [23, 25] ti khalitthaddhassa¹⁷ nivāsanassa. *alaṅkatālaṅ-*
*kārassā*¹⁸ [23, 25] ti nūpurādikassa¹⁹ alaṅkārassa.²⁰ *itthisaddo*²¹ *tv eva*²² *veditabbo*
[23, 27] ti²³ *itthipaṭibaddhabhāvato*²⁴ vuttaṃ. *ten' āha sabbo pi*²⁵ [23, 27] ti ādi.²⁶

¹ B -saddho

² B ālābhātisaddho

³ B -saddho *here and below* (2)

⁴ B itthiyā

⁵ B hanasaddho; CC1 pana saddo; D pānasaddo

⁶ CDC1 saṃ-

⁷ B pūri-

⁸ B assādetatappato

⁹ B saddha

¹⁰ C sunāti; DC1 suṇāti; C1 *adds*: ti

¹¹ B -guṭṭā; BIB2 -kuṭṭā; AN tirokuḍḍaṃ

¹² AN tiropākāraṃ

¹³ C bhana-

¹⁴ D gāyanti

¹⁵ C1 sotasā assādeti *for*: so tad assādetī

¹⁶ C ādi

¹⁷ B -ttaddha-; C bali-ottassa; D khaliddhattassa; C1C21 khalitantassa

¹⁸ =Mp Ee, Be, Ce 1923, Ne 1976; B kāmkaṭālaṅkārassa; C alaṅkaṭālaṅkāraṃssā; D alaṅkaṭālaṅ-

C1 -ālaṅkārassā; B1C2B2 (=Mp Ee v. 1.) alaṅkārassā *only*

¹⁹ B nupurādikassā, *adds*: ti nupurādikassa; C dupurā-; D nupurā-; B1 nūpūrā-

²⁰ BCDC1 alaṅ-

²¹ B -saddho

²² C1 ava

²³ BCD *omit*

²⁴ B -paṭibandha-; D -paṭibandhi-; B1C2 -ppaṭi-

²⁵ B pi

²⁶ B1C2 ādiṃ

*avidūraṭṭhāne*¹ [24, 4] ti tassa hatthikulassa² vasaṇaṭṭhānato³ avidūraṭṭhāne.⁴
*kāyūpapanno*⁵ [24, 5] ti⁶ sampannakāyo thirakaṭṭhinamahākāyo⁷. *mahāhatthi*⁸ [24, 7]
 ti⁹ mahānubhāvo¹⁰ hatthi.¹¹ *jeṭṭhakaṃ*¹² *katvā* [24, 8] ti¹³ yūthapatiṃ¹⁴ *katvā*.¹⁵

kathinatikkhabhāvena¹⁶ siṅgasadisattā¹⁷ aḷasaṅkhātāni¹⁸ siṅgāni¹⁹ etassa atthi²⁰ ti
*siṅgi*²¹ [24, 14]; suvaṇṇavaṇṇatāya²² mahābalatāya²³ ca²⁴ sīhahatthi-ādimiga-
 sadisattā²⁵ migo²⁶ viyā ti *migo* [24, 14]. tattha tattha kiccaṃ²⁷ netubhāvena²⁸ cakkhu
 yeva nettam,²⁹ tam uggaṭṭhena³⁰ āyatam etassā ti³¹ *āyatacakkhunetto*³² [24, 14].

¹ B *avidūraṭṭhāne here and below (2)*; C1 *adds: c'assā (cf. Mp)*

² D -kusalassa

³ B vasaṇaṭṭhānato

⁴ C *aviṇḍura-*; C1 *avidura-*

⁵ B *kayū-*

⁶ D *adds: ka*

⁷ B *dhira-*; CDC1 *omit*; B1C2B2 -*kathina-*

⁸ C21 -*hatthi*

⁹ C1C21 *omit*

¹⁰ C *mahantabhāvo*; C1C21 *mahattabhāvo*; C11 *mahānubhāvo ti kattha ci*

¹¹ BC *hatthi*; C1 *omits*

¹² B *jeṭṭhakaṃ*

¹³ B *adds: jeṭṭhakaṃ katvā ti*; C *adds: jeṭṭhakaṃ katvā*; C1 *adds: jeṭṭhakaṃ*

¹⁴ B *yuvapati*; C *yuthapati*

¹⁵ C *omits*

¹⁶ B *katina-*; CDB1C2B2 *kathina-*; C1 *kathinādibhāvena*; C21 *kaṭṭhinādibhāvena*

¹⁷ B -*satisattā*

¹⁸ B -*khādāni*; CC1 *alasaṃ-*; D *ālasaṃ-*; C2 *ala-*

¹⁹ D *siṅgāni*

²⁰ B *atthi*

²¹ B *siṅgi*; D *siṅgi*

²² C -*vannavanna-*; C1C21 *suṭṭhuvāṇṇatāya*

²³ B *mahāphala-*; C *maha-*; C1 *mahabbala-*

²⁴ C *omits*

²⁵ B -*sadhisaṭā*; C *sīhahatthi-*

²⁶ D *adds: ti*

²⁷ CD *kicce*; C1C2 *kicca*; C22=BB1B2

²⁸ BC *nekubhāvena*

²⁹ C1 *adds: cakkhunettaṃ*

³⁰ B -*ttena*; CD -*tthena*

³¹ C *omits*

³² B -*nettho*

aṭṭhi¹ eva taco etassā² ti aṭṭhittaco³ [24, 15]. tenābhibhūto⁴ [24, 16] ti tena⁵ migena abhibhūto⁶ ajjhotthaṭo⁷ niccalam⁸ gahito⁹ hutvā.¹⁰ karuṇam¹¹ rudāmi¹² [24, 16] ti kāruṇṇapatto¹³ hutvā rodāmi¹⁴ viravāmi. paccatthikabhayato¹⁵ mutti nāma yathā tathā sahāyavato¹⁶ hoti, na¹⁷ ekākino¹⁸ ti āha:¹⁹ mā h' eva maṃ²⁰ pāṇasamaṃ²¹ jaheyyā²² [24, 17] ti. tattha²³ mā h' eva maṃ²⁴ [24, 17] ti maṃ evarūpaṃ²⁵ byasanaṃ pattam²⁶ attano pāṇasamaṃ piyasāmikaṃ²⁷ tvaṃ mā h' eva jahi.

¹ B atthi

² B ekassā

³ B aṭṭhi-

⁴ C -bhuto *here and below (2)*; C1 kenā-

⁵ C1 kena

⁶ B abhito

⁷ B ajjotthāto; C ajjhā-; D -ttaṭo

⁸ C21 -lam

⁹ C gahito; B1C2B2 niccalaggahito *for* : niccalam gahito

¹⁰ C1 hutvā gahito *for* : gahito hutvā

¹¹ *so all*; C11 kapaṇam *ti muddita aṭṭhakathāyaṃ*; B11 kapaṇam *ti aṭṭhakathāyaṃ dissati*; C23 kapaṇam (*marks: sl. mu. a.*)

¹² B rudāmi

¹³ C1C2 -ppatto

¹⁴ B rodhāmi

¹⁵ BD paccattika-

¹⁶ B -vuto; CDC1 -vutto

¹⁷ CC1 *omit*

¹⁸ B ekokino

¹⁹ B āham; CC1 aham

²⁰ C *adds*: vā

²¹ C pāna- *here and below (2)*; D pāna-

²² B jaheyā

²³ C1 ettha

²⁴ C1 maṃ

²⁵ C -rupam

²⁶ B pattham; C1 byasanappattam *for* : byasanaṃ pattam

²⁷ C2 sāmikaṃ *only*

kuñje¹ girikūṭe² ramati abhiramati,³ tattha vā⁴ vicarati koñcanādaṃ⁵ nadanto vā vicarati, kuṃṇ⁶ vā paṭhaviṃ⁷ tadabhighātena⁸ jīraṭī⁹ ti kuñjaro¹⁰ [24, 21]. saṭṭhihāyano¹¹ [24, 21] ti jātiyā saṭṭhivassakālasmiṃ¹² kuñjarā¹³ thāmena parihāyanti,¹⁴ taṃ sandhāya evaṃ āha. paṭhavyā¹⁵ *cāturantāyā¹⁶ [24, 22] ti catūsu¹⁷ disāsu samuddaṃ¹⁸ patvā¹⁹ ṭhitāya**²⁰ cāturantāya paṭhaviyā.²¹ suppiyo [24, 22] ti²² suṭṭhu²³ piyo. tesam tvam vārijo seṭṭho²⁴ [24, 24] ti²⁵ ye samudde²⁶ vā Gaṅgāya²⁷ vā Yamunāya vā Nammadāya²⁸ nadiyā²⁹ vā kulirā,³⁰ tesam sabbesaṃ³¹ vaṇṇa-

¹ B kuññce; CD kuñce

² B giriṇathe; CD girikate

³ BCD abhirati; C1 omits

⁴ BCDC1 omit

⁵ B koññca-; D koca-; C1C2 kuñca-; B1C22B2 koñja-

⁶ B1C2B2 ku

⁷ BB1C2B2 pathavi; CD paṭhavi

⁸ B kaṭāghātena; C kaṭābhighātena; D kaṭāghātena; C1 kaṭ<...>bhighātena

⁹ B jaratī; C rajati; D rajatī; C1 jarāpetī

¹⁰ B kuññicaro; CC1 kuñjaro; Ja kuñjara

¹¹ B saṭṭhihāyanan; C1 (=Ja) -hāyanā; B2 -hāyanan

¹² B saṭṭhivassakālasmi

¹³ B kuññcarā

¹⁴ C -haranti; D -hāranti

¹⁵ so Mp Ee; B pathaphyā; CB1C2B2 pathabyā (=Mp Be, Ne 1976); D paṭhabyā; C1 (=Mp Ce 1923) pathavyā

¹⁶ C cāturantāyā

¹⁷ CDC1 catusu

¹⁸ C1 samiddhiṃ

¹⁹ C samuddhippatvā, D samuddhappatvā for: samuddaṃ patvā

²⁰ B omits: *cāturantāyā ... ṭhitāya**; C titāya; C1 tāya

²¹ BB1B2 patha-

²² BCD omit

²³ B suṭṭhu

²⁴ B seṭṭho; C adds: ti

²⁵ B ti 2x

²⁶ B samuddhe

²⁷ BCD Gaṅgāya

²⁸ B Ravadāya; B1C2B21 Rammadā; B2 Nammadā; C21=CDC1

²⁹ C diyā

³⁰ BB1 kulirā; DC2B2 kulirā

³¹ B sappesaṃ here and below (2)

sampattiyā¹ mahantattena² ca vārimhi jātattā³ vārijo tvam eva seṭṭho⁴ pasatthataro.⁵
muñca⁶ rodantiyā patin [24, 24] ti sabbesaṃ seṭṭhattā⁷ tam⁸ eva⁹ yācāmi,¹⁰
rodamānāya mayhaṃ sāmikaṃ muñca.

athā¹¹ [24, 26] ti gahaṇassa¹² sithilakaraṇasamanantaram¹³ eva. etassā¹⁴ [24, 26] ti
paṭisattumaddanassa.¹⁵

pabbatagahaṇaṃ¹⁶ nissāyā¹⁷ [25, 6] ti¹⁸ tisso¹⁹ pabbatarājiyo²⁰ atikkamitvā²¹
catutthāya²² pabbatarājiyaṃ²³ pabbatagahaṇaṃ²⁴ upanissāya. evaṃ vadetī²⁵ [25, 8] ti
udet' ayaṃ²⁶ cakkhumā [25, 9] ti ādinā imaṃ²⁷ buddhamantaṃ²⁸ mantento²⁹ vadati.

¹ C vanna-

² B mahantavettana; C sahanavennana

³ B -tthā; D jānattā

⁴ B seṭho

⁵ B pasatta-

⁶ B muñca *here and below* (2)

⁷ B seṭhattā

⁸ C I tvam

⁹ C e *only*

¹⁰ CCI rājāti; D rodāmi

¹¹ B tathā; CCI thā

¹² D gahaṇassa

¹³ B githakaraṇasamaṇantaram; C siddhikaraṇa-; B1C22 -kāraṇa-

¹⁴ =Mp Be, Ce 1923, Ne 1976, Ee v. I; Ee tassa

¹⁵ B paṭisattamaddhanassa; C paṭisaddameddanassa; D pati-; C I paṭissamahantaṃ

¹⁶ B pappatā-; CCI -gahaṇaṃ *here and below* (2)

¹⁷ =Mp Be, Ne 1976, Ee v. I; C1C2 (=Mp Ee, Ce 1923) upanissāyā

¹⁸ C *omits*

¹⁹ B tiso; C tatiyo; D so; C I tatiyaṃ

²⁰ C I -rājaṃ

²¹ D atthikkamitvā

²² B catutthāya

²³ C I -rājiyā

²⁴ B pappatagahaṇaṃ

²⁵ =Mp Ee; B1C2B2 (=Mp Be, Ce 1923, Ne 1976) vadati

²⁶ B uded' ayaṃ

²⁷ D idaṃ

²⁸ B buddhaṃ maṇṭaṃ

²⁹ D *adds: ti*

tattha *ude-**tī [25, 9] ti pācīnalokadhātuto uggacchati. *cakkhumā* [25, 9] ti sakalacakkavāḷavāsinaṃ¹ andhakāraṃ vidhamitvā² cakkhuppaṭilābhakaraṇena³ yan⁴ tena**⁵ tesam dinnam cakkhu, tena cakkhunā⁶ cakkhumā. *ekarājā* [25, 9] ti sakalacakkavāḷe⁷ ālokakarānaṃ⁸ *antare seṭṭhaṭṭhena rājanaṭṭhena⁹ ca¹⁰ ekarājā. *harissavaṇṇo*¹¹ [25, 10] ti**¹² harisamānavanṇo,¹³ suvaṇṇavanṇo¹⁴ ti attho. *paṭhavim*¹⁵ *pabhāseti*¹⁶ ti *paṭhavippabhāso*¹⁷ [25, 10]. *taṃ taṃ namassāmi*¹⁸ [25, 11] ti tasmā taṃ *evarūpaṃ¹⁹ bhavantam²⁰ namassāmi vandāmi.²¹ *tay' ajja*²² *guttā viharemu divasan*²³ [25, 12] ti tayā**²⁴ ajja rakkhitā²⁵ hutvā imaṃ divasaṃ catu-iriyāpathavihāreṇa²⁶ sukhaṃ²⁷ vihareyyāma.²⁸

¹ C sakalacakkavāḷe cakkavāḷavāsinaṃ; DC2 -cakkavāḷa-

² CC1 -metvā

³ CDC1 cakkhupaṭi-

⁴ C1 yaṃ

⁵ B *tī ti pācīnalokadhātuto ... yan tena** *illegible*

⁶ B -ṇā

⁷ B sakalacakkavāḷa; CD -vāḷa; C1 -vāḷa; C2 -vāḷe

⁸ C -kāraṇam

⁹ BDB1C2B2 rañjana-

¹⁰ CC1 *omit*

¹¹ C -vanno *here and below* (2)

¹² B *antare ... harissavaṇṇo ti** *illegible*

¹³ B -māṇa-; D harissa-

¹⁴ C suvaṇṇavanno

¹⁵ B pathavim; CD paṭhavi; B1C2B2 pathavim

¹⁶ C ppabhāseti

¹⁷ BB1C2B2 pathavi-

¹⁸ C1 -ssāmi, *adds*: harissavaṇṇan

¹⁹ C -rupam

²⁰ C1 bhagavantam

²¹ D padāmi

²² =Ja, Mp Ee, Ce 1923; BB1C22B2 (=Mp Be, Ne 1976) tayājja

²³ C1 divasaṃ

²⁴ B *evarūpaṃ ... divasan ti tayā** *illegible*

²⁵ C1C2B21 (=Ja) rakkhitagopitā; C22=BCDB1B2

²⁶ B caratu iriyapathavihāreṇa

²⁷ BB1 mukham

²⁸ C vihareyyā ca; B1B22 -yyāmu

evaṃ bodhisatto imāya gāthāya suriyaṃ¹ namassitvā dutiyagāthāya² atite³
 parinibbute⁴ buddhe c' eva buddhaguṇe ca namassati ye brāhmaṇā⁵ [25, 13] ti ādinā.
 tattha⁶ ye brāhmaṇā [25, 13] ti ye bāhitapāpā parisuddhā⁷ brāhmaṇā.⁸ vedagū⁹ [25,
 13] ti vedānaṃ pāraṃ gatā¹⁰ ti¹¹ vā¹² vedehi pāraṃ gatā ti¹³ vā¹⁴ vedagū.¹⁵ idha pana
 sabbe saṅkhatāsaṅkhatadhamme¹⁶ vidite pākaṭe katvā gatā¹⁷ ti vedagū. ten' ev' āha
 sabbadhamme [25, 13] ti. sabbe khandhāyatanadhātudhamme¹⁸ salakkhaṇasāmañña-
 lakkhaṇavasena attano nāṇassa¹⁹ vidite pākaṭe katvā tinnaṃ²⁰ Mārānaṃ²¹
 matthakaṃ²² madditvā²³ sammāsambodhiṃ²⁴ pattā saṃsāraṃ²⁵ vā atikkantā²⁶ ti
 attho. te²⁷ me namo²⁸ [25, 14] ti te²⁹ mama³⁰ imaṃ namakkāraṃ³¹ paṭicchantu.³² te ca

¹ B1B2 sūriyaṃ

² B1 dutiya-

³ B atite

⁴ B -bbūte

⁵ B brahmaṇā here and below (3); C brāhmaṇā here and below (2)

⁶ B katta

⁷ BD -suddhi; CC1 -suddha

⁸ D brahmaṇā

⁹ B vedaku; C vedagu here and below (3)

¹⁰ C2 pāraṃgatā for: paraṃ gatā here and below (2)

¹¹ BCDB1C2B2 omit

¹² BCDB1C2B2 omit

¹³ CD hi

¹⁴ BCDB1C22 omit

¹⁵ B vedakū here and below (2)

¹⁶ BB1C22B2 saṅkhatadhamme; CD saṅkhātadhamme

¹⁷ =Ja; B1B2 katā

¹⁸ B -āyadhanadhātu-; C khandhānanadhātu-

¹⁹ B nāṇassā

²⁰ C tinnaṃ

²¹ C Mārānaṃ

²² B mattakaṃ

²³ B madditvā; D adds: ca

²⁴ B -bodhi; C saṃmāsambodhiṃ

²⁵ C saṃsāra

²⁶ B attikkantā

²⁷ BD ta

²⁸ B namo

²⁹ B ke

³⁰ B jama; C ca; D janā

³¹ B namattāraṃ

³² B paṭiccaturū; D paṭiccantu

*maṃ pālayantū*¹ [25, 14] ti evaṃ mayā namassitā² ca te bhagavanto³ maṃ pālayantu⁴ rakkhantu.⁵ *nam' atthu buddhānaṃ*⁶ - *pe*⁷ - *vimuttiyā* [25, 15-16] ti ayaṃ mama namakkāro⁸ atītānaṃ⁹ parinibbutānaṃ¹⁰ buddhānaṃ atthu,¹¹ tesam yeva¹² catūsu¹³ maggesu catūsu¹⁴ phalesu nāṇasaṅkhātāya¹⁵ bodhiyā atthu, tathā tesam yeva¹⁶ arahattaphalavimuttiyā¹⁷ vimuttānaṃ¹⁸ atthu, yā ca nesam¹⁹ tadaṅgavikkhambhana-samucchedapaṭippassaddhi²⁰-nissaraṇasaṅkhātā²¹ pañcavidhā²² vimutti, tassā²³ tesam²⁴ vimuttiyā pi ayaṃ²⁵ mayhaṃ namakkāro atthū²⁶ ti²⁷ attho,²⁸ *imaṃ so parittaṃ katvā moro carati esanā* [25, 17] ti idaṃ pana padadvayaṃ satthā abhisambuddho

¹ D -yantu

² D namassatā

³ B karanto; D -vaṃto

⁴ Ja pārentu

⁵ Ja *adds*: gopentu

⁶ C1 (=Ja) nam' atthu bodhiyā namo vimuttānaṃ namo *for*: pe

⁷ BC *omit*

⁸ B nakkāro

⁹ B atītānaṃ

¹⁰ B -bbūtā-

¹¹ B atthu *here and below* (2)

¹² C2 tesañ-ñeva *for*: tesam yeva

¹³ BCDC1 (=Ja) catusu *here and below* (2); B11B21=C2

¹⁴ B1C22B2 *omit*: maggesu catūsu

¹⁵ B nāṇa-; C nāṇaṃ saṅkhā-; DC1 -saṅkhā-

¹⁶ BC1B1C2B2 tesañ-ñeva, C ye c' aññe ca, D h' es' aññe ca *for*: tesam yeva

¹⁷ B arahatthiphala-

¹⁸ B vimuttānaṃ; CD nam *only*

¹⁹ C1 (=Ja) tesam

²⁰ B -vikkhambhaṇa-...-paṭipassantiyā; C -vikkhambhaṇa-...-paṭipassaddhiyā; D -ppassaddhiyā;

B1C2B2 -ppaṭippassa-

²¹ CDC1 -saṅkhātā

²² B paññica-; D -vidhā

²³ =Ja; DB2 tāya; B1 tasmā; C22=BC1C2

²⁴ =Ja; BDB1C22B2 *omit*; C *omits*: vimutti tassā tesam

²⁵ B ayaṃ

²⁶ BC atthu

²⁷ C ti

²⁸ B attho

hutvā āha.¹ tass' attho;² bhikkhave so moro imaṃ³ parittaṃ imaṃ rakkhaṃ katvā
attano⁴ gocarabhūmiyaṃ⁵ pupphaphalādīnaṃ⁶ atthāya nānappakārāya⁷ esanāya⁸
carati.⁹

evaṃ divasaṃ caritvā¹⁰ sāyaṃ¹¹ pabbatamatthake¹² nisīditvā atthaṃ¹³ gacchantam
suriyaṃ¹⁴ olokento buddhaguṇe¹⁵ āvajjivā¹⁶ nivāsanaṭṭhāne¹⁷ rakkhāvaraṇatthāya¹⁸
puna¹⁹ Brahmamantaṃ²⁰ vadanto²¹ *apet' ayan*²² [25, 21] ti ādim āha. ten' ev' āha
*divasaṃ*²³ *gocaraṃ gahetvā* [25, 18] ti ādi.²⁴ *tattha*²⁵ *apeti*²⁶ [25, 21] ti²⁷ *apayāti*²⁸
*atthaṃ*²⁹ *gacchati. imaṃ so parittaṃ katvā moro vāsam*³⁰ *akappayī* [25, 29] ti idam pi

¹ B *omits*

² B *tas' attho*; BD *add: ti*

³ CDC1 *omit*

⁴ B *atthano*

⁵ C *-bhumi-*

⁶ B *pubbalādīnaṃ*; D *pupaphalā-*

⁷ B1 *nānappa-*; C2 *nānapa-*

⁸ =Ja; BDB1C2 *esanā*

⁹ B2 *carati*, *adds: ti*

¹⁰ Ja *divā saṃcaritvā for: divasaṃ caritvā*

¹¹ C *sāyanhe*; D *sāyaṇhasamaye*; C1C21 *sāyaṇhe*

¹² B *pubbattamattake*

¹³ B *attaṃ*

¹⁴ BB1B2 *sūriyaṃ*

¹⁵ C *-guṇe*

¹⁶ DB2 (=Ja) *āvajjivā*

¹⁷ B *-tthāne here and below (2)*; C2 *nivāsana- here and below (2)*; B2 *nivāsaṭṭhāne here and below (2)*

¹⁸ C *-varana-*

¹⁹ B *puṇa*

²⁰ C *-vantaṃ*

²¹ B *vaddhanto*; C1 *mantento*; Ja *bandhanto*

²² B *aped' ayaṃ*

²³ D *divasa*

²⁴ B1 *ādiṃ*

²⁵ B *attha*

²⁶ B *appeti*; C *apeti*

²⁷ BC *omit*

²⁸ B *appa-*

²⁹ B *attha*

³⁰ C *vāpam*

abhisambuddho hutvā āha. tass' attho: bhikkhave so moro imaṃ parittaṃ imaṃ rakkhaṃ katvā attano nivāsanatthāne¹ vāsaṃ saṃkappayitthā² ti.

parittakammato puretaram evā [26, 2] ti parittakammakaraṇato puretaram eva. *morakukkuṭikāyā*³ [26, 2] ti kukkuṭikāsadisāya⁴ moracchāpikāya.

[I, 3]⁵ tatiye⁶ rūpāyanassa⁷ viya gandhāyanassa⁸ pi⁹ samuṭṭhāpaka-paccayavasena¹⁰ viseso n' atthi¹¹ ti āha *catusamuṭṭhānikan*¹² [26, 8] ti. *itthigandho*¹³ [26, 8] ti c' ettha¹⁴ itthiyā¹⁵ sarīragandhassa¹⁶ kāyārūḷha-anulepanādīgandhassa¹⁷ ca tappaṭibaddhabhāvato¹⁸ avisesena gahaṇappasaṅge¹⁹ idhādhippetagandhaṃ²⁰ niddhārento²¹ *svāyan*²² [26, 9] ti ādim āha. *tattha itthiyā*²³ [26, 9] ti pākatikāya²⁴ itthiyā. *duggandho*²⁵ [26, 9] ti pākatikāya itthiyā sarīragandhabhāvato²⁶ duggandho

¹ C1 nivāsanatthāne; C22=CDB1

² B saṃsakappayitthā; CD kappayitthā; C1 (=Ja) akappayitthā

³ B -kukkaṭi-; C -kukkuṭiyā; D -kukkuṭiyā; C1 -kukkuṭikā

⁴ B kukkaṭikāsadisāya; C kukkuṭikadisāyaṃ; D kukkuṭika-; C1C2 kukkuṭisadisāya (C2 -ṭi-); C22=B1B2

⁵ C2 *marks*: 1. 1. 3.

⁶ B tiye; C thiye; B1 tatiye

⁷ C rupā-

⁸ B -āyadanānassa; C rupāgandhā-; DC1 rūpagandhā-

⁹ CC1 piya

¹⁰ B samuṭṭhā-

¹¹ B atthi

¹² B -samuṭṭhā-; B1 catussa-

¹³ B itthi-

¹⁴ B1C2B2 *omit*: itthigandho ti c' ettha

¹⁵ B itthiyā *here and below* (7)

¹⁶ B sarira-

¹⁷ B -ārūḷhā-; CC1 kāyānulepanādi-(C -nāti-); DB1C2B2 -ārūḷha-

¹⁸ BCD -bandha-

¹⁹ B gahanabbasaṅge; D gahaṇappasaṅge

²⁰ D idh' adhippeta-

²¹ D niṭṭhārento

²² B svādayan; C svātayan

²³ =Mp Be, Ce 1923, Ne 1976, Ee v. I.; Ee itthi

²⁴ C pākatikātikāya

²⁵ D dugandho

²⁶ BD sarīragandhe bhāvato (B sari-); C sarīragandhā-

hoti. *idhādhippeto*¹ [26, 10] ti iṭṭhabhāvato² assādetabbattā³ vuttaṃ. kathaṃ⁴ pana itthiyā sarīragandhassa⁵ duggandhabhāvo⁶ ti āha *ekaccā hi*⁷ [26, 11] ti ādi.⁸ tattha assassa⁹ viya gandho assā atthi¹⁰ ti *assagandhini*¹¹ [26, 11]. meṇḍassa¹² viya gandho assā atthi¹³ ti *meṇḍagandhini*¹⁴ [26, 11]. sedassa¹⁵ viya gandho assā atthi¹⁶ ti *sedagandhini*¹⁷ [26, 12]. soṇitassa¹⁸ viya gandho assā atthi¹⁹ ti *soṇitagandhini*²⁰ [26, 12]. *rajjat' evā* [26, 13] ti anādimati samsāre avijjādikilesavāsānāya²¹ parikaḍḍhita-hadayattā²² phoṭṭhabbassādagathitacittatāya²³ ca andhabālo evarūpāya²⁴ pi²⁵ duggandhasarīrāya²⁶ itthiyā rajjati yeva.²⁷ pākatikāya²⁸ itthiyā sarīragandhassa²⁹

¹ Mp Ee, Be, Ce 1923, Ne 1976 idha adhippeto; B idādi-

² B iṭṭha-

³ B assādeti pattā; C asādheti sabbattā; C1 asādhe-

⁴ C2 katham

⁵ B sarīra-; C śarīra-

⁶ B dugandha-

⁷ B hi

⁸ C1 ādi; B1 ādiṃ

⁹ B asassa

¹⁰ B itthi

¹¹ B -ni; D assā-

¹² C meṭassa; C1B2 meṇḍakassa

¹³ B atthi

¹⁴ B -ni; C1B2 (=Mp Ee, Be, Ce 1923) meṇḍaka-; Mp Ee v. I. meṇḍika-

¹⁵ B desassa

¹⁶ B itthi

¹⁷ B seta-

¹⁸ BCD soni-

¹⁹ B atthi

²⁰ B soṇigandhini; C soṇigandhini; D sonitagandhani

²¹ D avijjākilesa-

²² B -kaḍḍhatahadahayattā

²³ B phoṭṭhappassādagatitacittatāya; CD phoṭṭhabbassādagatinacittatāya (D -gaṭita-); C1 -assādagatinimitatāya; B1 -gaddhita-; C2B2 -gadhita-

²⁴ C -rupāya

²⁵ B davi

²⁶ B dugandhasariyāya; CD duggandhassa sarīrāya (D sarīrā)

²⁷ C2 eva

²⁸ B pāatikāya

²⁹ B sarīra- here and below (3)

duggandhabhāvaṃ¹ dassetvā idāni visitṭhāya² ekaccāya itthiyā tadabhāvaṃ³
dassetuṃ cakkavattino⁴ panā [26, 13-14] ti ādim āha. yadi⁵ evaṃ idisāya⁶ itthiyā
sarīragandho⁷ pi idha kasmā nāhippeto⁸ ti⁹ āha *ayaṃ na sabbāsaṃ*¹⁰ *hoti*¹¹ [26, 15] ti
ādi. tiracchānatāya¹² itthiyā¹³ ekaccāya¹⁴ ca manussitthiyā¹⁵ sarīragandhassa¹⁶
ativiya assādetabbabhāvadassanato¹⁷ puna tam¹⁸ pi avisesena anujānanto¹⁹ *itthikāye*²⁰
*gandho*²¹ *vā*²² *hoti*²³ [26, 19] ti²⁴ ādim āha. *itthigandho*²⁵ *tv eva veditabbo* [26, 21] ti²⁶
tappaṭibaddhabhāvato²⁷ vuttaṃ.

1 B dugandha-

2 B visitṭhāya; CC1 siddhāya

3 BD kad-

4 B -vatino

5 B yati

6 B ī *only*; C idisāya

7 C śarīra- *here and below* (2)

8 B nādi-

9 C *omits*

10 B sappasam

11 B hoti

12 B tiracchānatāya

13 B itthiyā

14 B ekaccāya

15 B manassatthiyā; D panassitthiyā

16 C1 sarīra-

17 B -tappa-; CC1 āsā-; D -nako

18 B1 tam

19 C -jānonto; D -jānato

20 B itṭhiyāya; C itthiyāya; D itthikāya

21 =Mp Be, Ne 1976; C1C23 iti kāyagandho (=Mp Ee, Ce 1923), B1C2 itthiyā kāyagandho *for* :
itthikāye gandho (C23 *marks: sī. mu. a.*)

22 BCD *omit*

23 BC23 hotu; D hoti; C23 *adds: itthiyā (marks: sī. mu. a.)*

24 B *omits*

25 B itṭhi-

26 D *omits*

27 B tappaṭibandha-; CD tappaṭibhāvato (C -ppati-); C1 tappakatibhāvato

[I, 4]¹ catutthādīsu² kin³ tenā⁴ [26, 25-26] ti jivhāviññeyyārase⁵ idhādhippete⁶ kin⁷ tena avayavarasādinā⁸ vuttana payojanam. oṭṭhamamsam⁹ sammakkhetī¹⁰ ti oṭṭhamamsasammakkhano¹¹ [26, 26], khelādīni.¹² ādisaddena¹³ oṭṭhamamsasammakkhano¹⁴ tambūlamukhavāsādiraso¹⁵ gayhati. *sabbo so itthiraso*¹⁶ [27, 2] ti itthiyā v' assa¹⁷ gahetabbattā.¹⁸

[I, 5] *itthiphotthabbo*¹⁹ [27, 5] ti etthāpi²⁰ es' eva nayo. yadi pan' ettha²¹ itthigatāni²² rūpārammaṇādīni²³ avisesato purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti,²⁴ atha kasmā bhagavatā tāni²⁵ visum visum gahetvā desitāni²⁶ ti āha *iti satthā*²⁷ [27, 10] ti ādi. *yathā hi*²⁸ [27, 11] ti ādinā tam²⁹ ev' atthaṃ samattheti. *gametī* [27, 12] ti

¹ C2 marks: 1. 1. 4., 5., 7., 8.

² B catutthādīsa; DC1 -ādīsu

³ B2 kiṃ

⁴ Mp Ee te na; Be, Ce 1923, Ne 1976 tena

⁵ B jivā-; DC1 -rasena

⁶ C1 -ppetena

⁷ B ki; C2B2 kiṃ

⁸ BD ayavarasā-; CC1 asaṃvarādīnā

⁹ B otha-

¹⁰ C1 -mamsasammakkhanakhelādīraso pi for: -mamsam sammakkhetī (cf. Mp)

¹¹ B oṭṭhamamsam samma-; C oṭṭhamamsam samma-; C1 -samakkhanato

¹² B -ādīni; CDC1C2 khelā-

¹³ B -saddhena

¹⁴ B oṭṭhamamsa-; D -sammakkhano; C1 -sammakkhanato, adds: vuttam; B1C2B2 -mamsamakkhano

¹⁵ BB1C2B2 tambula-; C tambula-; D talamukhatasādiraso; C1 mukhavāsādiraso only

¹⁶ C itthiyaso, adds: tā; D itthiyāto

¹⁷ BD vāsā, C vā, C1 va for: v' assa

¹⁸ B -tappathā; D -bbatthā

¹⁹ B -photthappo; C -poṭṭhabbato; D -poṭṭha-; C1 adds: tv' evā (cf. Mp)

²⁰ BC etthā ti

²¹ B etṭha

²² B itthi-

²³ B -ṇātīni; C rupā-

²⁴ B tiṭṭhanti

²⁵ C omits

²⁶ B -ni

²⁷ BC sattā

²⁸ B hi; C1 pi

²⁹ CC1 tath'

vikkhepaṃ gameti, ayam eva vā¹ pātho.² *gametī* [27, 12] ti ca saṅgameti.³ *na tathā sesā saddādayo*⁴ [27, 13-14], *na tathā rūpādīni*⁵ *ārammaṇāni*⁶ [27, 15] ti etena sattesu⁷ rūpādigarukatā⁸ asaṅkiṇṇā⁹ viya dassitā; na¹⁰ kho pan' etaṃ evaṃ¹¹ daṭṭhabbaṃ¹² anekavidhattā¹³ sattānaṃ ajjhāsayassā¹⁴ ti dassetuṃ¹⁵ *ekaccassa cā*¹⁶ [27, 15] ti ādi vuttaṃ. *pañcagarukavasena*¹⁷ [27, 17-18] ti pañcārammaṇagarukavasena.¹⁸ *ekaccassa hi purisassa*¹⁹ *yathāvuttesu*²⁰ *pañcasu*²¹ pi ārammaṇesu garukatā²² hoti, *ekaccassa tatha*²³ *katipayesu ekasmiṃ*²⁴ *eva vā, te sabbe pi pañcagarukā tv eva*²⁵ *veditabbā yathā: sattisayo*²⁶ *aṭṭhavimokkhā*²⁷ *tī. na Pañcagarukajātakavasena*²⁸ [27, 18] *ekekārammaṇe*²⁹ *garukass' eva nādhippetattā*.³⁰

¹ C *evā for*: eva vā

² B pātho

³ CDC1 saṅgameti

⁴ B saddhānayo; CD saddānayo

⁵ B -ādīni; C rupā-

⁶ B arammaṇāni; C ārammanādīni

⁷ B sattesu

⁸ B rūpādihigarukatā; C1 rūpādikatā

⁹ BC1B1B2 asaṅ-; C asaṅkinna; D asaṅkinnā

¹⁰ C naṃ; C1 taṃ

¹¹ C *omits*

¹² B daṭṭhabbaṃ

¹³ B -vidatthā

¹⁴ B ajjhāsayāsā; C ajjhāyasa; D ajjhāsayā

¹⁵ C1 ajjhāsayam nidassetuṃ *for*: ajjhāsayassā ti dassetuṃ

¹⁶ =Mp Be, Ne 1976; C1 (=Mp Ee, Ce 1923) *ekaccassā, omits*: cā

¹⁷ B paññacaruka-

¹⁸ B paññārammaṇaguruka-

¹⁹ B pūri-

²⁰ B -vutthesu

²¹ B paññā-, C pañca- *here and below* (2)

²² B karukathā

²³ B tatta

²⁴ B ekasmi

²⁵ C n' eva *for*: tv eva

²⁶ B satthisayo; C1C21 sannissayā

²⁷ B aṭṭha-

²⁸ B Paññagarukā-; C -garukā-

²⁹ C -ne; C2 -ṇa; C21C22=BDC1B1B2

³⁰ B nādibbetatthā

ekekārammaṇagarukānaṃ hi pañcannaṃ¹ puggalānaṃ tattha āgatattā² taṃ jātakam
*Pañcagarukajātaka*³ [27, 18-19] ti vuttaṃ. yadi⁴ evaṃ⁵ tena idha payojanaṃ n' atthi
 ti. atthi⁶ ti⁷ āha sakkebhāvatthāyā⁸ [27, 19] ti. āharitvā kathetabban⁹ [27, 19] ti
 rūpādigarukatāya ete anayavyasanaṃ¹⁰ pattā ti dassetuṃ kathetabbaṃ.

tesaṃ¹¹ [27, 27] ti¹² suttānaṃ.

uppaṇḍetvā¹³ gaṇhituṃ¹⁴ na icchi¹⁵ [28, 2] ti tassa thokaṃ¹⁶ virūpadhātukattā¹⁷ na
 icchi. anatikkamanto¹⁸ [28, 6] ti saṃsantento.¹⁹

dve²⁰ hatthaṃ pattāni²¹ [28, 19] ti dve²² uppālāni²³ hatthaṅgatāni.²⁴
 pahatthākāraṃ²⁵ dassetvā [28, 19-20] ti aparāhi itthi²⁶ ekekaṃ laddhaṃ, mayā dve

¹ B paññca-

² B āgatattā

³ B Paññca-

⁴ B yati

⁵ B eva

⁶ B atthi

⁷ B1C2B2 *omit.* atthi ti

⁸ B -bhāvatthāyā

⁹ B -tappan

¹⁰ BCDB1C2B2 -byasanaṃ

¹¹ B tesaṃ

¹² C1 *adds:* tesaṃ

¹³ B upaṇḍe-; C uppaṇḍe-

¹⁴ C gaṇhi-

¹⁵ B icchi; CD iccha

¹⁶ B thoka; D sokaṃ

¹⁷ B -katthā; C virupa-

¹⁸ =Mp Be Ne 1976; Mp Ee -kkamanto; C1C23 (=Mp Ce 1923) nātikkama- (C23 marks: *si. mu. a.*)

¹⁹ C saṃsaṃtento; D saṃsaṃdento

²⁰ C de

²¹ *so* C1C2B2 (=Mp Ee, Be, Ce 1923, Ne 1976); B hatthippattāni, C hattappattāni, D hatthappattāni,

B1 hatthapattāni *for:* hatthaṃ pattāni

²² C ve

²³ B ubalāni

²⁴ B -gathāti; D hatthaṃ-; B1B2 hatthaṃ gatāni

²⁵ B pahatthā-

²⁶ B itthi ti; CD itthi ti

laddhānī¹ ti santuṭṭhākāraṃ² dassetvā. *parodī*³ [28, 20] ti⁴ tassā⁵ pubbasāmikassa⁶ mukhagandhaṃ⁷ saritvā parodi.⁸ tassa⁹ hi mukhato uppalagandho¹⁰ vāyati.¹¹ *hāretvā*¹² ti tasmā ṭhānā¹³ apanetvā,¹⁴ *harāpetvā*¹⁵ [28, 24] ti vā pāṭho,¹⁶ ayam ev' attho.

*sādhū sādhu*¹⁷ ti *bhāsato* [29, 6] ti dhammakathāya anumodanavasena sādhu sādhu ti bhāsato. *uppalaṃ*¹⁸ va¹⁹ *yathodake*²⁰ [29, 7] ti yathā uppalaṃ uppala-gandho²¹ mukhato nibbatto²² ti.²³ *vaṭṭaṃ*²⁴ eva²⁵ *kathitaṃ* [29, 9] ti yathārutavasena²⁶ vuttam. yadi pi evaṃ vuttam, tathā pi yathārutam atthe²⁷ avatvā vivatṭam niharitvā²⁸ kathetabbam²⁹ vimuttirasattā³⁰ bhagavato desanāya.

¹ B -ni

² B santuṭṭhā-

³ B -dī; C1 paro<...>

⁴ C1 *illegible*

⁵ B tassa

⁶ B puppa-

⁷ C -gandhaṃ

⁸ BCDB1C2B2 *omit*

⁹ C1 tassā

¹⁰ C upphala-

¹¹ B vāyāti

¹² *not so in* Mp Ee, Be, Ce 1923, Ne 1976

¹³ B ṭhānā

¹⁴ B appa-

¹⁵ =Mp Ee, Be, Ce 1923, Ne 1976; B parā-; D -metvā; C1 hārā-

¹⁶ B pāṭho

¹⁷ BC sādhu *here and below* (2)

¹⁸ B uppala; C upphalaṃ *here and below* (2)

¹⁹ B vi

²⁰ B yatodake

²¹ B upala-; C upphala-

²² BC nippatto

²³ C1 nibbattati; C23 nibbatteti (*marks: sī. mu. a.) for: nibbatto ti*

²⁴ B vaṭṭam; C vuttam

²⁵ C e *only*

²⁶ B yathārūta- *here and below* (2); C1C23 yathābhūtavasena (C23 *marks: sī. mu. a.)*

²⁷ CB21 yathārutamatte, C1C23 yathābhūtamatte *for: yathārutam atthe* (C23 *marks: sī. mu. a.)*

²⁸ BC1 ni-

²⁹ BCD -tabbā

³⁰ B -rasathā

iti Manorathapūraṇiyā Aṅguttaranikāyaṭṭhakathāya
paṭhamavaggavaṇṇanāya anuttānatthadīpanā niṭṭhitā.¹

¹ so B2; B Manorathapūraṇiyā paṭhamaggavaṇṇanāya sanattānatthadīpanā; C Manorathapuraniyā paṭhamavaggavannanāya suttānatthadīpanā; D Manorathapūraṇiyā paṭhamavaggavaṇṇanāya anuttānatthadīpanā; C1 Manorathapūraṇiyā paṭhamavaggavaṇṇanāya suttānaṃ atthadīpanā; B1C2 iti Manorathapūraṇiyā paṭhamavaggavaṇṇanāya anuttānadīpanā

NOTES

The numbers of the notes refer to the page and line of the text. European editions are not marked with Ee unless they have to be distinguished from other editions in the same note.

2, 3-6. *anantañāṇaṃ karuṇāniketaṃ ... hatasabbapāpaṃ* : here B1C2B2 and the corrected B are followed because Mp-ṭ is a *ṭīkā* on *suttantadesanā* which has both *karuṇā* as well as *ñāṇa* / *paññā* aspects; in PC1C21, on the other hand, *karuṇā* is not mentioned at all (see Mp-ṭ 1, p. 12, ll. 4-6: *tattha yassā desanāya saṃvaṇṇanaṃ kattukāmo sā ... karuṇāpaññāpadhānā ti*; Sp-ṭ Be I 5, 15: *karuṇāpaññāppadhānā hi suttantadesanā*; see also n. 12, 4-8 below). Cf. Sv 1, 1 = Ps I 1, 1 = Spk I 1, 1 = Mp I 1, 1: *karuṇāsītalahadayaṃ paññāpajjotavihatamohatamaṃ*; Ud-a 1, 1 = It-a I 1, 1 = Pv-a 1, 1 = Vv-a 1, 1 = Th-a I 1, 1 = Nett-a Ce 1921 1,1: *mahākāruṇikaṃ nāthaṃ ñeyyasāgarapāraguṃ*; Bv-a 1, 1: *anantañāṇaṃ karuṇālayaṃ*. The readings of the first two *pādas* in CDH (*anantañāṇamāraṃ*) and in the original B (*anantaññāṇamāraṃ*) have two contradictory elements, *anantañāṇa*, an epithet of a *buddha* (cf. e. g. Nidd I 178, 1 = 356, 28 = 451, 1: *bhagavā ... anantañāṇo*; Ap 168, 6: *anantañāṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ*; Bv-a 1, 1-2: *anantañāṇaṃ ... buddhaṃ*), and *Māra*, "the Buddhist counterpart of the Devil or Principle of Destruction" (see PPN s. v. *Māra*); they are also metrically incorrect (verse *tuṭṭhubha*).

In B the correction is written on the left broad margin of the V of the first folio (*ka*), and the place where it should be inserted (between *anantañāṇa-* and *-māraṃ*) is marked with two crosses. The correction was probably copied from a Sinhalese Ms. similar to B1C2B2 confusing Sinhalese letters *ta* and *na* (corr. in B reads *jīna* for *jīta*; see Orthography of the Manuscripts, Sinhalese Mss. CDHP, IV). This may indicate that there were Sinhalese Mss. of Mp-ṭ which were similar to B1C2B2 available in Burma before 1878 when Rev. Simpson obtained the Ms. B (see Description of Sources, Ms. B). In C1 the fourth *pāda* is printed in brackets - the editors probably considered it to be a later addition.

2, 4. *jītapañcamāraṃ* : Bv-a Ee 298, 15 - 299, 1 describes thirty facts being true to all *buddhas* (Bv-a Ee: *sambuddhānaṃ samattiṃsavidhā dhammatā*, Bv-a Be *sabbabuddhānaṃ*) one of which is also *Mārabalaviddhaṃsanaṃ*; see also PPN s. vv. *Buddha*, *Māra*. For *pañcamāra* cf. Vism 211, 7-8: *pañca kilesakhandha-abhisankhāradevaputtamaccumāre abhañji*; Th-a II 121, 34: *pañcannaṃ pi Mārānaṃ*

jītatā ca sadevakassa lokassa pi jīnaṃ; Th-a III 17, 26: *pañcannam pi Mārānaṃ vijayato jīno*. In Vin I 8, 19 = MN I 171, 15 a similar idea is expressed: *jītā me pāpakā dhammā tasmā 'haṃ Upakā jīno ti* (cf. w. r. in B *jinapañcamāraṃ*).

2, 5. *dhammaṃ visuddhaṃ bhavanāsaheṭṭuṃ* : here PC1B1C2B2 *bhavanāsaheṭṭuṃ* against BC *bhavanāsaheṭṭuṃ*, DH *bhavanāvanāsaheṭṭuṃ* is followed. In the list of definitions of *dhamma* from the Pāli *sutta*-s and commentaries compiled by J. R. Carter only *hetu* is mentioned but *ketu* is not listed at all (see Carter, Dh, pp. 55-67). Cf. Sv I 20, 16-17: *dhammo ti hetu, vuttaṃ h' etaṃ hetumhi nāṇaṃ dhammapaṭi-sambhidā* (Sv-pṭ Ee I 36, 27-29 comments: *hetudhammasaddā ekatthā, nāṇa-paṭisambhidāsaddā cā ti, imaṃ atthaṃ vadantena sādhitō dhammassa hetubhāvo*); As 38, 23: *dhammasaddo panāyaṃ pariyattihetuguṇanissattanijjivatādīsu dissati*; Pv-a 211, 24: *dhamman ti kāraṇaṃ nāyaṃ*. For the readings in BC *bhavanāsaheṭṭuṃ* and DH *bhavanāvanāsaheṭṭuṃ* (H *bhāva*-) cf. Th-a I 157, 4-6: *ketunā yevā ti, paññāya eva; paññā hi anavajjadhammesu paccuggataṭṭhena, Mārasenappamadanena pubbaṅ-gamaṭṭhena ca āriyānaṃ dhajā nāma. ten' āha: dhammo hi isīnaṃ dhajo ti* (SN II 280, 30; AN II 51, 32; Ja V 509, 30).

2, 7 - 3, 7. The same verses with minor differences can be found also in Sp-ṭ Be I 1, 7 - 2, 2 (the differences are given in the footnotes of Mp-ṭ 1). This is one of the indications that both *ṭikā*-s were written by Sāriputta (see A. P. Buddhadatta, *Pāḷi-sāhityaya* (Ambalamgoḍa: Ānanda Potsamāgama, 1956), vol. 1, pp. 260-262, and *Theravādī Baudhācāryayō* (Ambalamgoḍa: S. K. Candratilaka, 1960), p. 78; H. Saddhatissa, "Introduction" in *Upās*, p. 46; see also Introduction, 5. Authorship and Date). Cf. *Saddhamma*-s 61, 5-6 (a corrupted version of verse 2).

2, 7. *Kassapaṃ taṃ mahātheraṃ saṅghassa pariṇāyakaṃ* : Diṃbulāgala Mahā-kassapa was the first *saṅgharāja* in Ceylon (see H. Bechert, *Buddhismus, Staat und Gesellschaft* (Frankfurt: Alfred Metzner Verlag, 1966), p. 265) and the most senior monk from Udumbaragīrivihāra (Diṃbulāgala). He was in charge of the reform of the Buddhist order (*saṅgha*) under the reign of Parakkamabāhu I (1153-86), and was presiding over the convocation of monks after which many *ṭikā*s were written; see *Mhv* LXXVIII 6-7, 16, 57; *Saddhamma*-s 58, 26 - 61, 30 (61, 5 reads: *Kassapo so mahā-thero saṅghassa pariṇāyako*); Sās Ne 1961 24, 4-5; PLC, pp. 176-77, 192-94; PPN s.v. 2. *Mahā Kassapa*; A. P. Buddhadatta, *Theravādī Baudhācāryayō* (Ambalamgoḍa: S. K. Candratilaka, 1960), pp. 75-77; V. Pandītha, "Buddhism During the Polonnaruva Period" in *The Polonnaruva Period* (Dehiwala: Tisara Prakasakayo, 1973), pp. 136-137. One of the most important monks who wrote the *ṭikā*-s was his pupil Sāriputta who succeeded Kassapa as the second *saṅgharāja* (see H. Bechert,

Buddhismus, Staat und Gesellschaft (Frankfurt: Alfred Metzner Verlag, 1966), p. 265).

2, 8. *Tambapaṇṇimhi* : old name of Ceylon, Saddhamma-s 61, 6 reads: *Jambapaṇṇimhi*; cf. Mhv VII 41-42:

tambabhūmirajopuṭṭho tambapāṇi yato ahu
so deso c' eva dīpo ca Tambapaṇṇi tato ahu
Sihabāhunarindo so sīhaṃ ādinnavā iti
Sīhalo, tena saṃbandhā ete sabbe pi Sīhalā;

Dīp IX 20: *Laṅkādīpo ca paṇṇatti Tambapaṇṇi ti nāyati*; see also Mhv-ṭ 261, 6-9; PPN s. v. *Tambapaṇṇi*.

sāsanodayakāraṇaṃ : cf. Saddhamma-s 61, 6: *sāsanodayakāraṇā*.

2, 9. *paṭipattiparādhīna* : "devoted to practice". Cf. Upās 191, 16-17: *paṭipattiparādhīnā pi bhikkhū antovasse viriyārambhaṃ karont' eva*. H. Saddhatissa explains *paṭipattiparādhīnā* as follows: "*paṭipatti* [f.] conduct, practice; Skt. *parādhīna* [adj.] subject to or dependent on. So *paṭipattiparādhīnā* means dependent on practices, i. e. (those who) follow the practices." ("Introduction" in Upās, pp. 97-98). Cf. MW s. v. *parādhīna* : "(ifc.) entirely engaged in or intent upon or devoted to, Kād.; Rājat."; PED s. v. *parādhīna* "dependent on others" (quotes Sv 212, 28: *paresu adhīno parādhīno, parass' eva ruciyā pavattati*, and Vv-a 23, 23: *parādhīnavutti paresaṃ bhāraṃ vahanto*); CPD s. v. *adhīna* also quotes Sv 212, 28.

sadāraṇṇānīvāsinaṃ : Kassapa lived in Udumbaragīrivihāra (Diṃbulāgala) which was a "popular place where many bhikkhus used to go for meditation" (Rahula, HBC, p. 113); see also Mhv-ṭ I 289, 15-16; PPN s. v. *Dhūmarakkha*; PLC, p. 176; W. Geiger, *Cūlavamsa* (Colombo: Ceylon Government Information Department, 1953), vol. 2, p. 102, n. 2.

2, 11. *vinaye suvisāradaṃ* : cf. Mhv LXXVIII 7:

visāradaṃ tepiṭakaṃ vinayaññuṃ visesato
theravaṃsekapajjotaṃ sāmaggim ciradikkhitam.

3, 2. *Sumedha* : Sāriputta' s teacher (see Mp-ṭ 1, p. 3, l. 5: *namāmi sirasā dhīraṃ garuṃ me gaṇavācakaṃ*). Sumedha is mentioned also by Buddhanāga, one of Sāriputta' s disciples (see PLC, p. 201), in his Kkh-ṭ Be 121, 15-17:

thirānekaguṇoghena therena vinayaññunā
kalyāṇācārayuttena dhīmatā munisūnunā
vinayaṭṭhitikāmena Sumedhenābhiyācīto;
488, 23-24: *dhīrānekaguṇoghena therena sucivuttinā*

vinayaṭṭhitikāmena Sumedhenābhīyācīto.

3, 9. *nīpuṇo kalāsu* : "clever, skilful in (practical) arts"; cf. Mhv LXIII 38:

tato Parakkamabhujō dharaṇīpālanandano

medhāvī nekasippesu sikkhamāno susādhukaṃ;

LXXIII 42: *āyubbede sayam cāpi nipuṇattā narādhipo.*

3, 10. *jāto visuddhe ravisūnuvaṃse* : the Devanāgala Rock Inscription of Parakkamabāhu I, dated in the twelfth year of his reign (1165 A. D.), mentions also that "the great king Sri Saṅghabodhi Parākramabāhu, a descendant of the Mahāsammata dynasty of the Solar race (*Mahāsammataḍi paramparāyāta sūryavaṃśodbhūta rajādhīrāja*), shining in radiance of fame spread in all directions, was ceremonially consecrated as the sole sovereign of Lanka" (S. Saparamadu, "The Sinhalese Language and Literature of the Polonnaruwa Period" in *The Polonnaruwa Period* (Dehiwala: Tisara Prakasakayo, 1973), p. 116); see also S. Wickramasinghe, "The Sources for a Study of the Reign of Parakramabahu I" in *The Polonnaruwa Period* (Dehiwala: Tisara Prakasakayo, 1973), p. 198. Cf. Saddhamma-s 58, 2-4: *Mahāsammataparamparānuyāto suriyavaṅsasambhūto Parakkamabāhu mahā rājā nāma ahoṣi*; Mhv LXXII 121:

tato sakulaḷeṭṭhamhi uditamhi divākare

Parakkamabhujō ekavikkamakkantabhūtaḷo.

In Mhv Mānābharaṇa (Virabāhu), the father of Parakkamabāhu I, is mentioned as belonging to the *somavaṃsa* (Mhv LXII 5: *visuddhe Somavaṃsamhi abhijātā mayam pana*), and his mother, the Queen Ratanāvalī, to the *ravivaṃsa* (Mhv LXIII 11: *devī pi sutvā taṃ sabbaṃ Ādiccanvayamaṇḍanā*). This agrees with the reading in B1C22B2 *ravisomavaṃse*.

The readings BDH *dāto* instead of *jāto*, and below Mp-ṭ 1 4, 2: BD *dina-*, H *dinna-* instead of *jina-* may be Sinhalesisms "since all *-j-* sounds become *-d-* in Sinhalese" (K. R. Norman, *The Group of Discourses* (Oxford: PTS, 1992), vol. 2, pp. 196-197, n. 250); see also W. Geiger, *A Grammar of the Sinhalese Language* (Colombo: Royal Asiatic Society, 1938), § 47. 1; O. von Hinüber, *Das ältere Mittelindisch im Überblick* (Wien: Verlag der Österreichische Akademie der Wissenschaften, 1986), § 248.

3, 11. *abbhutavuttitejo* : B reads *abhitavuttitejo* "having the power of fearless conduct"; *abhita-* m. c. for *abhīta-* "fearless" (see CPD s. v. *abhīta*). See Mhv LXVII 1 foll. where the courage and fearlessness of prince Parakkama is described.

3, 12. *ḷivārivaggaṃ atiduppasayhaṃ* : "having defeated the group of enemies that were very difficult to be conquered"; cf. Sp-ṭ Be I 1, 5 = Saddhamma-s 61, 1:

uḷārapuññatejēna katvā sattuvimaddanaṃ; also Mhv LXVI 104; Saddhamma-s 58, 4-6. *jītvā* is not listed in PED (see Geiger § 209).

The meaning of *pasayha* given in PED s. v. *pasahati* is "using force, forcibly, by force"; cf. also MW s. v. 1. *prasaḥya* "to be conquered or resisted".

BDHB 1C22 *jītvādivaggaṃ* and BDH *atiruppasayhaṃ* are examples of "not uncommon alteration of *r* and *d*" (K. R. Norman, "Pāli Lexographical Studies VII: Five Pāli Etymologies", *JPTS* 14 (1990): p. 222); see also J. Brough, *The Gāndhārī Dharmapada* (London: Oxford University Press, 1962), p. 255, n. 259; K. R. Norman, *The Group of Discourses* (Oxford: PTS, 1992), vol. 2, pp. 160-161, n. 81.

4, 2. *pattābhiseko jinadhammasevī* : cf. Sp-ṭ Be I 1, 6 = Saddhamma-s 61, 2: *pattarajjābhisekena sāsanujjotanatthinā*. According to Mhv Parakkamabāhu I had two coronations (see Mhv LXXI 19 foll.; LXXII 311 foll.; W. Geiger, "Introduction" in Mhv Trsl., pp. 28-29). "The Ambagamuva Rock Inscription mentions his three coronations in 1153 A. D., 1159 A. D., and 1161 A. D." (B. C. Law, "The Life of King Parakkamabahu I", in *The Polonnaruva Period* (Dehiwala: Tisara Prakasakayo, 1973), p. 26).

4, 4-7. *ciraṃ vibhinne ... pāyesi bhikkhū parisuddhasīle* : the reform of the Buddhist order (*saṅgha*) took place after the second coronation of Parakkamabāhu I; see Mhv LXXIII 2 foll.; LXXVIII 1-30; W. Geiger, "Introduction" in Mhv Trsl., pp. 28-29; Geiger § 31, n. 4. The date of the Council assembly which united the *saṅgha* "is tentatively fixed at 1165 A. D." (V. Panditha, "Buddhism During the Polonnaruva Period" in *The Polonnaruva Period* (Dehiwala: Tisara Prakasakayo, 1973), p. 137). Cf. Sp-ṭ Be I 1, 7-8 = Saddhamma-s 61, 3-4:

*nissāya Sīhaḷindena yaṃ Parakkamabāhunā
katvā nikāyasāmaggiṃ sāsaṇaṃ suvisodhitaṃ.*

4, 8-11. *katvā vihāre ... santappayanto suciraṃ akhaṇḍaṃ* : cf. Mhv LXXVIII 30-31:

*mahagge cīvare nekaparikkhāre ca dāpiya
upasaṃpadakammaṃ so kārapesi mahāmati
evaṃ pacurabhūtānaṃ anekasatabhikkhunaṃ
mahāvihāre kāretukāmo vāsārahe sukhaṃ;*

Kkh-ṭ Be 488, 10-12: *pītikare vihāre ... susaṃyamānaṃ yatinaṃ adāsī*; also Mhv LXXVIII 32-55, 70-108; LXXIX 13-22, 70-84; Saddhamma-s 58, 16-25

4, 12. *saddhammavuddhiṃ abhikaṃkhamāno*: cf. Mhv LXXVIII 2: *satthu-sāsanasaṃvuddhiṃ kattukāmo katādāro*.

4, 13. *anusāsayitvā* : the readings in CDH are most probably corrupt due to confusion of Burmese syllables *ññā* and *sā*, and Sinhalese letters *pa*, *ya*, *sa* (see Orthography of the Manuscripts, Sinhalese Mss. CDHP, IV, VI, 3).

4, 14. *niyojayaṃ ganthavīpassanāsu* : "urging to study books and practice meditation". Cf. Kkh-ṭ Be 488, 16: *yojeti te ganthavīpassanāsu*. The study of books (*ganthadhura*) and the practice of insight meditation (*vīpassanādhura*) as two different "vocations" that could be practised separately are first mentioned in the Pāli Commentaries (see Dhp-a I 7, 18 foll.; IV 37, 12 foll.; Mp V 68, 25 foll.), and "out of the two vocations, *ganthadhura* was regarded as more important than *vīpassanādhura*" (Rahula HBC, p. 160). The reading in CPC1C21 (*niyojayitvāna vīpassanāsu*) mentions only the practice of *vīpassanā* which was practiced mostly by the "elderly monks of weak intellect and feeble physique, particularly those who entered the Order in their old age" (Rahula HBC, p. 160); see also Dhp-a I 8, 5-7; Pj II 306, 6-8. It is interesting to note here that the Galvihāra Rock Inscription of Parakkamabāhu I which contains the Polonnaru-Katikāvata or "ordinance for the guidance of the Saṅgha" (S. Wickramasinghe, "The Sources for a Study of the Reign of Parakramabahu I" in *The Polonnaruwa Period* (Dehiwala: Tisara Prakasakayo, 1973), p. 198) does not mention *vīpassanādhura* at all; on the other hand, *ganthadhura* is mentioned in the first place. "The contents of the Katikāvata which enjoins that certain practices should be strictly followed, seem to deal with three problems. Namely, (a) scriptural study, (b) the places and times within which monks were permitted to go out and (c) the necessary care when admitting a disciple into the Order" (see V. Panditha, "Buddhism During the Polonnaruwa Period" in *The Polonnaruwa Period* (Dehiwala: Tisara Prakasakayo, 1973), p. 137).

5, 2-5. *tenāham accantaṃ anuggahīto ... bhikkhugaṇassa majjhe* : cf. Sp-ṭ Be III 496, 7-8 = B2 (=Mp-ṭ Be 1961) III 370, 20-21 = Pālim Be 468, 8-9:

*ajjhesito narīndena so 'ham Parakkamabāhunā,
saddhammaṭṭhitikāmena sāsanujjotakārinā.*

5, 9. *nissāya pubbācariyappabhāvaṃ* : cf. B2 (=Mp-ṭ Be 1961) III 370, 18-19:

*porāṇānaṃ kathāmaggasāram ettha yato ṭhitam
tasmā Sāratthamañjūsā iti nāmena vissutā.*

5, 11 - 6, 2. *saṃvaṇṇanārambhe ratanattayaṃ namassitukāmo ... yathādhippetam atthaṃ sādheti* : Sp-ṭ Be in a parallel passage quotes Sp 1, 1: *yo kappakoṭṭhi* instead of *karuṇāsītalahadayaṃ*. Cf. Sv-pṭ Ee I 2, 18-22: *tattha vatthuttayassa vandanaṃ kattu-kāmo tassa guṇātīsayayogasandassanatthaṃ karuṇāsītalahadayan ti ādinā gāthāttayam āha. guṇātīsayayogena hi vandanārahabhāvo, vandanārahe ca katā vandanā*

yathādhīppetam payojanam sādhetī ti; also Sv-pt Be I 2, 12-15; Ps-pt Ce I 4, 12-16; Ps-pt Be I 2, 15-19; Spk-pt Be I 2, 8-11; Nett-pt Be 2, 15-18.

6, 2-3. *ratanattayapaṇāmakaraṇapayojanam tattha tattha bahudhā papañcenti ācariyā* : cf. Sv-nt Be I 2, 11 - 3, 18 where 9 quotations from different commentaries explaining *ratanattayapaṇāmakaraṇapayojana* are given. Sp-t Be I 2, 22 - 3, 3 adds here: *tathā hi vaṇṇayanti: saṃvaṇṇanārambhe ratanattayavandanā ... saṃvaṇṇanāyam ratanattayapaṇāmakiriyā ti* (cf. Sv-pt Be I 1, 1-6 = Ps-pt Be I 1, 1-6 = Spk-pt Be I 1, 1-6 = Nett-pt Be 1, 1-6 ≠ Sv-pt Ee 1, 1-9).

6, 8-9. *iti me pasannamatino ... tassānubhāvena* : Sp-t Be quotes here Sp 1, 13-16: *icc evam accantanamassaneyyam ... tassānubhāvena hatantarāyo*. Cf. similar verses in Ud-a 1, 8-9 = Th-a I 1, 8-9 = It-a I 1, 7-8 = Pv-a 1, 7-8 = Vv-a 1, 7-8 = Nett-a Ce 1921 1, 7-8; As 1, 13-14.

8, 8-9. *tato evam paṭubhūtāya paññāya ... saṃvaṇṇanam samāpayissati* : Sv-nt Be I 4, 9-10: *tato evam paṭubhūtāya paññāya khedam abhibhuyya paṭiññātam saṃvaṇṇanam samāpayissati*.

9, 10 - 10, 2: *satt' ime bhikkhave aparihāniyā dhammā ... sovacassatā ti* : in Pj I 144, 22-24 the beginning of the same passage is given: *satt' ime bhikkhave aparihāniyā dhammā, katame satta: satthu gāravatā ti ādi*. B2 and Sp-t Be refer this passage to AN IV 29, 17-20 which reads: *satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. katame satta: satthugāravatā ... sovacassatā kalyāṇamittatā*. It is interesting to note here that all the Mss. (BCDHP) and all the editions except B2 read *kalyāṇamittatā sovacassatā* against AN *sovacassatā kalyāṇamittatā*.

10, 4-5. *atha vā pasādavatthusmiṃ ... puññātisayattam* : Sv-nt Be I 4, 25-27: *atha vā pasādavatthūsu pūjāya puññātisayabhāvato anantarāyena parisamāpanam vedītabbam. puññātisayā hi pasādavatthūsu pūjā*.

11, 3. *kāriyaniṭṭhānam* : C -*nippādanam*, PC1C21 -*nippādanam*. It seems that all the readings are synonymous; cf. Abh 912: *niṭṭhā nipphattiyam*; 1068: *samattam niṭṭhānākhile*; PED s. v. *nippādeti* "see *nippādeti*".

11, 3-6. *ratanattayapūjā hi niratisayapuññakkhettasambuddhiyā ... nivāreti*: there is a similar passage in Sv-pt Ee I 1, 16-20, Be I 1, 11-14; Ps-pt Be I 1, 13-16, Ce I 2, 8-13; Spk-pt Be I 1, 11-14; Nett-pt Be 1, 11-14; Sv-nt Be I 5, 9-12. All Be read *niratisayapuññakkhettasambuddhiyā* (=B1C2B2); Sv-pt Ee -*saṃvuddhiyā*; Ps-pt Ce -*samsuddhiyā* (Be v. l. -*sampattiyā*).

12, 2-3. *karuṇāsītalahadayam - pe - gativimuttan ti* : Sp-t Be quotes here Sp 1, 1-4: *yo kappakoṭihi ... mahākāruṇikassa tassā ti*.

12, 4-8. *tattha yassā desanāya ... ti vuttam* : this is further explained in Sp-t Be I 5, 15-19 ≠ Sv-nt Be I 6, 26 - 7, 1: *karuṇāpaññāppadhānā hi suttantadesanā tesam*

tesaṃ sattānaṃ āsayānusayādhimutticariyādibhedaparicchindanasamatthāya paññāya sattesu ca mahākaruṇāya tattha sātīsayappavattito. suttantadesanāya hi mahākaruṇā-samāpattibahulo veneyyasantānesu tadajjhāsayānulomena gambhīram atthapadaṃ patitthāpesi; a similar idea is expressed also in Vjb Be 10, 12-21; Nett-pt Be 2, 20-24.

12, 9 - 13, 1. *tattha kiratī ti karuṇā ... hadayakhedaṃ karotī ti vā karuṇā*: cf. Vism 318, 1-4 ≠ As 192, 33 - 193, 2: *paradukkhe sati sādhuṇaṃ hadayakampanaṃ karotī ti karuṇā. kiṇāti vā paradukkham, hiṃsati vināsetī ti karuṇā. kiriyati vā dukkhesu pharaṇāvasena pasāriyatī ti karuṇā* (Ñānamoli translates *kiṇāti* "it combats" from sa. *krṇāti* "to injure or kill" (Vism Trsl. vol. I, p. 343, n. 11; cf. Sadd 493, 9: *ki hiṃsāyaṃ*); Abhidh-av 21, 21-23: *karuṇā ti paradukkhe sati sādhuṇaṃ hadaya-kampanaṃ karotī ti karuṇā, kiṇāti vināseti vā parassa dukkhan ti karuṇā*; also Sp-ṭ Be I 8, 30 - 9, 7; Nett-pt Be 2, 25 - 3, 5; Sv-ṇṭ Be I 7, 4-11.

13, 1-2. *atha vā kam itī sukhaṃ ... ti karuṇā*: for a similar definition of *karuṇā* see Sadd 238, 5-7: *kam sukhaṃ rundhatī ti karuṇā; nāko ti saggo, kam ti sukhaṃ, na kam akaṃ dukkhaṃ, taṃ n' atthi etthā ti nāko ti attho veditabbo*; 873, 22-23: *kam rundhatī ti karuṇā, ettha kasaddo sukhatthavācako*.

13, 6-7. *pasesaṃ hitopasaṃhārasukhādi-aparihānicchanasabhāvatāya byāpādārātināṃ ujuvipaccanīkatāya*: since *mettā*, the opposite of *byāpāda*, and *muditā*, the opposite of *arati* (see Vism quoted below), are mentioned in this passage the reading in CPC1 (=Sv-pt Be) *byāpādādīnaṃ* is ambiguous in comparison to *byāpādārātināṃ* which is adopted in this edition (Mp-ṭ 1). Cf. the definitions of *mettā* and *muditā* in terms of *lakkhaṇa*, *rasa*, *paccupaṭṭhāna* and *padaṭṭhāna* in Vism 318, 8-11: *hitākārappavattilakkhaṇamettā, hitūpasaṃhārarasā, āghātavinayapaccupaṭṭhānā, sattānaṃ manāpabhāvadassanapadaṭṭhānā. vyāpādūpasamo etissa sampattī*; 318, 16-18: *pamodanalakkhaṇā muditā, anissāyanarasā, arativighātapaccupaṭṭhānā, sattānaṃ sampattidassanapadaṭṭhānā. arativūpasamo tassā sampattī. B1C22 (=Sv-pt Ee) - aparihānicchanda-* could be *lectio difficilior* with the same meaning; cf. Dhātup 587: *chanda icchāyaṃ*; Dhātum 821: *chanda icchayaṃ*.

14, 1. *dukkhāpanayanākārappavattiyā parūpatāpāsahanarasā avihimsābhūtā karuṇā*: for a similar definition of *karuṇā* see Vism 318, 12-13 ≠ Abhidh-av 21, 23-25: *dukkhāpanayanākārappavattilakkhaṇā karuṇā, paradukkhasahanarasā (=PC1C21), avihimsā paccupaṭṭhānā* (cf. PC1 *avihimsābhūtapaccupaṭṭhānā, B -ṭṭhānā*); cf. Pj II 318, 3-4: *avihimsā ti paṇi-ādīhi avihasakajātikatā sakaruṇabhāvo*.

14, 9 - 15, 1. *atha vā satī pi mettāmuditānaṃ ... karuṇānidānā hi sabbe pi buddhaguṇā*: cf. Sp-ṭ Be I 6, 4-8: *karuṇāggahaṇena ca aparimeyyappabhāvā sabbe pi buddhaguṇā saṅgahitā ti daṭṭhabbā taṃ mūlakattā sesabuddhaguṇānaṃ. mahā-*

karuṇāya vā chasu asādhāraṇāṇeṣu aññatarattā taṃsahacaritatesāsādhāraṇā-
ñāṇānam pi gahaṇasabbhāvato sabbe pi buddhaguṇā nayato dassitā va honti.

15, 5-6. *etasmīṃ ca atthavikappe tīsu pi avatthāsu bhagavato karuṇā saṅgahitā* : Sv-ṇṭ Be I 8, 12-15 explains *tīsu pi avatthāsu* as follows: *tīsu c' ettha vikappesu paṭhame vikappe avisesabhūtā buddhabhūmigatā, dutiye tath' eva mahākaruṇā-
bhāvūpagatā, tatiye paṭhamābhinihārato paṭṭhāya tīsu pi avatthāsu pavattā bhagavato
karuṇā saṅgahitā ti daṭṭhabbaṃ.*

15, 7. *pajānātī ti paññā, yathāsabhāvaṃ pakārehi paṭivijjhatī ti attho* : Sv-ṇṭ Be I 8, 17: *paññāpetī ti paññā, taṃ tad atthaṃ pākātaṃ karotī ti attho.* For similar definitions of *paññā* see also: Vism 436, 24: *pajānanaṭṭhena paññā. kim idaṃ pajānanaṃ nāma? sañjānavijānanākāraṇavisaṭṭhaṃ nānappakārato jānanaṃ.* Abhidh-av 112, 9: *pajānatī ti sā paññā, jānanaṃ vā pakārato*; 112, 19-20: *sabbesam pana dhammānaṃ, sabhāvapaṭivedhanam, lakkhaṇaṃ pana paññāya, lakkhaṇaññūhi dīpitaṃ*; Th-a I 35, 26-30: *tattha "paññā" ti, pakārehi jānāti, pakārehi nāpetī ti ca, paññā. veneyyānaṃ āsayānusayacariyādhimutti-ādīpakāre, dhammānaṃ kusalādīke khandhādīke ca desetabbappakāre jānāti; yathā sabhāvato paṭivijjhati, tehi ca pakārehi nāpetī ti attho.*

15, 8. *dhammasabhāvajotanattāna pajjoto* : cf. Vism 438, 11: *dhammasabhāvapaṭivedhanalakkaṇā paññā*; Abhidh-av 19, 4: *visayobhāsanarasā padīpo viya.*

16, 2-3. *muyhanti tena ... tan ti moho* : so also As 249, 1-2 ≠ Abhidh-av 23, 23-24 (read *muyhanamattam* for *mohanamattam*); cf. Pj II 515, 34-35: *mohanaṃ vuccati kāmaguṇā, ettha hi devamanussā muyhanti.*

16, 3-4. *sv eva visayabhāvapaṭicchādanato ... tamo vijyā ti tamo* : cf. Vism 468, 33-34 = As 249, 9-10 ≠ Abhidh-av 23, 25-26: *cittassa andhabhāvalakkhaṇo, aññāṇa-
lakkhaṇo vā; asampaṭivedharaso, ārammaṇasabhāvachādanaraso vā.* For PC1 *visadabhāvapaṭicchādanato* cf. Vism 128, 31 - 129, 12. For *sv eva* see Geiger § 71. 1 (c).

16, 7 - 17, 1. *saddhāvimumutthehi viya diṭṭhippattānaṃ ... sammāsambuddhānaṃ kilesappahānassa viseso vijjati ti* : the difference between *sāvaka / paccekabuddha* and *sammāsambuddha* is here compared to the difference between *saddhvimutta* and *diṭṭhippatta* which is explained in Pp-a 192, 25 - 193, 8 as follows: *saddhāvimumuttaniddese "no ca kho diṭṭhippattassā" ti yathā diṭṭhippattassa āsavā parikkhīṇā, na evaṃ saddhāvimumuttassā ti attho. kiṃ pana nesaṃ kilesappahāne nānattaṃ atthī ti? n' atthi. atha kasmā saddhāvimumutto diṭṭhippattaṃ na pāpuṇāti ti? āgamanīyanānattena. diṭṭhippattaṃ hi āgamanamhi kilese vikkhambhento appadukkhena appakasirena akilamanto va sakkoti. saddhāvimumutto pana dukkhena kasirena kilamanto hutvā vikkhambhetuṃ sakkoti, tasmā diṭṭhippattaṃ na pāpuṇāti. api ca tesam paññāya*

nānattaṃ atthi yeva. diṭṭhippattassa hi upari tiṇṇaṃ maggānaṃ vipassanāñāṇaṃ tikkhaṃ sūraṃ pasannaṃ hutvā vahati. saddhāvimuttassa vipassanāñāṇaṃ no tikkhaṃ sūraṃ pasannaṃ hutvā vahati, tasmā pi so diṭṭhippattaṃ na pāpuṇāti. Sv-nt Be I 9, 3-6 explains the difference between *sāvaka* / *paccekabuddha* and *sammā-sambuddha* in terms of *vāsanappahāna* as follows: *nanu ca sabbesam pi khīnā-savānaṃ paññāpajjotena avijjandhakārahatatā sambhavati, atha kasmā aññasādhāraṇāvisesaguṇena bhagavato thomaṇā vuttā ti? savāsanappahānena anaññasādhāraṇāvisesatāsambhavato*; so also Ud-a 194, 16 foll.: *eten' assa tathā samudācārassa kāraṇaṃ vāsanā ti dasseti. kā panāyaṃ vāsanā nāma? yaṃ kilesarahitassā pi santāne appahīnakilesānaṃ samācārasadisamācārahetubhūtaṃ anādikālabhāvitehi kilesehi āhitaṃ sāmattiyaṃ tathārūpā adhimuttī ti vadanti. taṃ pan' etaṃ abhinīhārasampattiyā ñeyyāvaraṇappahānavasena yattha kilesā pahīnā, tattha bhagavato santāne n' atthi, yattha pana tathā kilesā na pahīnā, tattha sāvakaṇaṃ paccekabuddhānañ ca santāne atthi. For further definitions of *saddhāvimutta* "the faith-liberated one" and *diṭṭhippatta* "the vision-attainer" see also Pp 15, 3-19; Vism 659, 13 - 660, 15 (reads *diṭṭhappatta*); Nyanatiloka, BD s. v. *ariyapuggala* (B).*

17, 4-5. *balesu ca vasībhāvassa* : here B2 (=Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be) *balesu* against CDHPC1B1C2 *phalesu* is followed since the "mastery of ten powers of *tathāgata*" is intended (see PED s. vv. *bala*, *vasī*; BHSD s. vv. *vasībhāva*, *vasībhāvaprāpta*). Cf. Paṭis-a 484, 31-32: *balesu ca vasībhāvan ti dasasu ca tathāgatabalesu issarabhāvaṃ pāpuṇi*. The reading in CDHPC1B1C2 *phalesu* for *balesu* is not correct; cf. w. r. in Pp 14, 12-15: *idh' ekacco puggalo pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmaṃ saccāni abhisambujjhati tattha ca sabbaññutaṃ pāpuṇāti phalesu ca vasībhāvaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati puggalo sammāsambuddho*. Pp-a 189, 19-23 explains: "*phalesu ca vasībhāvan*" *tī sabbaññutañāṇaṃ c' eva phalesu ca ciṇṇavasībhāvaṃ pāpuṇāti. buddhānaṃ hi sabbaññutañāṇassa c' eva dasabalañāṇassa ca adhigamanatthāya aññaṃ kātabbaṃ nāma n' atthi*. In the second sentence Pp-a substitutes *phalesu ca ciṇṇavasībhāvaṃ* with *dasabalañāṇassa* which indicates that the reading should be *balesu ca ciṇṇavasībhāvaṃ* and not *phalesu ca ciṇṇavasībhāvaṃ* . Pp-a 189, n. 12 gives the following v. l.: *balesu ca vasībhāvan ti sabbaññutañāna dve va balesu ciṇṇavāsībhāvaṃ pāpuṇāti*.

17, 7-9. *imasmiñ ca atthavikappe ... katekasesanayena vā saṅgahitā ti daṭṭhabbaṃ* : Sv-nt Be I 9, 13-17: *imasmiñ ca atthavikappe paññāpajjotapadena sasantānagatamohavidhamanā paṭivedhapaññā c' eva parasantānagatamohavidhamanā desanāpaññā ca sāmāññaniddesena, ekasesanayena vā saṅgahitā. na tu purimasmiṃ atthavikappe viya paṭivedhapaññā yevā ti veditabbaṃ*. For *ekasesanaya* "law of contraction (or elision)" see Lily de Silva, "General Introduction" in Sv-pt Ee, pp. 76-77.

18, 2-3. *sabbañeyyadhammasabhāvacchādakassa mohandhakārassa vidhamitattā*: Sv-ṇṭ Be I 9, 20: *sakalañeyyadhammasabhāvacchādakamohatamassa vihatattā*; cf. Vism. 438, 12: *dhammānaṃ sabhāvapaṭicchādakamohandhakāraviddhaṃsanarasā* (for *paññā*); Abhidh-av 112, 21: *sammohanandhakārassa viddhaṃsanarasā matā*.

18, 6-9. *kāraṇopacārena sasantāne ... mohatamavidhamanan ti vuccatī ti*: Nāṇa-moli translates *kāraṇopacārena* in Vism 683, 14: "by the metaphorical use of cause' s name [for its fruit]" (see Vism Trsl., p. 799); P. Masefield translates *kāraṇopacārena* in Vv-a 127, 5: "metaphorical account of the cause" (see Vv-a Trsl., p. 189); cf. CPD s. v. *upacāra* (5): "figurative or metaphorical use, secondary application"; also Apte s. v. *upacāraḥ* 13 (a). By analogy *phalūpacārena* means "by the metaphorical use of fruit' s name [for its cause]"; cf. Spk-ṭṭ Be ≠ Sv-ṇṭ Be I 9, 25-27: *parasantāne pana moha-tamavidhamanassa kāraṇabhāvato phalūpacārena anāvarenaññāṇam eva mohatama-vidhamanan ti vuccatī*. For further discussion on "the technique of metaphorical expression" called *upacāra* see Lily de Silva, "General Introduction" in Sv-ṭṭ Ee, p. 76.

20, 10. *so hi lokīyanti ettha puññapāpāni tabbipāko cā ti loko ti vuccatī*: Sv-ṇṭ Be I 12, 1-2 reads *puññāpuññāni* for *puññapāpāni*, and adds: *dassanatthe ca loka-saddam icchanti saddavidū* (see Sadd 325, 4; 518, 24). Cf. Ud-a 207, 20-21: *lokīyā ti ettha puññapāpaṃ tabbipāko cā ti sattaloko (lokīyā ti mistake for lokīyati)*; Sadd 325, 12-13: *lokīyati ettha puññapāpaṃ tabbipāko cā ti satto loko*; Ud-a 339, 20-22: *so hi diṭṭhigatikehi lokīyan ti ettha puññam pāpaṃ tabbipākā sayam va kārakādibhāvena abhiyuttehi lokīyatī ti, loko ti adhippeto*; It-a I 73, 24-25: "lokan"-ti (lokīyan-ti) ettha puñña-pāpa-phalāni lujjan' atthen' eva vā "lokaṃ".

20, 11. *upapattideva*: =*uppattideva* (CDHPC1C21) "deva through arising, god by rebirth" (CPD s. vv. *upapattideva*, *uppattideva*; according to CPD both readings are equally possible). Cf. Vibh 422, 1-4 ≠ Ps I 33, 22-26: *devā ti tayo devā: sammati-devā, uppattidevā, visuddhidevā. sammatidevā nāma rājāno deviyo kumārā. uppattidevā nāma Cātummahārājike deve upādāya tadupari devā. visuddhidevā nāma arahanto vuccantī* (Ps reads *sammuti-*; *upapatti-*); Sadd 476, 3-4: *upapattidevā nāma Bhummadeve upādāya taduttariṃ devā*.

21, 1. *atha vā samūhattho ... paññāpīyatī ti*: cf. similar definitions of *loka* in Sadd 325, 14-16: *yasmā pana lokasaddo samūhe pi dissati, tasmā lokīyati samudāyavasena paññāpīyatī ti loko samūho ti*; 519, 22-23: *atthato pana indriyabaddhānaṃ khandhānaṃ samūho santāno ca sattaloko*.

21, 3-4. *amarasaddena c' ettha visuddhidevā ... paramatthato amarā*: cf. Sadd 477, 3-5: *gacchanti ca amatamahānibbānaṃ apaccāgamanīyāya gatiyā, sakkontī ca cittācāraṃ nīatvā te te satte hite niyojetuṃ amatamahānibbānasukhe ca patiṭṭhāpetun ti*

devā visuddhidevā; Nidd II 173, 12-15: katame visuddhidevā? visuddhidevā vuccanti: tathāgatā, sāvakā, arahanto, khīṇāsavā ye ca paccekabuddhā. ime vuccanti visuddhidevā. See also n. 20, 11 above.

21, 5. *ukkaṭṭhaniddesavasena yathā: satthā devamanussānan ti : ukkaṭṭhaniddesa = ukkaṭṭhapariccheda* "explanation by way of maximum definition" (CPD s. vv. *ukkaṭṭhaniddesa, ukkaṭṭhapariccheda*). Cf. *Vism 208, 22-25 ≠ Sp 121, 13-14 : devamanussānan ti devānañ ca manussānañ ca, ukkaṭṭhaparicchedavasena bhabba-puggalaparicchedavasena c' etaṃ vuttaṃ. bhagavā pana tiracchānagatānam pi anusāsanippadānena satthā yeva.*

21, 7. *sabbānatthaparihārapubbaṅgamāya* : so also *Sp-ṭ Be I 8, 15. Sv-nṭ Be I 12, 9: sabbānatthaparihānapubbaṅgamāya.*

21, 8. *payogasampatti* : "successful attainment of the means" (P. Masefield, *Vv-a Trsl.*, p. 45). *payogasampatti* is one of three "attainments" (*khetta-*, *citta-*, *payoga-*) mentioned in *Vv-a 30, 10-12*; or one of four "attainments" (*gati-*, *upadhi-*, *kāla-*, *payoga-*) mentioned in *Vibh-a 439, 30 - 440, 3*, where *payogasampatti* is explained as *assammāpayogo*.

22, 2-3. *aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ uttamāṃ gāraṇaṭṭhānaṃ; Sv-nṭ Be I 12, 12-14: aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ uttamāṃ anaññasādhāraṇaṃ gāraṇaṭṭhānaṃ ti. kāmañ ca itthīnaṃ pi tathā-upakārattā bhagavā garu yeva, padhānabhūtaṃ pana lokaṃ dassetaṃ purisaliṅgena vuttan ti daṭṭhabbaṃ.*

22, 4. *sobhanaṃ gataṃ gamanaṃ etassā ti sugato* : *Sv-nṭ Be I 12, 25-27 adds: gamanañ c' ettha kāyagamaṇaṃ nāṇagamaṇaṃ ca, kāyagamaṇaṃ pi vineyyajanopasaṅkamaṇaṃ, pakatigamaṇaṃ cā ti dubbidhaṃ.* For commentatorial explanation of *sugata* see *Vism 203, 11 - 204, 11; Sp 116, 32 - 117, 30; Ud-a 88, 16 - 89, 16; Vv-a 231, 24-25; Pj I 183, 19-21.*

22, 4-5. *veneyyanūpasāṅkamaṇaṃ* : "approaching the people that are ready to receive the teaching"; PED s. v. *veneyya* "to be instructed, accessible to instruction, ready to receive the teaching (of the Buddha)", see also BHSD s. vv. *vineya, vaineya*. CDHPC1 read *-manu-* for *-janū-* (cf. *Sadd 507, 26: manū ti satta*). Cf. *Vv-a 217, 3-4: veneyyabandhave satte volokento* "surveying the class of those beings capable of being guided" (P. Masefield, *Vv-a Trsl.*, p. 339); *Th-a II 85, 30-31: bhagavati loke uppajjivā pavattavaradhammacakke veneyyanānuggahaṃ karonte; Mvu I 314, 2: bhagavatā vaineyasattvānaṃ ākarṣaṇatāya; Divy 96, 9: tathaiva vaineyajanaṃ tathāgato hy avekṣate; 130, 7: vineyanānukampayā vajraḥ kṣiptaḥ.*

22, 6. *lakkhaṇānubyañjanapaṭimaṇḍitarūpakāyatāya* : For 32 *mahāpurisalakkhaṇa-s* see *DN II 16, 25 - 19, 5; III 142, 20 - 145, 3*; the list of 80 *anuvyañjana-s* is given in *Mil-ṭ 17, 12 - 18, 11* where *Jinālanikāra-ṭikā* is mentioned as the source

(see also Mil-ṭ 17, nn. 1-2). Cf. Vism 234, 15: *bhagavā asīti-anuvyañjanapaṭimaṇḍita-dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇavicitrarūpakāyo*; Ud-a 413, 10-12: *bhagavato hi asīti-anubyañjanabyāmapabhāparikkhepasamujjalam dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇapaṭimaṇḍitasarīram*.

22, 6-7. *dutavilambitakhalitānukaḍḍhananippīlanukkuṭīkakuṭīlākuṭīlatādidosarahitam (kāyagamanam)*: description of *kāyagamanam* of the *buddha* which is without the following defects (*dosa*):

(a) *duta* "quick, speedy, swift"; not in PED; cf. MW s. v. *druta*; C2B21 *dhuta* "shaken, stirred, agitated, moved" (PED s. v. *dhuta*). Cf. Abh 744: *dhuto ādhūta-calitā*.

(b) *vilambita* "delayed, retarded, slow" (MW s. v.); in PED only *vilambati* "to loiter, tarry, lit. 'to hang about' "; *dutavilambita* "quick and slow motion alternately"; cf. MW s. v. *drutavilambita*. In Ud-a 414, 19-20 a similar idea is expressed:

*nātisīgham pakkamati sampannacaraṇo muni
na cā pi sanikaṃ yāti gacchamāno samāhito.*

(c) *khalita* "faltering, stumbling" (PED s. v. *khalita* 2, 1); cf. MW s. vv. *skhalita* "stumbling, tripping, unsteady", *skhalitagati* "having an unsteady gait, tottering, staggering".

(d) *anukaḍḍhana* "dragging, trailing after"; not in PED, see CPD s. v. *anukaḍḍhana* "drawing or referring back", s. v. *anukaḍḍhita* "trailing, leaving a trail (said of a footprint)"; MW s. v. *anu-kṛṣ* "to drag or draw after", Apte s. vv. *anukarṣa*, *anukarṣaṇa* "dragging after, drawing along". Cf. Vism 104, 29-31: *dosacarito pādagehi khaṇanto viya gacchati, sahasā pādam nikkhipati, sahasā uddharati, anukaḍḍhitañ c' assa padam hoti*; 105, 4 (=Pj II 544, 2): *duṭṭhassa hoti anukaḍḍhitam padam* "the step of one of hating nature, dragged along" (Ñāṇamoli, Vism Trsl., p. 106); Vism-mhṭ Be I 127, 5-7 comments: *anukaḍḍhitan ti pādanikkhepasamaye kaḍḍhanto viya pādam nikkhipati. ten' assa padam anukaḍḍhitam pacchato añchitam hoti*. See also the description of "him who walks in hate" in Vimut Trsl., p. 59.

(e) *nippīḷana* "squeezing, pressing" (PED s. v.); cf. Vism 104, 31 - 105, 1: *mohacarito parivyākulāya gatiyā gacchati, chambhito viya pādam nikkhipati, chambhito viya uddharati, sahasānupīḷitañ c' assa padam hoti*; 105, 5 (=Pj II 544, 3): *mūḷhassa padam sahasānupīḷitam* "deluded, he will suddenly press down the step" (Ñāṇamoli, Vism Trsl., p. 106); Vism-mhṭ Be I 127, 10 comments: *sahasānupīḷitan ti aggapādena paṇhiyā ca sahasā va sannirujjhitaṃ*. For PC1 *calana* "trembling, shaking" (PED s. v.) cf. (c) above. Cf. Ud-a 414, 17-18 :

nātiuddharatī pādam nāccāsanne ca pakkhipam,

aghaṭṭayanto niyyāti ubho jaṇṇū ca gopphake.

See also the description of "him who walks in infatuation" in Vimut Trsl., p. 59.

(f) *ukkuṭika* "walking on tiptoes or heels" (CPD s. v. *ukkuṭika* 3), "springy" (Ñāṇamoli, Vism Trsl., p. 106, n. 21); cf. Vism 104, 26-29: *rāgacarito hi pakatigamanena gacchanto cāturiyena gacchati, saṇikaṃ pādaṃ nikkhipati, samaṃ nikkhipati, samaṃ uddharati, ukkuṭikañ c' assa padaṃ hoti*; 105, 3 (=Pj II 544, 1): *rattassa hi ukkuṭikaṃ padaṃ bhavē* "the step of one of greedy nature, will be springy" (Ñāṇamoli, Vism Trsl., p. 106); Vism-mhṭ Be I 127, 4-5 comments: *ukkuṭikan ti asamphuṭṭhamajjhaṃ*. See also the description of "him who walks in passion" in Vimut Trsl., p. 59.

(g) *kuṭilākuṭilatādi* "crookedness and straightness, and so on"; see PED s. v. *kuṭila* "bent, crooked", CPD s. v. *akuṭila* "not crooked, straight". Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be read *kuṭilākulatādi* "crooked and confused, and so on" (see PED s. v. *ākula*); cf. Vism 104, 31: *mohacarito parivyākulāya gatiyā gacchati* "one of deluded temperament walks with a perplexed gait" (Ñāṇamoli, Vism Trsl., p. 106).

22, 7-8. *avahasitarājahaṃsavasabhavāraṇamigarājagamaṇaṃ kāyagamaṇaṃ* : Sv-ṇṭ Be I 13, 3: *pakatigamaṇaṃ ca for kāyagamaṇaṃ*. CPD gives the same meaning for *apahasati* and *avahasati* : "to deride, mock" (cf. MW. s. vv. *ava-has* "to laugh at, deride", *upa-has* "to laugh at, deride, ridicule"); according to CPD *avahasati* is also sometimes confused with *avhayati*/**abbhayati* (*abbheti*) "to defy, to challenge". Cf. Pp-a 249, 34-35 = Sadd 443, 8-9: *ūhasatī ti avahasatī; ūhasatī* means "to laugh, laugh together, to joke with (*saddhīṃ*), to smile at (encouragingly)" (CPD s. v. *ūhasati*), "laughs (in joy)" (BHSD s. v. *ūhasati*; Edgerton remarks: "Whether it represents Skt. *ud-*, *ava-*, or *upa-has-* is a moot question"); cf. also Ud-a 414, 24: *hāsayanto sadevake*. CDH *avapāsita* is probably a mistake for *avahasita* due to confusion of Burmese syllables *pā* and *ha* (see Orthography of the Manuscripts, Sinhalese Mss. CDHP, VI, 3). For Sv-pt Be *vilāsita* (in PED only *vilāsita* "shinning"; *vilāsa* "charm, grace, beauty"; *vilāsin* "shining forth, charming") cf. Ud-a 412, 16: *aparimāṇena buddhaviḷāsena Pāṭaligāmiṇaṃ maggaṃ paṭipajji*.

kāyagamaṇa of the Buddha is here compared to the walking of four animals that symbolize good qualities:

rājahaṃsa "royal swan", cf. Sv 40, 32-33 = Ud-a 412, 11: *navutīhaṃsa-sahassaparivārīto viya Dhatarattho haṃsarājā*;

vasabha "bull", cf. SN I 28, 16: *nisabho vata bho samaṇo Gotamo*; Ud-a 414, 9: *dakkhiṇaṃ paṭhamaṃ padaṃ uddharanto narāsabho*; also Ap-a 388, 9-22;

vāraṇa "elephant" (cf. SN I 28, 1: *nāgo vata bho samaṇo Gotamo*; Ud-a 105, 17: *yūthaṃ upasaṅkamanto mattavaravāraṇo viya*; Sv 40, 31 = Ud-a 412, 10: *aṭṭhanāga-sahassaparivārīto viya Chaddanto nāgarāja*;

migarāja "king of beasts, lion", cf. SN I 28, 6: *sīho vata bho samaṇo Gotamo*; AN II 24, 20 = It 123, 5-6: *esa so bhagavā buddho, esa sīho anuttaro*; AN III 122, 4: *sīho ti kho bhikkhave tathāgatass' etaṃ adhvācaṇaṃ*. Cf. also Ud-a 414, 23-26:

*nāgavikkantacāro so gamane sobhate jino
cāruṃ gacchati lokaggo hāsayaṃto sadevake
usabharājā va sobhanto cārucārī va kesarī
tosayaṃto bahū satte gāmaṃ seṭṭhaṃ upāgami ti*

23, 1-2. *anavajjātāya sobhanam eva* : cf. Vism 203, 12 = Ud-a 88, 17: *gamaṇaṃ pi hi gataṃ ti vuccati, taṃ ca bhagavato sobhaṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ anavajjaṃ*.

23, 3-8. *atha vā sayambhuñāṇena ... paṭipanno ti sugato* : cf. a similar passage explaining *tathāgata* in Sv 67, 26-31 = Ps I 51, 27-32: *gato ti avagato atīto patto paṭipanno ti attho. tattha sakalalokam tīraṇapariññāya tathāya gato avagato ti tathāgato, lokasamudayaṃ pahānapariññāya tathāya gato atīto ti tathāgato, lokanīrodhaṃ sacchikiriyāya tathāya gato patto ti tathāgato, lokanīrodhagāminīpaṭipadam tathaṃ gato paṭipanno ti tathāgato*. There is a similar passage also in Ud-a 132, 14-19 (v. l. *adhigato* for *patto*) and It-a 120, 30 - 121, 7. Cf. Vism 689, 35-37: *saccābhisamaya-kālasmiṃ hi etesu catusu ñāṇesu ekekassa ekakkhaṇe pariññā pahānaṃ sacchikiriyā bhāvanā ti etāni pariññādīni cattāri cattāri kiccāni vuttāni*; 690, 5-8: *dukkhaṃ pariññābhisamayena abhisameti, samudayaṃ pahānābhisamayena abhisameti, maggaṃ bhāvanābhisamayena abhisameti, nirodhaṃ sacchikiriyābhisamayena abhisameti*.

sammā gato : the Mss. BCDHP and C1 read mostly *samāgato*; *smāgato* in B could be an abbreviation for *sammā gato* or *samāgato* (see H. Bechert et al., "Introduction" in *Burmese Manuscripts* (Wiesbaden: Franz Steiner Verlag, 1979), vol. 1, p. 30). Cf. Vism 203, 23-27: *sammā vā gato ... sammāgatattā pi sugato*; Ud-a 88, 28-29: *sammā gatattā ti sugato. tīsu pi avatthāsu sammā paṭipattiyā ca gatattā supaṭipannattā ti attho*; Sadd 580, 19: *sammā gato ti sugato*.

23, 9-10. *soṭāpattimaggena ye kilesā pahīnā te kilese na pun' eti na pacceti na paccāgacchatī ti sugato* : Ud-a 88, 27 wrongly refers this passage to "MN I 341; AN II 205" (see Vism 203, n. 2). In Ud-a Be 79, Sv-ṇṭ Be I 13, Ps-ṇṭ Be, Spk-ṇṭ Be and B2 (=Mp-ṭ Be 1961) it is referred either to Nidd I 202, 15-19 or Nidd II 180, 27-30, or to both, which read as follows: *kathaṃ n' āgacchatī ti nāgo? soṭāpattimaggena ye kilesā pahīnā te kilese na pun' eti na pacceti na paccāgacchatī, sakadāgamimaggena*

anāgamimaggena arahattamaggena ye kilesā pahīnā te kilese na pun' eti na pacceti na paccāgacchatī, evaṃ n' āgacchatī ti nāgo (Nidd II *bhagavā na āgacchatī* for *n' āgacchatī*). In Sv-ṭ Ee Be and Ps-ṭ Ce this passage is not considered a quotation. Vism-mhṭ Be I 234-235 does not comment upon it at all.

Vism 203, n. 3, refers to this passage with: "Sb: - Mahā-atthakathā"; Sb stands for "Visuddhimarga, edited by A. P. Buddhadatta, svāminvahanse. Ceylon: The Alut-gama Press. 1914" (see "Foreword" in Vism Ee, p. 8). Nāṇamoli notes "(old commentary?)", which is probably only a translation of A. P. Buddhadatta's note (see Vism Trsl., vol. 1, p. 216). For discussion on the sources used for the compilation of Vism see F. Lottermoser, "Quoted Verse Passages in the Works of Buddhaghosa: Contributions towards the Study of the lost Sihalatthakathā Literature" (Ph. D. diss., Göttingen, 1982), pp. 140-146, 226-28; Adikaram, EHBC, pp. 11-12.

24, 3. *sammā gadatī ti sugato* : in PED only noun *gada* "speech, sentence" is given; cf. Dhātup 148 *gada vyattavacane*; Dhātum 222 *gada vyattavace*; Sadd 375, 22 *gada viyattiyaṃ vācāyaṃ*. Cf. Vism 203, 7-9 ≠ Ud-a 89, 9-10: *sammā c' esa gadatī yuttaṭṭhāne yuttaṃ eva vācaṃ bhāsati ti sammāpadattā pi sugato*; Pj I 183, 20-21: *suttaṃ eva ca gadattā sugato*; Sadd 375, 23: *suttaṃ gadatī ti sugato*. Cf. Mp I 110, 11-15 where *gada* is used to define *tathāgata* : *gada-attho hi ettha gatasaddo. evaṃ tathāvāditāya tathāgato. api ca āgadanam āgato vacanan ti attho. tatho aviparīto āgato assā ti dakārassa takāraṃ katvā tathāgato ti*.

24, 5-6. *gatiyo uppattibhavavisesā. tā pana nirayādivasena pañcavidhā* : Sv-ṭ Be I 13, 19-20: *puññāpuññakammehi upapajjanavasena gantabbā ti gatiyo, upapattibhavavisesā*. DN III 234, 8-9: *pañca gatiyo. nirayo, tiracchānayo, pettivisayo, manussā, devā* (see also MN I 73, 18-19, etc.). Cf. Ud-a 140, 20: *tā pan' etā gatiyo yasmā taṃ taṃ kammanibbatto uppattibhavaviseso, tasmā atthato vipākakkhandhā katattā ca rūpaṃ. tatha ayam nāma gati imina nāma kammunā jāyati, tassa ca kamma vaseso paccayavisesehi evaṃ vibhāgabhinattā etāsu ete sattānikāyā evaṃ vibhāgabhinā ti*. For the analysis of five *gati*-s see M. M. J. Marasinghe, *Gods in Early Buddhism* (Kelaniya: Vidyalankara Campus, 1974), pp. 46-52.

25, 1-2. *bhagavā devātidevo ti vuccati* : Sv-ṭ Be I 13, 23-29 comments: *uddhamuddhabhagāmino hi devā taṃtaṃkammavipākādānakālānurūpena tato tato muttā pi muttamattā va, na pana visaññogavasena muttā, gatipariyāpannā ca taṃtaṃbhagāmikamma ariyamaggena anivattitattā; na tathā bhagavā. bhagavā pana yathā-vuttappakārena visamyutto hutvā mutto ti. tasmā anena bhagavato kattha ci pi gatiyā apariyāpannataṃ dasseti. yato ca bhagavā devātidevo ti vuccati*. Cf. Nidd II 173, 16-18: *bhagavā sammutidevānaṃ ca upapattidevānaṃ ca visuddhivedānaṃ ca devo ca atidevo ca devātidevo ca*; Abhid-av 1, 5: *yam devadevo devānaṃ, devadevehi*

pūjito; Th-a II 204, 28-29: *sabbe pi deve attano sīlādiguṇehi atikkamivā t̥hitattā atidevassa sammāsambuddhassa*; III 9, 2-5: *satthā hi āsavakkhayaññādhigamena sabbagativimutto pi carimattabhāve gahitappaṭṭisandhivasena manusso tv eva vohariyati ti. guṇavasena pana devānam atidevo, Brahmānaṃ ati-Brahmā*; III 171, 3-5: *sammāsambuddho hi paṭhamam kammunā naro manusso hutvā, pacchā ariyāya jātiyā uttamo devo devātidevo ahosi*; Mil 111, 10 = Dh-p-a I 147, 14: *devātidevaṃ naram dammasārathim*. For the usage of the word *atideva* in Pāli canon and outside the canon see also K. R. Norman, "Devas and Adhidevas in Buddhism" in *Collected Papers* (Oxford: PTS, 1991), vol. 2, pp. 168-69.

25, 3-5. *yena devūpapatty assa ... viddhastā vinaḷikatā ti* : here the reading is taken as in AN II 39, 4-6; BC read *devavupaty*, DHPC1C2B2 *devūpapaty*; cf. Woodward, AN Trsl., vol. 2, p. 45, n. 1: "Text should read *devūpapatty*". AN and Ps read *abbaje*, with v. l. *aṇḍaje* ; Ud-a reads *aṇḍaje* (=DH), with v. l. *abbaje* (in CPD s. v. *abbajati* it is incorrectly mentioned that Ud-a 176, 16 has the same v. l. as AN 39, 5 and Ps I 61, 31). PED s. v. *abbaje* : "but preferably with v. l. SS to be read *aṇḍaje* (corresponding with *vihaṅgama* in prec. line)"; cf. Ud-a 176 n. 5. Woodward proposes *manussattañ ca abbude* and translates "or go to birth in human womb" (AN Trsl., vol. 2, p. 45, n. 2; see also PED s. v. *abbuda*). This verse can be found also in Ps I 61, 30-32; Mp II 183, 17-18 (reads *devūpapaty*); Ud-a 176, 15-17.

25, 9. *sabbabhavayonigativinñāṇaṭṭhitisattāvāsasattanikāyehi suparimutto* : cf. Vism 556, 19-20: *tattha tayo bhavā, catasso yoniyo, pañca gatiyo, satta vinñāṇaṭṭhiyo, nava sattāvāsā ti ete "bhavādayo" nāma* (explained in *Saṅgītisuttanta* = DN III 207-271); Vism 651, 15-17: *sabbabhavayonigativinñāṇaṭṭhitisattāvāsagatesu sabhedakesu saṅkhāresu ekasaṅkhāre pi cittaṃ na sajjati* ; Ud-a 214, 25 foll: *ettha ca "lokam iman" ti, paṭhamam tāva sakalam pi sattanikāyaṃ sāmaññato ekattam upanetvā, ekavacanena anodhisogahaṇam dīpetvā "ayaṃ loko bhavayonigati-sattāvāsādivasena c' eva tathā pi taṃ taṃ sattanikāyādivasena ca anekabhedabhinno paccekam mayā volokito" ti attano buddhacakkhuññānubhāvaṃ pakāsento satthā puna vacanabhedam katvā bahuvacanena odhisogahaṇam dīpeti*.

26, 1-2. *anupādisesanibbānadhātuppattiyā bhagavantaṃ thometi* : Sv-nṭ Be I 14, 7-10: *atha vā kāmam saupādisesāya pi nibbānadhātuyā tāhi gatihi vimutto, esā pana "paññāpajjotavihatamohataman" ti etth' ev' antogadhā ti iminā padena anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā va thometi ti daṭṭhabbam*.

26, 3-4. *savāsanānaṃ sabbesaṃ kilesānaṃ accantappahānato*: cf. Mp-ṭ I 16, 8 - 17, 1: *savāsanappahānena sammāsambuddhānaṃ kilesappahānassa viseso vijjatī ti*. See also n. 16, 7 - 17, 1 above.

26, 5-7. *sabbadukkhaniyyānikadhammadesanato ... nāṇaparipākakālāgamanato ca* : Sv-ṅ Be I 14, 14-16: *sabbadukkhaniyyānikadhammadesanāpayogato Devadattādīsu pi viruddhasattesu niccaṃ hitajjhāsayatā, vinītabbasattānaṃ nāṇaparipākakālāgamaṇi ca*; Nett-pṭ Be 5, 26-27: *paṭiviruddhesu pi niccaṃ hitajjhāsayānāṇaparipākakālāgamanato ca*. Cf. Ud-a 89, 21-23: *yato bhagavā kālavadī ti vuccati, kālo c' ettha veneyyānaṃ indriyaparipākakālo adhippeto*; 241, 15-16: *sathā tass' eva nāṇaparipākaṃ āgamayamāno*.

27, 1-2. *avasiṭṭhena ... attahitasampattiparahitapaṭipatti pakāsītā hotī ti* : here Mp I 1, 1-2 is explained in terms of *attahitasampatti* and *parahitapaṭipatti* as follows: *parahitapaṭipatti* is expressed with *karuṇāsītalahaḍayaṃ*, *attahitasampatti* with *paññāpajjotavihatamohatamaṃ, gativimuttaṃ* and *sugataṃ*, and *attahitasampattiparahitapaṭipatti* with *sanarāmaralokagaruṃ (avasiṭṭhena)* and *paññāpajjotavihatamohatamaṃ*. Cf. Spk-pṭ Be: *avasiṭṭhena tena "paññāpajjotavihatamohatamaṃ" ti etena ca sabbā pi attahitasampatti parahitapaṭipatti pakāsītā hotī ti*. Sv-ṅ Be I 14, 22-24: *avasiṭṭhena pana tena, "sanarāmaralokagaruṃ" ti ca etena sabbā pi attahitasampatti, parahitapaṭipatti ca pakāsītā hotī*.

27, 4. *hetu mahākaruṇā* : Sv-ṅ Be I 14, 26-28: *tattha hetu nāma mahākaruṇāsamāyogo, bodhisambhārasambharaṇaṇi ca, tadubhayam pi paṭhamapadena yathārutato, sāmattiyato ca pakāsītaṃ*.

27, 4-5. *phalaṃ catubbidhaṃ ... rūpakāyasampadā cā ti* : Sv-ṅ Be I 15, 1-5: *tattha sabbaññutaññānapadaṭṭhānaṃ maggaññānaṃ, tammūlakāni ca dasabalādiññāni nāṇasampadā, savāsanasakalasaṃkilesānaṃ accantaṃ anuppādadhammāpādanaṃ pahānasampadā, yathicchitanipphādane ādhipaccaṃ ānubhāvasampadā, sakalalokanayanābhisekabhūtā pana lakkhaṇānubyañjanapaṭimaṇḍitā sattabhāvasampatti rūpakāyasampadā*.

27, 8-9. *lakkhaṇānubyañjanapāripūriyā* : see n. 22, 6 above.

27, 9 - 28, 1. *tividhayānamukhena vimuttidhammadesanā* : so also Sv-pṭ Ee Be, Ps-pṭ Be Ce, Spk-pṭ Be. Sv-ṅ Be I 15, 8-10 does not mention *tividhayāna* at all, it reads: *yathāvuttā duvidhā pi parahitapaṭipatti sattūpakārasampadā, sā pana sammā gadanatthena sugatasaddena pakāsītā ti veditabbā*. The three *yāna*-s are defined in Vjb Be 14, 21-27 as follows: *api c' ettha buddhassa bhagavato paṇāmapūjāvīdhānaṃ sammāsambuddhabhāvādhigamatthaṃ "buddhayānaṃ" paṭipajjantānaṃ ussāhaṃ janeti. lokiyalokuttarabhedassa, lokuttarass' eva vā saddhammassa pūjāvīdhānaṃ paccekabuddhabhāvādhigamatthaṃ "paccekabuddhayānaṃ" paṭipajjantānaṃ ussāhaṃ janeti. saddhammapaṭivedhamattābhilāsino te. paramatthasaṃghapūjāvīdhānaṃ paramatthasaṃghabhāvādhigamatthaṃ "sāvakayānaṃ" paṭipajjantānaṃ ussāhaṃ janeti*. Cf. Sadd 451, 20-21: *sathā ti tividhayānamukhena sadevakaṃ lokaṃ*

sāsati ti satthā. Saddharmap 40, 3-4: *tathāgatā arahantaḥ samyaksambuddhā upāyakauśalyena tad evaikam buddha-yānaṃ triyānanirdeśena nirdiśanti.*

In EncBuddh the three *yāna*-s are considered to belong to Mahāyāna: "It is a fact that even in Theravāda Buddhism reference is made to three types of enlightened persons, viz., Buddhas, paccekabuddhas and buddhānubuddhas or arahants. But these were not put forward as three different ideals to be pursued by adherents according to their choice. However, later, with the development of Mahāyāna Buddhism and the bodhisattva-concept, these were explicitly declared to be three different stages of spiritual advancement leading to three different types of Enlightenment, called *anuttarasamyaksambodhi*, *pratyekabodhi* and *śrāvakabodhi* and in accordance with these were formed the *bodhisattvayāna*, *pratyekabuddhayāna* and *śrāvakayāna*. Of these the latter two were considered to be much inferior to the *bodhisattvayāna*" (EncBuddh, vol. 3, pp. 179-80, s. v. *bodhi*). "*Buddhayāna* is another name for *Mahāyāna* (the Great Way) which is also designated as *bodhisattvayāna* or *tathāgatayāna*, in contrast to the *pratyekabuddhayāna* and the *śrāvakayāna*, which are referred to as *Hīnayāna* (the Lower Way)" (EncBuddh, vol. 3, p. 466, s. v. *buddhayāna*). "These ideals were later adopted by popular Theravāda Buddhism, especially in Ceylon. They seem to have been introduced into the Buddhism of Ceylon during the Polonnaruwa period, during which the numerous Mahāyānic beliefs, too, found their way in" (EncBuddh, vol. 3, p. 180, n. 10). For further discussions and references on Mahāyāna in Ceylon see W. Geiger, *Culture of Ceylon in Mediaeval Times* (Wiesbaden: Harrassowitz, 1960), § 201-203; S. Saparamadu, "The Sinhalese Language and Literature of the Polonnaruwa Period" in *The Polonnaruwa Period* (Dehiwala: Tisara Prakasakayo, 1973), pp. 110-111; B. L. Smith, "The Polonnaruwa Period (ca. 993-1293 A. D.): A Thematic Bibliographical Essay" in *Religion and Legitimation of Power in Sri Lanka* (Chambersburg: ANIMA Books, 1978), pp. 141-144. The "three vehicles" are discussed in detail by K. Fujita in "One vehicle or three?", *Journal of Indian Philosophy*, 3 (1975): pp. 79-166; see also BHSD s. vv. *yāna*, *buddhayāna*, *bodhisattvayāna*, *śrāvakayāna*.

28, 3. *tattha karuṇāsītalahadayan ti ...*: before *tattha* Sv-ṅ Be I 15, 11-13 adds: *api ca imāya gāthāya sammāsambodhitammūlatappaṭipatti-yādayo aneka buddhaguṇā ācariyena pakāsītā honti. esā hi ācariyānaṃ pakati, yad idaṃ yena yena ci pakārena atthantaraviññāpanaṃ. kathaṃ.*

28, 4. *mahākaruṇāsañcoditamānaso*: CPC1 read: *-saṃcoditahadayo*. Cf. PED s. v. *mānasa*: "In later language *mānasa* is quite synonymous with *hadaya*"; Nidd I 3, 4-5: *mano ti yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānasaṃ hadayaṃ paṇḍaraṃ mano manāyatanaṃ*

manindriyaṃ viññāṇaṃ viññāṇakkhandho, tajjā manoviññāṇadhātu; ayaṃ vuccati mano. See also Nidd II 233, 11 foll.; Dhs § 6; Vibh 144, 20-23.

samsārapaṅkato : BCDHPC1 omit this word; here I follow B1C2B2 where the reading agrees with other *ṭikā*-s (=Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be). Cf. Ud-a 178, 30-31: *sabbo diṭṭhipaṅko samsārapaṅko eva vā nibbānapāragamanena tiṅṅo*; Abhidh-av 124, 15: *vuṭṭhatukāmo samsāradukkhapaṅkā mahabbhayā*.

28, 10 - 29, 1. *līnuddhaccapatiṭṭhānāyūhanakāmasukhattakilamathānuyogasassa-tucchedābhīnivesādi-antadvayarahitāya* : cf. Ps I 83, 9-11 = As 217, 19-21 = Ud-a 305, 17-19 = Vibh-a 310, 5-7 (explaining *bodhi*): *līnuddhaccapatiṭṭhānāyūhanakāmasukhattakilamathānuyoga-ucchedasassatābhīnivesādīnaṃ anekesaṃ upaddavānaṃ paṭipakkhabhūtāya*. Ps-pt Be I 174, 6-15 (ad Ps I 83, 9-11) comments only upon *paṭiṭṭhānāyūhanā* as follows: *paṭiṭṭhānāyūhanā ti Oghataraṇasuttavaṇṇanāyaṃ: "kilesavasena paṭiṭṭhānaṃ, abhisankhāravasena āyūhanā. taṇhādīṭṭhihi paṭiṭṭhānaṃ, avasesakilesābhīnivesārehi āyūhanā ... sabbākusalābhīnivesāravasena paṭiṭṭhānaṃ, sabbalokiyakusalābhīnivesāravasena āyūhanā"* ti (cf. *Oghataraṇasuttavaṇṇanā* in Spk I 19, 28 - 20, 7 where the reading is quite different). In a similar passage Mp II 52, 17 reads *līnuddhaccasatipatiṭṭhānāyūhana-* for *līnuddhaccapatiṭṭhānāyūhana-* (no v. l.) which is a mistake (see Ps-pt Be quoted above); Mp-ṭ does not comment upon this passage at all.

29, 6-7. *attahitāya paṭipannādisu catusu puggalesu bhagavato catuttham puggala-bhāvaṃ dasseti* : cf. DN III 233, 3-8: *idh' āvuso ekacco puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ... parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya ... n' eva attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ...attahitāya c' eva paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca*. Sv-pt Be I 8, n. 1 incorrectly refers to Pp 54, 3 - 55, 4 where the "third person" is defined as *attahitāya c' eva paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca* (Pp-a: *tatiyo Sāriputta-Moggallānatherasadiso*), and the "fourth person" as *n' eva attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya* (Pp-a: *catuttho Devadattasadiso*).

30, 5. *upagamaṇaṃ nirupakkilesaṃ dasseti*: Sv-ṅ Be I 16, 3: *nirupakkilesaṃ upagamaṇaṃ dasseti*.

30, 7-9. *paññāgahaṇena samaññāya anātidhāvaṇaṃ ... sattādi-parāmasanaṃ hoti ti* : Sv-ṅ Be I 16, 6-7: *paññāgahaṇena lokasamaññāya anātidhāvaṇaṃ. sabhāvānavabodhena hi dhammānaṃ sabhāvaṃ atidhāvītvā sattādi-parāmasanaṃ hoti*. Cf. the definition of *parāmasa* in Vism 684, 7-9: *parāmāso ti tassa tassa dhammassa sabhāvaṃ atikkamma parato abhūtasabhāvaṃ āmasanākārena pavattanato micchādīṭṭhiyā etaṃ adhvacaṇaṃ*; As 253, 11-13: *dhammasabhāvaṃ atikkamītvā niccādivasena parato āmasatī ti parāmāso*. For *atidhāvati* cf. Ud-a 352, 28: *sammā-paṭipattiyā atikkamanto atidhāvanti nāma*; 352, 32: *diṭṭhābhīnandanavasena*

atidhāvanti ti veditabbaṃ; It-a I 178, 3-6: *atidhāvanti ti paramatthato bhinna-sabhāvānaṃ pi sabhāvadharmānaṃ yvāyaṃ hetuphalabhāvena sambandho, taṃ aggahetvā nānattanayassa pi gahaṇena tattha tatth' eva dhāvanti*; see also Kosgoda Sumedha, *Aṭṭhakathāsūci* (Kelaniya: Vidyalankara University Press, 1960-62), s. v. *atidhāvanti eke*. For the term *sabhāva* "individual essence" see A. K. Warder, "Introduction" in *Paṭiś Trsl.*, pp. 17-18, and Ñāṇamoli, *Paṭiś Trsl.*, p. 362, n. 1.

Here the following readings are possible:

1) B1C2B2 *sabhāvānavabodhena hi dhammānaṃ samaññaṃ atidhāvītvā sattādi-parāmasanaṃ hotī ti* : "because of having gone beyond the name(s) of things (*dhammānaṃ samaññaṃ*) by not understanding the individual essence(s) (*sabhāvānavabodhena*) there arises the adherence to (the wrong idea of) a being, etc. (*sattādi-parāmasanaṃ*)".

2) PC1 *sabhāvāvabodhena hi dhammānaṃ sāmāññaṃ atidhāvītvā sattādi-parāmasanaṃ hotī ti* : "because of having gone beyond, the common (characteristics) of things (*dhammānaṃ sāmāññaṃ*) by understanding (only) the individual essence(s) (*sabhāvāvabodhena*) there arises etc." Cf. *Abhidh-av* 64, 23-24: *sāmāññaṃ vā sabhāvo vā dhammānaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ mataṃ*; *Ud-a* 154, 15-16: *tathañ ca dhātāyatanādilakkhaṇaṃ, sabhāvasāmāññavibhāgato ayaṃ*.

3) Sv-ṅṭ Be *sabhāvānavabodhena hi dhammānaṃ sabhāvaṃ atidhāvītvā sattādi-parāmasanaṃ hotī ti* : "because of having gone beyond, the individual essence(s) of things (*dhammānaṃ sabhāvaṃ*) by not understanding them there arises etc." Cf. *Vism* 684, 7-9 and *As* 253, 11-13 quoted above.

The text should perhaps read *sāmāñña*, meaning *sāmāññalakkhaṇa* "common characteristic(s)" (= *tilakkhaṇa*: *anicca, dukkha, anatta*), instead of *samaññā* "designation, name" (see PED s. vv. *lakkhaṇa, samaññā, sāmāñña* 1). So this passage would read: *paññāgahaṇena sāmāññassa anatidhāvanaṃ sabhāvānavabodhena* (PC1 *sabhāvāvabodhena*) *hi dhammānaṃ sāmāññaṃ atidhāvītvā sattādi-parāmasanaṃ hotī ti*. No source completely supports such a reading. Cf. *Vism* 437, 3-7: *aniccaṃ dukkham anattā ti lakkhaṇapaṭivedhaṃ ... paññā vuttanayavasena ārammaṇaṃ ca jānāti, lakkhaṇapaṭivedhañ ca pāpeti*; *As* 147, 23: *aniccādinā pakārena dhamme jānāti ti paññā*.

30, 10. *tīsu kālesu appaṭihataññaṃ* : here the following three *ñāṇa*-s of *aṭṭhādasa buddhadhamma* are meant: *atītaṃse appaṭihataññaṃ, anāgataṃse appaṭihataññaṃ, paccuppannaṃse appaṭihataññaṃ* (cf. Sv-pṭ Ee III 67, 8-10); cf. *Paṭiś* II 195, 8-10: *atīte buddhassa appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ, anāgate buddhassa appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ, paccuppanne buddhassa appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ*; *Dhp-a* II 8, 14: *atītādisu appaṭihataññaṃ satthā*; *Ud-a* 136, 5-8: *tattha sabbatth' eva hatthatale-ṭhapita-āmalakam*

vīya paccakkhato appavihatam bhagavato nāṇam pavattati, tathā anāgatesu paccuppannesu cā ti, imāni tīsu kālesu appaṭihatañāṇāni nāma. See also n. 31, 4 below.

30, 10 - 31, 1. *catusaccañāṇam catupaṭisambhidāñāṇam* : Vism 438, 22-23: *catubbidhā catūsu saccesu nāṇavasena catupaṭisambhidāvasena cā ti* (answer to the question: *katividhā paññā ti*, explained in detail in Vism 440, 14 foll.); see also AN II 160, 19 foll.; Paṭis I 88, 1 foll.; Vibh 293-305; Nyanatiloka, BD s. v. *paṭisambhidā*.

31, 1. *catuvesārajjāñāṇam* : see MN I 71, 32 - 72, 17; Vyu § 8; Nyanatiloka, BD s. v. *vesārajja*.

31, 1-2. *karuṇāgahaṇena mahākaruṇāsamāpattiñāṇassa gahitattā sesāsādhāraṇāñāṇāni* : cf. Vjb Be 10, 10-12: *atha vā chasu asādhāraṇāñāṇesu aññatarattā taggahaṇena sesā pi gahitā va sabhacaraṇalakkhaṇenā ti ca vadanti.* In Ja I 78, 21-26 the following six knowledges not shared by others (*asādhāraṇāñāṇāni*) are mentioned: *indriyaparopariyañāṇa, āsayānusayañāṇa, mahākaruṇāsamāpattiñāṇa, yamakapāṭihīrañāṇa, anāvaraṇāñāṇa, sabbaññutañāṇa*; see also Ap-a 100, 20-23; Mil 285, 7; I. B. Horner, Mil Trsl., vol. 2, p. 9, n. 6; they are discussed in detail in Paṭis I 121-134. Cf. Ud-a 142, 7-10: *yañ ca rāgādīhi jāti-ādīhi ca anekehi dukkha-dhammehi upaddutaṃ sattanikāyaṃ tato nīharitukāmatāvasena nānāyehi pavattassa bhagavato mahākaruṇokkamanassa paccayabhūtam mahākaruṇāsamāpattiñāṇam.*

31, 2. *cha abhiññā* : see DN III 281, 13; Vibh 334, 21 foll.; Vism 373-435; Abhidh-av 104-111; Vyu § 14.

31, 3. *aṭṭhasu parisāsu akampanañāṇāni* : see DN II 109, 6 foll.; III 260, 3-5; MN I 72, 18 foll.

31, 3. *dasa balāni* : in a similar passage Ud-a 336, 11 and It-a I 7, 21 read *dasa tathāgatabalāni*; for BD *dasa phalāni* see n. 17, 4-5 above. See also MN I 69, 31 foll.; AN V 33, 7 foll.; Paṭis II 174, 26 foll.; Vibh 335, 35 foll.; Vyu § 7 (cf. Rhys Davids, Mil Trsl., vol. 2, p. 134, n. 2).

cuddasa buddhañāṇāni : Sv-ṇṭ Be I 16, 12: *cuddasa buddhaguṇā*. Bv 47, 9-10:

tattha sabbakilesāni asesam abhivāhayī

pāpuṇī kevalam bodhiṃ buddhañāṇe ca cuddasa;

Bv-a 185, 8 foll. comments: *buddhañāṇe ca cuddasā ti buddhañāṇāni cuddasa. tāni katamāni? maggaphalañāṇāni aṭṭha cha asādhāraṇāñāṇāni ti evam imāni cuddasa buddhañāṇāni nāma ... tena aparāni pi catasso paṭisambhidā catuvesārajjāñāṇāni catuyoni pañcagati paricchedakañāṇāni dasabalañāṇāni sakale ca buddhaguṇe pāpuṇī ti attho.* See also Paṭis I 133, 19 foll.; II 31, 21-26; Mil 285, 7 (cf. I. B. Horner, Mil Trsl., vol. 2, p. 110, n. 4); Sv-ṇṭ Ee III 67, 12-14. P. V. Bapat explains in his

Vimuttimaggā and Visuddhimaggā (Poona: Fergusson College, 1937), p. 65: "*Catudasa Buddhāñāpapaññā*: the last fourteen *ñāṇa*-s of the 73 *ñāṇa*-s given in Paṭiṣ at the end of the *Mātikā* (Paṭiṣ I 3)".

31, 4. *soḷasa ñāṇacariyā* : the list of *soḷasa ñāṇacariyā* is given in Paṭiṣ I 82, 16-35; 99, 14-25, commented in *Vism* 704, 23 foll. Cf. Ud-a 196, 10-13: *aniccadukkhānattānibbidāvirāgānirodhā-paṭinissaggāvivaṭṭānupassanā cattāri maggañāṇāni cattāri ca phalañāṇāni ti imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ ñāṇānaṃ vasena soḷasahi ñāṇacariyāhi*.

aṭṭhādasa buddhadhammā : "these are special, *āveṇika*, qualities or attributes of a Buddha, belonging more to the later than the earlier literature" (I. B. Horner, *Mil Trsl.*, vol. 2, p. 9, n. 5). *EncBuddh* vol. 2, pp. 450-51, s. v. *āveṇika dharma* gives a list of "eighteen unique qualities of a buddha" (*aṣṭādaśa āveṇika dharmā*) from *Mahāvvyutpatti*, see also Sv 994, 5-16; Sv-pt Ee III 67, 18 - 68, 10; Vibh-mṭ Be 2, 14-22; *Vyu* §9 (*aṣṭādaśāveṇikabuddhadharmāḥ*; cf. § 29 *aṣṭādaśāveṇikabodhisattvadharmāḥ*); *Vimut Trsl.*, pp. 146-147; P. V. Bapat, *Vimuttimaggā and Visuddhimaggā* (Poona: Fergusson College, 1937), pp. 65-66, 65, nn. 1-2.

31, 4-5. *catucattālīsa ñāṇavatthūni sattasattati ñāṇavatthūni* : for *catucattālīsa ñāṇavatthūni* see SN II 56, 32 - 59, 30; for *sattasattati ñāṇavatthūni* see SN II 60, 1-27.

31, 7. *karuṇāgahaṇena caraṇasampatti paññāgahaṇena vijjāsampatti* : cf. *Vism* 203, 4-7: *tattha vijjāsampadā bhagavato sabbaññutaṃ pūretvā; caraṇasampadā mahākaruṇikatam. so sabbaññutāya sabbasattānaṃ atthānatthaṃ ṇatvā mahākaruṇikatāya anattaṃ parivajjetvā atthe niyojati*.

31, 8. *karuṇāgahaṇena attādhipatitā paññāgahaṇena dhammādhipatitā*: cf. *Vism* 13, 34 - 14, 4: *attano ananurūpaṃ pajahitukāmena attagarunā attani garavena pavattitaṃ attādhipateyyaṃ ... dhammamahattaṃ pūjetukāmena dhammagarunā dhamme gāravena pavattitaṃ dhammādhipateyyaṃ ti*.

31, 9-10. *karuṇāgahaṇena pubbakāribhāvo paññāgahaṇena kataññutā* : cf. AN I 87, 1-3 ≠ Pp 26, 11-13: *dve' me bhikkhave puggalā dullabhā lokasmiṃ. katame dve? yo ca pubbakāri yo ca kataññūkatavedī*; Pp-a 204, 14-16: "*pubbakāri*" *tī paṭhamam eva kārako. "katavedī" ti kataṃ vedeti viditaṃ pākaṭaṃ karoti. 204, 36 - 205, 2: sadevake loke arahaṃ sammāsambuddho pubbakāri. ariyasāvako kataññūkatavedī ti* (cf. Mp-ṭ 1, p. 14, l. 11 - p. 15, l. 1 above: *karuṇānidānā hi sabbe pi buddhaguṇā*).

31, 10 - 32, 1. *karuṇāgahaṇena aparantapatā paññāgahaṇena anattantapatā* : cf. DN III 232, 30 = MN I 341, 11: *so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītībhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati*; see also AN II 208, 6 - 211, 9; Pp 56, 32 - 61, 12.

32, 8-9. *karuṇānidānaṃ hi sīlaṃ ... sā ca jhānattayasampayoginī ti* : so also Nett-pt Be 8, 12; Sv-nt Be I 16, 28. Through practice of the first three *brahmavihāra*-s (*mettā, karuṇā, muditā*) a meditator can attain only up to third or fourth *jhāna* according to *catukkanaya* (see Dhs § 160-166) or *pañcakanaya* (see Dhs § 167-175); cf. Vism 322, 5-6: *evaṃ appamāṇagocaratāya ekalakkhaṇāsu cā pi etāsu purimā tisso tikacatukkajjhānikā va honti*.

33, 1-3. *sīlañ ca sabbesaṃ buddhaguṇānaṃ ādi, ... ādimajjhapariyosāna-kalyāṇā sabbe buddhaguṇā dassitā honti* : cf. Vism 4, 27: *sīlena ca sāsanaassa ādikalyāṇatā pakāsitā hoti*; 4, 32: *samādhinā majjhe kalyāṇatā pakāsitā hoti*; 5, 3: *paññāya pariyosānakalyāṇatā pakāsitā hotisattasattati nāṇavatthūni*.

33, 3-5. *eso eva hi niravasesato buddhaguṇānaṃ dassanūpāyo ...* : cf. Ud-a 336, 28-29: *sabbe buddhaguṇe bhagavatā pi anupadaṃ anavasesato manasikātuṃ na sakkā, taṃ anantāparimeyyabhāvato*; 415, 5-8: *aparimāṇavaṇṇā hi buddhā bhagavanto, tesam buddhā pi anavasesato vaṇṇaṃ vattuṃ asamatthā: sakalam pi hi kappam vaṇṇento pariyosāpetuṃ na sakkonti, pageva itarā pajā ti*. Ap-a 388, 13-16: *yassa kassa ci thutiṃ karonto brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā bahussutā attana attano paññāvasena thutiṃ karonti, buddhānaṃ pana sabbākārena thutiṃ kātuṃ samattho eko satto n' atthi, appameyyā hi buddhā*; As 391, 4-7: *tathāgatassa anekāni nāmasatāni guṇa-nāman' eva. tena vuttaṃ:*

asaṅkheyyāni nāmāni sa guṇena mahesino

guṇena nāmam uddheyyaṃ api nāma sahasato;

Vjb Be 9, 22-23:

yassa hi vākyasahasam vākye vākye satañ ca jivhā

nāmaṃ dasabalaguṇapadesaṃ vattuṃ kappena pi na sakkā.

33, 6-9. *buddho pi buddhassa ... na khīyetha tathāgatassā ti* : so also Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be. For this verse see also in Sv 877, 17-20; Ps III 423, 22-25; Ap-a 388, 17-20; Bv-a 135, 9-12; Ud-a 336, 31-34; Cp-a 8, 11-14; *Dharma-pradīpikāva*, ed. by Dharmakīrti Śrī Dharmārāma (Peliyagoda: Satya Samuccaya Press, 1915), p. 50.

34, 6-11. *tattha buddho ti ... "gatamalaṃ anuttaran" ti ca tabbisesanaṃ* : Sv-nt Be I 17, 13-17 comments: *yathāvuttavividhaguṇagaṇasamannāgato "buddho pi yaṃ" ariyamaggasaṅkhātam "dhammaṃ", saha pubbabhāgapaṭipattidhammena vā ariyamaggabhūtam "dhammaṃ bhāvetvā c' eva" yaṃ phalanibbānasaṅkhātam dhammaṃ, pariyaṭṭidhammapaṭipattidhammehi vā saha phalanibbānabhūtam dhammaṃ*

"sacchikatvā ca" sammāsambodhisāṅkhātāṃ buddhabhāvam upagato, vītamalam anuttaraṃ taṃ dhammam pi vande ti.

35, 1. *bujjhitā saccānī ti buddho, bodhetā pajāyā ti buddho ti* : so also Nidd II 212, 29-30; Paṭis I 174, 7-8. Cf. Vism 209, 18-20: *yasmā vā cattārisaccānī attanā pi bujjihi, aññe pi satte bodhesi, tasmā evaṃ ādīhi pi kāraṇehi buddho*; Pj I 15, 10-13: *yathā loke avagantā "avagato" ti vuccati, evaṃ bujhitā saccānī ti buddho; yathā paṇṇasosā vātā "paṇṇasusā" ti vuccanti, evaṃ bodhetā pajāyā ti buddho* (H. Smith, ed. of Pj I, refers here to Uṇādisūtravṛtti of Ujvaladatta II 22: *vānti paṇṇasūso vātā, vānti paṇṇamuco >pare*; see Ujvaladatta, *Uṇādivṛttiḥ* (Calcutta: Gaṇeśa Press, 1873), p. 69); Pj II 51, 21-22: *buddhā sayāñ ca bujjhanti pare ca bodhenti*. For grammatical analysis of this passage in terms of Pāṇini's grammar see O. H. Pind, "Studies in the Pāli Grammarians II. 1", *JPTS* 14 (1990): pp. 208-213.

35, 3-5. *atha vā savāsanāya aññāṇaniddāya accantavigamato ... jāgaraṇavikasanatthavasena* : Sv-ṇ Be I 17, 20-22: *aggamaggaññādhigamena savāsanāya sammohaniddāya accantavigamanato, aparimitaguṇagaṇālaṅkatasabbaññūtaññāppattiyā vikasitabhāvato ca buddhavā ti buddho*. Cf. Nidd I 457, 23: *vikasitāya buddho*; Ps I 83, 13-14: *bujjhatī ti kilesasantānaniddāya utthahati* (Ps-pt Be paṭibujjhatī ti attho); Upās 135, 7-10: *buddhadhātussa jāgaraṇavikasanatthesu pi pavattanato abujjhi savāsanasammohaniddāya accantaṃ vigato, buddhiyā vikasito vā ti vā buddho bhagavā ti*; Sadd 481, 27: *sakalaṃ buddho buddhavā buddhā*; 483, 24-26: *bodhanasadduccāraṇena jānanam vikasanam niddakkhayo ca gahito, tasmā "budha ñāṇe, budha vikasane, budha niddakkhaye" ti vuttaṃ hoti*; Dhātum 242: *buddha bodhane*; Abh-ṭ Be (ad Abh 1): *sabbaṃ buddhavā ti buddho ... visiṭṭhā buddhi ass' atthī ti buddho*; Saya Nyan, *Pāḷidhātumālā* (Rangoon: Hanthawaddy Press, 1954), s. v. *budha*: *vikasana gamana jāgaraṇa ... bujjhatī vikasati aggamaggaññāsamāgamena, gacchati vā nibbānaṃ ñāṇagatiyā, jāgaro ti vā sammohaniddāyā ti buddho*.

35, 7-8. *avagamanatthavasena' eva kattuniddeso labbhatī ti buddhavā ti buddho, yathā dikkhito na dadātī ti* : cf. Dhātup 414: *buddha avagamane*; Dhātum 652: *buddhāvagamanādīsu atthesu*; Sadd 481, 25: *buddha avagamane, avagamanam jānanam*; Saya Nyan, *Pāḷidhātumālā* (Rangoon: Hanthawaddy Press, 1954), s. v. *budha*: *budha ñāṇe...bujjhati jānātī ti buddho*; see also Sv-pt Ee I 24, 17. O. H. Pind quotes "a Sanskrit verse ascribed to a certain Rāhulapāda by Parakramabāhu II in Vism-sn 479, 19-20" which "evidently reflects the same tradition":

*"buddha ity avagamane yo dhātuḥ paripaṭhyate yatas tajjñāñi,
gatyartha ity ato 'smāt kartary api yujyate 'yaṃ ktaḥ.*

Since (*yatas*) the verbal root *budh* is enumerated [in the dhātupatha] by those who know it, in the sense of understanding (*avagamane*), (*atas*) the *kta* suffix [= *-ta*] is also correctly used (*yujyate*), in the sense of agent [*kāraka*, i. e. in an active sense] after [the verbal root *budh*] when it has the meaning of movement" ("Studies in the Pāli Grammarians II. 1", *JPTS* 14 (1990): pp. 210-211).

yathā dikkhito na dadāti ti : here a *buddha* is compared to a *dikkhita* "ordained, gone forth, recluse, a *bhikkhu*" (for the meaning of *dikkhita* see Sadd 331, 32 foll.; Ja V 138, 28; 332, 7-8; Dhātup 14, Dhātum 24) in the following sense: since the *buddha* has realised everything and there is nothing further to be known for him (*kassa cī pi ñeyyadhammassa anavabuddhassa abhāvena*), he is a doer (*kattu*) in the sense of understanding (*avagamanatthavasena*) without any special object of knowledge to be grasped (*ñeyyavisesassa kammabhāvena aggahaṇato*) - similarly, one who has renounced the world (*dikkhita*, see Sadd 331, 32 foll. where *dikkhita* is explained with *pabbajita*) does not give (*na dadāti*) because he has given up everything and has nothing else to give. Sp-ṭ Be I 10, 13 omits this sentence. Sv-ṇ Be I 17, 25-27 comments: *padesaggahaṇe hi asati gahetabbassa nippadesatā va viññāyati yathā "dikkhito na dadāti" ti. evañ ca katvā kammavisesānapekkhā kattari eva buddha-saddasiddhi veditabbā.*

35, 8-10. *atthato pana pāramitāparibhāvito ... khandhasantāno buddho* : so also Upās 135, 15-18 (reads *sahavāsanāya vigataviddhastaniravasesakilesa*). Cf. Pj I 14, 22-26: *tattha sabbadhammesu appaṭihatañāṇanimittānuttaravimokkhādhigamapari-bhāvitam khandhasantānaṃ upādāyapaṇṇattiko sabbaññutañāṇapadaṭṭhānaṃ vā saccābhisamayam upādāyapaṇṇattiko sattaviseso buddho*; Sadd 481, 29 - 482, 1: *pāramitāparibhāvītāya paññāya sabbam pi ñeyyaṃ abujjhī ti buddho.*

36, 3. *balesu ca vasībhāvan ti* : for BDHC1B1C2 *phalesu* see n. 17, 4-5 above.

36, 8. *gatamalan ti vigatamalaṃ* : Sv-ṇ Be I 18, 21-26 comments: *vītamalan ti ettha virahavasena eti pavattatī ti vīto; malato vīto, vītaṃ vā malaṃ yassā ti vītamalo; taṃ vītamalam. gatamalan ti pi pāṭho dissati, evaṃ sati sa-upasaggo viya anupasaggo pi gatasaddo virahatthavācako veditabbo dhātūnam anekatthattā. gacchati apagacchati ti hi gato, dhammo. gataṃ vā malaṃ, purimanayena samāso.*

37, 1-2. *dhamman ti ... dhāretī ti dhammo* : Sv-ṇ Be I 18, 27-28: ... *apatamāne katvā dhāretī ti dhammo, navavidho lokuttaradhammo.* Sp-ṭ Be I 12, 10-16: *tattha yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipajjamāne catūsu apāyesu apatamāne dhāretī ti dhammo ... saṃsāradukkhe vā apatamāne katvā dhāretī ti dhammo maggaphaluppattiyā sattakkhattuparamatādivasena saṃsārassa paricchinnattā. apāyādinibbattakakilesa-viddhamṣanañ c' ettha dhāraṇaṃ.* Similar definitions of *dhamma* are given also in: Sv 229, 24-27 = Ps I 131, 6-8 ≠ Ud-a 287, 19-22: *ettha pana adhigatamagge sacchikata-*

*nīrodhe yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipajjamāne catūsu apāyesu apatamāne dhāretī ti dhammo. so atthato ariyamaggo c' eva nibbānañ ca; Pj I 19, 30-33: maggaphalanibbānāni dhammo ti eke, bhāvitamaggānaṃ sacchikatanibbānānañ ca apāyesu apatanabhāvena dhāraṇato paramassāsavidhānato ca maggavirāgā eva imasmim atthe dhammo ti; As 39, 11-12; Sadd 845, 18-20; 560, 13 foll.; Upās 135, 26 - 136, 1; Nett-pt Be 10, 10-11. Cf. also a definition of *dhamma* in Vimut Trsl., pp. 149-150 ("The Recollection of the Law") about which P. V. Bapat remarks: "Buddhaghosa does not give any comment on the word *dhamma*. Upatissa' s comment on the same word is worth nothing" (*Vimuttimagga and Visuddhimagga* (Poona: Fergusson College, 1937), pp. 66-67).*

37, 7-8. *pariyattisaddhammassā pi ... idha saṅgaho daṭṭhabbo* : Sv-nt Be I 18, 28 - 19, 1: *tappakāsanattā, sacchikiriyāsammasanapariyāyassa ca labbhamānattā pariyattidhammo pi idha saṅgahito*. Cf. Sp-ṭ Be I 12, 16-20: *evañ ca ariyamaggo tassa tadatthasiddhihetutāya nibbānañ cā ti ubhayam eva nippariyāyato dhāretī; ariyaphalaṃ pana taṃsamucchinnaṃ kilesapaṭippassambhanaena tadanuṇatāya, pariyattidhammo tadadhi-gama hetutāya ti ubhayam pariyāyato dhāretī ti vedītabbaṃ*.

37, 10 - 38, 1. *abhidhammanayasamuddaṃ adhigañchi ... aṭṭhakathāyaṃ vuttattā* : Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce and Spk-pt Be do not identify this quotation. B2 (=Mp-ṭ Be 1961 I 13, n. 3) refers to Ap-a Be I 231, but there is given only: *so pi teṭṭakāṃ buddhavacanaṃ sammasitvā dhammaṃ kathesi* (=Ap-a Ee 209, 3). In Cb the reading is given as two quotations: *abhidhammanayasamuddaṃ adhigacchi ti* [cf. As 35, 2] *tīṇi piṭakāni sammasī ti [...]* *ca aṭṭhakathāyaṃ vuttattā* (see Mp-ṭ I, p. 34, n. 13).

38, 2-3. *tathā yaṃ dhammaṃ bhāvetvā sacchikatvā ti ca vuttattā* : cf. Mp I 1, 3-4: *buddho pi buddhabhāvaṃ bhāvetvā c' eva sacchikatvā ca*.

38, 3. *buddhakāradhammabhūtāhi pāramitāhi* : Sv-nt Be I 19, 3-4: *bhāvanā-sacchikiriyāyogyatāya buddhakaradhammabhūtāhi pāramitāhi*.

38, 4. *adhisīlasikkhādayo* : see DN III 219, 13-14: *tisso sikkhā. adhisīlasikkhā adhicitasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā*; Vism 4, 24-26: *ettha hi sīlena adhisīlasikkhā pakāsītā hoti; samādhinā adhicitasikkhā; paññāya adhipaññāsikkhā*.

38, 5. *vīgatapaṭipakkhatāya vīgatamalā* : Sv-nt Be I 19, 5: *vītamalā* (cf. D *vītamalaṃ*). For C1B2 *gatamalā* cf. introductory verse 2 in Mp Ee, Be, Ce 1923, Ne 1976: *yaṃ upagato gatamalaṃ vande taṃ anuttaram dhammaṃ* (Ne v. l. marked *syā* reads *vīgatamalaṃ*).

38, 6. *sakalavaṭṭadukkhaniṣṣaraṇāya* : Sv-nt Be I 19, 7-8: *saṃsāraṭṭadukkhaniṣṣaraṇāya*.

38, 7-8. *paññāvisesaparidhotanimmalānaṃ* : BCDHBI (=Ps-pt Be; Spk-pt Be) read *paridhota* (B -*dhotha*) "washed, rinsed, cleansed" (PED s. v. *paridhota*); cf. DN I

124, 6-7: *sīlaparidhotā paññā paññāparidhotam sīlam* (Sv 290, 27: *sīlaparidhotā ti sīlaparisuddhā*). C2B2 (=Sv-pt Ee, Be; Sv-nt Be) read *pariyodāta* "very clean, pure, cleansed" (PED s. v. *pariyodāta* 1.); cf. DN I 75, 32 - 76, 1: *so imam eva kāyam parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātenā pharivā*, Sv 219, 11-12 comments: *ettha nirupakkilesaṭṭhena parisuddham pabhassaraṇaṭṭhena pariyodātam vedītabbam*, cf. Sv 177, 13: *parisuddhan ti nirupakkilesam*; DN I 77, 6: *so evam samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte*, Vism 377, 23-25 explains: *nīvaraṇadūrībhāvena parisuddhe vitakkādisamatikkamena pariyodāte*; As 178, 28-29: *sati-ādayo parisuddhā honti pariyodātā*. C1 reads *paññāvisesaparisodhitānam nimmalānam*; *parisodhita* "cleaned, cleansed, purified" (PED s. v. *parisodhita*). All the readings seem to be synonymous.

38, 8. *dānadamasaññamādīnam uttamadhammānam* : cf. DN I 53, 1: *dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena*, Sv I 160, 9-10 explains: *damenā ti indriyadamanena uposathakammena. saṃyamenā ti sīlasaṃyamena. saccavajjena ti saccavacanena.*; Khp VIII, 6:

yassa dānena sīlena saṃyamena damena ca

nidhī sunihito hoti itthiya purisassa vā (explained in Pj I 221, 1-16).

38, 8 - 39, 1. *satasahassādhikāni kappānam cattāri asaṅkheyyāni* : cf. Bv II 9:

kappe ca satasahassee ca caturo ca asaṅkhiye

Amaram nāma nagaram dassaneyyam manoramam;

Cp 1:

kappe ca satasahassee caturo ca asaṅkheyye

etth' antare yam caritam sabbam tam bodhipācanam;

Mil 232, 7-9: *tathāgatena catuḥi ca asaṅkheyyehi kappānam kappasatasahassena ca etth' antare sabbaññutaññānam paripācitam*.

39, 1-2. *bhāvanāpaccakkhakarāṇehi* : Sv-nt Be I 19, 11: *bhāvanāpaccakkhakarāṇehi*.

39, 4. *catuvīsati koṭṭisatasahassamukhena mahāvajiraññānam pesetvā* : at the end of a long list of *kusalā dhamma* Ud-a 336, 18-19 mentions also: *catuvīsati koṭṭisatasahassasamāpattipaññāmahāvajiraññānāni*, similarly It-a I 7, 28-29 mentions: *catuvīsati koṭṭisatasahassasamāpattisañcārimahāvajiraññānam*. Cf. Sv 875, 5-6: *catuvīsati koṭṭisatasahassa samāpattisañcārimahāvajiraññānam nissāya dasabalassa guṇe anussarituṃ ārabhi* (see the commentary upon this passage in Sv-pt Ee III 69, 17 - 70, 24); Th-a I 9, 29-31: *tattha mahāvajirasāṅkhāte vipassanāññāne tikkhe sūre pasanne vuṭṭhānagāminībhāvena pavattamāne*.

39, 5. *anuttaram sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho ti* : Sv-nt Be I 19, 14-15: *anuttaram sammāsambodhisāṅkhātam buddhabhāvam upagato ti*.

39, 6. *ettha ca ...*: before *ettha* Sv-ñ Be I 19, 16-17 adds: *imāya pana gathāya vijjāvimuttisampadādihi anekehi guṇehi yathārahaṃ saddhammam thometi. kathaṃ?*

39, 6-7. *bhāvetvā ti etena vijjāsampadāya ... sacchikatvā ti etena vimuttisampadāya* : here a *duka* from Dhs is used for explanation of *bhāvetvā* and *sacchikatvā*, cf. Dhs 8, 12: *vijjā ca vimutti ca*; As 54, 25-26 comments this *duka*: *vijjānato vijjā. vimuccanato vimutti.*

39, 7-9. *tattha paṭhamena jhānasampadāya, dutiyena vimokkhasampadāya. paṭhamena vā samādhisampadāya, dutiyena samāpattisampadāya* : here the sequence *jhāna, vimokkha, samādhi, samāpatti* is used for explanation of *bhāvetvā* and *sacchikatvā*. This sequence is given in Vibh 342, 9, -343, 15 (the passage starts with: *tathā katamaṃ tathāgatassa jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattīnam saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ?*). Cf. also the following passages where the same sequence occurs: Vin I 104, 7-9: *jhānānaṃ vimokkhānaṃ samādhīnaṃ samāpattīnaṃ nekkhamānaṃ nissaraṇānaṃ pavivekānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ adhigamāya*; III 91, 30-32 = IV 25, 27-29: *uttarimanussadhammo nāma jhānaṃ vimokkhaṃ samādhi samāpatti nāṇadassanaṃ maggabhāvanā phalāsacchikiriyā kilesapahānaṃ vinīvaraṇatā cittassa suññāgāre abhirati*; AN III 417, 33 - 418, 2: *tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattīnaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.*

39, 9-10. *paṭhamena khayañāṇabhāvena, dutiyena anuppādañāṇabhāvena* : so also Sv-ñ Be. Here a *duka* from Dhs is used for explanation of *bhāvetvā* and *sacchikatvā*, cf. Dhs 8, 13: *khaye nāṇaṃ anuppāde nāṇan ti*; As 54, 27-30 comments: *khaye nāṇan ti kilesakkhayakare ariyamagge nāṇaṃ. anuppāde nāṇan ti paṭisandhivasena anuppādabhūte taṃ taṃ maggavajjhakilesānaṃ anuppādapariyosāne uppanne ariyaphale nāṇaṃ.*

39, 10. *paṭhamena vā vijjūpamatāya, dutiyena vajirūpamatāya* : cf. Dhs 7, 7: *vijjūpamā dhammā, vajirūpamā dhammā*; As 51, 15-18 comments: *puna anajjhotttharaṇabhāvena kilesandhakāraṃ viddhaṃsetuṃ asamatthatāya vijju upamā etesan ti vijjūpamā, nissesaviddhaṃsanasamatthatāya vajiraṃ upamā etesan ti vajirūpamā.* For further discussion on this *duka* see As 388, 20 - 389, 27.

40, 1-2. *paṭhamena niyyānabhāvena* : cf. As 50, 21-22: *vaṭṭamūlaṃ chindantā nibbānaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā vaṭṭato niyyantī ti niyyānikā*; Pj II 212, 12-13 (ad Sn 30, 6): *nirodhaṃ sacchikaronto maggaṃ bhāvento lokamhā niyyāti, tasmā niyyānan ti vuccati*; 503, 5 (ad Sn 140, 3): *lokato niyyānaṭṭhena niyyānikā.*

40, 2. *dutiyena nissaraṇabhāvena* : DN III 275, 16-17: *yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ saṃkhatam paṭiccasamuppannaṃ nirodho tassa nissaraṇaṃ*; (see also III 239, 18 foll.; III 247, 21 foll.); Vism 202, 20: *nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ*; Ud-a 212, 27:

bhavopacchedena nissaraṇaṃ (cf. Mp-ṭ 1, p. 40, l. 1 above: *dutiyeṇa nirodhasampattiyā*); 396, 18: *yañ ca taṃ nissaraṇaṃ sā asaṅkhatādhātū ti* (cf. Mp-ṭ 1, p. 40, l. 3 below: *dutiyeṇa asaṅkhatabhāvena*). CDHC1 read *dutiyeṇa niyatabhāvena*; *niyata* "sure (as to the future), fixed (in its consequences), certain, assured" (see PED s. v. *niyata*) can have a positive or negative meaning (Vibh 17, 7-9: *atthi micchattaniyato atthi sammattaniyato atthi aniyato*; Pp-a 186, 1-2: *micchattasammattaniyatā dhammā yeva hi niyatā nāma*). Since *sacchikatvā* is explained here the positive meaning is intended, e. g. Pj II 106, 17-20 (ad Sn 55): *patto niyāman ti avinipāta-dhammatāya sambodhiparāyanatāya ca niyatabhāvaṃ adhigato sammattaniyāma-saṃkhātaṃ vā paṭhamamaggaṃ ti*; 124, 15 (ad Sn 70): *niyato ti ariyamaggena niyāmapatto*; Pp-a 196, 3-4: *niyato ti magganiyāmena niyato*. Since *dutiya* refers here to *sacchikatvā*, the reading in CDHC1 *niyata* is a possible alternative. See also Nyanatiloka, BD s. v. *niyātapuggala*.

40, 6-9. *atha vā yaṃ dhammaṃ bhāvetvā ...pacchimena paccattaṃ veditabbatāya dhammaṃ thometi* : here *dhammānussati* is used for explanation of *bhāvetvā* and *sacchikatvā*, cf. DN II 93, 31-33=III 5, 13-15, etc.: *svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī ti* (discussed in detail in Vism 213, 11 - 218, 16). See also Geiger, Pāli Dh, pp. 33-34, 43; Carter, Dh, pp. 115-130.

40, 9. *gatamalan* : Sv-nṭ Be I 20, 3: *vītamalan*. See n. 36, 8 above.

41, 2. *dutiyeṇa pabhavasampadaṃ* : *dutiya* refers here to *anuttaraṃ*. PED s. v. *pabhava* gives only "production, origin, source, cause"; cf. MW s. v. *prabhava* "prominent, excelling, distinguished; might, power" (=prabhāva); so also PED s. v. *pabhāva*; Apte s. v. *prabhava* 7: "power, strength, valour, majestic dignity (=prabhāva)"; Sadd 69, 18-19: *pabhāvo ti, pakārato bhavatī ti pabhāvo*, so 'yam ānubhāvo yeva; Nett-pt Be 11, 20-23: *parisuddhatāya c' assa pahānasampadā, paripuṇṇatāya pabhavasampadā. pahānasampattiyā ca bhāvanāpārurupūrī anavasesadosasamugghātanato, pabhavasampattiyā sacchikiriyā nibbatti taduttarikaṇṇiyā bhāvato*. The readings *vāyāva* (C), *yāva* (DH) and *vāyāma* (C1C21) are probably mistakes due to copying from the Burmese manuscripts, especially *yāva* which is in Burmese script very similar to *pabhava* (see Orthography of the Manuscripts, Sinhalese Mss. CDHP, VI, 3).

41, 3-6. *bhāvetabbatāya vā dhammassa gatamalabhāvo yojetabbo ... anañña-sādhāraṇatāya anuttaro ti* : Sv-nṭ Be I 20, 6-10: *paṭhamena vā bhāvanāphalayogyatāya. bhāvanāguṇena hi so saṃkilesamalasamugghātako, tasmā 'nena bhāvanā-kiriyāya phalam āha. dutiyeṇa sacchikiriyāphalayogyatāya. taduttarikaṇṇiyā-*

bhāvato hi anaññasādhāraṇatāya anuttarabhāvo sacchikiriyānibbattito, tasmā 'nena sacchikiriyāphalam āhā ti.

41, 8. *saha asaṅkhatāya dhātuyā* : cf. Mp-ṭ I 40, 3 above: *dutiyena asaṅkhatabhāvena.*

42, 4. *mārasenamathanānan* : so m. c. instead of *mārasenāmathanānan*; see L. Alsdorf, *Die Āryā-Strophen des Pāli-Kanons* (Wiesbaden: Franz Steiner Verlag, 1967), p. 9. Sv-ṅ Be I 21, 13 comments: *gāthābandhavasena c' ettha rasso.*

42, 6-8. *aṭṭhannan ti gaṇanaparicchedaniddeso ... maggaṭṭhaphalaṭṭhabhāvānativattanato* : here eight *ariyapuggala* are described, cf. similar definitions in: Vism 219, 20-22: *aṭṭhapurisapuggalā ti purisapuggalavasena eko paṭhamamaggaṭṭho eko phalaṭṭho ti iminā nayena aṭṭh' eva purisapuggalā honti*; Pj I 182, 10-12: *aṭṭhā ti tesam gaṇanaparicchedo, te hi cattāro ca paṭipannā cattāro ca phale ṭhitā ti aṭṭha honti*; also It-a II 108, 3-5.

43, 2. *diṭṭhisīlasāmaññena saṃhatabhāvato* : Sv-ṅ Be I 23, 2-3: *diṭṭhisīlasāmaññena saṃhato, samaggaṃ vā kammam samudāyavasena samupagato ti saṃgho.* PED s. v. *saṅgha* quotes Vv-a 233, 8-9: *diṭṭhisīlasāmaññena saṃghātabhāvena saṃgha*, which P. Masefield translates: "Saṅgha through being compact (*saṃghāta-*) by way of equality in (right) view and morality" (Vv-a Trsl., p. 360), and comments: "Se Be read *saṃhata-* here but the meaning is little affected" (Vv-a Trsl., p. 372, n. 61). Cf. similar definitions of *saṅgha*: in: Sv I 35, 19-21: *bhikkhusaṃghena diṭṭhisīlasāmaññasaṃghātasamkhātena samaṇagaṇenā ti attho*; 230, 11: *diṭṭhisīlasaṃghātena saṃghāto ti saṃgho*; 280, 9: *bahū bahū hutvā saṃhatā ti saṃghā*; Pj I 20, 3: *diṭṭhisīlasaṃghātena saṃhatattā saṃgho*; Vism 218, 31-32: *sīladiṭṭhisāmaññatāya saṃghātabhāvaṃ āpanno sāvakasamūho ti attho*; Ud-a 241, 3-4: *diṭṭhisīlasāmañña-saṅgatenā samaṇagaṇena* (n. 3 quotes Sv I 35, 20-21); 288, 10-11: *bhikkhusaṅghan ti diṭṭhisīlasāmaññena saṅgataṃ aṭṭha-ariyapuggalasamūhaṃ*; Upās 137, 5-8: *saṅghan ti ettha ariyena diṭṭhisīlasāmaññena saṃhato ghaṭito ti saṅgho. ... sammad eva ghātītattā saṅgho ti aṭṭha-ariyapuggalasamūho vuccati*; Mhv-ṭ I 308, 4-5: *diṭṭhisīlasaṅghātena saṅghāto ti saṅgho.*

43, 3. *urasi bhavā jātā saṃvaddhā ca orasā* : Sv-ṅ Be I 20, 14-16: *urasi bhavā, jātā, saṃvuddhā ca orasā; attajo khettajo antevāsiko dinnako ti* [Nidd I 247, 31] *catubbidhesu puttesu attajo; taṃsarikkhatāya pana ariyapuggalā orasā ti vuccanti.* Cf. similar explanations of *orasā* in: It 101, 16-17: *tassa me tumhe puttā orasā mukhato jātā dhammajā dhammanimmitā dhammadāyādā*; It-a II 143, 23: *orasā ti urasī sambandhā*; Ja V 60, 20: *oraso ti ure saṃvaddho*; Sv 542, 13 = Ud-a 423, 25-26: *orasan ti ure ṭhapetvā saṃvaddhitam*; Pv-a 62, 23: *ure jāto oraso*; 66, 2: *ayyaputto ure*

saṃvaḍḍhaputto viya ahoṣi; Rūp-v Ce 1964 170, 24-25 (ad Rūp 362 = Kacc 404): *urasi bhavo: oraso putto, urasi saṃvaḍḍhitattā*; Sadd 605, 9: *sāsane oraso ñeyyo*.

43, 3-4. *sattānaṃ orasaputtā attajātāya* : Sv-ṅ Be I 20, 17: *manussānaṃ orasaputtā attajātātāya*. The meanings of *attajātā* (abstr. from *atta-ja*) and *attajātātā* (abstr. from *atta-jāta*) seem to be almost the same. Cf. Ja I 135, 14: *attānaṃ paṭicca jāto atrajo nāma*; Sadd 499, 9-10: *attānaṃ paṭicca jāto atrajo nāma, sayanapiṭṭhe pallamke ure ti evam ādisu nibbatto khetrajo nāma*. Perhaps this reading should correspond with the reading below, i. e.: *attajātātāya ... ariyāya jātiyā jātātāya* (cf. Sv-pṭ Ee Be, Ps-pṭ Be Ce, Spk-pṭ Be, Sv-ṅ Be).

43, 5-7. *ariyā jātiyā jātātāya ... ariyadhammaratanassa ca ekantena bhāgino ti orasā viya orasā* : here I follow C2 (=Sv-pṭ Ee Be, Ps-pṭ Be Ce, Spk-pṭ Be) where *ca* is not omitted and so *vimuttisukha* and *ariyadhammaratana* are given as two different qualities that belong to the *buddha*, cf. similar readings in: Sv-ṅ Be I 20, 19-20: *bhagavato santakassa vimuttisukhassa, dhammaratanassa ca dāyajjassa visesabhāgino ti*; It-a II 143, 23-27: *yathā hi sattānaṃ orasaputtā atrajā visesena pitu santakassa dāyajjassa bhāgino honti, evam ete pi ariyapuggalā sammāsambuddhassa dhammasavaṇante ariyāya jātiyā jātā tassa santakassa vimuttisukhassa ariyadhammaratanassa ca ekantabhāgiyatāya orasā*.

43, 8-9. *bhagavato ure vāyāmajanitābhijātātāya nippariyāyena orasaputtā ti* : since the noble birth is discussed here (cf. above Mp-ṭ I 43, 5: *ariyāya jātiyā jātātāya*) the reading *abhijātātāya* is chosen; see CPD s. v. *abhijāta* (b) "born, produced, generally in the sense 'well born, of noble birth' (Abh 174)"; MW s. v. *abhijātātā* "high birth, nobility"; CPD s. v. *abhijātītā* "the fact of being born, descendancy"; cf. also the discussion on the classification of human beings into six spiritual colours (*abhijāti*) in M. M. J. Marasinghe, *Gods in Early Buddhism* (Kelaniya: Vidyalankara Campus, 1974), p. 61. Sv-ṅ Be I 20, 21-26: *ariyasāvaka bhagavato ure vāyāmajanitābhijātātāya sadisakappamantarena nippariyāyen' eva "orasā" ti vattabbatam arahanti. tathā hi te bhagavatā āsayānusayacariyādhimutti-ādi-olokanena, vajjānucintanena ca hadaye katvā vajjato nivāretvā anavajje patitṭhāpentena silādiddhammasarīraposanena saṃvaḍḍhāpitā*. Cf. It-a II 143, 27-30: *atha vā bhagavato dhammadesanānubhāvena ariyabhūmim okkamamānā okkantā ca ariyasāvaka satthu ure vāyāmajanitābhijātītāya nippariyāyena orasaputtā ti vattabbatam arahanti*; Th-a II 146, 30 (ad Th 348): *tass' eva desanāñāṇasamuṭṭhāna-urovāyāmajanitābhijātītāya orasaputto amhā ti yojanā*; Th-a III 203, 1 (ad Th 1279): *ure vāyāmajātītājātītāya orasam puttam*. For the metaphorical use of *putta* see K. R. Norman, *Th Trsl.*, vol 1, p. 131, n. 41.

43, 9 - 44, 1. *sāvakehi pavattiyamānā pi hi dhammadesanā bhagavato dhammadesanā icc eva vuccati* : in the Pāli canon there are discourses and treatises that were not delivered by the *buddha* but nevertheless they are included in the canon as *buddhavacana*. For example, in MN there are several *sutta*-s ascribed to Sāriputta, Mogallāna, Mahākaccāna, Dhammadinnā, etc. (see I. B. Horner, "Translator' s Introduction" in MN Trsl., vol. 1, p. 26); similarly, *Kathāvatthu*, which was compiled by Moggaliputta-Tissa, is also considered to be the word of the *buddha* (see K. R. Norman, *Pāli Literature* (Wiesbaden: Otto Harrassowitz, 1983), p. 103). Cf. Sv-ṇ Be I 20, 28 - 21, 3: *nanu sāvakadesitā pi desanā ariyabhāvāvahā ti. saccaṃ, sā pana tammūlikattā, lakkaṇādivisesābhāvato ca "bhagavato dhammadesanā" icc eva saṅkhyam gatā, tasmā bhagavato orasaputtabhāvo yeva tesam vattabbo ti. etena catubbidhesu puttesu ariyasamghassa attajaputtabhāvaṃ dasseti.*

44, 4. *Devaputtamāro* : Māra "appears in the texts as a real person (i. e. as a deity) and as personification of evil and passions, of the totality of worldly existence, and of death" (Nyanatiloka, BD s. v. *Māra*). As a person Māra is called Devaputtamāra, one of the five Māras (see n. 2, 6 above), a deity ruling the highest heaven of the sensuous sphere (*kāmāvacara*) called *Paranimittavasavattidevaloka*; see PPN s. v. *Māra*; M. M. J. Marasinghe, *Gods in Early Buddhism* (Kelaniya: University of Sri Lanka, Vidyalandara Campus, 1974), pp. 50-51.

āsādeti : "(behaviour towards saints: Buddha(s), monks, ascetics, etc.) to attack, assail, offend, insult, outrage, shame, annoy, disturb, behave disrespectfully" (CPD s. v. *āsādeti* 4., cf. s. v. *āsādana* "disrespectful behaviour towards senior monks, insult"). Cf. Spk I 65, 27: *āsādetabban ti ghaṭṭayitabbaṃ. tā kira devatā bhagavantaṃ kāyena vācāya ti dvīhi pi ghaṭṭayimsu*; Ud-a 245, 21-22: *tattha mā āsādesī ti mā ghaṭṭesi: mā pahāraṃ dehi ti vuttaṃ hoti*. Although this reading is not found in any of the available sources of Mp-ṭ I, it seems the most suitable one since the disturbing behaviour (*tadantarāyakaraṇatthaṃ*) of *Devaputtamāra* and his army (*māravāhinī*) is mentioned here. Cf. MN I 236, 2-3: *mayam bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ vādena vādaṃ āsādetabbaṃ amaṇṇīmha*, which I. B. Horner translates: "I deemed I could assail the reverend Gotama, speech by speech" (MN Trsl., vol. 1, p. 289); AN II 182, 28: *sammāsambuddhaṃ āsādetabbaṃ* (v. l. *asādetabbaṃ*) *maṇṇissati*.

B1C2B2 (=Sv-ṇ Be, Ps-ṇ Be, Spk-ṇ Be, Sv-ṇ Be) read *apasādeti*, the meaning given in CPD is either (a) "to refuse, reject, dismiss, send away", or (b) "to depreciate, blame, rebuke, abuse, despise, upbraid"; cf. sa. *avasādayati* "to render downhearted, dispirit, ruin; to frustrate" (MW, Apte s. v. *ava-sad*). Cf. also e. g. Vin II 188, 37 - 189, 1: *sarājikāya mam bhagavā parisāya kheḷāpakavādena apasādeti*, which I. B.

Horner translates: "The Lord in an assembly which included a king disparaged me by (using) the term 'one to be vomited like spittle' " (Vin Trsl., vol. 5, p. 264).

āsāreti (BCC1), *asāreti* (DH) are not listed in CPD, PED. These readings could be mistakes due to the alteration of *r* and *d* (see n. 3, 12 above), and should therefore read either *āsādeti*, *asādeti*; or *āsāreti* could be a denom. of *āsāra* meaning "heavy shower" (see CPD s. v. *āsāra*), or "surrounding an enemy; incursion, attack; a hard shower" (MW s. v. *āsāra*; see also Geiger, § 187, 1.). Cf. below Mp-ṭ 1, p. 44, n. 14: BDH *asāretabbatāya*, CC1 *āsāretabbatāya*.

44, 5. *kāraṇe vimathite te pi vimathitā eva : vimathita* "crushed or dashed to pieces, scattered, dispersed, destroyed" (not in PED; see MW s. v. *vimathita*); since *mārasenamathanānaṃ* is explained here *vimathita* seems to be more suitable than *vidhamita* (CDHC1) - cf. e. g. Mil 226, 14: *mārasenaṃ vidhamitvā*; 244, 23: *maccusenavidhamanaṃ*. Cf. also Sv-ṇṭ Be I 21, 15-19: *nanu ca ariyasāvakaṇaṃ maggādhi-gamasamaye bhagavato viya tadantarāyakaraṇatthaṃ Devaputtamāro vā mārasenā vā na apasādeti, atha kasmā evaṃ vuttan ti? apasādetabbabhāvākāraṇassa vimathitattā. tesaṃ hi apasādetabbatāya kāraṇe saṃkīlese vimathite te pi vimathitā nāma hontī ti.*

44, 7. *mārasenamathanānaṃ ti ekadesasarūpekaseso kato : Sv-ṇṭ Be I 21, 11-13: māramārasenamathanānaṃ ti hi vattabbe pi ekadesasarūpekasesavasena evaṃ vuttaṃ. mārasaddasannidhānena vā senāsaddena mārasenā gahetabbā, gāthābandhavasena c' ettha rasso.* Cf. Sp-ṭ Be I 13, 6-7: *vimutti va vimuttiñāṇaṃ ca vimuttivimuttiñāṇaṃ ti vattabbe ekadesasarūpekasesanayena "vimuttiñāṇaṃ" ti vuttaṃ.* For definition of *ekasesanaya* "law of contraction (or elision)" see Lily de Silva, "General Introduction" in Sv-ṇṭ Ee, pp. 76-77.

45, 1. *guṇamāraṇe : guṇamāraṇa* "killing of (good) qualities" (see PED s. vv. *guṇa*, *māraṇa*), Sv-ṇṭ Be I 21, 8 comments: *saṃkīlesanimittaṃ hutvā guṇaṃ māreti vibādhatī ti Māro, Devaputtamāro.* Cf. a similar passage in It-a I 171, 28-32: *mārasenaṃ sasenaṃ abhibhuyyā ti kilesasenāya anantasenāya ca sasenaṃ anavasitthaṃ catubbidhaṃ pi māraṃ abhibhavitvā Devaputtamārassā pi hi guṇamāraṇe sahāyabhāvūpagamanato kilesā senā ti vuccanti.* In Ud-a 325, 32-33 the killing of beings instead of qualities is mentioned: *Māro pāpimā ti, ettha satte anatthe niyojento māreti ti Māro.* PPN s. v. *Māra*, p. 611, reads incorrectly *mārasenā* for *Māro pāpimā*.

45, 4. *sāvakehi : Sv-ṇṭ Be I 22, 3: sā ca tehi ariyasāvakehi.*

45, 4-6. *satidhammavicayasamathādiguṇappaharaṇehi ... mārasenamathanā ariyasāvakā :* for *satidhammavicayasamathādi* see Nyanatiloka, BD s. v. *bojjhanga*; Sv-ṇṭ Be I 22, 4-6: *satidhammavicayavīriyasamathādiguṇappaharaṇehi odhiso mathitā viddhamsitā vihatā ca, tasmā mārasenamathanā ti vuccanti. vilothanaṃ c' ettha viddhaṃsanaṃ vihananaṃ vā.*

45, 8 - 46, 1. *ārakattā kilesehi ... tadatthasiddhito ariyā* : cf. Ps I 21, 12-15: *ariyā ti ārakattā kilesehi, anaye na iriyanato, aye iriyanati, sadevakena ca lokena araṇīyato buddhā ca paccekabuddhā ca buddhasāvaka ca vuccanti* (so also Spk II 251, 27 foll.; Paṭis-a 446, 9 foll.; As 349, 23 foll.; Nidd-a I III 76, 22 foll.); Pj I 81, 14-17: *sadevakena lokena araṇīyato - abhigamanīyato ti vuttaṃ hoti - vāyamitabbaṭṭhāna-saññite aye vā iriyanato anaye vā na iriyanato*; 85, 22-25: *ariyo ti nibbānatthikehi abhigantabbato, api ca ārakā kilesehi vattanato ariyabhāvakāraṇato ariyaphalapaṭi-labhanato cā pi ariyo ti veditabbo*; 236, 7: *araṇīyato nāma upagantabbato*; Pj II 173, 24-25: *parābhavamukhasamkhāte anaye na iriyatī ti ariyo*; 433, 10-11: *pāpakehi ārakattā ariyo hoti anayena ca aniriyanā*; Pp-a 188, 15-16: *kilesehi ārakattā ariyā. sadevakena lokena araṇīyattā ariyā*. For the etymology of *ariya* K. R. Norman suggests *ārato sabbapāpakehi* ("Four etymologies from the Sabhiyasutta" in *Collected Papers* (Oxford: PTS, 1991), vol. 2, p. 152). See also Sp-ṭ Be I 13, 23-27; CPD s. vv. *ārakatta, ārata*.

46, 2-3. *buddhadhammasaṅgharatanānam pi samadhigama saṅgharatanādhīno ti : samadhigama* "thoroughly understanding, perceiving" (not in PED, see MW s. v.). Sv-ṇṭ Be I 23, 7-8 adds: *avassañ cāyam attho sampañcchitabbo Vinayaṭṭhakathādisu pi tathā vuttattā* (refers to Sp I 1, 9-12).

46, 5-6. *ariyasaṅghassa pabhavasampadaṃ dasseti* : Sv-ṇṭ Be I 23, 14-15: *pabhavasampadaṃ dasseti sammāsambuddhapabhavatādīpanato*.

46, 9. *pabhāvasampadaṃ dasseti* : Sv-ṇṭ Be *sabhāvasampadaṃ* (cf. C1C21 *sabhāgasampadaṃ*); see n. 41, 2 above.

46, 11 - 47, 2. *sammā-ujuñāyasāmīcippaṭipannabhāvadīpanaṃ ... anuttarapuñña-kkhettabhāvadīpanaṃ* : cf. *saṅghānussati* in DN III 5, 18-24: *supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, ujupaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho...anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassā ti*. Explained in detail in Vism 218, 18 - 221, 21.

47, 3-4. *lokuttarasaraṇāgamanasabbhāvaṃ* : according to PED *saraṇāgamaṇa = saraṇagamaṇa* (see s. v. *saraṇa* 1). Sv-ṇṭ Be I 23, 22-23: *lokuttarasaraṇagamanasam-bhāvaṃ*.

47, 8. *sekkhāsekkhadhamme* : cf. Vism 14, 18-20: *catūhi ariyamaggehi, tīhi ca sāmāññaphalehi sampayuttaṃ sīlaṃ sekhaṃ, arahattaphalasampayuttaṃ asekhāṃ*; Pp 14, 5-6: *cattāro maggasamaṅgino tayo phalasamaṅgino puggalā sekkhā, arahā asekkho*. It means 7 *sekkha* + 1 *asekkha* = 8 *sekkhāsekkha* = "*aṭṭhannam pi samūhaṃ*".

48, 1. *saraṇāgamaṇā ca ariyasāvakaṇaṃ sabbaguṇānaṃ ādi* : B1C2B2 (=Sv-ṭ Ee Be, Ps-ṭ Be Ce, Spk-ṭ Be, Sv-ṇṭ Be) read *sāvakaṇaṃ* which seems to be too general expression; since *ariyasaṅgha* is discussed here the reading *ariyasāvakaṇaṃ*

seems more suitable. Cf. PED s. v. *ariyasāvaka* "a disciple of the noble ones"; Pj II 166, 4: *ariyānaṃ santike sutattā ariyasāvakā*; PED s. v. *sāvaka* "a hearer, disciple (never an Arahant)"; s. v. *sāvakaśaṅgha* "the congregation of eight Aryas" (this agrees with DN III 5, 21-22 quoted below, but if we consider that *sāvaka* is never an Arahant then *sāvakaśaṅgha* is "the congregation of six or, at most, seven Aryas"). CPD s. vv. *ariyaśaṅgha* "the noble fraternity (the order of the bhikkhus)"; *ariyasāvaka* "an 'Aryan' disciple (walking in the four paths, as a *sotāpanna*, etc.)"; DN III 5, 21-22: *yad idaṃ cattāri purisa-yugāni aṭṭhapurisapuggalā, esa bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho*; Vism quotes *śaṅghānussati* (=DN III 5, 18-24) and comments: *evaṃ ariyaśaṅghaguṇā anussaritabbā* (Vism 218, 24-25); cf. Upās 137, 8: *śaṅgho ti aṭṭha-ariyapuggala-samūho vuccati*.

48, 6-7. *ratijānanaṭṭhena ratanaṃ buddhadhammaśaṅgha* : so also Sv 250, 8-9; 443, 24-25; Spk III 152, 20. Sv-ṇ Be I 24, 11-13: *ratim nayati, janeti, vahati ti vā ratanaṃ; sattavidhaṃ, dasavidhaṃ vā ratanaṃ; tam iva imānī ti neruttikā. sadisa-kappanam aññatra pana yathāvuttavacanatthen' eva buddhādīnaṃ ratanabhāvo yujjati*. Cf. Pj I 170, 5-8: *ratanaṃ ti ratim nayati vahati janayati vaḍḍhetī ti ratanaṃ*; 175, 17-18: *avisesato ratijānanaṭṭhena ratanaṃ*.

49, 8. *cittikatādibhāvo vā ratanaṭṭho* : cf. Pj I 170, 6-8: *yam kiñci cittikataṃ mahagghañ ca atulam dullabhadassanaṃ anomasattaparibhogaṃ, tass' etaṃ adhi-vacanaṃ*; Sadd 875, 16-24.

49, 9-10. *cittikataṃ mahagghañ ca ... ratanaṃ tena vuccatī ti* : cf. Spk III 152, 22-23 (reads *cittikataṃ*); Ud-a 304, 6-7 (reads *ratanaṃ ti pavuccatī ti* for: *ratanaṃ tena vuccatī ti*); Pj I 170, 9-10; Nidd-a I II 266, 31-32. This verse is commented in Pj I 170, 22 foll.; Sv-ṇ Be I 24, 26 foll.

49, 12-13. *vandanā va vandanāmayam yathā: dānamayaṃ sīlamayan ti* : Sv-pt Ee takes the quotation *dānamayaṃ sīlamayan ti* to be from DN III 218, 5-6 where the reading is: *dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu* (cf. AN IV 240, 14-15) which is different from Vv-a 10, 14, and also does not suit the context. Sv-ṇ Be I 25, 9-15 comments: *vandiyate "vandanā", bhāva "vandanāmayam" yathā dānamayaṃ sīlamayan ti. api ca tassā cetanāya saḥajātā-d-opakārako saddhāpaññā-sativīriyādisampayuttadhammo vandanā, tāya pakatan ti vandanāmayam yathā: sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayan ti, atthato pana yathāvuttacetanā va*. Cf. Vv-a 10, 14-21 which explains the quotation as follows: *dānamayaṃ sīlamayan ti ādisu padapūraṇamatte, idhāpi vikāratthe padapūranamatte vā daṭṭhabbo. yadā hi suvaṇṇena nibbattaṃ sovaṇṇan ti ayam attho, tadā suvaṇṇassa vikāro suvaṇṇamayam ti ... yadā pana suvaṇṇam eva sovaṇṇan ti ayam attho, tadā suvaṇṇam eva sovaṇṇamayam ti pada-pūraṇamatte mayasaddo daṭṭhabbo*. Also Sadd 794, 20-23: *tato nibbattan ti atthe ca*

sakatthe ca mayapaccayo hoti: gohi nibbattaṃ gomayaṃ; dānaṃ eva dānamayaṃ, evaṃ sīlamayaṃ icc ādi; Rūp-v Ce 1964 175, 9 (ad Rūp 370=Kacc 374): mayo ti yogavi-bhāgena sakatthe pi. dānaṃ eva dānamayaṃ sīlamayaṃ icc ādi.

50, 2. puṃjabbhāvaphalanibbattanato puññaṃ ... punāti ti vā : cf. Vv-a 19, 18-22: kim akāsi puññaṃ ti kim dānasīlādippabhedesu kīdisaṃ puññabhāvaphalanibbattanato, yattha sayam uppannaṃ, tam santānaṃ punāti visodhetī ti ca puññaṃ ti laddhanāmaṃ sucariṃ kusalakammaṃ akāsi, upacini nibbattesi ti attho (v. l. puṃjabbhāvaphalanibbattanato, so also Vv-a Be); Sadd 498, 30-32: ettha ca puññaṃ ti attāno kāraṃ punāti sodhetī ti puññaṃ, atha vā yattha sayam uppannaṃ, taṃ santānaṃ punāti visodhetī ti puññaṃ. See also Sv-ṅ Be I 25, 15-18; Nett-pṭ Be 12, 16-20; Sadd 402, 27 - 403, 4.

50, 4. ratanattayassa ca khettabhāvasampattiyā : Sv-ṅ Be I 26, 4-8: ettha pana "pasannamatino" ti etena attano pasādasampattiṃ dasseti. "ratanattayavandanāmayan" ti etena ratanattayassa khettabhāvasampattiṃ, tato ca tassa puññaṃ attano pasādasampattiyā, ratanattayassa ca khettabhāvasampattiyā ti dvīhi aṅgehi atthasaṃvaṇṇanāya upaghātaka-upaddavānaṃ vihanane samatthaṃ dīpeti. Cf. Pv-a 198, 3-4: eke sattā khettasampatti-ādinā tassa puññaṃ mahājutikatāya uḷārā bhavanti ti; Vv-a 30, 9-12 (ad Vv 20): ettha ca virajaṃ bhikkhuṃ vippassanaṃ anāvīlan ti iminā khettasampattiṃ dasseti, pasannā ti iminā cittasampattiṃ, sehi paṇihī ti iminā payoga-sampattiṃ. See also n. 21, 8 above.

50, 5. vihanane : Sv-ṅ Be I 25, 21-22: vihananañ c' ettha taduppādaka-hetupariharaṇavasena tesam antarāyānaṃ anuppattikaraṇaṃ ti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Cf. It-a I 175, 20: vihaneyya samucchindeyya.

51, 4-7. nanu ca ekakādivasena desitāni suttāni yeva āgamo ... evaṃ suttasamudāye āgamo ti vohāro : cf. Sv-pṭ Ee Be (ad Sv 1, 12: Dīghassa dīghasuttaṃ kitassa nipuṇassa āgamavarassa) and Ps-pṭ Be Ce (ad Ps I 1, 12: majjhimapamāṇa-suttaṃ kitassa Majjhimāgamavarassa): nanu ca suttāni yeva āgamo, kassa pana suttehi aṅkitan ti? The answer (with minor differences) is the same as in Mp-ṭ. Spk-pṭ Be (ad Spk I 1, 10: saṃyuttavaggaṃ patimaṇḍitaṃ Saṃyutta-āgamavarassa): nanu saṃyuttavaggo eva āgamo, tassa pana kehi maṇḍanaṃ ti? na codetabbam etam. bhavati hi abhinne pi vatthusmiṃ yathādhīpetavisesāvabodhanato bhedakasamudācāro yathā "silāputtakassa sarīraṃ" ti. Sv-ṅ Be (ad Sv 1, 12): nanu ca suttāni yeva āgamo, katham so tehi aṅkiyati ti? saccam etaṃ paramatthato, paññattito pana suttāni upādāya āgamabhāvassa paññattattā avayavehi suttehi avayavībhūto āgamo aṅkiyati. yath' eva hi attabyañjanasamudāye suttan ti vohāro, evam suttasamudāye āgamavohāro ti.

51, 7-8. ekakādihi aṅgehi uparūpari uttaro adhiko ti aṅguttaro : cf. the definitions of Aṅguttaranikāya in Sv I 23, 18-20 = As 25, 26-28 ≠ Sp I 27, 16-20: katamo

Āṅguttaranikāyo? ekeka-āṅgāṭirekavasena kathitāni Cīttapariyādānādīni nava suttasahassāni pañcasuttasatāni sattapaññāsaṅ ca suttāni; Pj I 12, 5-6: Cīttapariyādāna-suttādīni nava suttasahassāni pañcasuttasatāni sattapaññāsaṅ ca suttāni Āṅguttaranikāyo.

51, 8-9. *āgamissanti ... ti āgamo* : Sv-ṅ Be I 26, 9-10: *āgacchanti attatthaparattthādayo ettha, etena, etasmā ti vā āgamo*. Cf. Vism 442, 31-32 = Paṭis-a 8, 2-3: *āgamo nāma antamaso Opammavaggamattassa pi buddhavacanassa pariyāpuṇaṃ*.

51, 9 - 52, 1. *ādikalyāṇādiguṇasampattiyā ... varitabbato varo* : so C1C2B2 (=Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be); BCDHB1C22 (=Sv-pt Ee Be) omit this sentence - this omission could be the original reading, or the result of copying from Sv-pt. Since here *Āṅguttarāgamavaro* is commented upon, it seems necessary to be included in the text. For the definition of *vara* cf. also Sadd 559, 11-12: *varo ti variyate varitabbo ti varo; varan ti varetī ti varaṃ, icchanto patthento ti attho*.

52, 1-2. *āgamo ca so varo ca ... varo ti āgamavaro* : Sv-ṅ Be I 26, 30 foll.: *uttamaṭṭhena patthaniyatthena ca so varo ti āgamavaro. api ca āgamasammatehi bāhirakapaveditehi Bhāratapurāṇakathā-Narasīhapurāṇakathādīhi varo ti āgamavaro*. Here *Bhāratapurāṇakathā* most probably means *Mahābhārata* (see Winternitz, HIL, vol. 1, pp. 296-305), and *Narasīhapurāṇakathā* is probably *Narasimhapurāṇa*, one of the *Upapurāṇas* (see M. Krishnamachariar, *History of Classical Sanskrit Literature* (Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass, 1974), p. 75).

52, 4. *asantasanaparissayasahanassa* : cf. Pj II 470, 14-15 (ad Sn 646) = Dhp-a IV 231, 22 (ad Dhp 422): *acchambhitattena usabhasadisatāya usabhaṃ; Pj II 88, 15-22 (ad Sn 42): parissayānam sahitā acchambī ti ... te parissaye adhvāsānakhantiyā ca vīriyādīhi ca dhammehi sahatī ti parissayānaṃ sahitā, thaddhabhāvakarabhayābhāvena acchambhī*.

53, 1-2. *buddhānaṃ hi saccapaṭivedhaṃ ... ariyā buddhānubuddhā* : in C2 the reading is the same as in Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be and very similar to Ps-pt Ce; it is possible that this reading was taken from Sv-pt, Ps-pt or Spk-pt since the verse from Mp that is commented upon here (Mp I 1, 13: *dhammakathikapuṅgavānaṃ vicittapaṭibhānajanassa*) is quite different from the verses in Sv, Ps and Spk which read as follows: Sv I, 13: *buddhānubuddhasaṃvaṇṇitassa saddhāvahaḡuṇassa*; Ps I 1, 13: *buddhānubuddhasaṃvaṇṇitassa paravādamathanassa*; Spk I 1, 12: *buddhānubuddhasaṃvaṇṇitassa ṇāṇappabhedajanassa*.

53, 4-6. *sammāsambuddhen' eva hi tiṇṇaṃ pi piṭakānaṃ ... saṅgāyanādivasen' eva sāvakehī ti ācariyā vadanti* : Sv-ṅ Be I 27, 5-8: *atha vā buddhā ca anubuddhā ca, tehi saṃvaṇṇito yathāvuttanayenā ti tathā, tassa. sammāsambuddhen' eva hi tiṇṇaṃ pi piṭakānaṃ atthasaṃvaṇṇanākkamo bhāsīto, tato param saṅgāyanādivasena*

sāvakehī ti ācariyā vadanti. vuttañ hi Majjhimāgamatthakathāya Upālisutta-vaṇṇanāyaṃ: "veyyākaraṇassā ti vitthāretvā atthadīpakassa. bhagavatā hi abyākataṃ tantipadaṃ nāma n' atthi, sabbesaṃ yeva attho kathito" ti [Ps III 98, 10-12]. Cf. Ps-pt Be Ce ≠ Spk-pt Be: sammāsambuddhen' eva hi vinayasuttābhidhammānaṃ pakiṇṇakadesanādivasena yo paṭhamam attho vibhatto, so eva pacchā tassa tassa saṃvaṇṇanāvasena saṅgītikārehi saṅgahaṃ āropito ti (Spk-pt Be reads tesam for tassa tassa). Sp-ṭ Be I 21, 18-22: vutto ti pālito ca atthato ca buddhena bhagavatā vutto. na hi bhagavatā abyākataṃ nāma tantipadaṃ atthi, sabbesaṃ yeva attho kathito, tasmā sammāsambuddhen' eva tiṇṇaṃ piṭakānaṃ atthavaṇṇanākkamo pi bhāsito ti daṭṭhabbaṃ. tattha tattha bhagavatā pavattitā pakiṇṇakadesanā yeva aṭṭhakathā.

54, 2-9. *tathā hi Sumaṅgalavilāsinī- ... thomanā katā* : there are similar passages in Sv-pt (quotations from Ps, Spk, Mp, As), Ps-pt (quotations from Sv, Spk, Mp, As), Spk-pt (quotations from Sv, Ps, Mp, As), and Mp-ṭ (quotations from Sv, Ps, Spk, As). The quotations from Sv, Ps, Spk, Mp and As are the same (with minor differences) in all four texts, i. e. Sv I, 13 : *saddhāvahagūṇassa*; Ps I 1, 13: *paravādamathanassa*; Spk I 1, 11: *ñāṇappabhedajānanassa*; Mp I 1, 13: *dhammakathikapuñgavānaṃ vicittapaṭibhājananassa*; As 1, 25-26: *tassa gambhīrañāṇena ogāḥassa abhiṇhaso, nānāyavicittassa abhidhammassa*. Cf. Sv-nṭ Be I 26, 16-21.

54, 10 - 55, 1. *attho kathīyati etāyā ti atthakathā ... dukkhassa piḷanaṭṭho ti* : Sv-nṭ Be I 28, 4-8 adds: *ayañ hi sasaññogavidhi ariyājātibhāvato. akkharacintakā pi hi "ta-thānaṃ ṭṭhayugaṇ" ti [Sadd 624, 16; sutta 107] lakkhaṇaṃ vatvā idam ev' udāharanti.*

yāy' atthaṃ abhivaṇṇenti vyañjanatthapadānugaṃ

nidānavatthusambaddhaṃ, esā aṭṭhakathā matā. [Sadd 541, 14-15]

Cf. Sadd 541, 12-16; 624, 16-18.

55, 2-3. *chaḷabhiññatāya paramena cittavasībhāvena samannāgatattā* : cf. Mp III 5, 5-6 ≠ Ps III 59, 26: *cetovasippatto ti cittavasībhāvaṃ patto; evarūpo khīṇāsavo hoti*. The person who has mastered *chaḷabhiññā* has mastered *pañcalokikābhiññā* (see Vism 373, 15-17) together with *āsavānaṃ khaye ñāṇaṃ = arahattaṃ* (see DN III, 281, 13-28; Vibh 334, 22-25); so *chaḷabhiññatā* is a higher attainment than ordinary *khīṇāsava*, cf. Vin II 161, 15-17: *sotāpanno ... sakadāgāmī ... anāgāmī ... arahā ... tevijjo ... chaḷabhiñño so arahati aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍan ti. chaḷābhiñña* is defined in Pp 14, 10: *chahi abhiññāhi samannāgato puggalo chaḷabhiñño*; Pp-a 188, 28 - 189, 6 comments: *paṭhamam pubbenivāsadibbacakkuṇāṇā nibbattetvā pacchā arahattaṃ patto pi paṭhamam arahattaṃ patto pacchā pubbenivāsadibbacakkuṇāṇā nibbattako pi tevijjo yeva nāma. ... chaḷabhiññe pi es' eva nayo.*

C1C2₁ read *ciṇṇavasībhāvena*: cf. As 167, 4-5: *ciṇṇavasībhāvo hi aṭṭhasamāpattilābhī ādito paṭṭhāya matthakam pāpento pi samāpajjitum sakkoti*; Mp I 132, 22-23: *ciṇṇavasito pi thero mahāpaññatāya etad aggaṭṭhānaṃ labhi*; 183, 20: *ciṇṇavasitāya aggabhāvo veditabbo*. For Ps-pt Be *cittissariyabhāvena* cf. Vibh-mṭ Be 1, 14-16 (ad Vibh-a 1, 4): *paramena cittissariyabhāvena samannāgato, sabbasatte vā guṇehi īsati abhibhavatī ti paramissaro bhagavā nātho ti vuccati*.

According to PED (s. v. *vasī*) *parama cittavasībhāva* means "the highest mastery of mind" = *parama cittissariyabhāva* (see s. v. *issariya*), and *parama ciṇṇavasībhāva* means "the highest state of mastery" (see s. v. *ciṇṇa*). "One who has reached the state of mastery" (*ciṇṇavasībhāva*) is according to As 167, 4-5 "one who has gained eight attainments" (*aṭṭhasamāpattilābhī*) which is the necessary condition for the development of either *pañcābhīññā* (see Vism 371, 26-33; 373, 1 foll.; Abhidh-av 104 foll.) or *nirodhasamāpatti* (see Vism 372, 8-15), two of the five benefits of the development of concentration (*samādhibhāvanānisamsa*, see Vism 371-372). *aṭṭhasamāpattilābhī* is therefore not *khīṇāsava*, but the person who has developed eight *jhāna*-s which can be the basis for the development of *khīṇāsava* state (see Nyanatiloka, BD s. vv. *jhāna*, *khīṇāsāva*, *samāpatti*). According to the tradition there were five hundred arahants at the First Council (see Vin II 285-86; Sp 6-12), and therefore *cittavasībhāvena* is the suitable reading here (cf. Mp III 5, 5-6 = Ps III 59, 26 quoted in this note above, and n. 55, 3 below).

55, 3. *jhānādīsu pañcavidhavasitāsabbhāvato ca vasino* : *vasitā* not in PED, cf. BHSD s. v. *vasitā* (1) "power, control", (2) "one of the ten masteries, supremacies, attributed to Bodhisattvas" (one of them is *cittavasitā*). Cf. Paṭis I 99, 38 - 100, 1: *vasi ti pañca vasiyo - āvajjanavasī samāpajjanavasī adhiṭṭhānavasī vuṭṭhānavasī paccavekkhaṇāvasī* (defined in Paṭis I 100, 1-24; cf. the reading in DH: *āvajjanādīsu* for: *jhānādīsu*). Mhv-ṭ I 85, 18-22 (ad Mhv I 13): *yo tasmimṃ dese paramasambodhiṃ pāpuṇitvā tappāpuṇitasamanantaram eva yaṃ paraṃ vimuttisukham adhigacchi, so vasi, catusaccapaṭivedhakatasamanantaram eva āvajjanavasī-ādīsu pañcasu vasīsu sakalesu vā buddhakkicesu vasībhāvappatto vasi ti*. See also Vism 154, 9 - 155, 11; Nett-pt Be 19, 5-6.

55, 4. *Mahākassapādayo* : Mahākassapa presided in the First Council of five hundred *thera*-s who recited Dhamma and Vinaya. See Vin II 284-293; Sp I 4, 6 - 30, 14; Sv 3, 31 foll.; Mhv III 4-41; R. O. Franke, "The Buddhist Councils at Rājagaha and Vesali", *JPTS* (1908): pp. 34-36; W. Geiger, "Introduction" in Mhv Trsl. (Colombo: Ceylon Government Information Department, 1950), pp. 51-54.

55, 7. *Yasattherādīhi* : Yasatthera played a very important role during the Second Council of seven hundred monks called also *Yasattherasaṅgīti*. See Vin II 294-308;

Sp I 33, 21 - 35, 7; Mhv IV 9-64; R. O. Franke, "The Buddhist Councils at Rājagaha and Vesali", *JPTS* (1908): pp. 37-40; Wilhelm Geiger, "Introduction" in *Mhv Trsl.* (Colombo: Ceylon Government Information Department, 1950), pp. 54-56.

55, 8. *saṃvaṇṇanāya āgamanavisuddhiṃ dasseti* : Sv-ṅ Be I 27, 21-24: *imāya hi gāthāya* [i. e. Sv 1, 14-15 = Mp I 1, 14-15] *saṅgītittayam āruḷhadīghāgamatṭhakathāto va Sīhaḷabhāsāmatṭaṃ vinā ayaṃ vakkhamānasamvaṇṇanā āgatā, nāññato, tad eva kāraṇaṃ katvā vattabbā, nāññan ti attano samvaṇṇanāya āgamanavisuddhiṃ dasseti.* Cf. Mhv XXXVII 228-29:

Sīhaḷatṭhakathā suddhā, Mahindena matimatā

saṅgītittayam āruḷhaṃ sammāsaṃbuddhadesitaṃ

Sāriputtādigītaṃ ca kathāmaggaṃ samekkhiya

katā Sīhalabhāsāya Sīhalesu pavattati;

Sp-ṅ Be I 19, 16-19: *tattha samvaṇṇiyati attho etāyā ti samvaṇṇanā, atṭhakathā. sā pana dhammasaṅgāhakattherehi paṭhamam tīṇi piṭakāni saṅgāyitvā tassa attha-vaṇṇanānurūpen' eva vācanāmaggaṃ āropitattā tisso saṅgītiyo āruḷho yeva buddhava-
vacanassa atthasamvaṇṇanābhūto kathāmaggo.*

56, 1-3. *sīhassa lānato gahaṇato Sīhaḷo ... Sīhaḷabhāvo vedītabbo* : Sv-ṅ Be I 28, 21-25: *tattha sīhaṃ lāti gaṇhātī ti Sīhaḷo lakārassa ḷakāraṃ katvā yathā garuḷo ti.* [see Sadd 623, 11: *lassa ḷo. Sīhaḷo garuḷo*] *tasmim vaṃse ādīpuriso Sīhakumāro, tabbaṃsajātā pana Tambapaṇṇidīpe khattiyā, sabbe pi ca janā taddhitavasena sadīsa-
vohārena vā Sīhaḷā, tesam nivāsadīpo pi taddhitavasena ṭhānīnāmena vā Sīhaḷo ti vedītabbo.* Cf. the definition of *Sīhaḷa* in Sadd 432, 7-8: *Sīhaḷo ti sīhaṃ lāti ādadāti gaṇhātī ti Sīhaḷo, pubbapuriso, tabbaṃse jātā etarahi sabbe pi Sīhaḷā nāma jātā.*

56, 4. *asaṅkaratṭhaṃ Sīhaḷabhāsāya atṭhakathā ṭhapitā ti* : Sv-ṅ Be I 29, 8-9 ≠ Sp-ṅ Be I 19, 20-22: *pacchā pana Tambapaṇṇiyehi mahātherehi nikāyantara-laddhi-
saṅkarapariharaṇatṭhaṃ Sīhaḷabhāsāya ṭhapitā.* The meaning of *asaṅkara* given in CPD is "with no confusion (possible)", in PED *saṅkara* "fight, confusion" is taken to be a wrong spelling for *saṅgara* (see s. vv. *saṅkara, saṅgara*); cf. MW s. v. *saṅkara* "(in rhet.) the confusion or blending together of metaphors which ought to be kept distinct".

56, 5. *tena sā Mūlaṭṭhakathā sabbasādhāraṇā na hotī ti* : so B1C2B2 (=Sv-pṭ Ee Be, Ps-pṭ Be Ce, Spk-pṭ Be); BCDHC1 read (with minor spelling differences) *sā Mūlaṭṭhakathā sabbasādhāraṇā hotī* "the Basic Commentary is common for all" which is not correct in this context. According to Adikaram *Mūlaṭṭhakathā* "contained expositions on all the three Piṭakas" (Adikaram, EHBC, p. 11), and it was therefore common for all the three Piṭakas, but this is not intended here. Since it was translated

into Sinhalese (see n. 56, 4 above: *Sīhaḷabhāsāya aṭṭhakathā ṭhapitā*) *Mūlaṭṭhakathā* was difficult to understand for non-Sinhalese (see Sp 2, 7-10), and therefore it was "not common for all [the followers of the Buddha]" (*sabbasādhāraṇā na hoti*); so also Sv-ṇṭ Be I 29, 19-21: *Sīhaḷabhāsā nāma anekakkharehi ekatthassā pi voharaṇato paresaṃ vohārituṃ atidukkarā kañcukasadisā Sīhaḷānaṃ samudāciṇṇā bhāsā*. Cf. Mhv XXXVII 233; Vjb Be and Sp-ṭ Be ad Sp 2, 15-18. On the Sinhalese commentaries see also F. Lottermoser, "Quoted Verse Passages in the Works of Buddhaghosa: Contributions towards the Study of the lost Sīhaḷaṭṭhakathā Literature" (Ph. D. diss., Göttingen, 1982), pp. 221-228, Table xxxi; and S. Mori's Review of Lottermoser's work in *Studies of the Pāli Commentaries* (Tokyo: Sodō Mori, 1989), pp. 157-177; L. R. Goonasekere, *Buddhist Commentarial Literature* (Kandy: Buddhist Publication Society, 1967), pp. 5-15.

56, 6-7. *dīpavāsīnam atthāyā ti* : Sv-ṇṭ Be I 29, 11-17 comments: "*dīpavāsīnam atthāyā*" *ti idam pi "ṭhapitā" ti ca "apanetvā āropento" ti ca etehi padehi sambajjhitaṃ. ekapadam pi hi āvuttīyādinayehi anekatthasambandham upagacchati. purimasambandhena c' ettha Sīhaḷadīpavāsīnam atthāyā nikāyantaraḷaddhisāṅkara-pariharaṇena Sīhaḷabhāsāya ṭhapitā ti Tambapaṇṇiyattherehi ṭhapanapayojanaṃ dasseti. pacchima-sambandhena pana imāya saṃvaṇṇanāya Jambudīpavāsīnaṃ, aññadīpavāsīnaṃ ca atthāyā Sīhaḷabhāsāpanayanassa, tantinayānucchavikabhāsāropanassa ca payojanaṃ ti.*

57, 1. *apanetvānā ti* : Sv-ṇṭ Be I 29, 24-28: *tattha tato Mūlaṭṭhakathāto Sīhaḷabhāsāṃ apanetvā potthake anāropitabhāvena niraṅkaritvā ti sambandho, etena ayaṃ vakkhamānā aṭṭhakathā saṅgītittayam āropitāya Mūlaṭṭhakathāya Sīhaḷabhāsāpanayanamattam aññatra atthato saṃsandati c' eva sameti ca*. Cf. Mhv XXXVII 244-45:

*parivattesi sabbā pi Sīhaḷaṭṭhakathā tadā
sabbesaṃ mūlabhāsāya Māgadhāya niruttīyā
sattānaṃ sabbabhāsānaṃ sā ahoṣi hitāvahā
theriyācariyā sabbe pāliṃ viya tam aggahaṃ.*

57, 3. *Māgadhābhāsāṃ; sā hi sabhāvaniruttibhūtā* : cf. Vism 441, 33 - 442, 1: *dhammaniruttisaññitāya sabhāvaniruttīyā Māgadhikāya sabbasattānaṃ mūlabhāsāya*; Sadd 221, 23-25: *sabbasattānaṃ pana mūlabhāsābhūtāya jīneritāya Māgadhikāya sabhāvaniruttīyā labbhati*; 632, 3-6: *Bhagavatā dve saṃkantiyo vajjetvā sabbasattānaṃ mūlabhāsābhūtāya Māgadhikāya sabhāvaniruttīyā tanti ṭhapitā, Bhagavato sāvakehi tadanulomen' eva tanti ṭhapitā*. For discussion on Pāli and Māgadhī see K. R. Norman, "The dialects in which the Buddha preached" in *Collected Papers* (Oxford: PTS, 1991), vol. 2, pp. 133-138.

57, 4-5. *pāḷigatiyā anulomikaṃ pāḷichāyānuvidhāyiniṃ* : BCDH read *anuvidhāyan* (part. nom. of *anu-vi-dhā* "to assign to in order; to regulate, lay down a rule", see MW s. v. *anu-vi-dhā*; cf. CPD s. vv. *anuvidhāna*, *anuvidhāya*); C1: *anuviddhan* (pp. of *anu-vyadh* "pierced along, adorned or set with", see CPD s. v. *anuviddha*); B1C2B2: *anuvidhāyiniṃ* (acc. f. of *anuvidhāyin* "conforming to, compliant; imitating", see MW s. v. *anuvidhāyin*), i. e. *anulomikaṃ*. Sv-ṇṭ Be I 30, 2-3: *tassā nayasāṅkhātāya gatiyā chaviṃ chāyaṃ anugatā ti tantinayānucchavikā*. Cf. Sadd 906, 21-22: *pāḷinayo ti tepītake buddhavacane pāḷigati*. On *tanti* and Pāli see also W. Rahula, "Pali as the Language for Transmitting an Authentic Religious Tradition" in *Buddhist Studies in Honour of Hammalava Saddhātissa* (Nugegoda: University of Sri Jayawardenepura, 1984), pp. 215-16.

57, 5. *asabhāvaniruttibhāsantararahitaṃ* : Sv-ṇṭ Be I 30, 3-8: *asabhāvaniruttibhāsantarasaṃkiṇṇadosavirahitatāya vigatadosā ... iminā saddadosābhāvam āha*.

57, 6. *samayaṃ avilomento ti siddhantaṃ avirodhento* : *siddhanta* not in PED; see MW s. v. *siddhānta* "settled opinion or doctrine, dogma, axiom, received or admitted truth; any fixed or established or canonical text-book". Here *avirodhento* (C1B1C2B2) "non-opposing, harmony, compatibility with" (see CPD s. vv. *avirodha*, *aviruddha*) agrees better with *avilomento* "not disagreeing with" (see CPD s. v.) than *avirādhento* (BCDH) "not missing, omitting, failing" (see CPD s. v. *avirādheti*; PED s. v. *virādheti*). Cf. Nett-ṭṭ Be 16, 15-17: *samayan ti siddhantaṃ. idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti - Mahāvihāravāsīnaṃ siddhanto vuttanayena suparisuddho, anākulo, saṃhasukhumavinicchayo ca; siddhantaṃ taṃ avilomento anukūlato tattha siddhaṃ yeva*.

57, 8. *theravaṃsapadipānaṃ* : so Mp Ee m. c.; the reading in Mp Be, Ne 1976 (=B2) *theravaṃsadīpānaṃ* is metrically also correct (see L. Alsdorf, *Die Āryā-Strophen des Pāli-Kanons* (Wiesbaden: Franz Steiner Verlag, 1967), p. 9). Sv-ṇṭ Be I 30, 11-14: *kesaṃ pana samayan ti āha therānaṃ ti ādi, etena Rāhulācariyādīnaṃ Jetavanavāsī-Abhayagīrivāsīnikāyānaṃ samayaṃ nivatteti. thirehi silasutajhānavimuttisaṅkhātehi guṇehi samannāgatā ti therā*. For the story of Rāhula, one of the four monks who accompanied Chapaṭa to Ceylon and later on fell in love with an actress and became a layman, see PLB, pp. 23-24; PPN s. v. 2. *Rāhula*; M. Bode, "Early Pali Grammarians in Burma", *JPTS* (1908): pp. 96-97. Cf. Mp I 2, 4-5: *therānaṃ theravaṃsapadipānaṃ sunipuṇavinicchayānaṃ Mahāvihārādhivāsīnaṃ*.

58, 4-5. *gaṇṭhiṭṭhānesu khīlamaddanākārena pavattā vimaticchedakathā* : *gaṇṭhiṭṭhāna* "a difficult and obscure passage" (see Buddhadatta s. v. *gaṇṭhiṭṭhāna*); in PED the only meaning given is "the place of the block (i. e. of execution)" (see PED s. v. *gaṇṭhi*). MW s. v. *granthi* "a knot tied closely and therefore difficult to be undone, difficulty, doubt", so *gaṇṭhiṭṭhāna* could also mean "a doubtful passage". Cf. Vism

248, 28: *sabbaṃ gaṇṭhiṭṭhānaṃ chinditvā*, Ñāṇamoli translates "getting all the difficulties solved" (Vism Trsl., vol. 1, p. 268). Cf. discussions on *gaṇṭhipada* in D. E. Hettiaracchi, "Introduction" in *Vesaturu-dā-sanne* (Colombo: M. D. Gunasena, 1950), p. 75; Lily de Silva, "General Introduction" in Sv-pt Ee, pp. 32-33.

58, 7 - 59, 1. *Mahākassapāditheraparamparāgato* : B1C2B2 (=Ps-pt Be) read *-paramparābhato*; according to CPD *ābhata* is often interchanged with *āgata* (see CPD s. v. *ābhata*).

59, 2. *pamāṇabhūtataṃ dasseti* : Sv-nt Be I 31, 2-4: *tato yeva aviparīto saṅhasukhumo vinicchayo ti Mahāvihāravāsīnaṃ samayassa pamāṇabhūtataṃ puggalādhiṭṭhānavasena dasseti*.

59, 6. *bahukārattā* : for B1C2B2 *bahūpakārattā* see Sp-ṭ Be I 46, 23: *bahukārattā ti bahu-upakārattā. upakāravacano h' ettha kārasaddo*.

59, 7-8. *aviparītabyañjanasunikkhepanassa atthasunayassa* : cf. AN I 59, 8-9: *sunikkhitassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi sunayo hoti*.

60, 4 foll. The following three verses that are commented upon here occur only in Mp I 2, 9-14 and, in slightly different form, in Spk I 2, 3-8.

60, 5-6. *na idha vitthārakathaṃ karissāmi, na taṃ idha vicārayissāmi ti* : here the following two quotations are combined: Mp I 2, 12 = Spk I 2, 6: *na idha bhiyyo vitthārakathaṃ karissāmi* (so also Mp Be, Ce 1923, Ne 1976), and Mp I 2, 23 = Spk I 2, 17: *na taṃ idha vicārayissāmi*. All the available sources of Mp-ṭ I (BCDH, C1B1C2B2) omit *bhiyyo* from the first quotation; so also below (see Mp-ṭ 1, p. 61, n. 25) where the reading is the same as here. Spk-pt Be in both cases has *bhiyyo*. Cf. Mp-ṭ 1, p. 61, l. 3: *na idha bhiyyo karissāmi ti*; so also Mp-ṭ 1, p. 61, ll. 4-5.

60, 8. *saṅgītīnaṃ dvinnaṃ ... vadantenā ti* : cf. Mp Ce 1923 I 1 n. b: "*saṅgītīnaṃ dvinnaṃ ... vadantenā*" ti pi pāṭho ti.

62, 1-2. *yaṃ aṭṭhakathaṃ ... Visuddhimaggo gahetabbo ti* : Sv-pt Ee I 60, 14-15: *Visuddhimaggassa imissā aṭṭhakathāya ekadesabhāvato ti adhippāyo*. Sv-nt Be I 31, 26-28: *evaṃ payojanam pi dassetvā vakkhamānāya saṃvaṇṇanāya mahattapari-ccāgena ganthagarakabhāvaṃ pariharitum āha: silakathā ti ādi. tathā hi vuttam: na taṃ vicārayissāmi ti*. Cf. Sv 1, 24 - 2, 5 = Ps I 2, 1-9 = Spk I 2, 9-16 = Mp I 2, 15-23.

62, 3. *silakathā* : see *Sīlaniddesa* in Vism 6-58, specially Vism 10, 23-27: *katividhañ c' etaṃ sīlan ti ? ... cārittavārittavasena duvidhaṃ*.

62, 4. *dhutadhammā* : see *Dhutaṅganiddesa* in Vism 59-83.

62, 5. *kammaṭṭhānāni sabbāni ti* : Sv-nt Be I 32, 4-7: "*kammaṭṭhānāni*" ti bhāvanāsaṅkhātassa yogakammasa pavattiṭṭhānattā kammaṭṭhānanāmāni dhammā-jātāni. tāni pana pāḷiyam āgatāni aṭṭhatims' eva "na" gahetabbāni, atha kho aṭṭha-

kathāyam āgatāni pi dve ti nāpetuṃ "sabbāni pī" ti vuttaṃ. Cf. Vism 187, 4-5: *pāliyaṃ hi vibhatta-aṭṭhatimsārammaṇesu*; Dh-p-a III 421, 1-2: *tattha yogā ti aṭṭhatimsāya ārammaṇesu yonisomanasikāro*; As 158, 8-9: *aṭṭhatimsāya vā ārammaṇesu*; 168, 8-9: *pāli-āgatesu aṭṭhatimsāya kammaṭṭhānesu*; see also CPD s. v. *ārammaṇa* (38). Vism 110-372 describes in detail the following "forty objects of meditation" (*cattāḷisa kammaṭṭhānāni*) which are all mentioned in the Tipiṭaka (*pāliyaṃ*):

1) *dasa kasiṇā* : see e. g. DN III 268, 20 foll.; 290, 16-18; MN II 14, 30 foll.; AN V 46 foll.; Paṭis I 6, 25-30; Nyanatiloka, BD s. v. *kasiṇa*.

2) *dasa asubhā* : see Paṭis I 49, 11-16; Dhs § 263-4; cf. also Nāṇamoli, Vism Trsl., vol. 1, p. 112 n. 27; C. A. F. Rhys Davids, Dhs Trsl., p. 69 n. 2; Nyanatiloka, BD s. v. *asubha*.

3) *dasa anussatiyo* : see AN I 30, 12-16; 42, 9-19; Nyanatiloka, BD s. v. *anussati*.

4) *cattāro brahmavihārā* : see DN I 250, 32 foll.; III 223, 25 foll.; Nyanatiloka, BD s. v. *brahmavihāra*.

5) *cattāro āruppā* (Vism v. l. *arūpā*) : see DN III 224, 10 foll.; Nyanatiloka, BD s. vv. *avacara, jhāna*.

6) *eka saññā* (=āhare paṭikūlasaññā) : see AN I 42, 2.; Nyanatiloka, BD s. v. *saññā*.

7) *ekaṃ vavatthānaṃ* (=catudhātuvavatthānaṃ) : cf. Vism 347, 26-30: *dhātumanasikāro dhātukammaṭṭhānaṃ catudhātuvavatthānaṃ ti atthato ekaṃ, tatr' idam dvidhā āgataṃ saṅkhepato ca vitthārato ca. saṅkhepato Mahāsatipatṭhāne* [DN III 290-315] *āgataṃ; vitthārato Mahāhatthipadūpame* [MN I 184-190], *Rāhulovāde* [MN I 420-426], *Dhātuvibhaṅge ca* [MN III 237-247]. See also Nyanatiloka, BD s. v. *dhātuvavatthāna*.

Vimut Trsl., pp. 63-236, describes in detail "thirty-eight subjects of meditation" which are similar to those described in Vism; see P. V. Bapat, *Vimuttimaggā and Visuddhimaggā* (Poona: Fergusson College, 1937), pp. 38-39, n. 1; Nyanatiloka, BD s. v. *bhāvanā*.

62, 7. *cariyāvidhānasahito* : Sv-ṅ Be I 32, 7-9: *cariyāvidhānasahito ti rāga-cariyādīnaṃ sabhāvādividhānena saha pavatto, idaṃ pana jhānasamāpattivithāro ti imassa visesaṃ.* For discussion on *cariya* see Vism 101-110.

62, 8 - 63, 1. *jhānāni ... samāpattiyo catasso āruppasamāpattiyo* : Sv-ṅ Be I 32, 9-12: *ettha ca rūpāvacarajjhānāni jhānaṃ, arūpāvacarajjhānāni samāpatti. tadubhayam pi vā paṭiladdhamattaṃ jhānaṃ, samāpajjanavasābhāvappattaṃ samāpatti. api ca tad api ubhayaṃ jhānaṃ eva, phalasaṃpattinirodhasamāpattiyo pana samāpatti, tāsamaṃ vitthāro ti attho.* BCDHC1C21 read *tayo āruppasamāpattiyo* instead of *catasso āruppasamāpattiyo* which seems to be a mistake, cf. Nidd II 215, 34:

catunnam āruppasamāpattīnan ti bhagavā; Vism 338, 35: sabbattha ārammaṇātikamanato catasso pi bhavant' imā āruppasamāpattiyo.

63, 5-6. *Nāṇavibhaṅgādīsu* : see *Nāṇavibhaṅga* in Vibh 306-344.

63, 7. *paññāsaṅkalananicchayo* : Sv, Ps, Spk, Mp read -*saṅkalananicchayo*, Mp v. l. -*saṅkalanavinicchayo*, cf. also Spk v. l. *sakalavinicchayo*; Sv-ṅ Be I 32, 15-16: *saṅkalayitvā sampiṇḍetvā, gaṇetvā vā vinicchayanam paññāsaṅkalanavinicchayo*.

63, 11. *ekattanayādisahitā* : Vism 584, 36 - 585, 2: *yasmā pan' ettha ekattanayo nānattanayo avyāpāranayo evaṃdhammatānayo ti cattāro atthanayā honti, tasmā nayabhedato p' etaṃ bhavacakkam viññātabbam yathāraham*.

64, 2. *avimuttatantimaggā* : Sv-ṅ Be I 32, 27-29: *maggo ti c' ettha pāḷisaṅkhāto upāyo taṃtadatthānam avabodhassa, saccapaṭivedhassa vā upāyabhāvato. pabandho vā dīghabhāvena pakatimaggasadisattā, idam pana vipassanā, bhāvanā ti pada-dvayassa visesanam*.

64, 3. *iti-saddo parisamāpane* : Sv-ṅ Be I 33, 1-2: *iti-saddo parisamāpane yathā-uddiṭṭha-uddesassa pariniṭṭhitattā, ettakam sabbam ti attho. Cf. Ap-a 206, 21-22: iti ti parisamatte nipāto*.

64, 3-4. *pana-saddo vacanālaṅkāre, evam sabbam ti attho* : Sv-ṅ Be I 33, 2-3: *panā ti vacanālaṅkāramattam visum atthābhāvato. Cf. Vism 423, 4: itī ti evam; Sadd 892, 29: pana itī visese, katthaci vacanālaṅkāre pi*.

64, 10-11. *visesato ti ca ... Visuddhimaggo yathāraham atthavaṇṇanā hoti evā ti katvā vuttam* : Sv-ṅ Be I 33, 25-28: *avisesato pana vinayābhidhammānam pi yathāraham sādharmaṇaṭṭhakathā hoti yeva, tehi sammisatāya ca tadavasesassa Khuddakāgamassa visesato sādharmaṇā samānā pi tam ṭhapetvā catunnam eva sādharmaṇā tv eva vuttā ti*.

66, 6-7. *Āṅuttarāgamo nāma nipātasuttavasena evam vibhāgo ti* : for definition of *Āṅuttaranikāya* in terms of *nipāta*-s and *sutta*-s see Mp I 3, 4-9; Sp 27, 16-20 = Sv 23, 18-22.

66, 9. *idāni tam ādito paṭṭhāya samvaṇṇetukāmo* : so also Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be.

68, 2. *yo lokiyehi upogghāto ti vuccati* : so also Ps-pt Be Ce; Spk-pt Be reads: *yo loke ganthassa upogghāto ti vuccati. Cf. Sv-pt Ee I 43, 6-13 ≠ Be I 34, 7-13: atha vā chahi ākarehi samvaṇṇanā kātabbā, sambandhato, padato, padavibhāgato, pada-tthato, anuyogato, pariḥārato cā ti. tattha sambandho nāma desanāsambandho, yam lokiyā upogghāto [Be ummugghāto] ti vadanti. so pana pāḷiyā nidānapāḷivasena, nidānapāḷiyā pana saṅgītivasena veditabbo ti paṭhamamahāsaṅgītiṃ dassentena nidānapāḷiyā sambandhassa dassitattā padādivasena samvaṇṇanam karonto evan ti nipātapadan ti ādim āha. Sv-ṅ Be I 141, 5-7 quotes Vjb Be 14, 6-7: upogghāto*

padañ c' eva ... byākhyā tantassa chabbidhā ti, replacing *upogghāto* with *ummugghāto*, and explains: *ajjhattikādinidānaṃ ummugghāto*. Definition of *upogghāta* is given also in Nett-pṭ Be 38, 28: *upogghāto ti nidassanaṃ*; Abh-ṭ Be 97, 9-11 (ad Abh 115): *upogghāññate paṭipādīyate anenā ti upogghāto. upa-u-pubbo hanadhātu paṭipādanattho* (for *upogghaññate* v. l. *upohaññate*).

Lily de Silva takes *upogghāta* "example" (see CPD s. v.) to belong to the Sinhalese tradition, and *ummughāta* to the Burmese tradition. She explains Sv-pṭ Ee I 43, 6-13 quoted above as follows: "Here is quite clear that *upugghāta* means "context" [this meaning is not given in CPD] in the full sense of the term, and *upodghāta* is its forerunner etymologically and semantically. Adoption of the Burmese tradition would have meant the loss of all this wealth of information. Incidentally *ummughāta* [not listed in CPD] - the Burmese reading - does not seem to convey any meaning at all" ("General Introduction" in Sv-pṭ Ee, pp. 13-14; see also pp. 66-67). In CPD s. v. *upogghāta* the meaning given is "example", in Sv-pṭ Ee it is spelled *upugghāta*; cf. MW. s. v. *upodghāta* "introduction, preface, commencement, beginning". In the case of Mp-ṭ it is interesting to note that the two Sinhalese editions read either *ummugghāta* (C2) or *ummūgghāta* (C1), and the Burmese Ms. B and the latest Burmese edition (B2) both read *upogghāta*; CDHB1 omit *yo lokiyeḥi upogghāto ti vuccati*. In a similar passage in Ps-pṭ Ce I 54, 10 both Burmese sources, i. e. Be 1853, 1962 (see S. Na Bangchang, "Introduction" in Ps-pṭ Ce, p. 11), read *upogghāta* and two Sinhalese Mss. read *ummugghāta*. This indicates that Lily de Silva's conclusion "that the Sinhalese tradition is far more reliable and authentic than the Burmese tradition" and that "the Burmese did not merely copy down what they found in the Sinhalese Mss., but actually ventured in editing them at a very early stage" (see "General Introduction" in Sv-pṭ Ee, p. 12) is not true in the case of Ps-pṭ and Mp-ṭ. Moreover, Lily de Silva did not use any Burmese Ms. nor the older Burmese editions of Sv-pṭ (Be 1906, 1912, 1915 - mentioned by L. Cousins in "Dhammapāla and the Tīkā Literature", *Religion* 2, pt. 1 (1972): p. 163) which could perhaps show the Burmese tradition in different light. Therefore it seems likely that at least a part of the Burmese tradition also preserved the original readings copied from the Sinhalese Mss. as it is the case e. g. with the Burmese sources for Ps-pṭ and Mp-ṭ which have the "Sinhalese readings". On the other hand, the "Burmese readings" in the Sinhalese Mss. and editions are an indication of the Burmese influence on the Sinhalese tradition.

68, 5. *ajjhāsayādidesanuppattihetu* : cf. Sv 50, 24-25=Ps 15, 24-25: *cattāro hi suttanikkhepā: attajjhāsayo, parajjhāsayo, pucchāvasiko, aṭṭhuppattiko ti*; Ud-a 29, 26-31 ≠ It-a I 35, 6-10: *ettha ca "attajjhāsayo, parajjhāsayo, pucchāvasiko, aṭṭhuppattiko" ti cattāro suttanikkhepā veditabbā. yathā hi anekasata-anekasahassa-*

bhedāni pi sutāni saṅkilesabhāgiyādīni paṭṭhānanayena soḷasavidhaṃ vā nātivattanti, evaṃ tāni sabbāni pi attajjhāsayādisuttanikkhepavasena catubbidhabhāvaṃ nātivattanti ti.

68, 7. *sā pan' esā ti bāhiraṇidāne vattabbaṃ atidisitvā* : Ps-pt Be Ce ≠ Spk-pt Be read: *evaṃ bāhiraṇidāne vattabbaṃ atidisitvā...*, and add before *evaṃ...* the following passage: *kāmañ c' ettha yassaṃ paṭhamamahāsaṅgītiyaṃ nikkhittānukkamena saṃvaṇṇanaṃ kattukāmo, sā vitthārato kattabbā, Sumaṅgalavilāsiniyaṃ pana attanā vitthāritattā tatth' eva gaḥetabbā ti imissā saṃvaṇṇanāya mahantataṃ pariḥaranato "sā pan' esā" ti ādiṃ āha.* For *bāhiraṇidāna* see Sv 2, 10 - 25, 23.

69, 5-6. *tattha padaviggaho: Jetassa vanaṃ Jetavanaṃ ti* : so also Spk-pt Be; Ps-pt Be Ce quote: *subhagañ ca taṃ vanañ cā ti Subhagavanaṃ* (cf. Ps I 11, 21), and *sālānaṃ rājā, sālo ca so rājā ti sālārājā* (cf. Ps I 12, 4-5); Sv-pt Ee I 43, 21-22: *attha padaviggaho: bhikkhūnaṃ saṅgho ti samāsapadesu daṭṭhabbo.* Cf. Pj II 168, 23-24: *tattha viggaho: parābhavanti etenā ti parābhavo*; Sadd 248, 6-7: *bhavo ca abhavo ca bhavābhavaṃ, atha vā bhavo ca abhavo ca bhavābhavāni; ayaṃ viggaho.*

69, 10-11. *avadhāraṇādī ti ettha ādi-saddena idamatthapucchāparimāṇādī-atthānaṃ saṅgho daṭṭhabbo* : cf. Sv 26, 11 ≠ Ps I 3, 5-7 ≠ Spk I 4, 9-11 ≠ Mp I 4, 7-9 ≠ Pj I 100, 1-3: *evaṃ saddo tāva upamūpadesasampahaṃsanagaraḥanavacanasam-paṭiggahākāranidassanāvadhāraṇādī-anekatthabhedo*; Ud-a 6, 9-11: *upamūpadesa-sampahaṃsana- ... -nidassanāvadhāraṇapucchā-idamatthaparimāṇādī-anekatthappa-bhedo.*

69, 11 - 70, 3. *tathā hi: evaṃgatāni ... lokiyā pakāratthe vadanti* : Sv-pt Ee Be: *tathā hi: evaṃ gatāni, evaṃ vidho, evam ākāro ti ādisu idaṃsaddassa atthe evaṃsaddo. gatasaddo hi pakārapariyāyo, tathā vidhākārasaddā ca. tathā hi vidhayutta-gata-sadde lokiyā pakāratthe vadanti.* Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be: *tathā hi evaṃgatāni puthusippāyatanāni, evaṃvidho, evamākāro ti ca ādisu idaṃsaddassa atthe evaṃsaddo.*

71, 1-6. *nanu ca ... ākāravisesavācako* : Sv-pt Ee: *nanu ca: evan nu kho, evaṃ su te, evaṃ āyupariyanto ti ettha ... "evaṃ vyā kho" ti ādisu pana ākāravisesavācako.* Sv-pt Be I 142, 4-5: *"evaṃ byā kho" ti ādisu hi ākāramattavācako yeva ākārattho ti adhippeto.* Cf. Ud-a 7, 16-23: *nanu ca " evaṃ vitakkiṃtaṃ no tumhehi, evam āyupariyanto" ti c' ettha evaṃ saddena pucchanākāraṇaṃ vuttattā ākārattho. eva evaṃsaddo ti, na visesasambhavato. ākāramattavācako h' ettha evaṃsadde ākārattho ti adhippeto. "evaṃ byā kho" ti ādisu pana ākāravisesavācako, ākāravisesavācino c' eke evaṃ saddā, pucchanākāraparimāṇākāraṇaṃ vācakattā.* Here it is difficult to connect *evaṃ vitakkiṃtaṃ no tumhehi* with the previous two quotations.

71, 7 - 72, 5. *evañ ca katvā evaṃ jātena maccenā ti ādini ... upamāyaṃ āgato ti* : Sv-ṅ Be I 142, 11-16: *tesaṃ upamākāro ca yathāsaddena aniyamato jotito, tasmā "evaṃsaddo niyamato upamākāranigamanattho" ti vattuṃ yuttaṃ, tathā pi so upamākāro niyamiyamāno atthato upamā va hoti nissayabhūtaṃ tam anantarena nissita-bhūtassa upamākārassa alabbhamānattā ti adhippayen' āha "upamāyaṃ āgato" ti*. Cf. a similar passage in Ud-a 7, 23 - 8, 8. *evaṃ ca katvā "evaṃ jātena maccenā" ti ādini upamāna-udāha-raṇāni yujjanti. tattha hi: yathā hi ... sobhasugandhatādi guṇa-visesayogato, mālāguṇasadisatā yogato, bahukā puññakiriyā caritabbasabhāvatāya maccena kattabbā ti codan' āyaṃ, puppharāsi mālāguṇā ca upamā. tesaṃ upamānākāro yathā saddena aniyata vutto. so pana upamākāro ... upamāyaṃ āgato ti*.

73, 6. *khuṃsanasaddasannidhānato* : C1C21 *vasalasaddasannidhānato* (cf. Ud-a 8, 19-20); C *nāsanasaddasannidhānato* (cf. Sv 256, 3: *khuṃseto ti ghaṭṭento*). PED gives only *khuṃseti* "to scold, to curse, to be angry at, to have spite against"; cf. Dhātup 625: *khuṃsa akkosane*; Sadd 567, 15: *khusi akkosane*, refers to Vin IV 4, 33: *khuṃseti vambheti*, and Vibh 353, 6: *akkosanā vambhanā*; Pj II 357, 21: *jātivādena khuṃsetvā*.

74, 1-4. *evaṃ bhante ti kho ti ... sutṭhu bhante ti vuttaṃ hoti* : Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce omit this passage here, and insert it before *nānāyanipuṇan ti* (see Mp-ṭ I 75, 5). Cf. Ud-a 9, 2-6.

74, 9 - 75, 1. *kathaṃ vo ettha hoti ti* : C reads *tthe* for *ettha* - most probably a mistake due to confusion of Burmese grapheme for e and initial Burmese letter e (see Orthography of the Manuscripts, Sinhalese Mss. CDHP, VI, 3)

75, 5-7. *nānāyanipuṇan ti ... nānāvidhā nayā nānāyā* : for the first four *naya*-s, "the methods of treating the meaning" see Vism 584, 36 - 585, 2: *yasmā pan' ettha ekattanayo nānattanayo avyāpāranayo evaṃdhammatānayo ti cattāro atthanayā honti* (for further discussion see Vism 585, 3-21; Nāṇamoli, Vism Trsl., pp. 675-677, 676, n. 48). The next five *naya*-s are taken from Nett 2, 8-10: *tattha katame pañca nayā? nandiyāvatto, tipukkhalo, sīhavikkīlito, disālocano, aṅkuso iti* (for further discussion see Nett 206, 15 -208, 29; Nāṇamoli, "Translator' s Introduction" in Nett Trsl., pp. 32-33, 41-43, and n. 210, 5-6 below).

75, 7 - 76, 2. *nayā vā pāḷigatiyo, tā ca paññatti-anupaññatti-ādivasena ... Tika-paṭṭhānādivasena ca nānappakārā ti* : here different *naya*-s are taken from *Vinaya-piṭaka*, *Netti* and the seven books of *Abhidhamma*. It is interesting to note that *saṅkilesabhāgiyādilokiyāditadubhayavomissakatādivasena* which refers to Nett (see n. 213, 3 - 214, 4 below) is also included in *pāḷigatiyo* which means that Nett was possibly considered to be a part of *buddhavacana* (cf. Sadd 906, 21-22: *pāḷinayo ti tepiṭake buddhavacane pāḷigati*). According to the Burmese tradition Nett belongs to

Khuddakanikāya, but this is not the case in the Sinhalese tradition (see PLB, p. 4-5). Since a similar passage is given also in Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be, Ud-a 9, 18-23, It-a I 20, 15-20, this could be an indication that at least the *Netti* method - if not *Nett* itself - was perhaps considered to be a part of the Pāli canon at the time when these texts were written. Cf. Sv-nt Be I 144, 21-25: *pāḷigatiyo vā nayā, tā ca paññatti-anupaññatti-ādivasena, saṅkhepavittthārādivasena, saṅkilesabhāgiyādilokiyāditadubhayavomissakādivasena, kusalādivasena, khandhādivasena, saṅgahādivasena, samayavimuttādivasena, thāpanādivasena, kusalamūlādivasena, Tikapaṭṭhānādivasena ca piṭakattayānurūpaṃ nānāppakārā ti "nānāyā"*. The *naya*-s are taken from the following canonical texts:

paññatti-anupaññatti-ādivasena : refers to *Vinayapiṭaka*; cf. Vin II 286, 25-29: *atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Upāliṃ paṭhamassa pārājikassa vatthum pi pucchi nidānam pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi paññattim pi pucchi anupaññattim pi pucchi āpattim pi pucchi anāpattim pi pucchi*. See also Vin V 2, 2-3; I. B. Horner, *Vin Trsl.*, vol. 5, p. 396; vol. 6, p. 1.

saṅkilesabhāgiyādilokiyāditadubhayavomissakatādivasena : refers to *Netti*; cf. Nett 128, 1-12 (*saṅkilesabhāgiyādi*), also 213, 4 - 214, 4 below (*soḷasavidhasuttanta-paṭṭhāna*); Nett 161, 23-31 (*lokīyādi = atthavīsatividha suttantapaṭṭhāna*). Cf. also Peṭ 23, 3-8 and 11-22.

kusalādivasena : refers to *Dhammasaṅgaṇī*; cf. Dhs 1-8 (*Mātikā*). See also Nyanatiloka, *Guide through the Abhidhamma-Pitaka* (Colombo: Lake House, 1938), pp. 5-16; K. R. Norman, *Pāli Literature* (Wiesbaden: Otto Harrassowitz, 1983), pp. 99-100.

khandhādivasena : refers to *Vibhaṅga*; cf. As 7, 10-17: *tadanantaraṃ Vibhaṅga-ppakaraṇaṃ nāma. taṃ khandhavibhaṅgo, āyatanavibhaṅgo ... dhammahadaya-vibhaṅgo ti atthārasavidhena vibhattaṃ*. See also Nyanatiloka, *Guide through the Abhidhamma-Pitaka* (Colombo: Lake House, 1938), pp. 17-28; K. R. Norman, *Pāli Literature* (Wiesbaden: Otto Harrassowitz, 1983), pp. 100-101.

saṅgahādivasena : refers to *Dhātukathā*; cf. As 8, 11-20: *tadanantaraṃ Dhātukathāpakaraṇaṃ nāma. taṃ saṅgaho asaṅgaho asaṅgahītena asaṅgahītaṃ ... vippayuttana saṅgahītaṃ asaṅgahītaṃ ti cuddasavudhena vibhattaṃ*. See also Nyanatiloka, *Guide through the Abhidhamma-Pitaka* (Colombo: Lake House, 1938), pp. 29-32; K. R. Norman, *Pāli Literature* (Wiesbaden: Otto Harrassowitz, 1983), pp. 101-102.

samayavimuttādivasena : refers to *Puggalapaññatti*; cf. Pp 2, 12 - 10, 24 (*Mātikā*) which starts with: *kittāvatā puggalānaṃ puggalapaññatti? 1. samayavimutto. 2. asamayavimutto*, etc. See also Nyanatiloka, *Guide through the Abhidhamma-Pitaka* (Colombo: Lake House, 1938), pp. 33-35.

ṭhāpanādivasena : refers to *Kathāvatthu*. Here the reading from Sv-pṭ Be, Ps-pṭ Be, Spk-pṭ Be, Sv-ṇṭ Be is followed. Sv-pṭ Ee, Ud-a 9, 21, It-a I 20, 18 (=C23) read *ṭhapanādivasena* (in Sv-pṭ Ee the reading from Sv-pṭ Be *ṭhāpanānādivasena* is not mentioned as v. l.); Ps-pṭ Ce reads *gamanādivasena* (v. l. quoted from Ps-pṭ Be is spelled *ṭhapanādi-*); Ps-pṭ Be quotes also the reading from B2 (Mp-ṭ Be 1961) *padhānādivasena*. All the available sources except C23 read *padhānādivasena* (B *pathānādi-*) which is not correct here. *ṭhāpana* meaning "establishment of a proposition" (see Apte s. v. *sthāpanam* 10; MW s. v. *sthāpana*; cf. PED s. v. *ṭhāpana* "setting up, placing, funding; establishment, arrangement, position") is the first factor of the method of argumentation in *Kathāvatthu* which is described by N. A. Jayawickrama as "the method of argumentation in Kv which consists of three factors: (1) *ṭhapanā* of the proponent, (2) *pāpanā* which is the sequel to *ṭhapanā* and (3) *āropanā*, the censuring of the opponent pointing out his fallacy" ("Introduction" in Kv-a, p. 20). So *ṭhāpanādi* clearly refers here to the method of argumentation in Kv which consists of *ṭhāpanā/ṭhapanā*, *pāpanā* and *āropanā*. For further discussion on the method of argumentation in Kv see A. K. Warder, *Indian Buddhism* (Delhi: Motilal Banarsidas, 1980), pp. 299-300, 300, n. 1; S. N. Dube, *Cross Currents in Early Buddhism* (New Delhi: Manohar, 1980), pp. 27-29; Nyanatiloka, *Guide through the Abhidhamma-Pitaka* (Colombo: Lake House, 1938), pp. 36-65.

kusalāmūlādivasena : refers to *Yamaka*; cf. As 8, 34-38: *tadanantaram Yamakam nāma. tam mūlayamakam khandhayamakam ... indriyayamakan ti dasavidhena vibhattam*. See also Nyanatiloka, *Guide through the Abhidhamma-Pitaka* (Colombo: Lake House, 1938), pp. 66-93; K. R. Norman, *Pāli Literature* (Wiesbaden: Otto Harrassowitz, 1983), pp. 105-106.

Tikapatṭhānādivasena : refers to *Patṭhāna* which consists of *Tika-* and *Duka-* *patṭhāna*; see Nyanatiloka, *Guide through the Abhidhamma-Pitaka* (Colombo: Lake House, 1938), pp. 94-138; K. R. Norman, *Pāli Literature* (Wiesbaden: Otto Harrassowitz, 1983), pp. 106-107.

76, 4-5. *āsayo va ajjhāsayo, te ca sassatādibhedena ... apparajakkhatādibhedena ca aneke* : Sv-pṭ Ee Be, Ps-pṭ Be Ce, Spk-pṭ Be, Sv-ṇṭ Be read *te ca sassatādibhedena*; cf. Ud-a 9, 25-26: *āsayo 'va ajjhāsayo sovacassatādibhedena apparajakkhādibhedena ca anekavidho*; It-a I 20, 21-22: *āsayo ca ajjhāsayo. so ca sassatādibhedena apparajakkhatādibhedena ca anekavidho* (cf. C1). Perhaps the reading should be *so ca sassatādibhedena ... aneko* which agrees with *āsayo ca ajjhāsayo.*, but no source supports such reading (cf. also other *ṭikā*-s mentioned above). For *sassatādibhedena* see DN I 1-46 (*Brahmajālasutta*); Bhikkhu Bodhi, *The Discourse on the All-embracing*

Net of Views (Kandy: Buddhist Publication Society, 1978), pp. 345-347; for *apparajakkhatādibhedā* see Vin I 6, 25-28; Paṭi I 121, 1 - 122, 13; Ud-a 141, 6-31.

76, 5-6. *attajjhāsayādayo eva vā samuṭṭhānaṃ uppattihetu* : cf. Sv 50, 24-25=Ps 15, 24-25: *cattāro hi suttanikkhepā: attajjhāsayo, parajjhāsayo, pucchāvasiko, aṭṭhuppattiko ti*; Ud-a 29, 26-31 ≠ It-a I 35, 6-10: *ettha ca "attajjhāsayo, parajjhāsayo, pucchāvasiko, aṭṭhuppattiko" ti cattāro suttanikkhepā veditabbā. yathā hi anekasata-anekasahassabhedāni pi suttāni saṅkilesabhāgiyādāni paṭṭhānanayena soḷasavidhaṃ vā nātivattantī, evaṃ tāni sabbāni pi attajjhāsayādisuttanikkhepavasena catubbidha-bhāvaṃ nātivattantī ti*.

76, 8 - 77, 1. *saṅkāsanapakāsana- ... chahi atthapadehi, akkharapada- ... chahi byañjanapadehi ca* : for *chahi atthapadehi* see Nett 5, 1-3 (Bhikkhu Ñāṇamoli, Nett Trsl., p. 11); Nett-a Ee 208, 30 - 209, 33; Be 31, 25 - 32, 26; Ce 1921 28, 6-24; Sadd 907, 27 - 909, 27; for *chahi byañjanapadehi*: see Nett 4, 28-29 (Bhikkhu Ñāṇamoli, Nett Trsl., p. 11); Nett-a Ee 209, 34 - 210, 19; Be 32, 27 - 33, 14; Ce 1921 27, 7 - 28, 5; Sadd 907, 7-26. Sadd 909, 28-30 explains: *tattha bhagavā akkharehi saṅkāsayati, padehi pakāsayati, vyañjanehi vivarati, ākārehi vibhajati, niruttīhi uttānikaroti, niddesehi paññāpayati*. Cf. Vism 214, 16-19 ≠ Pj II 445, 16-19: *saṅkāsanapakāsana-vivaraṇavibhajana-uttānikaraṇapaññatti atthapadasamāyogato sātthaṃ, akkharapada-vyañjanākāraniruttiniddesasampattiyā savyañjanaṃ*. Ud-a 9, 31-32 reads *akkhara-byañjanākāraniruttiniddesavasena chahi byañjanapadehi ca* omitting *pada* which is obviously a mistake. Sv-ṅ Be I 145, 4-6 adds: *atha vā viññūnaṃ hadayaṅgamato, savane atittijananato, byañjanarasavasena paramagambhīrabhāvato, vicāraṇe atittijananato, attharasavasena ca sampannaṃ sāduraṃ tathā*.

77, 7-8. *vīgatūpakkilese aṭṭhaguṇasamannāgate citte hatapaṭipakkhe iddhividhaṃ pavattati* : eight qualities (*aṭṭhaguṇa*) mentioned here are given in DN I 77, 30 - 78, 1: *so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vīgatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte iddhividhāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. so anekavihitā iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti...* (see also MN I 22, 9 foll.). This passage is discussed in Vism 376, 28 - 378, 2 (*Iddhividhāniddeso*). See also Nyanatiloka, BD s. vv. *abhiññā, upakkilesa*.

79, 5-7. *tassa pana iddhi-ādibhedena ... āha vividhapāṭihāriyan ti* : cf. a similar passage in Ud-a 9, 33 - 10, 2 ≠ It-a I 20, 29 - 21, 1: *iddhi-ādesanānusāsānībhedenā tesu ca ekekassa visayādibhedena vividhaṃ bahuvīdhaṃ vā pāṭihāriyaṃ etassā ti vividhapāṭihāriyaṃ*.

80, 5-9. *yo paro na hoti so attā ti ... "me saddo tisu atthesu dissatī" ti* : cf. Ud-a 11, 27-32 ≠ It-a I 22, 30-34: *ettha ca yo paro na hoti so attā ti evaṃ vattabbe niyaka-jjhattasaṅkhāte sasantāne vattanato tividho pi mesaddo kiṃ cāpi ekasmiṃ yeva atthe*

dissati pi, karaṇasampadānādivisesasāṅkhāto pana viññāyat' evāyaṃ atthabhedo ti mesaddo tisu atthesu dissatī ti vutto ti daṭṭhabbam (It-a reads *vijjat' evāyaṃ atthabhedo ti āha*). See also Sv-ṅ Be I 149, 1-6. Here the author of Ud-a and It-a expands Buddhaghosa's commentary, and a similar passage - as it is often the case - is used also in Sv-pt, Ps-pt, Spk-pt and Mp-ṭ. Lily de Silva regards this as an evidence of common authorship (see "Introduction" in Sv-pt Ee, pp. 41-55; for further discussion on the authorship of Sv-pt see also L. Cousins, "Dhammapāla and the Tikā Literature", *Religion* 2, pt. 1 (1972): pp. 159-163). K. R. Norman argues that "the fact that certain portions of the same commentary are very similar to the passages in other *ṭikās* may mean that they existed in Dhammapāla's time and he was borrowing material from them, but the possibility of later writers of *ṭikās* [e. g. Sāriputta] borrowing from Dhammapāla, or the sources he was following, cannot be ruled out" (*Pāli Literature* (Wiesbaden: Otto Harrassowitz, 1983), p. 148, see also n. 124). A. K. Warder disagrees with Lily de Silva and argues that "commentators in the Indian tradition plagiarise each other freely, often without acknowledgement" and "such identical passages in commentaries are not evidence either for the identity or for the differences of the authors, however, no conclusion can be drawn from them" ("Some problems of the later Pāli literature", *JPTS* (1981): pp. 200-201). Sāriputta, the author of Mp-ṭ who lived in 12th century (see n. 2, 9 above), borrowed a lot from the *ṭikā*-s (Sv-pt, Ps-pt, Spk-pt) and *aṭṭhakathā*-s (Ud-a, It-a, etc.) that were written earlier (see Table of Parallel Passages). The borrowed passages are sometimes modified to suit a particular quotation or explanation but they are essentially the same. This merely shows that Sāriputta was following the established standards of the *ṭikā* literature of his time. On the dates and authorships of different *aṭṭhakathā*-s and *ṭikā*-s see L. Cousins, "Dhammapāla and the Tikā Literature", *Religion* 2, pt. 1 (1972): p. 163; Lily de Silva, "General Introduction" in Sv-pt Ee, pp. 41-45; S. Na Bangchang, "Introduction" in Ps-pt Ce, pp. 24-39; K. R. Norman, *Pāli Literature* (Wiesbaden: Otto Harrassowitz, 1983), pp. 148-151; L. R. Goonesekere, *Buddhist Commentarial Literature* (Kandy: Buddhist Publication Society, 1967), pp. 15-33.

81, 1-3. *kiñ cāpi upasaggo ... na virujjhatī ti* : ≠ Ud-a 12, 1-4; cf. It-a I 23, 3-6: *kiñ cāpi hi kiriyāvisesako upasaggo, jotakabhāvato pana satī tasmim sutasaddo eva tantamattham vadatī ti anupasaggassa sutasaddassa atthuddhāreṇa sa-upasaggo ti udāhariyati.*

82, 2-3. *ādi-saddena sampaṭicchānādīnaṃ sotadvārikaviññāṇānaṃ* : so also Sv-ṅ Be. Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be (=C1C21) read *pañcadvārikaviññāṇānaṃ* which, considering that the word *ādi* discussed in this passage is taken from *sotaviññāṇādiviññāṇakiccanidassanaṃ*, is not the correct reading. Here the word *ādi*

stands for the functions of consciousness (*viññāṇakicca*) that follow *sotaviññāṇa* in the process of hearing (*savana*); so *sampaṭicchana* "receiving and so on" means *sampaṭicchana* "receiving", *santiraṇa* "investigating", *voṭṭhapana* "determining", *javana* "impulsion", and *tadārammaṇa* "registering" in the process of hearing (see Vism 21, 21-33; 457, 19-21; Abhidh-s 17, 11 - 18, 20; Abhidh-s-mhṭ 106, 14 foll.; Nyanatiloka, BD s. v. *viññāṇakicca*). Cf. Ud-a 12, 19-22: *evam etesu tīsu padesu, yasmā sutasaddasannidhāpanena evaṃsaddena savanakiriyaṅjotakena bhavitabbaṃ, tasmā evan ti sotaviññāṇasampaṭicchanaṅdisotadvārikaviññāṇantaraṃ uppannāmanodvārika-viññāṇakiccanidassanaṃ*. F. L. Woodward comments: "Dhammapāla adds this" (Ud-a 12, n. 9); see also n. 80, 5-9 above.

82, 4-6. *sabbesam pi vākyānaṃ evakāratthasahitattā ... āha assavanabhāva-paṭikkhepato ti* : Sv-ṅ Be I 150, 12-14: *avadhāraṇaphalattā saddapayogassa sabbam pi vākyānaṃ antogadhāvadhāraṇaṃ, tasmā "sutan" ti ... āha "assavanabhāva-paṭikkhepato" ti*. Cf. Ud-a 12, 23-24: *sabbāni hi vākyāni evakāratthasamhitāni yeva avadhāraṇabalattā tesam*; It-a I 23, 22-23: *sabbāni pi vākyāni evaṃkāratthasahitāni yeva avadhāraṇaphalattā*.

82, 8. *saddantarathāpohanavasena* : *apoha* and *apohana* are not listed in PED; CPD gives only *apoha* "pushing away, denying" (refers to Sadd 458, 17; 459, 5); according to MW the meanings of *apoha* and *apohana* are identical, i. e. "pushing away, removing; (in disputation) reasoning, arguing, denying" (see MW s. vv.). Cf. Ud-a 12, 28-29 (=Ps-pt Ce; cf. C1): *saddantarathajotanasena atthaṃ vadatī ti*; It-a I 23, 27-28 (cf. C): *saddantarathāmohanavasena saddo atthaṃ vadatī ti*; Sv-ṅ Be I 150, 25-26 mentions both *evakāratthasahitattā* and *saddantarathāpohanavasena* :

evādisattiyā c' eva, aññatthāpohanena ca

dvidhā saddo atthantaraṃ, nivatteti yathārahan ti.

83, 2. *diṭṭhādivinivattanaṃ karoti* : Sv-ṅ Be I 150, 20-21: *iminā diṭṭhādivinivattanaṃ karoti diṭṭhādīnaṃ "asutan" ti saddantarabhāvena nivattetabbattā*.

83, 5-6. *tad apekkhassa sutasaddassa ayam attho vutto* : so also Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be; Sv-ṅ Be I 150, 28: *tadapekkhassa sutasaddassa sāvadhāraṇattho vutto*. Cf. Ud-a 13, 6-10: *avadhāraṇattho vā evaṃsaddo. ayam atthayojanā: tad apekkhassa sutasaddassa niyamattho sambhavatī ti, tad apekkhassa sutasaddassa savanabhāva-paṭikkhepato anūnādhikāviparītagahaṇanidassanaṃ ti vedītabbaṃ*. See also It-a I 24, 1-2.

83, 7-8. *savanasaddo ... suyyatī ti* : Sv-ṅ Be I 150, 30-31: *savanasaddo c' ettha bhāvasaddena yogato kammaśādhano vedītabbo "suyyatī" ti*.

84, 1. *savanahetusavanavisesena* : Sv-ṅ Be I 150, 31 - 151, 3: *anūnādhikatāya bhagavato sammukhā sutākārato aviparītaṃ, aviparītassa vā suttassa gahaṇaṃ, tassa*

nidassanaṃ tathā, iti savana hetu suṇantapuggalasavanavisesavasena ayaṃ yojanā katā.

85, 4-9. *evan ti ... savanakiriyā labbhatī ti : cf. similar passages in Ud-a 13, 18-27: tathā evan ti niddisitabbappakāsaṇaṃ nidassanatto evaṃsaddo ti katvā, nidassetabassa niddisitabbabhāvato. tasmā evaṃsaddena sakalam pi suttaṃ paccāmaṭṭhan ti veditabbaṃ. me ti puggalappakāsaṇaṃ: sutan ti puggalakiccappakāsaṇaṃ. sutasaddena labbhamānā savanakiriyā savanaviññāṇappabandhānaṃ paṭibaddhā. tatha ca puggalavohāro na ca puggalavohārahite dhammappabandhe savanakiriyā labbhatī ti. It-a I 24, 13-20: tathā iti ti nidassitappakāsaṇaṃ nidassanatto itisaddo ti katvā, nidassetabassa nidassitabbabhāvābhāvato. tasmā itisaddena sakalam pi suttaṃ paccāmaṭṭhan ti veditabbaṃ. me ti puggalappakāsaṇaṃ. sutan ti puggalakiccappakāsaṇaṃ. sutasaddena labbhamānā savanakiriyā savanaviññāṇappabandha-paṭibaddhā. tatha ca puggalavohārasahite dhammappabandhe savanakiriyā labbhatī.*

86, 2-3. *tatha ākārappaññattī ti upādāpaññattī eva : so also Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be. Sv-ṇ Be I 152, 14-16 comments: "ākārappaññattī" ti upādāpaññattī yeva; dhammānaṃ pana pavatti-ākāraṃ upādāya paññattattā tadaññāya upādāpaññattiyā visesanatthaṃ "ākārappaññattī" ti vuttā. Cf. Ud-a 13, 31-33 ≠ It-a I 24, 24-26: evan ti hi ayaṃ ākārappaññattī dhammānaṃ taṃ taṃ pavatti-ākāraṃ upādāya paññāpetabbabhāvattā (It-a reads iti for evaṃ). Pp-a 173, 5-18 defines upādāpaññattī as follows: atthakathāmuttakena pana ācariyanayena aparā cha paññattīyo: upādāpaññattī ... tatha yo rūpavedanādīhi ekattena vā aññattena vā rūpavedanādayo viya saccikatṭhaparamatṭhena anupalabbhasabhāvo pi rūpavedanādibhede khandhe upādāya nissāya kāraṇaṃ katvā sammato satto ... taṃ taṃ bhūtanimittaṃ c' eva bhāvanānisamsaṃ ca upādāya nissāya kāraṇaṃ katvā sammataṃ tena ten' ākārena upaṭṭhitaṃ uggahanimittaṃ paṭibhāganimittan ti ayaṃ evarūpā upādāpaññattī nāma.*

86, 7. *taṃsamaṅgiṃ katvā : Sv-ṇ Be I 152, 29-30: cittasantānato aññam iva taṃsamaṅgiṃ katvā abhede pi bhedavohārena.*

86, 8 - 87, 2. *savanakiriyāvisayo pi sotabbadhammo ... taṃkiriyākattu ca visayo hotī ti : Sv-ṇ Be I 153, 4-11: api ca savanasena cittappavattiyā eva savanakiriyābhāvato taṃvasena tadaññānāmarūpadhammasamudāyabhūtassa taṃkiriyākattu ca visayo hotī ti katvā tathā vuttaṃ. idaṃ vuttaṃ hotī: purimanaye savanakiriyā, takkattā ca paramatthato tathāpavattacittasantānaṃ eva tasmā kiriyāvisayo pi "kattu visayo" ti vutto. pacchimanaye pana tathāpavattacittasantānaṃ kiriyā, tadaññādharmasamudāyo pana kattā, tasmā kāmaṃ ekantato kiriyāvisayo yev' esa dhammā, tathā pi kiriyāvasena "tabbantakattu visayo" ti vutto ti.*

87, 6-9. *pubbe sutānaṃ nānāvihitānaṃ ... puggalakiccaniddeso ti : Sv-ṇ Be I 153, 26 - 154, 3: attanā sutānañ hi atthabyañjanānaṃ puna upadhāraṇaṃ ākāradī-*

ttayaṃ, tañ ca evaṃsaddassa attho. so pana yaṃ dhammappabandhaṃ upādāya puggalapaññatti pavattā, tassa byāpārabhūtaṃ kiccaṃ eva, tasmā evaṃsaddena puggalakiccaṃ niddisiyati ti. kāmaṃ savanakiriyā puggalabyāpāro pi avisesena, tathā pi visesato viññāṇabyāpāro vā ti vuttaṃ "viññāṇakiccaniddeso" ti. Cf. Ud-a 14, 4-8 ≠ It-a I 24, 31-35: sutānaṃ hi dhammānaṃ gahit' ākāraṃsa nidassanassa avadhāranassa vā pakāsanasabhāvena evaṃsaddena tad ākāradidhāraṇāya puggalavohārūpādānadhammabyāpārabhāvato puggalakiccaṃ nāma niddiṭṭhaṃ hoti ti (It-a reads iti for evaṃ).

88, 3-4. *avijjamānapaññattivijjamānapaññattisabhāvā yathākkamaṃ evaṃsadda-sutasaddānaṃ atthā ti* : here evaṃ is explained as *avijjamānapaññatti* and *suttaṃ* as *vijjamānapaññatti*. Sv-ṇṭ Be I 154, 19-22: *api ca "evan"ti saddass' attho avijjamānapaññatti, "sutan" ti saddass' attho vijjamānapaññatti, tasmā te tathārūpapaññatti upādānabhūtapuggalabyāpārabhāven' eva dassento āha "evan ti puggalakiccaniddeso, sutan ti viññāṇakiccaniddeso" ti. Cf. Pj I 102, 23-25: tattha evan ti ca me ti ca saccikaṭṭhaparamatṭhavasena avijjamānapaññatti, sutan ti vijjamānapaññatti; Pp-a 172, 3-7: tattha kusalākusalass' eva saccikaṭṭhaparamatṭhavasena vijjamānassa sato sambhūtassa dhammassa paññāpanā vijjamānapaññatti nāma. tathā avijjamānassa lokaniruttimattasiddhassa itthipurisādikassa paññāpanā avijjamānapaññatti nāma. On paññatti see also Abhidh-s 43, 32 -44, 8; Abhidh-s-mhṭ 193, 25 -195, 17.*

88, 6-9. *ettha ca karaṇakiriyākattukammavisesappakāsaṇa ... dutiyādayo catasso atthayojanā dassitā ti daṭṭhabbaṃ* : this sentence refers to the preceding four interpretations of *evaṃ me suttaṃ* in Mp starting with the second (*dutiyādayo*) interpretation:

(2) *karaṇakiriyākattukammavisesappakāsaṇa* refers to Mp I 7, 15-21 which is the second interpretation ; cf. Sv-ṇṭ Be I 151, 4-26 which ends with: *evaṃ savanakiriyāya karaṇakattukammaviseso imissā yojanāya dassito.*

(3) *puggalabyāpāraṇavisaṇapuggalabyāpāraṇidassana* refers to Mp I 7, 21-23, the third interpretation; cf Sv-ṇṭ Be I 151, 27 - 152, 8 which ends with: *imissā pana yojanāya puggalabyāpāraṇavisaṇassa puggalassa, puggalabyāpāraṇassa ca nidassanaṃ katan ti daṭṭhabbaṃ.*

(4) *gahaṇākāraggāhakatābbisaṇavisesaniddesa* refers to Mp I 7, 24 - 8, 2, the fourth interpretation; cf. Sv-ṇṭ Be I 152, 9 - 153, 21 which ends with: *imissā pana yojanāya gahaṇākāraggāhakatābbisaṇavisesanidassanaṃ katan ti daṭṭhabbaṃ.*

(5) *kattukaraṇabyāpāraṇakattuniddesa* refers to Mp I 8, 3-7, the fifth interpretation; cf. Sv-ṇṭ Be I 153, 22 - 154, 25 which ends with: *imissā pana yojanāya kattu-byāpāraṇakaraṇabyāpāraṇakattuniddeso kato ti veditabbo.*

The first interpretation is given in Mp I 7, 12-15; cf. Sv-ṅ Be I 150, 3 - 151, 3 which ends with: *iti savanahetu suṇantapuggalasavanavisesavasena ayaṃ yojanā katā*.

88, 11. *vijjamānādivasena chasu paññattibhedeṣu* : Pp-a 171, 26 - 172, 3 mentions the following six types of *paññatti*: *pālimuttakena pana aṭṭhakathānāyena aparā pi cha paññattiyo*: *vijjamānapaññatti*, *avijjamānapaññatti*, *vijjamānena avijjamānapaññatti*, *avijjamānena vijjamānapaññatti*, *vijjamānena vijjamānapaññatti*, *avijjamānena avijjamānapaññatti ti*. Abhidh-s 44, 3-6 explains the first two *paññatti*-s as follows: *tattha yadā pana paramatthato vijjamānaṃ rūpavedanādiṃ etāya paññāpentī tadāyaṃ vijjamānapaññattī ti pavuccati*. *yadā pana paramatthato avijjamānaṃ bhūmipabbatādiṃ etāya paññāpentī tadāyaṃ avijjamānapaññattī ti vuccati*. See also Abhidh-s-mhṭ 194, 17-35.

89, 4-7. *yo māyāmarīci-ādayo viya abhūtattho ... paramattho ti vuccati* : cf. similar passages in Ud-a 14, 19-22: *tasmā yo māyā marīci-ādayo viya abhūtattho amanussavādīhi gahetabbo viya anumānattho pi na hoti*. *so ruppanādiko ruppanānubhavanādiko ca paramatthasabhāvo sacchikaṭṭhaparamatthavasena vijjati*; It-a I 25, 10-13: *tasmā yo māyāmarīci-ādayo viya abhūtattho anussavādīhi gahetabbo viya anuttamattho ca na hoti*, *so rūpasaddādiko ruppanānubhāvanādiko ca paramatthasabhāvo sacchikaṭṭhaparamatthavasena vijjati*. Here we have an example of two different editions of the same passage; in Ud-a *anussavādīhi* (n. 8) and *anuttamattho* (n. 9) are given as variant readings.

89, 7. *na tathā evaṃ me ti padānaṃ attho ti* : Sv-ṅ Be I 155, 5-10: "*evaṃ me*" *ti padānaṃ pana attho abhūtatthā, anuttamatthā ca na tathā vuccati*; *tasmā bhūtatthattamatthasāṅkhātena sacchikaṭṭhaparamatthena vesesanabhūtena avijjamānapaññatti yevā ti*. *etena ca visesanena bālaṅgāni "atthi" ti parikkappitaṃ paññattimattaṃ nivatteti*. *tad ev' atthaṃ pākaṭṭhaṃ karoti, hetunā vā sādheti "kiñ h' ettha tan" ti ādinā*.

90, 5-7. *diṭṭhādisabhāvarahite saddāyatane ... upanidhāya vattabbato ti* : Sv-ṅ Be I 155, 31 - 156, 2: "*diṭṭhādīni upanidhāya vattabbato*" *ti diṭṭhamutaviññāte upanidhāya upatthambhaṃ katvā apekkhitvā vattabbattā*. Mp I 8, 14 takes *sutaṃ* as *upanidhāpaññatti*, which is defined in Pp-a 173, 21-24: *yā paṭhamadutiyādīni upanidhāya dutiyaṃ, tatiyaṃ ti ādikā, aññamaññaṃ ca upanidhāya dīghaṃ rassaṃ, dūraṃ santikaṃ ti ādikā paññapanā, ayaṃ upanidhipaññatti nāma*. Sv-ṅ Be I 156, 7-9 explains it as a special kind of *upanidhāpaññatti* called *tadaññapekkhūpanidhā*: *tāsu ayaṃ "dutiyaṃ tatiyaṃ" ti ādikā viya paṭhamādīnaṃ diṭṭhādīnaṃ aññamaññaṃ apekkhitvā vuttattā tadaññapekkhūpanidhāpaññatti nāma* (cf. Pp-a 173, 29-30). Cf. similar passages in Ud-a 15, 3-6: *diṭṭhādisabhāvarahite saddāyatane pavattamāno pi suttavohāro dutiyaṃ tatiyaṃ ti ādi viya paṭhamādīnaṃ nissāya diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ apekkhitvā sutan ti viññeyyattā diṭṭhādīni upanidhāya vattabbo hoti*; It-a I

25, 23-27: *diṭṭhādisabhāvarahite saddāyatane pavattamāno pi suttavohāro dutiyaṃ tatiyaṃ ti ādiko viya paṭhamādīni yaṃ diṭṭhamutaviññātanirapekkhaṃ, na taṃ sutan ti viññeyyattā diṭṭhādīni upanidhāya vattabbo hotī ti.*

91, 1-3 *attanā paṭividdhā suttassa ... duppaṭivijjhatañ ca dasseti* : here therena means Ānandena. Cf. similar passages in Ud-a 15, 8-13: *paṭividdhā hi attanā sutassa pakāravisesā evan ti idha āyasmatā Ānandena paccāmaṭṭhā ten' assa asammoho dīpito hotī ti. na hi sammūlho nānappakārapaṭivedhasamattho hoti. paccayākāra-vasena nānappakārā duppaṭividdhā ca suttantā ti dīpiyati*; It-a I 26, 1-6: *paṭividdhā hi atthassa pakāravisesā itī ti idha āyasmatā Ānandena paccāmaṭṭhā ten' assa asammoho dīpito hotī. na hi sammūlho nānappakārapaṭivedhasamattho hoti. lobhappahānādi-vasena nānappakārā duppaṭividdhā ca suttan ti niddisiyanti.*

91, 5. *asammohenā ti* : Sv-ṅ Be I 156, 30 - 157, 4: "asammohenā" ti sammohābhāvena. *paññāvajjitasamādhi-ādidhammajātena taṃsampayuttāya paññāya siddhi saha-jātādisattiyā sijjhanato. sammohapaṭipakkhena vā paññāsaṅkhātēna dhamma-jātena. savanakālasambhūtāya hi paññāya taduttarikālapaññāsiddhi upanissayādi-koṭiyā sijjhanato. itaratthāpi yathārahaṃ nayo netabbo.*

92, 2-3. *pubbaṅgamatāya vā cakkhuvīññāṇādīsu āvajjanādīnaṃ viya ... attho yujjati* : Sv-ṅ Be I 157, 10-16: *api ca yathā cakkhuvīññāṇādīsu āvajjanādayo pubbaṅgamā samānā pi tadārammaṇassa avijānanato appadhānabhūtā, evaṃ pubbaṅgamāya pi appadhānante sati paññāpubbaṅgamā etissā ti nibbacanam pi yujjati. pubbaṅgamatā c' ettha purecāribhāvo. itī saha-jātapubbaṅgamo purejāta-pubbaṅgamo ti duvidho pi pubbaṅgamo idha sambhavati, yathā c' ettha, evaṃ sati "pubbaṅgamāyā" ti [cf. Spk-pṭ Be] etthāpi yathāsambhavam esa nayo vedītabbo. For cittavīthi see Abhidh-s 18, 1 foll.; Nyanatiloka, BD s. v. viññāṇakicca.*

92, 5-8. *atthabyañjanasampannessa ti foll.*: see n. 76, 8 - 77, 1 above.

92, 9-10. *evaṃsaddena vuccamānaṃ ākāranidassanāvadhāraṇatthānaṃ* : Mp I 5, 13: *svāyaṃ idha ākāranidassanāvadhāraṇesu datṭhabbo.*

93, 1. *Cittapariyādanaṃ kattha bhāsitan ti* : cf. the question asked by Mahākassapa regarding the first sutta of DN during the first saṅgīti given in Sv 14, 18-19 = Sp 24, 24-25: *Brahmajālaṃ āvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitan ti.*

93, 2-3. *savanaṃ samādhānaṃ antarena na sambhavatī ti* : Sv-ṅ Be I 158, 9-10: "sutan" ti padena vuccamānaṃ bhagavato sammukhā savanaṃ samādhānamantarena na sambhavatī ti. Cf. Ud-a 16, 4: *savaneṇa-samaṇa-mattēna na sambhavati* (v. l. savanaṃ-samādhānaṃ-antarena); It-a I 26, 28-29: *savanaṃ na samādhānaṃ-antarena sambhavati.*

93, 9. *saddhammasavanasappurisupassayānaṃ* : Sv-pṭ Be, Sv-ṅ Be, Ps-pṭ Be, Spk-pṭ Be (=B1B2) read always *sappurisūpanissaya* (so also Peṭ, Nett, Spk, As). Sv-

pt Ee, Ps-pt Ce read always *sappurisūpassaya* (so also DN, AN, Sv, Ps, Mp, Pj I, Ud-a, It-a).

96, 1. *aparāparavuttiyā c' ettha cakkabhāvo ... sampattibhavesū ti vā* : Sv-nt Be I 159, 14-16: *guṇass' eva hi aparāparavuttiyā pavattanaṭṭhena cakkabhāvo. caranti vā etena sattā sampattibhavaṃ, sampattibhavesū ti vā "cakkam"*.

96, 5. *purimapacchimabhāvo c' ettha desanākkamavasena daṭṭhabbo : cattāri cakkāni* are given in AN II 32, 1-6: *cattār' imāni bhikkhave cakkāni ... yehi samannāgatā devamanussā na cirass' eva mahantattaṃ vepullattaṃ pāpuṇanti bhogesū. katamāni cattāri? paṭirūpadesavāso, sappurisūpassayo, attasammāpaṇidhi, pubbe ca katapuññatā*; similarly also DN III 276, 5-8. So according to *desanākkama* : *purimacakkadvaya = paṭirūpadesavāso, sappurisūpassayo, and pacchimacakkadvaya = attasammāpaṇidhi, pubbe ca katapuññatā*.

96, 6-8. *sammāpaṇihitatto ... tadasuddhihetūnaṃ kilesānaṃ dūribhāvato ti āha āsayasuddhi siddhā hoti ti* : here I follow C1C2 (=Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be) *tadasuddhihetūnaṃ kilesānaṃ*; all the other sources read *tadasiddhi-*; see Vism 683, 4-5: *kilesā ti sayam saṅkiliṭṭhattā sampayuttadhammānaṃ ca saṅkilesikattā*. Cf. also the following similar passages where the readings are similar to C1C2: Sv-nt Be I 159, 24-29: *"āsayasuddhī" ti vipassanāñāṇasaṅkhātāya anulomikakhantiyā, kamma-sakatāñāṇamaggañāṇasaṅkhātassa yathābhūtañāṇassa cā ti duvidhassa pi āsayassa asuddhihetubhūtānaṃ kilesānaṃ dūribhāvena "suddhi". tad eva hi dvayaṃ vivaṭṭa-nissitānaṃ suddhasattānaṃ āsayo. sammāpaṇihitatto hi pubbe ca katapuñño suddhāsayo hoti*. Ud-a 16, 25-27: *sammā paṇihita citto pubbe ca katapuñño visuddh' āsayo hoti tadasuddhihetu na hi kilesānaṃ dūribhāvattā*. It-a I 27, 5-7: *sammā paṇihitatto pubbe ca katapuñño visuddhāsayo hoti, tadavisuddhihetūnaṃ kilesānaṃ dūribhāvato*.

97, 9. *evaṃsaddasutasaddānaṃ asammohāsamosadīpanato* : here I follow C2 (=Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be, Spk-pt Be) which agrees with Sv 29, 25-27 = Ps I 5, 34-36 = Spk I 7, 17-19 = Mp I 8, 16-18: *ettha evan ti vacanena asammohaṃ dīpeti ... sutan ti vacanena sutassa asammosaṃ dīpeti* (Ps, Mp give v. l. *asammohaṃ* for *asammosaṃ*; Spk gives v. l. *asammohataṃ* for both *asammohaṃ* and *asammosaṃ*). The reading in BCDC1B1C21C22B2 *asammohadīpanato* (B *asamo-*) used for the explanation of both *evaṃ* and *suta* contradicts Sv, Ps, Spk and Mp quoted above.

98, 2-3. *manodiṭṭhikaraṇānaṃ pariyattidhammānaṃ ... manasikārapaṭibaddhā ti*: Sv-pt Ee: *manodiṭṭhikaraṇāpariyattidhammānaṃ anupekkhanaṃ suppaṭivedhā ti visesato manasikārapaṭibaddhā*; Spk-pt Be: *manodiṭṭhīhi pariyattidhammānaṃ anupekkhanasuppaṭivedhā visesato manasikārapaṭibaddhā*; Sv-nt Be I 162, 3-6: *manodiṭṭhīhi pariyattidhammānaṃ anupekkhanasuppaṭivedhā visesato manasikārapaṭi-*

baddhā, tasmā taddīpakavacanen' eva ete mayā dhammā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā ti imam atthaṃ pakāseti ti vuttaṃ "evan ti - pe - dīpeti" ti. Cf. Mp I 10, 2-4: evan ti idaṃ yoniso manasikāradīpakāṃ vacanaṃ bhāsamāno "ete maya dhammā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā" ti dīpeti.

98, 7 - 99, 5. *tattha dhammā ti pariyattidhammā ... suṭṭhu vavatthapetvā paṭi-viddhā : cf. Ud-a 17, 20-26 ≠ It-a I 28,7-14: pariyattidhammo hi idha sīlaṃ kathitaṃ ... ettakā ettha anusandhiyo ti ādinā nayena manasānupekkhitā anussavākāraparivita-kkasamsiddhāya dhammaniṃjjhānakhantibhūtāya nātapariññāsāṅkhātāya vā diṭṭhiyā tattha tattha vuttarūpārūpadhamme iti rūpaṃ ettakaṃ rūpaṃ ti ādinā nayena suṭṭhu vavatthāpetvā paṭividdho attano paresaṅ ca hitasukhāvaho hoti ti.*

100, 9 - 101, 1. *attano adahanto ti ... aṭṭhapento : Spk-pt Be omits this sentence.*

101, 6-9. *ettha ca pañcamādayo tisso ... tato parā catasso ... pacchimā pana tisso ... evaṃ saddaṃ gahetvā yojitā ti daṭṭhabbaṃ : C1 (=Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be) reads paṭhamādayo for pañcamādayo which is incorrect, see n. 88, 6-9 above where dutiyādayo catasso atthayojanā have been already discussed. C2B21 (=Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Ce) and Sv-nṭ Be I 165, 8-13 read: ettha ca pañcamādayo tisso atthayojanā ... tato parā tisso ... pacchimā pana tisso ... evaṃsaddaṃ gahetvā yojitā ti daṭṭhabbaṃ which is also not correct because the above sentence refers to the following ten atthayojanā-s of evaṃ given in Mp:*

pañcamādayo tisso atthayojanā refers to:

(5) Mp I 8, 3: *atha vā evan ti puggala-kiccaniddeso;*

(6) Mp I 8, 7-9: *tathā evan ti ca me ti ca saccikaṭṭhaparamatthavasena avijjamāna-paññatti;*

(7) Mp I 8, 12-13: *tathā evan ti ca me ti ca taṃ taṃ upādāya vattabbato upādāya-paññatti;*

tato parā catasso refers to:

(8) Mp I 8, 16: *ettha ca evan ti vacanena asammoḥaṃ dīpeti;*

(9) Mp I 8, 27: *evan ti vacanena yoniso manasikāraṃ dīpeti;*

(10) Mp I 9, 7-8: *evan ti yassa cittasantānassa nānappakārapavattiyā nānatthavayājanagahaṇaṃ hoti, tassa nānākāraniddeso ti;*

(11) Mp I 9, 23-25: *evan ti iminā nānappakārapaṭivedha-dīpakena vacanena attano atthapaṭibhānapaṭisambhidāsampattisambhāvaṃ dīpeti;*

pacchimā pana tisso refers to:

(12) Mp I 10, 2-4: *evan ti idaṃ yoniso manasikāradīpakāṃ vacanaṃ ... diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā ti dīpeti;*

(13) Mp I 10, 11-18: *evam me sutan ti pana sakalena vacanena ... dhammanettim patitthāpeti*;

(14) Mp I 10, 19-28: *api ca evam me sutan ti attanā uppāditabhāvaṃ apaṭijānato ... saddhāsampadaṃ uppādeti*.

102, 1-12. *ekasaddo ... gaṇanaparicchedaniddeso ti* : cf. similar passages in Ud-a 18, 21-29; It-a I 37, 13-19. Sv-pt Ee and Ps-pt Ce incorrectly take *sassato attā ca loko ca ... eke abhivadantī ti* as a passage from DN I 16, 21-23 where the reading is quite different.

103, 7. *atthābhisamayā ti hitapaṭilābhā* : cf. Ud-a 19, 29-30: *atthābhisamayā ti ha tassa adhigamā ti attho*. For this and the next paragraph cf. similar passages in Ud-a 20, 1-33 ≠ Sp-ṭ Be I 198, 1-26.

105, 3. *pavatti avaṭṭhānan ti samayo, samūho* : so also Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be and Sv-nṭ Be; cf. Ud-a 20, 16-17: *pavatti adhiṭṭhānaṃ ti, samūho samayo. yathā samudāyo ti, avayava-sabhāva-ṭṭhānam eva hi samūho*. Sv-nṭ Be I 168, 16-17: *avayavānaṃ sahāvattānaṃ eva hi samūho, na pana avayavavinimutto samūho nāma paramatthato atthi*.

106, 2-3. *samassa yānaṃ ... ti samayo, pahānaṃ* : Sv-nṭ Be I 168, 24-25: *samassa nirodhassa yānaṃ pāpuṇanaṃ, sammā vā yānaṃ apagamo appavatti "samayo", pahānaṃ*. Cf. Ud-a 20, 24-26: *samayanaṃ upasamayanaṃ apagamo ti, samayo pahānaṃ. samucchadappahānabhāvato pana adhiko samayo ti, abhisamayo*.

107, 1. *samavāyādīnaṃ atthānaṃ* : for different meanings of *samaya* see Mp I 11, 4-5 = Sp 107, 1-2. See also the discussion on "Buddhaghosa's exegesis of the syntax of the word *samaya*" in Sp 107, 31 - 108, 5 by O. H. Pind in "Studies in the Pāli Grammarians II. 1", *JPTS* 14 (1990): pp. 182-183

107, 7. *ye vā pana ime ti* : for BCB1C22B2 *ye vā ime* cf. Mp Ce 1923 I 7, n. a: "*ye pana ime*" *ti ca pāṭho*, "*ye vā ime*" *ti sesatthakathāsu*.

108, 1. *sattasattāhāni* : the first seven weeks after the enlightenment are described in Ja I 77, 4 - 80, 7. Vin I 1, 1 - 4, 27 mentions only four weeks. Cf. Dh-p-a I 86, 13-14: *sabba-ññutaññaṃ paṭivijjhivā sattasattāhaṃ bodhimaṇḍe vītināmetvā*; Sv-nṭ Be I 170, 2-3: *sattasattāhāni jhānasamāpattivaḷaṅjanakālo*.

108, 2. *dasasahassilokadhātuyā pakampana-obhāsapātubhāvādīhi pākāṭā* : cf. Vin I 12, 13-15: *dasasahassilokadhātu saṃkampī sampakampī sampavedhī, appamāṇo ca uḷāro obhāso loko pāturahosi atikkamma devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ*, Ja I 75, 21 - 76, 20.

108, 9-11. *adhikaraṇattho ādhārattho ... bhāvena bhāvalakkaṇaṃ* : O. H. Pind explains Sp 107, 31 - 108, 5 (≠ Mp I 13, 7-13) in terms of Pāṇini's grammar: "Buddhaghosa takes his point of departure in two well-known functions of the locative

as defined by Pāṇini. The basic usage of the loc. is to denote any given locus (*adhikaraṇa*) of an action. Pāṇini defines locus in Pāṇ I 4 45 in terms of being the support or substratum (*ādhāra*) of an action: *ādhāro 'dhikaraṇam*. Another syntactical function of the locative is the so-called absolute locative. Pāṇini describes this usage in Pāṇ II 3 [+36] 37: *yasya ca bhāvena bhāvalakṣaṇam*: moreover, the thing, due to whose action some other action is qualified, stands in [the seventh case, i. e. the locative]. Buddhaghosa's technical vocabulary, as it appears from its exegesis, is completely identical with Pāṇini's" ("Studies in the Pāli Grammarians II. 1", *JPTS* 14 (1990): p. 183). Cf. also Kacc Ee 280, 304; Rūp Ce 93, 94; Sadd 709, 19 - 710, 29 (*sutta* 572), 724, 13-15 (*sutta* 630). L. N. Tiwari and B. Sharma take Kacc 280, 304 to be parallel with Pāṇini 1. 4. 45, 2. 3. 36 (see "Kaccāyana-Pāṇinīyasuttatulanā" in *Kaccāyana Vyākaraṇa* (Varanasi: Tara Publications, 1962), p. 449).

108, 11 - 109, 7. *tattha yathā kālo ... -dhammānan ti* : Sv-nt Be I 171, 19-26: *yathā hi kālo sayam paramatthato avijjamāno pi sabhāvadhammaparicchinattā ādhārabhāvena paññāto, sabhāvadhammaparicchinno ca taṅkhaṇappavattānaṃ tato pubbe parato ca abhāvato "pubbaṅhe jāto sāyaṅhe āgacchatī" ti ādisu ... "rukkhe sākḥā, yavarāsiyaṃ pattasambhūto" ti ādisu, evam idhāpi sabhāvadhammaparicchinattā, kappanāmatasiddhattā ca tadubhayaṃ tattha vuttadhammānaṃ adhikaraṇabhāvena paññāpiyati ti*. Cf. similar passage in Ud-a 22, 10-16: *tathā kālo sabhāvadhammapavattimattāya paramatthato avijjamāno pi tabbhāvena paññāto: taṃ khaṇappavattānaṃ tato pubbe parato ca abhāvato "pubbaṅhe jāto sāyaṅhe jāto" [n. 5: "Cf. AN. I, 294"] ti ādisu, samūho ti pi avayavavinimutto paramatthato avijjamāno pi kappanāmatasiddhena rūpena avayavānaṃ ādhārabhāvena paññāpiyati yathā: "rukkhe sākḥā avayavamhi [v. l. yavarāsimhi] samuṭṭhito" to ādisu.*

For *pubbaṅhe jāto sāyaṅhe gacchatī* cf. Kacc-v 315 = Sadd 728, 8-9: *pubbaṅhasamaye gato, sāyaṅhasamaye āgato*; also Ud-a 22, 12-13: *pubbaṅhe jāto sāyaṅhe jāto*. The second quotation, *rukkhe sākḥā, yavarāsiyaṃ sambhūto*, is most probably an example of a special kind of *okāsa* called *vyāpika* which is defined in Sadd 709, 31 - 710, 2: *tattha vyāpiko nāma sakalo pi ādhārabhūto attho ādheyena patthaṭo hoti, taṃ yathā: tilesu telaṃ, ucchusu rasu, dadhimhi sappī ti* (see also Kacc-v 280; O. H. Pind, "Studies in the Pāli Grammarians II. 1", *JPTS* 14 (1990): pp. 192-193).

109, 8-9. *yasmim kāle dhammapuñje vā ... ayaṃ hi tattha attho* : here I follow the reading *tasmim yeva kāle dhammapuñje vā* as suggested by O. H. Pind instead of *tasmim yeva kāle dhammapuñje va* (see "Studies in the Pāli Grammarians II. 1", *JPTS* 14 (1990): p. 185, n. 23). Cf. the explanation of *samaya* in the sense of *samūha* in As 61, 9-15: *samūhasaṅkhāto pana samayo anekesaṃ sahuppattim dīpeti. phassādīnaṃ hi dhammānaṃ puñjo samūho ti vutto, tasmim ca uppajjamānaṃ cittam saha tehi*

dhammehi uppajjati ti anekesam sahuppatti dipita. evam dipentena canena ekass'eva sahuppatti patisedhita hoti. ayam samuhasaikhatena samayena attho dipito hoti.

109, 10 - 110, 7. *yathā: gāvīsu duyhamānāsu gato, duddhāsu āgato ti ... evam idhāpi: yasmim samaye, tasmim samaye ti ca vutte satī ti ayam attho viññāyamāno eva hotipadatthassa sattāvīrahābhāvato ti ... lakkhīyati ti* : the reading *hotipadatthassa* as suggested by O. H. Pind (see the quotation below) is adopted also in this edition. C1B1C2B2 and Sv-pt Ee Be, Ps-pt Be Ce, Spk-pt Be read *hoti padatthassa* instead of *hotipadatthassa*. In the Mss. it is very difficult to ascertain which reading was intended; in this context I take the readings of the Mss. as follows: B *hotipadatthassa*; C *hotipadattissa*; D *hotipadantissa*. For the quotation *gāvīsu duyhamānāsu gato, duddhāsu āgato* see Kacc-v 315 = Sadd 728, 12 where the reading is *gosu* for *gāvīsu*; Kāśikāvṛtti (ad Pāṇini 2. 3. 37) and Siddhāntakaumudī 634 read: *goṣu duhyamānāsu gataḥ, dugdhāsv āgataḥ*. On the standard examples taken from grammatical treatises in Sv-pt see Lily de Silva "General Introduction" in Sv-pt Ee, pp. 56-57.

O. H. Pind gives the following grammatical analysis of the above passage: "The underlying idea is - as Dhammapāla explains in a similar context in Sv-pt [Ee I 58, 30 foll.], illustrating the syntactical properties of the absolute locative with a citation, in Pāli translation, from Candravṛtti [ad Candra II 1 90] or the Kāśikā [ad Pāṇ II 3 37] - that one should complement the locative phrases *yasmim samaye ... tasmim samaye* with the appropriate form of the pr. part. *sat* so as to read *yasmim samaye satī ... tasmim samaye satī*. The reason is that the verb *hoti* in the phrase *uppannaṃ hoti* [see n. 110, 7 - 111, 1 below] necessitates the complementation of existence (*sattā*) to *samaya* (*hotipadatthassa sattāvīrahābhāvato*) so as to form a regular absolute locative. In other words, the action of the origination of the mind (*cittassa uppādakiriyā*) and the action of the coming into existence of contact, etc. (*phassādīnaṃ bhavanakiriyā*) are both qualified by the existence of the occasion (*samayassa sattākiriyāya ... lakkhīyati*) ("Studies in the Pāli Grammarians II. 1", *JPTS* 14 (1990): pp. 184-85). Cf. Sv-nṭ Be I 172, 11-18: *yathā "gāvīsu duyhamānāsu gato, duddhāsu āgato" ti ettha dohanakiriyāya gamanakiriyā lakkhīyati, evam idhāpi yathāvuttassa samayassa sattākiriyāya cittassa uppādakiriyā, phassādīnaṃ bhavanakiriyā ca lakkhīyati ti. nanu c' ettha sattākiriyā avijjamānā va, kathaṃ tāya lakkhīyati ti? saccam, tathā pi "yasmim samaye" ti ca vutte satī ti ayam attho viññāyamāno eva hoti aññakiriyā-sambandhābhāve padatthassa sattāvīrahābhāvato, tasmā atthato gamyamānāya tāya sattākiriyāya lakkhīyati ti.*

110, 7 - 111, 1. *yasmim samaye ti yasmim navame khaṇe ... phassādayo pi hontī ti* : Sv-nṭ Be I 172, 20-21: *tasmim yeva khaṇe paccayasamavāye hetumhi vā satī phassādayo pi hontī ti*. Cf. As 61, 24-27: *khaṇasamavāyahetusāikhātānaṃ yasmim*

khaṇe sati yāya sāmaggīyā sati yamhi hetumhi sati kāmāvacaram kusalam cittam uppannam hoti tasmim yeva sati phassādayo pi ayam attho veditabbo. See also Ud-a 22, 27-31.

111, 1. *ubhayattha samayasadde bhummaniddeso kato* : O. H. Pind reads *samaya-saddena* with v. 1. in Sv-pt Ee (see "Studies in the Pāli Grammarians II. 1", *JPTS* 14 (1990): p. 185, n. 23). Cf. Mp I 13, 8-9: *adhikaraṇattho bhāvena bhāvalakkhaṇattho ca*; As 61, 22-32: *tattha yasmim samaye ti kālasaṅkhātassa samayassa vasena yasmim kāle ti attho. samūhasaṅkhātassa yasmim samūhe ti ... khaṇasamavāyahetu-saṅkhātassa ca samayassa bhāvena tesam bhāvo lakkhīyatī ti bhāvena bhāvalakkhaṇavasen' ettha bhummaṃ.*

111, 3-7. *hetu-attho karaṇattho ca sambhavati ... kuddālena khaṇatī ti ādisu viya*: for the second quotation cf. Siddhāntakaumudī 568: *adhyayanena vasati*; for the third cf. Kacc-v 281: *pharasunā rukkhaṃ chindati, kuddālena rukkhaṃ khaṇatī*; Sadd 693, 14-15: *hatthena kammaṃ karoti, pharasunā rukkhaṃ chindati*; Kāśikāvṛtti (ad Pāṇini 2. 3. 18): *paraśunā chinatti*. O. H. Pind explaining Sp 108, 5-11 ≠ Mp I 13, 13-19 writes: "Buddhaghosa' s terminology shows that he has in mind Pāṇini' s definitions of the usage of the instrument *kāraka*, in Pāṇ II 3 18: *karṭṭkaraṇayoh ṭṭīyā*, and II 3 23: *hetau*. In these sūtras Pāṇini explains that the instrument *kāraka* is used in the sense of an instrument or a cause of something. The identification of the relevant Pāṇini sūtras is corroborated by Buddhaghosa' s usage of the terms *hetubhūta* and *karaṇabhūta*" ("Studies in the Pāli Grammarians II. 1", *JPTS* 14 (1990): p. 186, see also p. 186, n. 25). Cf. similar grammatical examples in Sv-nṭ Be I 172, 27 foll. : *hetu-attho karaṇattho ca sambhavatī ti "annena vasati, vijjāya vasati" ti ādisu viya hetu-attho, "pharasunā chindati, kuddālena khaṇatī" ti ādisu viya karaṇattho ca sambhavati. Ud-a 22, 32 foll. : vinaye ca "annena vasati" ti ādisu viya hetu-attho, "pharasunā chindati, kuddālena khaṇatī, annena vasati" ti ādisu viya karaṇattho ca sambhavati.*

112, 1-4. *accantasamyogattahajanattham upayogavacananiddeso kato yathā: māsam ajjhetī ti* : according to O. H. Pind Buddhaghosa' s "usage of the term *accantasamyoga* [= Sanskrit *atyantasamyoga*] for explaining the usage of *taṃ samayaṃ* is dependent on Pāṇ II 3 [2+] 5, which defines this particular usage of the acc. as follows: *kālādhvanor atyantasamyoge*: [The second case, i. e., the acc. is used] after [words expressing] temporal or spatial extension, when [the sense is] uninterrupted connection [in time or space]" ("Studies in the Pāli Grammarians II. 1", *JPTS* 14 (1990): p. 182, discussing Sp 107, 27-31 ≠ Mp I 13, 19-23). According to J. Brough this explanation is not acceptable: "Buddhaghosa regularly explains *ekaṃ samayaṃ* as *accantasamyoga*, which it clearly is not" ("Thus Have I Heard...", *Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies* 13 (1949-1950): p. 422, n. 1). O. H. Pind

quotes Sp-ṭ Be 1903 I 188, 5-7 which defines *accantam* in the sense of duration as follows: *accantam evā ti ārambhato paṭṭhāya yāva desanāya niṭṭhānam tāva accantam eva: nirantaram evā ti* (Op. cit., p. 181, n. 14); this quotation clearly shows that *accantasamyoga* is not, as J. Brough already pointed out, a suitable explanation of *ekam samayaṃ*. For the quotation *māsam ajjheti* cf. Kacc-v 300: *māsam adhite*; Sadd 715, 13: *māsam adhite*; Patañjali, *Mahābhāṣya*, *Anabhihitāhnikā* (ad Pāṇini 2. 3. 6): *māsam adhitaḥ*.

Cf. also Sv-nṭ Be I 175, 6-8: *tadatthajotanatthan ti vuttanayena upayogavibhattiyā tadatthassa jotanattham upayoganiddeso kato yathā "māsam sajjhāyati, divasaṃ bhuñjati" ti*; Ud-a 23, 13-17: *tasmim hi samaye saha samuṭṭhānahetunā idaṃ udānaṃ uppannaṃ accantam eva taṃ samayaṃ ariyavihārapubbaṅgamāya dhammapaccavekkhaṇāya bhagavā vihāsi. tasmā "māsam ajjheti" ti ādisu viya upayogatthajotanattham idha upayogavacanena niddeso kato.*

112, 5-6. *porāṇā ti ... vibhattibyattayo kato ti dasseti* : Sv-nṭ Be I 175, 17-23: *"porāṇā" ti ca purimā aṭṭhakathācariya ... "abhiḷāpamattabhedo" ti vacanamattena bhedo viseso, na pana attho, ten' āha: "sabbattha bhummam ev' attho" ti, sabbesu pi atthato ādhāro eva attho ti vuttaṃ hoti. iminā ca vacanena suttavinayesu vibhatti-vipariṇāmo kato, bhummatthe vā upayogakaraṇavibhattiyo siddhā ti dasseti.* For further discussion see also J. Brough, "Thus Have I Heard...", *Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies* 13 (1949-1950): pp. 421-423, p 422, n. 1; O. H. Pind, "Studies in the Pāli Grammarians I", *JPTS* 13 (1989): p. 36. For discussion on *porāṇā* see Adikaram, EHBC, pp. 16-20; F. Lottermoser, "Quoted Verse Passages in the Works of Buddhaghosa: Contributions towards the Study of the lost Sihalatṭhakathā Literature" (Ph. D. diss.; Göttingen, 1982), pp. 209-214.

112, 7 - 113, 3. *idāni bhagavā ti imassa atthaṃ ... gāravayutto ti vuttan ti ke ci* : Sv-pṭ Ee Be, Ps-pṭ Be Ce, Spk-pṭ Be read this paragraph (with minor differences) as follows: *"seṭṭhan" ti seṭṭhavācakaṃ vacanaṃ seṭṭhan ti vuttaṃ seṭṭhaguṇasahacaraṇato. tathā "uttaman" ti etthāpi. "gāravayutto" ti garubhāvayutto garugūṇayogato, garukaraṇabhāvāvahatāya vā gāravayutto.* Cf. similar passages in Ud-a 24, 3-12: *tattha seṭṭhan ti seṭṭhavācakaṃ vacanaṃ seṭṭhan ti vuttaṃ, seṭṭhaguṇasahacaraṇato. atha vā vuccatī ti vacanan ti attho. bhagavā ti vacanaṃ seṭṭhan ti; bhagavā ti iminā vacanena vacanīyo yo attho so seṭṭho ti attho. bhagavā ti vacanaṃ uttaman ti; ettha pi vuttanayen' eva attho vedītabbo. gāravayutto ti, garubhāvayutto garugūṇayogato visesagarukaraṇādītāya va gāravayutto. evaṃ guṇavisiṭṭhasattuttamagarugāravādhivacanaṃ bhagavā ti idaṃ vacanaṃ vedītabbaṃ; It-a I 5, 28 - 6, 6: *seṭṭhavācakaṃ hi vacanaṃ seṭṭhaguṇasahacaraṇato seṭṭhan ti vuttaṃ. atha vā vuccatī ti vacanaṃ attho. tasmā bhagavā ti vacanaṃ "seṭṭhan ti bhagavā" ti iminā vacanena vacanīyo yo attho so seṭṭho**

ti attho. bhagavā ti vacanaṃ uttaman ti; etthāpi es' eva nayo. gāravayutto ti, gārugāravayutto gārugūṇayogato. gārukaraṇaṃ vā sātisaṃ arahatī ti gāravayutto gāravāraho ti attho. evaṃ guṇavisitṭhasattuttamagarugāravādhivacanaṃ etaṃ yad idaṃ bhagavā ti.

113, 4. *vutto yeva* : for *Buddhānussati* see *Vism* 209, 24 - 212, 5. For longer discussions on *bhagavā* see *It-a* I 6, 17 - 12, 26 ≠ *Ps-pt* *Ce* I 90, 7 - 105, 13 ≠ *Ps-pt* *Be* I 37, 9 - 42, 20 ≠ *Spk-pt* *Be* I 33, 26 - 39, 13 ≠ *Sp-t* *Be* I 314, 15 - 320, 5; *Ud-a* 23, 25 - 25, 6.

113, 9. *dhammassa satthubhāvapariyāyo vijjatī ti* : *Sv-nṭ* *Be* I 178, 6-8: "*dhammasarīraṃ*" *paccakkhaṃ karotī ti vuttaṃ. "dhammakāyaṃ" ti hi bhagavato sambandhībhūtaṃ dhammasaṅkhātaṃ kāyaṃ ti attho. tathā ca vuttaṃ "dhammakāyo ti bhikkhave tathāgatass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ" ti* [cf. *DN* III 84, 23-25].

114, 2. *pañcasu ṭhānesu bhagavatā etadagge ṭhapitena* : Ānanda was five times mentioned as chief among buddha' s disciples, cf. *AN* I 24, 31 - 25, 3: *etad aggamaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bahussutānaṃ yad idaṃ Ānando, satimantānaṃ yad idaṃ Ānando, gatimantānaṃ yad idaṃ Ānando, dhitimantānaṃ yad idaṃ Ānando, upaṭṭhākānaṃ yad idaṃ Ānando.*

114, 8 - 115, 2. *kappakasāye kaliyuge ... aravindan ti* : *C2* (= *Sv-nṭ* *Be*) reads: *kappakasāyakaliyuge. Sv-nṭ* *Be* I 180, 3-8 comments upon this verse: *tassāyam attho: kappasaṅkhātakālasaṅcayassa lekhanavasena pavatte kaliyugasāṅkhāte Sakarājāsammate vassādīsamūhe jāto buddhuppādakhaṇasaṅkhāto dīnasamūho andhassa pabbatārohanam iva kadā ci pavattanaṭṭhena, accharaṃ paharituṃ yuttaṭṭhena ca mahacchariyaṃ hoti. kim iva jātan ti ce? hutavahasaṅkhātassa pāvakassa majjhe sammā uditamadhūmantāṃ aravindasaṅkhātaṃ vārijaṃ iva jātan ti.*

115, 7 - 117, 1. *yathā Kākandassa isino... Sāvattipuram uttaman ti* : there are similar passages in *Ps* I 59, 26 - 60, 4 ≠ *Pj* I 110, 15 - 111, 4; *Ud-a* 55, 13-22 ≠ *Paṭis-* *a* 532, 17-26 (first verse only); *Pj* II 300, 13-20 (without verses). *Ps* I 59, 26-28: *Sāvattī ti Savatthassa isino nivāsaṭṭhānabhūtā nagarī, yathā Kākandī Mākandī ti. evaṃ tāva akkharacintakā* is explained by O. H. Pind in terms of Pāṇini' s grammar as follows: "This reference is undoubtedly to Pāṇ IV 2 [67+] 69: *tasya nivāsaḥ*: [when attached to a word the affix denoted "aṇ" and its substitutes mean] "dwelling-place of someone", [the place being named after the person in question]. Buddhaghosa is probably also thinking of the preceding sūtra 68: *tena nivṛttaṃ* [an affix attached to a word means] "constructed by someone", [the place being named after the person in question]. The *Kāśikā* illustrates inter alia this rule with the following example: *Kuśambena nirvṛtā Kauśāmbī nagarī*. *Dhammapāla* probably has the same rule in

mind in his *ṭikā*" ("Studies in the Pāli Grammarians I", *JPTS* 13 (1989): pp. 72-73; cf. also pp. 75-76). See also PPN s. vv. *Aḷakamandā*, *Sāvatti*.

118, 6. *ekodikaromi samādahāmi* : here I follow B2 (=MN); all the other sources (BCDC1B1C2) omit *samādahāmi* - it seems that they are based on a different version of MN, although in MN no such omission is noted.

118, 9 - 119, 3. *tattha iriyanaṃ ... catusantatirūpappabandho eva* : cf. Sv-pt Ee I 269, 4-7: *iriyāya kāyakiriyā-pavattanūpāyabhāvato patho ti iriyāpatho. ṭhāṇādīnaṃ hi gatinivatti-ādi-avatthāhi vinā na kiñ ci kāyikakiriyāṃ pavattetuṃ sakkā*.

119, 4-8. *divibhāvo dibbo ... saṅgahaṃ gacchanti* : Sv-pt Ee I 269, 8-14: *dibba-bhāvāvaho vihāro dibbavihāro, mahaggatajhānāni. Nettayaṃ pana "catasso āruppa-samāpattiyo aneñjā vihārā" ti vuttaṃ. taṃ tāsāṃ mettājjhānādīnaṃ brahmvihārāṃ viya bhāvanāvisesabhāvaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ. aṭṭhakathāsu pana dibba-bhāvāvahasāmaññāto tā pi dibbavihārā tv eva vuttā*. The purpose of *dibbavihāra* is mentioned in Pj II 136, 7-10: *yadā sattā kāmesu vippaṭipajjanti, tadā kira bhagavā dibbena vihārena viharati tesāṃ alobhakusalamūluppādanatthaṃ: app eva nāma imaṃ paṭipattiṃ disvā ettha ruciṃ uppādetvā virajeyyūti*.

119, 5. *Brahmapārisajjādevaloke* : *Brahmapārisajjā* is the lowest of Brahma-worlds with heavenly beings who have attained at least the first *jhāna*; see Nyana-tiloka, BD s. vv. *deva*, *brahma-kāyika-deva*; M. M. J. Marasinghe, *Gods in Early Buddhism* (Kelaniya: Vidyalandara Campus, 1974), pp. 50-52.

119, 8 - 120, 1. *Brahmānaṃ Brahmāno vā vihārā brahmavihārā, catasso appamaññāyo* : Sv-pt Ee I 269, 14-16: *hitūpasamhārādivasena pavattiyā brahmabhūtā seṭṭhabhūtā brahmavihārā ti brahmavihārā, mettājjhānadikā* (cf. nn. 13, 6-7; 14, 1 above). The purpose of *brahmavihāra* is mentioned in Pj II 136, 10-14: *yadā pana issariyatthaṃ sattesu vippaṭipajjanti, tadā brahmavihārena viharati tesāṃ adosakusala-mūluppādanatthaṃ: app eva nāma imaṃ paṭipattiṃ disvā ettha ruciṃ uppādetvā adosena dosaṃ vūpasameyyūti*.

120, 1-2. *ariyo ariyānaṃ vā vihāro ariyavihāro, cattāri sāmaññaphalāni* : Sv-pt Ee I 269, 16-17: *anaññasādhāraṇattā ariyānaṃ vihārā ti ariyavihārā, catasso pi phalasaṃpattiyo*. The purpose of *ariyavihāra* is mentioned in Pj II 136, 14-18: *yadā pana pabbajitā dhammādhikaraṇaṃ vivadanti, tadā ariyavihārena viharati tesāṃ amohakusalamūluppādanatthaṃ: app eva nāma imaṃ paṭipattiṃ disvā ettha ruciṃ uppādetvā amohena mohaṃ vūpasameyyūti*.

120, 2. *so hi ekaṃ iriyāpathabādhanan ti* : here I follow Mp Ee I 15, 8 (so also Be, Ce 1923, Ne 1976 and B2) which is the same as in Sv 132,14; Ps I 11, 5; Spk I 13, 6; Spk-pt Be; Pj I 111, 11. BCDC1B1C2 (=Ps-pt Be Ce) read: *so hi bhagavā*

ekam iriyāpathabādhanam, adding *bhagavā* which is omitted in Ps and Mp. It seems that this addition is based on different versions of Ps and Mp.

121, 1-5. *Jetassa rājakumārassā ti ... Jeto ti vuttam* : cf. similar passage in Spk-pt Be: *paccatthike jināti ti Jeto, jetasaddo hi sotasaddo viya kattusādhano pi atthi ti. rañño vā paccatthikānam jitakāle jātattā Jeto. rañño hi attano jayam tattha āropetvā jītavā ti Jeto ti kumāro vutto. mañgalakāmatāya vā Jeto ti 'ssa nāmam kataṃ, tasmā "jeyyo" ti tasmim atthe "jeto" ti vuttan ti datṭhabbam*. On *Jeta* see also Ps I 60, 6-8; Pj I 111, 13-16 ≠ Paṭis-a 532, 35 - 533, 1; PPN s. v. 1. *Jeta*.

121, 7 - 123, 2. *Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ... ārāmo ti vuccatī ti* : the passage from Ps I 60, 12-28 which is mentioned in Mp I 15, 17-18 (*vitthāro pana Papañcasū-daniyā Majjhimaṭṭhakathāya Sabbāsavasuttavaṇṇanāyaṃ vutto*) is included in Mp-t. On *Anāthapiṇḍika* see also Vin II 154, 24 - 159, 21; Mp I 384, 6 - 385, 15; B2 (Mp-t Be 1961) I 200, 14-26.

123, 2. *niyyādito* : pp. of *niyyādeti*; according to PED the spelling can be also *niyyātetī* or *nīyādetī* (see s. v. *niyyādetī*). Ps, Ud-a, Paṭis-a *niyyādito*; Pj I *niyyātito*.

125, 6-7. *uggahaparipucchānam* : cf. Vism 277, 30-31: *tattha uggaho nāma kammaṭṭhānassa uggaṇhanam. paripucchā nāma kammaṭṭhānassa paripucchānā*.

126, 2. *lokuttaranipphādanam* : cf. Mp I 16, 14-19: *ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam. katamo ekapuggalo? tathāgato araham sammā sambuddho [AN I 22, 1-4] ti vacanato, yadattham bhagavā uppanno tadatthaparini-pphādanam*. The gloss *lokuttaranipphādanam* (D(H)C1B1t; BC -*nippā-*) refers to *yadattham bhagavā uppanno tadatthaparini-pphādanam*, i. e. *nibbāna*; v. l. *lokattānippādanam* (B1C2B2=Ps-pt Be Ce) refers to *bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya* quoted above which is explained in the text with *buddhakicca-sampādanam*.

126, 8 - 127, 1. *paramāya anukampāya anukampati, na ca tattha sinehadosānupatito* : in Vism *sineha* "(selfish) affection" is mentioned as a *vipatti* "failure" of *mettā* "lovingkindness" and not of *karuṇā* "compassion" (in our text *anukampā*); according to Vism the "failure" of *karuṇā* is *soka* "sorrow"; cf. Vism. 318, 8-15: *hitākārapavattilakkhaṇamettā, ... vyāpādūpasamo etissā sampatti. sinehasambhavo vipatti. dukkhāpanayanākārappavattilakkhaṇā karuṇā, ... vihiṃsūpasamo tassā sampatti. sokasambhavo vipatti*.

128, 4-5. *attahitāya paṭipannādisu catutthapuggalabhāvo* : see n. 29, 6-7.

129, 4. *upekkhakatāya tāya pi anahamkārītā* : = *upekkhakatāya tāya [atidukkara-kārītāya] pi anahamkārītā*. C2B2 (=Ps-pt Be Ce): *upekkhakatāya kāyam pi analam*

kāritā does not agree well with *paresaṃ hitasukhatthaṃ atidukkarakāritā*. Perhaps this reading is due to confusion of Burmese letters *ka / t a*, and *la / ha*.

129, 5-6. *jīṇpāturamatadassanena sañjātasamvego* : see Ja I 58, 31 - 59, 32.

129, 7. *mahābhiniikkhamaṇaṃ nikkhamaṃ* : see Ja I 60, 20 - 62, 20.

130, 1-2. *satta sattāhāni* : see n. 108, 1 above.

130, 3-4. *Mahābrahmuno ajjhesanāpadesena* : see *Brahmayācanakathā* in Vin I 4, 29 - 7, 10; also Ja I 81, 9-14; MN I 168, 9 - 169, 30.

130, 4-5. *pañcavaggiyādiveneyyānaṃ ananurūpasamudācāre pi anaññathābhāvo* : see Vin I 8, 31 - 10, 9; Ja I 81, 26-31.

130, 9. *ācariyamuṭṭhi-abhāvo* : cf. DN II 100, 3-4: *na tatth' Ānanda tathāgatassa dhammesu ācariyamuṭṭhi*.

130, 7 - 131, 1. *mahākāruṇikatāya ... na tattha abhirati* : this passage is missing in Ps-pt Be Ce.

131, 2-3. *tena vuttaṃ: purimen' assa ... samannāgamaṃ dīpeti ti* : see Mp-ṭ 1, p. 126, ll. 6-7 above.

132, 11. *antaragharaṃ pavīṭṭh' amhā ti* : Ud Be 85, 13 = Ud Ne 1959 77, 5-6 = Dh-p-a II 214, 15: *antaragharaṃ pavīṭṭh' amhā piṇḍāyā ti* (cf. Ud-a 89, 26 where *antaragharaṃ pavīṭṭh' amhā* is quoted). Ud Ee 7, 32 omits *antaragharaṃ* and reads *pavīṭṭh' amhā piṇḍāyā ti*.

133, 1-5. *tassa hi tadā addhānaparissamena ... akālo kho ti pariyāyena paṭikkhipi* : cf. Ud-a 90, 6-13: *kiṃ pana kāraṇā bhagavatā tassa dhammaṃ desetukāmo va dvikkhattuṃ paṭikkhipi? evaṃ kir' assa ahosi: imassa maṃ diṭṭhakālato paṭṭhāya sakalasarīraṃ pītiyā nīrantaraṃ phuṭaṃ atibalavā pītiyāgo. dhammaṃ sutvā pi na tāva sakkhissati paṭivijjhituṃ. yāva pana majjhattupekkhā sañṭhāti, tāva tiṭṭhatu. vīsaṃyojanasataṃ maggaṃ āgatattā daratho pi 'ssa kāye balavā. so pi tāva paṭippasambhatū ti. tasmā dvikkhattuṃ paṭikkhipi*.

133, 6-7. *atha kho bhagavā maggā okkamma ... nisīdi* : cf. SN II 221, 3-4: *atha kho āvuso bhagavā maggā okkamma yena aññataraṃ rukkhamūlaṃ ten' upasaṅkami*. Ps-pt Ce refers here to Vin I 23, 2-5: *atha kho bhagavā maggā okkamma yena aññataro vanasaṅgo ten' upasaṅkami ... aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisīdi*.

135, 7-9. *tena lokagarubhāvato ... ti dasseti* : this passage is missing in Ps-pt Be Ce.

136, 5-6. *tattha bhikkhako ti bhikkhū ti ... bhikkhū ti attho* : cf. Sp 239, 6-7: *bhikkhuniddese bhikkhatī ti "bhikkhako", labhanto vā alabhanto vā ariyāya yācanāya yācatī ti attho*; Vibh-a 327, 21-22 comments: *"bhikkhako" ti vyañjanena padaṃ vaddhitāṃ. bhikkhanadhammatāya bhikkhū ti attho*.

136, 6 - 137, 3. *bhikkhācariyaṃ ajjhūpagato ti ... bhikkhū ti* : cf. Sp 239, 7-16 ≠ Vibh-a 327, 23-31.

137, 7. *ādina Vibhaṅge āgatanayena* : Vibh 246, 1-6 continues: *odhiso kilesānaṃ pahānā bhikkhu, anodhiso kilesānaṃ pahānā bhikkhu, sekho bhikkhu, asekho bhikkhu, n' eva sekho nāsekho bhikkhu, aggo bhikkhu, bhadro bhikkhu, maṇḍo bhikkhu, sāro bhikkhu, samaggena saṃgahena ñatticatutthena kammaena akuppena thānārahena upasampanno ti bhikkhu*. See also Vibh-a 328, 21 - 330, 17.

137, 9 - 138, 2. *bhikkhanasīlatā ... bhikkhanadhammatā ... bhikkhane sādhu-kāritā* : for the grammatical analysis of Mp I 17, 12-15 in terms of Pāṇini's grammar see O. H. Pind, "Studies in the Pāli Grammarians I", *JPTS* 13 (1989): pp. 76-77.

137, 11. *uddissa ariyā tiṭṭhantī ti* : this is an example of *bhikkhanadhammatā*; Ja III 354 24-26 comments: *uddissa ariyā tiṭṭhantī ti ariyā pana vācaṃ abhindivā yen' atthikā honti uddissa kevalaṃ bhikkhācāravattena tiṭṭhantī, n' eva kāyaṅgaṃ vācaṅgaṃ vā kopenti*. In Mil 230, 5-14 this verse is quoted in at the end of the explanation of *anavajjā kāyaviññatti*.

138, 3. *uttiṭṭhe na-ppamajjeyyā ti* : this verse explains *bhikkhane sādhu-kāritā*. Since the begging for food is discussed here it seems more likely that this verse is a quotation from Mil 213, 6: *uttiṭṭhe na ppamajjeyya, udare saṃyato siyā*, than from Dh 168: *uttiṭṭhe na ppamajjeyya, dhammaṃ sucariṭṭhaṃ care* where the food is not mentioned at all (although Dh-a III 165 1-2 comments: *tattha uttiṭṭhe ti uttiṭṭhitvā paresaṃ gharadvāre thātvā gahetabbapiṇḍe na ppamajjeyyā ti*). Trenckner discusses the verse from Mil as follows: "The first *pāda* occurs in Dh. v. 168, the second is either a various reading or some other text is alluded to. *uttiṭṭhe* was no doubt well rendered by Fausböll as an optative, but it is remarkable that the commentator has no idea of that acceptance. Whatever the reason - perhaps because other instances of *uttiṭṭhati* are wanting - *uttiṭṭhe* is traditionally considered the loc. of *uttiṭṭha = piṇḍa* [cf. CPD s. vv. *uttiṭṭha* [sa. *ucchiṣṭa*] "(food) left over, leavings, remains"; *uttiṭṭhapiṇḍa* "alms consisting in leavings"]; it being so called, we are told, because alms are received standing" (Mil 426, n. 2136). J. R. Carter and M. Palihawadana translate *uttiṭṭhe* in Dh 168: "one should stand up", and give the following explanation: "Although the Pāli commentary treats *uttiṭṭhe* as a noun in the locative case, *Uv.*, iv, 35, has *uttiṣṭet*, and *PDhp.*, 27, has *uttiṭṭheya*, as a hortative verb (comparable to the other verb in the stanza, *ppamajjeyya*). Translators have usually treated it as a hortative verb, thus following another old interpretation in preference to that of the Pāli commentary" (*The Dhammapada*, (New York / Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1987), p. 464, n. 5*; *Uv* stands for "*Udānavarga*, herausgegeben von Franz Bernhard", *PDhp* stands for "*Text of the Patna Dharmapada*, edited by Gustav Roth", see Op. cit., pp. 417-418).

See also Rhys Davids, Mil Trsl., vol. 2, p 4, n. 1 (takes *uttiṭṭhe* as imperative); I. B. Horner, Mil Trsl., vol. 2, p. 4, n. 1 (takes *uttiṭṭhe* as locative; CPD s. v. *uttiṭṭhahati* 7. mentions this as a mistake and takes *uttiṭṭhe* as potential). From all this it appears to me that it is perhaps better to treat *uttiṭṭhe* in Dhp 168 as a verb in spite of the commentary, while, on the other hand, *uttiṭṭhe* in Mil 213, 6 is most probably a noun in the locative case (related to the other noun in the verse, *udare*).

138, 8 - 139, 1. *bhikkhācariyaṃ paramakāpaññataṃ maññanti ... daliddhehi paramakāpaññataṃ pattehi* : so also Ps-pt Be and Spk-pt Be II 3, 18-19. No manuscript supports the reading in B1C2B2; the readings in BCDC1 seem to be corruptions of *paramakāpaññataṃ* probably due to confusion of Burmese letters *pa* and *ma* (see Orthography of the Manuscripts, Burmese Ms. B, VII, 5). Cf. Sv 298, 14-15: *kapaṇā ti duggatā daliddā manussā*; Sadd 403, 28-29: *tattha kapaṭi ti karuṇāyati*; *kāpaññan ti kapaṇabhāvo*; 553, 15-16: *kapaṇo ti karuṇāyitabbo*.

141, 4. *pubbe sabbaparisāsādhāraṇatthe* : Ps-pt Be Ce add before *pubbe* the following paragraph which comments on Ps I 14, 8-17 ≠ Mp I 17, 25 - 18, 8 as follows: "*paṭhamaṃ uppannattā*" *adhigamavasena*. "*satthucariyānuvidhāyakattā*" *sīlādiguṇānuṭṭhānena*. *tiṇṇaṃ yānānaṃ vasena anudhammapaṭipattisabbhāvato* "*sakalasāsanapaṭiggāhakattā*". "*santikattā*" *ti samīpabhāvato*. "*santikāvacarattā*" *ti sabbakālaṃ sampayuttabhāvato*. "*yathānusiṭṭhan*" *ti anusāsani-anurūpaṃ, anusāsaniṃ anavasesato paṭiggahetvā ti attho*. "*ekacce bhikkhū yeva sandhāyā*" *ti ye suttapariyosāne* "*te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun*" *ti vuttā pañcasatā brāhmaṇapabbajitā, te sandhāya*. Cf. similar passage in Spk-pt Be II 4, 9-15.

141, 4-7. *pubbe sabbaparisāsādhāraṇatte ... codanaṃ samuṭṭhāpeti* : cf. Spk-pt Be II 4, 15-18: *pubbe "sabbaparisāsādhāraṇā hi bhagavato dhammadesanā"* [Mp I 18, 2] *ti ādinā bhikkhūnaṃ eva āmantanakāraṇaṃ dassetvā idāni ... codanaṃ samuṭṭhāpeti*.

142, 4-5. *ayam hi itisaddo ... -anekatthappabhedo* : cf. a similar definition of *iti* in It-a I 19, 17-19: *ayaṃ itisaddo hetuparisamāpanādipadatthapariyāyapakāranidassanā-vadhāraṇādi-anekatthappabhedo*.

142, 5 - 145, 1. *tathā h' esa ... ti ādisu nidassane* : cf. similar passages in It-a I 19, 19 - 20, 3; Sadd 317, 15-31.

143, 8-10. *Māgaṇḍiyo ti ... abhilāpo ti* : cf. Nidd I Be 144, 6-7: *Māgaṇḍiyo ti tassa brāhmaṇassa nāmaṃ saṅkhā samaññā paññatti vohāro iti Māgaṇḍiyo ti* (Nidd I Ee 186, n. 6 reads: *Māgaṇḍiyo ti tassa brāhmaṇassa nāmaṃ saṅkhā samaññatti vohāro. iti Māgaṇḍiyo ti*); Dhs § 1306: *yā tesam tesam dhammānaṃ saṅkhā samaññā paññatti vohāro nāmaṃ nāmakammaṃ nāmadheyyaṃ nirutti vyañjanaṃ abhilāpo - ime dhammā adhivacanā*.

144, 9-10. *atthi ti kho Kaccāna ... ayaṃ dutiyo anto ti* : Ps-pṭ Be Ce quote here SN II 17, 21-22: *sabbam atthi ti ... sabbaṃ natthi ti ayaṃ dutiyo anto*. So also It-a I 19, 31-32.

145, 7-8. *paṭissavasambandhena sampadānavacanaṃ yathā: Devadattāya paṭi-
suṇotī ti* : Ps-pṭ Be Ce read *Devadattassa paṭisuṇotī ti*. Cf. Sadd 696, 6-14: *suṇotissa
dhātussa paccāyoge, yo etassa kammuno kattā, so sampadānasañño hoti, taṃ yathā:
"bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi bhikkhavo ti, bhadante ti te bhikkhū bhagavato pacca-
ssosun"* [cf. AN I 1, 6-8], *ettha ca bhagavā āmantanakiriyāvasena kammabhūtānaṃ
bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hutvā paccāsavanakiriyāvasena sampadānaṃ hoti - evaṃ akkhara-
cintakānaṃ matavasena attho vedītabbo, āgamikā pana "bhagavato vacanaṃ pacca-
ssosun" ti chaṭṭhīpayogam icchanti*. On the use of dative with *paṭisuṇotī* see also
Kacc-v 279; Rūp-v Ce 294; R. O. Franke "Die Casuslehre des Pāṇini verglichen mit
dem Gebrauch des Casus im Pāli und in den Aśoka-inschriften" in *Kleine Schriften*
(Wiesbaden: Franz Steiner Verlag, 1978), vol. 1, p. 140, § 32.

145, 10 - 147, 4. *kamalakuvalayujjalavimalasādurasasalilāya ... imassa suttassa
sukhāvagāhatthaṃ* : cf. similar passages in Sv 50, 3-18; Ps I 15, 3-18; Paṭis-a 536, 1-
14. See also the commentary on this passage in Sv-nṭ Be I 214, 13 - 215, 8.

146, 1. *nimmalasilātalaracanāvilāsasopānaṃ* : Sv-nṭ Be I 214, 18-22 comments:
*"nimmalasilātalaracanāvilāsasobhitaratanasopānaṃ" ti nimmalena silātarena racanāya
vilāsena līlāya sobhitaratanasopānavantaṃ; nimmalasilātarena vā racanāvilāsena,
susaṅkhatakiriyāsobhena ca sobhitaratanasopānaṃ; vilāsasobhitasaddehi vā ativiya
sobhitabhāvo vutto*.

146, 1-2. *vippakiṇṇamuttātalasadisā ... -bhūmibhāgaṃ* : Sv-nṭ Be I 214, 22-24
comments: *"vippakiṇṇamuttātalasadisāvālūkacunṇapaṇḍarabhūmibhāgan" ti vivi-
dhena pakiṇṇāya muttāya talasadisānaṃ vālūkānaṃ cunṇehi paṇḍaravaṇṇabhūmi-
bhāgavantaṃ*.

146, 3-4. *paṭivijambhitasamussayassa* : Sv-nṭ Be I 214, 27: *"vijambhitasamussa-
yassā" [so Paṭis-a] ti vikkīlanasamūhavantassa*.

148, 4. *desādīpucchāsu katāsu* : for the questions asked by Mahākassapa during
the first *saṅgīti* see Vin II 287, 15-28; Sv 14, 17-20.

148, 8-9. *na hi sammāsambuddhassa pubbacaraṇādīhi ... ñeyyadhammesu* : Sv-
pṭ Ee: *sammāsambuddhabhāvena hi 'ssa sattharacanādīnaṃ abhāvo ekappamāṇatā ca
ñeyyadhammesu* (for translation of this passage see Bhikkhu Bodhi, *The Discourse on
the All-embracing Net of Views* (Kandy: Buddhist Publication Society, 1978), p. 108).
Sv-nṭ Be I 215, 23-26: *sammāsambuddhabhāvena hi 'ssa puretaraṃ racanāya, evam pi
nāma bhavēyyā ti anumānassa, āgamantaraṃ nissāya parivitakkassa ca abhāvo
sabbattha appaṭihatañānacāratāya ekappamāṇatā ca ñeyyadhammesu*. Cf. similar

passages in Ud-a 27, 34 - 28, 3: *tathāgatassa hi bhagavato pubbavacanānumānāgamattābhāvato. na hi sammāsambuddhassa pubbavacanādīhi attho atthi. sabbattha appaṭihatañācāratāya ekappamāṇattā ñeyyadhammesu*; It-a I 33, 22-25: *tathāgatassa hi bhagavato pubbaracanānumānāgamatakkābhāvato sammāsambuddhabhāvasiddhi. na hi sammāsambuddhassa pubbaracanādīhi attho atthi sabbattha appaṭihatañācāratāya ekappamāṇattā ñeyyadhammesu.*

149, 1-2. *na hi sabbaso khīṇāsavassa ... parānuggahappavatti. : Sv-pṭ Ee Be: khīṇāsavatāya hi 'ssa ācariyamuttī-ādīnaṃ abhāvo visuddhā ca parānuggahappavatti. Cf. Ud-a 28, 5-7: na hi sabbaso parikkhīṇāsavassa kattha ci pi ācariyamuttī-ādīnaṃ sambhavo ti subhāvitattassa parānuggahappavatti.*

150, 2-3. *rūpagarukānaṃ puggalānaṃ ajjhāsayanurūpaṃ : cf. Mp I 20, 2: kesam ajjhāsayenā ti? rūpagarukānaṃ purisānaṃ.*

150, 6 - 151, 1. *tasmā paresaṃ eva ... yathārahaṃ pakāsiyati : Sv-pṭ Ee Be: tasmā paresaṃ yeva atthāya pavattasabbakiriyassa sakalaṃ kāyavacīmanokammaṃ satthubhūtaṃ sāsanaḥhūtaṃ, na kabbaracanādi (Be kabyaracanādisāsanaḥhūtaṃ). Cf. similar passages in Ud-a 28, 22-26: tasmā paresaṃ yeva ... sattānaṃ anusāsanatthena sāsanaṃ, na kabavacanā. tay' idam satthuracitaṃ ...; It-a I 34, 10-16: tasmā paresaṃ eva ... sattānaṃ anusāsanatthena sāsanaṃ sabbaracanā kāladesadesakaparīsāpadesehi tattha tattha nidānavacanehi yathārahaṃ pakāsiyati. For translation of this passage see Bhikkhu Bodhi, *The Discourse on the All-embracing Net of Views* (Kandy: Buddhist Publication Society, 1978), p. 109.*

151, 4-11. *api ca satthuno ... mukhamattanidassanaṃ : cf. similar passages in Ud-a 28, 32 - 29, 7; It-a I 34, 19-24. At the end of this paragraph Sv-pṭ Ee Be add: ko hi samattho buddhānubuddhena dhammabhaṇḍāgārikena bhāsītassa nidānassa payojanāni niravasesato vibhāvetun ti. So also Sv-nṭ Be I 216, 19-21.*

152, 7. *saṅkilesabhāgiyādīpaṭṭhānanayavasena soḷasavidhataṃ : for soḷasavidha sāsanaṃpaṭṭhāna see Nett 128, 1-12; Nāṇamoli discusses its structure in Nett Trsl., pp. 173-174, nn. 760/1, 760/2, 764/1, 764/2.*

153, 1-9. *ettha ca yathā attajjhāsayaṃ ... saṃsaggabhedo gahetabbo ti : here the possible combinations of the four basic grounds for the delivery of a sutta (cattāro suttanikkhepa) are discussed; Sv-pṭ Ee Be: kāmaṃ c' ettha attajjhāsayaṃ aṭṭhuppattiyā ca parajjhāsayaṃpucchāhi saddhiṃ saṃsaggabhedo sambhavati, parajjhāsayaṃpucchānusandhisabbhāvato (Be ajjhāsaya-pucchā-); attajjhāsaya-aṭṭhuppattīnaṃ pana aññamaññaṃsaṃsaggo (Be aññamaññaṃ saṃ-) n' atthi ti na-y-idha niravaseso vitthāranayo sambhavati, tasmā cattāro suttanikkhepā ti vuttaṃ. atha vā yadi pi aṭṭhuppattiyā ajjhāsayena siyā saṃsaggabhedo, tad antogadhattā pana sesanikkhepānaṃ mūlanikkhepavasena cattāro va dassitā ti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Sv-nṭ Be I 217, 27-28:*

nanu saṃsaggabhedo pi sambhavati, atha kasmā cattāro suttanikkhepā ti vuttan ti? *saṃsaggabhedassa sabbattha alabbhamānattā.* Cf. similar passages in Ud-a 29, 31 - 30, 3; It-a I 35, 10-20.

153, 4. *ajjhāsayapucchānusandhisabbhāvato* : Sv-pt Ee *parajjhāsayapucchānusandhisabbhāvato*; Ud-a 29, 23-24: *ajjhāsayānusandhi pucchānusandhi sambhavato*; It-a I 35, 14-15: *attajjhāsayapucchānusandhisambhavato*. For definition of the two *anusandhi*-s mentioned here see Sv 122, 28-29: *pucchantānaṃ bhagavatā vissajjita-suttavasena pucchānusandhi veditabbo*; 123, 8-10: *paresaṃ ajjhāsayam veditvā bhagavatā vuttasuttavasena ajjhāsayānusandhi veditabbo*.

154, 6-7. *suttadesanāvathubhūtassa atthassa uppatti ... aṭṭhuppattiko* : cf. similar definitions in Sv-pt Ee Be: *araṇiyato attho, suttadesanāvathu* (Be *-desanāya vatthu*). *atthassa uppatti atthuppatti, atthuppatti yeva aṭṭhuppatti, sā etassa atthi ti aṭṭhuppattiko*; Ud-a 30, 10: *suttadesanassa atthassa uppatti atthuppatti*; It-a I 35, 27-28: *suttadesanāya vatthubhūtassa atthassa uppatti atthuppatti*. For the addition in B1C2B2 (=Ps-pt Be) *tthakārassa tthakāraṃ katvā* cf. Sv-nt Be I 218, 18-21: *araṇiyato avagantabbato attho vuccati sutta-desanāya vatthu. tassa uppatti atthuppatti, sā eva aṭṭhuppatti tthakārassa tthakāraṃ katvā, sā etassa atthi vuttanayenā ti aṭṭhuppattiko*.

155, 1-2. *etasmim̐ pana atthavikappe ... parajjhāsayo* : cf. Ud-a 30, 12-14: *attajjhāsayādi eva etasmim̐ pana atthavikappe attano atthajjhāsayo, attajjhāsayo. paresaṃ atthajjhāsayo, parajjhāsayo ti*.

156, 6-7. *vaṇṇāvaṇṇa-āmisuppādādidesanānimittam̐ aṭṭhuppattī ti vuccati* : *vaṇṇāvaṇṇa* refers to DN I 1, 7-12: *tatra sudam̐ Suppiyo paribbājako aneka-pariyāyena buddhassa avaṇṇam̐ bhāsati, ... Brahmaḍatto māṇavo anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam̐ bhāsati ...*; this was the occurrence of a special incident (*aṭṭhuppattika*) when *Brahmajālasutta* was delivered. *āmisuppādādī* refers to MN I 12, 17-18: *dhammadāyādā me bhikkhave bhavatha mā āmisadāyādā ...*, which seems to be more like a personal inclination (*attajjhāsayo*) of the *buddha* for the delivery of *Dhammadāyādasutta* then the special occasion as mentioned in Mp-t.

157, 3. *saddhindriyādayo* : *saddhindriya, viriyindriya, satindriya, samādhindriya, paññindriya*; the 4th group in the list of 37 *bodhipakkhiyadhamma*-s. For further discussions on the five *indriya*-s see Paṭis II 1-34; CPD s. v. *indriya*; Nyanatiloka, BD s. vv. *bodhipakkhiyadhammā, bala*; É. Lamotte, *Le traité de la grande vertu de sagesse de Nāgārjuna* (Louvain: Institut Orientaliste, 1970), vol. 3, pp. 1125-27.

159, 4. *itisaddo ādi-attho* : cf. the definition of *iti* in It-a I 19, 17-19 ≠ Sadd 317, 13-15: *itisaddo hetuparīsamāpanādīpadatthavipariyāya-pakārāvadhāraṇanidassanādi-anekatthappabhedo*; It-a I 19, 24-25 ≠ Sadd 317, 20-21 quotes an example: *iti vā iti*

evarūpā naccagītavādītavisūkadassanā paṭivirato ti [DN I 6, 18 and 5, 6] *ādisu ādi-atthe*.

159, 5-6. *dukkhato samanupassatī ti evaṃ ādīni saigaṇhātī* : cf. MN I 435, 33-35: *te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassatī*.

160, 3. *catubbūmakakusalacittan ti* : *bhūmibheda* is defined in Vism 452, 29-30: *tathā kusalaṃ bhūmibhedato catubbidhaṃ: kāmāvacaraṃ rūpāvacaraṃ arūpāvacaraṃ lokuttaraṃ ca*; also Abhidh-s 1, 9-10; Abhidh-s-mhṭ 58, 16 - 59, 7.

160, 6. *nivārakatte* : cf. It-a I 56, 28: *nivārakasabhāvattā nīvaraṇena*.

161, 2. *akusalacittassa paccayo hoti, pavattinivāraṇena* : Dr. T. Rajapatirana suggests: *akusalacittassa paccayo hoti, taṃ pavattinivāraṇena*.

161, 8. *idha ubhayam pi vaṭṭatī ti* : the readings *idh' aññāyaṃ* (DHC1) and *idh' aññāya* (C) are most probably due to confusion of *ubha* for *ññā* which are very similar in Burmese script (see Orthography of the Manuscripts, Sinhalese Mss. CDHP, VI, 3); this indicates that CDHC1 were copied, directly or indirectly, from Burmese exemplars.

161, 9-10. *yathayidan ti ... āha yathā idan ti* : for such type of *sandhi* see Kacc-v 35; Sadd 618, 21 - 619, 4 (*sutta* 56).

162, 2. *nirūḷho* : PED gives only the meanings: "grown, risen; usual, customary, common"; see MW s. v. 2. *nirūḍha*: "m. (in rhet.) the force or application of words according to their natural or received meaning; (in logic) the inherence of any property in the term implying it (as of redness in the word "red" etc.)". Cf. It-a II 186, 1-2: *upādā-nakkhandhesv eva lokasaddo nirūḷho ti veditabbo*.

162, 4-7. *tattha ruppattī ti ... sītenā ti ādivacanato* : for definition of *ruppati* see Nidd I 5, 8-9: *ruppati kuppattī ghaṭṭiyatī piḷiyatī, byādhito domanassito hoti*; Nidd II 238, 1-3: *ruppanti kuppanti piḷayanti ghaṭṭayanti byādhitā domanassitā honti, cakkhurogena ruppanti*; Sadd 486, 6: *rūpa ruppāne. ruppānaṃ kuppānaṃ ghaṭṭānaṃ piḷānaṃ*. Vibh-a 4, 9-13: *ruppatī ti kuppattī ghaṭṭiyatī piḷiyatī bhijjattī ti attho. evaṃ iminā ettakena ṭhānena ruppānaṭṭhena rūpaṃ vuttaṃ. ruppānalakkhaṇena rūpan ti pi vattum vaṭṭatī. ruppānalakkhaṇaṃ h' etaṃ*. Vibh-mṭ Be 5, 3-6 comments: *bhijjattī ti sītādisannipāte visadīasantānuppattidassanato purimasantānassa bhedaṃ sandhāy' āha. bhedo ca visadīsatāvīkārapattī ti bhijjattī ti vikāraṃ āpajjattī ti attho. vikārapattī ca sītādisannipāte visadīsarūpuppattī yeva*. See also Spk II 290, 4-7; Spk-pt Be II 236, 6; Sadd 486, 14-17.

162, 7-8. *evaṃ ca katvā vedanādīsū anavasesarūpasamaññā ... ruppānaṃ* : cf. As 303, 22-24: *tattha sabban ti sakalaṃ niravasesaṃ rūpan ti ayam assa rūpādīhi ruppāna-bhāvadīpano sāmāññalakkhaṇaniddeso. sāmāññalakkhaṇa and sabhāvalakkhaṇa are*

further discussed in Spk II 291, 31 - 292, 3: *iti bhagavatā yāni imāni sāmāññapaccattavasena dhammānaṃ dve lakkhaṇāni tesu rūpakkhandhassa tāva paccattalakkhaṇaṃ dassitaṃ. rūpakkhandhass'eva hi etaṃ, na vedanādīnaṃ. tasmā paccattalakkhaṇan ti vuccati* [cf. SN III 86, 23-28]. *aniccadukkhānattalakkhaṇaṃ pana vedanādīnaṃ pi hoti, tasmā taṃ sāmāññalakkhaṇan ti vuccati*; Vibh-mṭ Be 5, 6-12 explains the difference between rūpakkhandha and arūpakkhandha-s: *arūpakkhandhānaṃ pana atilahuparivattito yathā rūpadhammānaṃ ʔhitikkhaṇe sītādīhi samāgamo hoti, yena tattha utuno ʔhitippattassa purimasadisasantānuppādanasamatthātā na hoti āhārādikassa vā, evaṃ aññehi samāgamo n'atthi. saṅghaṭṭanena ca vikārāpattiyaṃ ruppanasaddo niruḷho, tasmā arūpadhammānaṃ saṅghaṭṭanavirahitattā rūpadhammānaṃ viya pākāṭassa vikārassa abhāvato ca "ruppantī" ti ca "ruppanalakkhaṇā" ti ca na vuccanti.*

163, 5-6. *paṭhavīkasiṇādisaññite paṭibhāganimitte* : on *paṭibhāganimitta* see Vism 125, 30 - 126, 11; Abhidh-s 45, 14 - 46, 2; Abhidh-s-mṭ 197, 21 - 198, 30; on *dasa kasiṇa* see n. 62, 5 above.

163, 6-7. *ruppati attano phalassa sabhāvaṃ karotī ti ... paccaye ti* : Mp I 21, 7-9 quotes AN I 83, 1-2: *sarūpā bhikkhave uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā no arūpā*, and explains *rūpa* as *paccaya*. Cf. Mp II 154, 3-4: *nidānaṃ hetu saṃkhāro paccayo rūpan ti sabbāni pi hi etāni kāraṇavevacanān'eva*; Mp-ṭ Be (=B2) II 48, 7-8 comments: *paṭicca etasmā phalaṃ etī ti paccayo, ruppati niruppati phalaṃ etthā ti rūpan ti evaṃ nidānādipadānaṃ pi hetupariyāyatā veditabbā.*

163, 9 - 164, 1. *rūpayati ... pakāsetī ti rūpaṃ, vaṇṇāyatanaṃ* : cf. similar passage in Vibh-a 45, 10-11: *rūpayatī ti rūpaṃ. vaṇṇavikāraṃ āpajjamānaṃ hadayaṅgatabhāvaṃ pakāsetī ti attho*; Vibh-mṭ Be 34, 12-18 comments: *rattaduṭṭhādīkālesu kakaṇṭakarūpaṃ viya uddarūpaṃ viya ca "vaṇṇavikāraṃ āpajjamānaṃ" rūpaṃ "hadayaṅgatabhāvaṃ rūpayati" rūpaṃ iva pakāsaṃ karotī, saviggaham iva katvā dassatī ti attho. vitthāraṇaṃ vā rūpasaddassa attho, vitthāraṇāñ ca pakāsanam evā ti āha "pakāsetī" ti. anekatthattā vā dhātūnaṃ pakāsanattho yeva rūpasaddo daṭṭhabbo; vaṇṇavācakassa rūpasaddassa "rūpayatī" ti nibbacanaṃ; rūpavācakassa ruppātī ti ayaṃ vīseso. Cf. also the definition of *rūpa* in Sadd 551, 1: *rūpa rūpakiriyāyaṃ. rūpakiriyā nāma pakāsanakiriyā. Dhātum 670: rūpa nāse pakāse.**

164, 1-2. *ārohapariṇāhādibhedarūpagataṃ ... rūpappamāṇo* : cf. similar definition in Pp 53, 22-26: *katamo ca puggalo rūpappamāṇo rūpappasanno? idh' ekacco puggalo ārohaṃ vā passitvā pariṇāhaṃ vā passitvā saṅghānaṃ vā passitvā pāripūriṃ vā passitvā tattha pamāṇaṃ gahetvā pasādaṃ janeti, ayaṃ puggalo rūpappamāṇo rūpappasanno.*

165, 1. *itthiyā catusamuṭṭhāne vaṇṇe* : so all the sources. Mp Ee, Be, Ce 1923, Ne 1976 read *itthiyā catusamuṭṭhāne rūpāyatanasaṅkhāte vaṇṇe* (Ee -*saṃ*-); so the reading in our text should be perhaps *itthiyā catusamuṭṭhāne rūpāyatanasaṅkhāte vaṇṇe*, or it is also possible that the quotation is based on a different version of Mp where the word *rūpāyatanasaṅkhāte* is omitted (cf. C1 *catusamuṭṭhānasāṅkhāte*). *catusamuṭṭhāna* is explained in Vism 600, 2-7: *rūpassa pana kammaṃ, cittaṃ, utu, āhāro ti ayaṃ kammādiko catubbidho paccayo. tattha kammaṃ aṭītam eva kamma-samuṭṭhānassa rūpassa paccayo hoti. cittaṃ cittasamuṭṭhānassa uppajjamānaṃ, utu-āhārā utu-āhārasamuṭṭhānassa thitikkhaṇe paccayā hontī ti*. See also Abhidh-s 30, 31-32; Abhidh-s-mhṭ 158, 14 - 161, 31.

166, 1. *dvikkhattuṃ baddhaṃ subaddhan ti* : cf. *Nyāyasamgrahaḥ* by Hemahamsagani (Mumbai: Śrī Jinaśāsana Ārādhanā Trasta, 2038 [1981]), p. 4 (36): *dvirbaddhaṃ subaddhaṃ bhavati*. This maxim is explained in "A Collection of Popular Sanskrit Maxims (*Nyāyasamgrahaḥ*)" in Apte, vol. 3, p. 63 as follows: "(The figure of) a thing fastened twice becomes neatly fastened. If an additional support or proof is accorded to a thing already proved the thing is proven beyond doubt". For further discussion on this *nyāya* see *Svopajñanyāyārthamañjūsānāmnī brhadvṛttih* in *Nyāyasamgrahaḥ*, pp. 85-86.

166, 9. *Mahādāthikanāgarājā* : see PPN s. v. *Mahādāthika-Mahānāga*.

167, 2. *tattha hi ādinavānupassanā ijjhati* : *ādinavānupassanā* "contemplation of misery" is one of eighteen kinds of insight-knowledge (*Nyanatiloka*, BD s. v. *vipassanā*); for detailed explanation of *ādinavānupassanā* see Vism 647, 11 - 650, 18; 695, 28-30.

167, 3-4. *mukhaṃ tumbhākaṃ dhūmavaṇṇan ti* : here I follow B2 where the reading is the same as in Mp Ee, Be, Ce 1923, Ne 1976. All the other sources omit *tumbhākaṃ*.

167, 5. *Kākavaṇṇatissādīhi* : see PPN s. vv. *Kākavaṇṇatissa*, *Saddhātissa*.

169, 2. *idāni pakaraṇanayena pāliyā atthavaṇṇanaṃ karissāma* : Sv-ṇṭ Be I 475, 23-25: *ayaṃ hi pakaraṇanayena pāliyā atthavaṇṇanā - pakaraṇanayo ti ca Tambapaṇṇibhāsāya vaṇṇanānayo. Netti-Peṭakappakaraṇe dhammakathikānaṃ yojanānayo ti pi vadantī ti Abhidhammaṭīkāyaṃ vuttaṃ*. Similarly Netti method is applied to the first *sutta*-s of DN, MN, SN in Sv-ṇṭ Ee I 245, 9 - 267, 28; Be I 188, 5 - 207, 13; Sv-ṇṭ Be I 475, 18 - 500, 14 (*Brahmajālasuttavaṇṇanā*); Ps-ṇṭ Be I 118, 21 - 140, 7 (*Mūlapariyāyasuttavaṇṇanā*) and Spk-ṇṭ Be I 50, 22 - 61, 8 (*Oghatarāpasuttavaṇṇanā*). For further discussions on the Netti method of exegesis see Nāṇamoli, "Translator's Introduction" in *Nett Trsl.*, pp. 52-54: mentions the Netti method in Sv-ṇṭ and Ps-ṇṭ, but not in Spk-ṇṭ and Mp-ṇṭ; "Appendix" in *Nett Trsl.*, pp. 308-325: gives

the Pāli text of the Netti method from Ps-pt Be; Lily de Silva, "General Introduction" in Sv-pt Ee, pp. 42-43; S. Na Bangchang, "Introduction" in Ps-pt Ce, "The Methods of Exegesis in the Netti-pakaraṇa", pp. 80-89; 140-143: mentions the Netti method in Sv-pt, Ps-pt and Spk-pt, but not in Mp-t; G. D. Bond "The Netti-Pakaraṇa: A Thera-vāda Method of Interpretation" in *Buddhist Studies in Honour of Walpola Rahula* (London: Gordon Fraser and Sri Lanka: Vīmaṃsā, 1980), pp. 16-28. For the translation of Netti method from Sv-pt Be (with some additions from Sv-nt Be) see Bhikkhu Bodhi, *The Discourse on the All-embracing Net of Views* (Kandy: Buddhist Publication Society, 1978), pp. 224-253.

170, 1. *hetāvattḥāya pi mahākaruṇāya* : here I follow B1C2B2 although the reading here should be perhaps *tividhāvattḥāya pi mahākaruṇāya*; cf. Mp-t 1, p. 12, l. 9 - p. 15, l. 6 = Sv-pt Ee I 2, 28 - 4, 3 where the last sentence reads: *etasmīṃ ca atthavikappe tisu pi avattḥāsu bhagavato karuṇā saṅgahitā ti daṭṭhabbaṃ*; also Sv-nt Be I 476, 8-9: *ettha ca tividhāvattḥāya pi mahākaruṇāya saṅgaho daṭṭhabbo*.

170, 3-4. *yathā ca mahākaruṇā ... abbhantarasaṃmuṭṭhānabhāvena vattabbā* : Sv-nt Be I 476, 9-12: *yathā ca mahākaruṇā, evaṃ sabbaññutaññāṇadasabalaññādayo pi desanāya sādḥāraṇaṃ ajjhattikasamūṭṭhānaṃ nāma*.

170, 8. *Sahapatibrahmuno ajjhesanaṃ* : see n. 130, 3-4 above.

171, 5-6. *svāyam attho aṭṭhakathāyaṃ vutto* : cf. Mp I 19, 27 - 20, 2: *evaṃ imesu catusu nikkhepesu imassa suttassa parajjhāsayanikkhepo, parajjhāsayaavasena h' etaṃ nikkhitam. kesam ajjhāsayenā ti? rūpagarukānaṃ purisānaṃ*.

171, 8. *vimuttirasattā bhagavato desanāya* : Sv-nt Be I 476, 30: *vimuttirasattā sabbāya pi bhagavato desanāya*. Cf. Sp I 16, 23-28 ≠ Sv 15, 36 - 16, 4: *yaṃ hi bhagavatā ... vuttaṃ sabbam taṃ ekarasaṃ vimuttirasam eva hoti*.

172, 9 - 173, 1. *yam hi desanāya ... payojetī ti payojanan ti vuccati* : Sv-nt Be I 477, 4-7: *phalañ hi taduppādakasattiyā kāraṇaṃ payojetī nāma phale satī yeva tāya sattiyā kāraṇabhāvappattito. atha vā yathāvuttaṃ phalaṃ imāya desanāya bhagavantaṃ payojetī ti "ācariya-Sāriputtattherena" vuttaṃ*.

173, 8 - 174, 1. *mutto moccassāmi ti purimapaṭiññāvisaṃvādanaṃ* : for *paṭiññā* cf. Ud-a 133, 16-20: *evaṃ vuttaṃ: aṭṭhaguṇasamannāgataṃ abhinīhāraṃ sampādentena ahaṃ sadevakaṃ lokaṃ tiṇṇo tāressāmi, mutto moccassāmi, danto damessāmi, santo samessāmi, assattho assāsessāmi, parinibbuto parinibbāpessāmi, buddho bodhessāmi ti mahāpaṭiññā pavattitā*; It-a I 121, 23-27: *evaṃ vuttaṃ: aṭṭhaguṇasamannāgataṃ abhinīhāraṃ āpādentena ahaṃ sadevakaṃ lokaṃ tiṇṇo tāressāmi, mutto moccassāmi, danto damessāmi, assattho assāsessāmi, parinibbuto parinibbāpessāmi, suddho sodhessāmi, buddho bodhessāmi ti vohāre paṭiññā pavattitā*.

174, 8. *bhājanam* : Sv-ṅ Be I 477, 13: *bhājanam pana desanādhīṭhānam*.

175, 1. *piṇḍatthā* : Sv-ṅ Be I 477, 17-18: *piṇḍattho pana idha labbhamāna-padehi, samudayena ca suttapadena yathāsambhavam saṅgahito attho*.

175, 2. *vaṭṭattayavicchedanupāyo* : Ps-pt Be *vaṭṭattayānuparamo*. *vaṭṭattaya* is defined in Vism 581, 9-11: *saṅkhārabhavā kammavaṭṭam, avijjā taṅhūpādanāni kilesavaṭṭam, viññāna-nāmarūpasalāyatanaphassavedanāvīpākavaṭṭan ti*. See also Nyanatiloka, BD s. v. *vaṭṭa*.

175, 2-3. *āsavoghādivivecanam* : Ps-pt Be I 121, 1-2; Spk-pt Be I 52, 15 read: *āsavoghayogaganthāgatitaṅhuppādūpādānāvīyogo*.

175, 6. *soḷasa hārā* : see Nett 1, 15-18 (*Uddesavāra*); 3, 8 - 4, 15 (*Niddesavāra*); 5, 14 - 109, 18 (*Paṭiniddesavāra*); 85, 1 - 109, 19 (*Hārasampāta*); Nett-a Ce 1921 13, 1 - 15, 3 (*Uddesavāravaṇṇanā*); 16, 29 - 25, 3 (*Niddesavāravaṇṇanā*); 35, 1 - 118, 34 (*Paṭiniddesavāravaṇṇanā*); 151, 25 - 161, 36 (*Hārasampātavāravaṇṇanā*); Nānamoli, "Translator's Introduction" in Nett Trsl., pp. 35-41, 47-52; Nett Trsl., pp. 5, 8-10, 13-147; G. D. Bond, "Hārā or Modes of Conveying" in *The Word of the Buddha* (Colombo: Gunasena, 1982), pp. 74-99. Cf. also similar passages in Peṭ 81, 1 - 111, 18; Nānamoli, Peṭ Trsl., pp. 105-154.

175, 7-8. *rūpārūpadhammā taṅhāvajjā dukkhasaccam* : cf. definitions of *dukkhasacca* in Sv-pt Ee I 248, 4-6 = Sv-ṅ Be I 479, 15-16: *pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu taṅhāvajjā pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhasaccam*; Ps-pt Be I 121, 14-15: *jātijarāmarañavisesanadukkhapariyāyena ca vuttā taṅhāvajjā tebhūmaka-dhammā dukkhasaccam*.

176, 1-2. *tattha samudayena assādo ... kusalacittassa ca pariyādānam phalam* : cf. Nett 8, 18-22: *sāyam dhammadesanā kiṃ desayati? cattāri saccāni: dukkham, samudayam, nirodham maggam. ādīnavo phalañ ca dukkham, assādo samudayo, nissaraṇam nirodho, upāyo āṇatti ca maggo*; commented in Nett-a Ce 1921 47, 25 - 48, 29. The reading *magganīrodhehi nissaraṇam* in Mp-ṭ 1 seems to be a different interpretation of *desanāhāra* compared to the explanation in Nett quoted above where *nissaraṇa* means *nirodha* only, and *upāyo, āṇatti* stand for *magga*; cf. Bhikkhu Bodhi, *The Discourse on the All-embracing Net of Views* (Kandy: Buddhist Publication Society, 1978), p. 40.

176, 3. *yaṃ hi desanāya ... tam phalan ti vutto vāyam attho* : cf. above Mp-ṭ 1 172, 9 foll.: *yaṃ hi desanāya sādhetabbam phalam, tam ākaṅkhitabbattā desakam desanāya payojetī ti payoyanan ti vuccati*; Nett-a Ce 1921 18, 19-20: *phalan ti desanā phalam. kiṃ pana tan ti? yaṃ desanāya nipphādiyati*.

176, 8. *assādādisandassanavibhāvanalakkhaṇo* : cf. Nett-a Ce 1921 13, 33 ≠ Be 15, 24: *assādādisandassanavibhāvanalakkhaṇo 'yaṃ hāro ti*; Nett-a Ce 1921 19, 9-11

≠ Be 22, 14-16 explain: "desanāhāro" ti etesaṃ yathāvuttānaṃ āssādādīnaṃ vibhajanalakkhaṇo saṃvaṇṇanāvīseso "desanāhāro" nāmā ti attho.

177, 1-2. *assādādīnavatā ... yogīnaṃ desanāhāro ti* : Ñāṇamoli compares this verse with Peṭ 81, 4-6: *tattha ayam gāthā kusalā vā akusalā vā saccāni vā saccekadeso vā. kiṃ desitan ti. sutte vīmaṃsādesanā hāro*, and suggests to be read as verse (see Nett Trsl., p. 8, n. 5/1; Peṭ Trsl., p. 105, n. 278/ 1-2). Cf. also Peṭ 23, 8-12 where the six words that define *desanāhāra* are included into *sāsanapaṭṭhāna*.

177, 3-7. *desīyati saṃvaṇṇīyati ... suttadesanā atthi* : cf. parallel passage in Nett-a Ce 1921 13, 27-33; Nett-a Be 15, 18-24.

177, 8 - 178, 2. *kiṃ pana tesam assādādīnaṃ ... hāro yojetabbo* : cf. parallel passage in Nett-a Ce 1921 19, 12-16; Nett-a Be 22, 16-20; Nett-a Ee 199, 13-18.

178, 4. *bhikkhanasīlatādiguṇayogato abhimukhikaraṇatthañ ca* : see Mp I 17, 12-14 and n. 137, 9 above. Cf. Sv-pt I 249, 5-6: *guṇasamaṅgitāya abhimukhikaraṇāya ca bhikkhave ti āmantanaṃ*; Ps-pt Be I 122, 9-10: *tathārūpaguṇayogato abhimukhikaraṇato ca bhikkhave ti ālapanam*.

178, 9. *visabhāgindriyavatthuto* : *visabhāgindriya = itthindriya* "female sex or femininity"; PED s. v. *visabhāgārammaṇa* "pudendum muliebre". Cf. Vism 180, 6-9: *tattha visabhāgarūpaṃ āpātham āgacchati, tad eva vā sarīraṃ visabhāgaṃ hoti. purīsassa hi itthisarīraṃ, itthiyā ca purīsarīraṃ visabhāgaṃ*.

179, 3-4. *itthisantānapariyāpannato tappaṭibaddhabhāvato ca itthirūpan ti* : cf. Mp I 21, 29 - 22, 4: *api yo koci itthiyā nivatthanivāsanassa vā alaṃkāraṃ vā gandhavaṇṇakādīnaṃ vā pīlandhanamālādīnaṃ vā ti kāyapaṭibaddho vaṇṇo ... sabbam etaṃ itthirūpan t' eva veditabbaṃ*.

179, 5-6. *vicīyanti* : ... *tesan ti vicayo* : cf. parallel passage in Nett-a Ce 1921 13, 34-35; Nett-a Be 15, 25-26. Ñāṇamoli reads *vicayati* ("Translator" s Introduction" in Nett Trsl, p. 37). Cf. also Nett-a Ce 1921 13, 35 ≠ Nett-a Be 15, 26: *pāḷiyaṃ pana vicīnatī ti vicayo ti ayam attho dassito*.

179, 6-7. *padapucchā- ... hi vicayo hāro* : cf. parallel passage in Nett-a Ce 20, 21-22; Nett-a Be 25, 5-7; Nett-a Ee 200, 33-35.

180, 1. *suttassa yo pavicayo* : on *pavicaya* see Bhikkhu Ñāṇamoli, Nett Trsl., p. 8, n. 6/1; Nett-a Ce 1921 19, 31-32; Nett-a Be 23, 7-8; Nett-a Ee 200, 1-2 (reads *vicāro* for *vicayo*). Cf. similar verse in Peṭ 82, 11-13; Bhikkhu Ñāṇamoli, Peṭ Trsl., p. 107.

180, 4-5. *byañjanatthānaṃ ... yuttihāro* : cf. parallel passage in Nett-a Ce 1921 20, 36-37; Nett-a Be 24, 19-20; Nett-a Ee 201, 16-17 (all the three editions read *yuttāyuttabhāvavibhāvanalakkhaṇo*).

180, 9-10. *yuttī ti ca upapattisāadhanayutti. ... vā yutti* : cf. Nett-a Ce 1921 14, 1-3: *yuttī ti upapattī, sādhanayutti. idha pana yuttivīcaraṇā yutti, uttarapadalopena. rūpabhāvo rūpan ti yathā. yutti saha caraṇato vā.* Nett-a Be 15, 27-28: "*yuttī*" ti upapattisāadhanayutti, idha pana yuttivīcaraṇā yutti, uttarapadalopena. "*rūpabhāvo rūpan*" ti yathā, yutti saha caraṇato vā. Nāṇamoli translates: "Construing (*yutti*): is construing as establishment of reappearance (proof of representation - *upapattisādhana*). But here the "construing" is a construing-exploration (*yutti-vīcaraṇā*) with elision of the second term as in "*rūpabhāvo = rūpaṃ*" ("Translator' s Introduction" in Nett Trsl., pp. 37-38).

181, 9-11. *visesato pana sīlassa ... yāva anupādāparinibbānaṃ netabbaṃ* : cf. the examples of *padaṭṭhāna* in Nett 29, 19-27: *sīlāni avippaṭṭisārassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. avippaṭṭisāro pāmujjassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. pāmujjaṃ pītiyā padaṭṭhānaṃ. pīti passaddhiyā padaṭṭhānaṃ. passaddhi sukhassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. sukhaṃ samādhissa padaṭṭhānaṃ. samādhi yathābhūta-ñāṇadassanassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ nibbidāya padaṭṭhānaṃ. nibbidā virāgassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. virāgo vimuttiyā padaṭṭhānaṃ. vimutti vimuttiñāṇadassanassa padaṭṭhānaṃ.*

181, 12 - 182, 1. *sutte āgatadhammānaṃ padaṭṭhānabhūte ... padaṭṭhāno hāro* : cf. parallel passage in Nett-a Ce 1921 21, 10-12: *sutte āgatadhammānaṃ padaṭṭhānabhūtā dhammā tesaṃ ca padaṭṭhānabhūtā ti sambhavato padaṭṭhānabhūtadhammaniddhāraṇalakkhaṇo padaṭṭhāno nāma hāro ti attho*; also Nett-a Be 24, 29-31; Nett-a Ee 201, 30-32.

182, 6-7. *padaṭṭhānan ti ... veditabbaṃ* : cf. Nett-a Ce 1921 14, 4-5 ≠ Nett-a Be 16, 1-2: *padaṭṭhānan ti āsannakāraṇaṃ idhāpi padaṭṭhānavīcaraṇā ti ādi vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṃ.*

183, 1-2. *lakkhīyanti ... ti lakkhaṇo* : cf. parallel passage in Nett-a Ce 1921 14, 5-6 = Nett-a Be 16, 3-4 (both editions read *lakkhaṇaṃ*).

183, 2-3. *sutte anāgate pi ... so lakkhaṇo hāro* : cf. parallel passage in Nett-a Ce 1921, 23-25; Nett-a Be 25, 10-11; Nett-a Ee 202, 9-11.

184, 1. *padanibbacanaṃ niruttaṃ* : cf. the definitions of *nirutta* in Sv-ṇṭ Be I 485, 22-24: *maman ti aneruttipadaṃ, tathā vā ti ca. bhikkhanasīlatā bhikkhū. parenti viruddhabhāvam upagacchantī ti parā, aññatthe pan' etaṃ aneruttapadan ti evam ādinā neruttaṃ.* Nett-a Ce 1921 21, 26: *neruttan ti niruttaṃ. padanibbacanan ti attho* (cf. also *ibid* 84, 6-11). Sadd 907, 21-22: *nibbacanaṃ nirutti nāma; phussatī ti phasso, vedayatī ti vedana ti ādi viya.* On *nirutta* "language" / *nerutta* "linguistics" see also Bhikkhu Nāṇamoli, Nett Trsl., p. 9, n. 10/2, p. 55, n. 186/1.

184, 4. *padapadatthadesanādesanānikkhepa- ... pañcavidhā sandhi* : Ps-pṭ Be, Spk-pṭ Be read: *padapadatthadesanānikkhepa-*. Cf. Sv-pṭ Ee I 253, 13-14: *padapada-*

tthaniddesanikkhepasuttadesanāsandhivasena chabbidhā sandhi (discussed in Sv-nt Be I 486, 4-18; *niddesasandhi* and *desanāsandhi* correspond to *desanāsandhi* in our text). See also Nett 38, 22 - 40, 16; Nett-a Ce 1921 86, 20 - 88, 3; G. D. Bond, *The Word of the Buddha* (Colombo: Gunasena, 1982), pp. 84-85.

184, 6. *padatthasandhi, kiriyākāraśambandho ti vuccati* : cf. Nett-a Ce 1921 86, 22: *atthasandhi ti kriyākāraśandhivasena atthassa sambandho*.

185, 2. *desanānikkhepasandhi* : see n. 76, 5-6 above.

185, 7. *gadhītā* : according to PED this is the Burmese spelling for *gathītā* "tied, bound, fettered; enslaved, bound to, greedy for, intoxicated with (c. loc.)" (see s. v. *gathita*).

186, 6-8. *chandarāgahāpanatthaṃ idam eva suttaṃ paṭhamam desesi. nibbānādhigamāya ādi-r-esā paṭipatti ti* : here the reading in CC2B2 *ādi-r-esā* is adopted; cf. Vism 682, 23 - 684, 23 where a list of various groups of *pahātabbā dhammā* (= *akusalā*) is given and the first *dhamma*-s to be abandoned are: *lobha, rūparāga, lābha, abhiññhā, chanda, kāmarāga, kāmacchanda*, etc. For a similar list see also Abhidh-s 35, 6-31.

186, 8-9. *yaṃ pana ekissā desanāya ... ayam pi desanāsandhi* : cf. Nett-a Ce 1921 21, 35 - 22, 2; Peṭ 93, 1-10.

188, 1-3. *viyūhīyanti vibhāgena ... etthā ti catubyūho* : cf. parallel passage in Nett-a Ce 1921 14, 6-9; Nett-a Be 16, 5-7.

188, 3-4. *nibbacanādhippāyādīnaṃ ... catubyūho hāro* : cf. parallel passage in Nett-a Ce 1921 22, 3-4; Nett-a Be 25, 24-25; Nett-a Ee 202, 29-31.

188, 5. *byañjanam* : Bhikkhu Ñāṇamoli takes "*byañjanaṃ* here as nom. standing for instr." (see Nett Trsl., p. 9 (verse 10), and n. 10/1), and refers to Nett 32, 32-33: *byañjanena suttaṃ neruttañ ca adhippāyo ca nidānañ ca pubbāparasandhi ca gavesitabbā* (cf. Nett 3, 19-20; Nett-a Ce 1921 84, 3-6). Cf. also Peṭ 91, 17:

nirutti adhippāyo ca byañjanā desanāya ca,

suttattho pubbāparasandhi, eso hāro catubyūho.

189, 1. *nava taṇhāmūlakā dhammā* : see Vibh 390, 10-18.

189, 4. *catubbidhañ ca sampatticakkaṃ ti* : for *gati*-, *upadhi*-, *kāla*-, and *payoga-sampatti* see Vibh-a 439, 31 - 440, 3 and n. 21, 8 above; for *cattāri cakkāni* see n. 96, 5 above.

189, 4-5. *āvattiyanti etena ... āvattanan ti āvatto* : cf. Nett-a Ce 1921 14, 9-10 = Nett-a Be 16, 8-9 read: *āvattiyanti etena ettha vā sabhāgā visabhāgā ca dhammā tesam vā āvattanan ti āvaṭṭo* (Ce v. ll. *āvattanan* and *āvatto*). See also CPD s. vv. 3 *āvaṭṭa*, 2 *āvatta*, *āvaṭṭati*, *āvattati*.

189, 5-7. *desanāya gahitadhammānaṃ ... āvatto hāro* : cf. parallel passage in Nett-a Ce 1921 22, 13-14; Nett-a Be 26, 3-4; Nett-a Ee 203, 3-5 (Be, Ce read *āvaṭṭanalakkhaṇo* and *āvaṭṭo*).

190, 1. *cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ utusamuṭṭhānaṃ* : this seems to be the correct order, and not the reading in BCDC1 *utusamuṭṭhānaṃ cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ*. The same order of *paccaya*-s is given also in Vism 600, 2-3: *rūpassa pana kammaṃ, cittaṃ, utu, āhāro ti ayaṃ kammādiko catubbidho paccayo*; Abhidh-s 30, 31-32: *kammaṃ cittaṃ utu āhāro ceti cattāri rūpasamuṭṭhānāni nāma*. For further discussion on "the four generative conditions of matter" (*rūpa-samuṭṭhāna-paccaya*) see Y. Karunadasa, *Buddhist Analysis of Matter* (Singapore: The Buddhist Research Society, 1989), pp. 68-69.

190, 4-5. *vedanāsampayuttadhammabhedaṇo anekavidhaṃ* : see Vism 452, 29 - 543, 33 where 21 *kusalacitta*-s are described; also Abhidh-s 4, 25-30.

190, 5-7. *vibhajjanti etena ... bhūmiyo ti vibhatti* : cf. parallel passage in Nett-a Ce 1921 14, 10-12; Nett-a Be 16, 10-11.

190, 7-9. *saṅkilesadhamme ... vibhajanalakkhaṇo hi vibhattihāro* : cf. parallel passage in Nett-a Ce 1921 22, 23-24; Nett-a Be 26, 12-14; Nett-a Ee 203, 16-17.

191, 5-6. *paṭipakkhavasena ... tesaṃ ti parivatto* : cf. parallel passage in Nett-a Ce 1921 14, 12-14; Nett-a Be 16, 12-13 (both editions read *parivattano*). Only C1 (=Nett-a Ce 1921, Be) reads *parivattano*, so also Nett 3, 27; see n. 191, 6-7 below.

191, 6-7. *niddiṭṭhānaṃ ... parivattanalakkhaṇo hi parivatto hāro* : cf. parallel passage in Nett-a Ce 1921 22, 30-31; Nett-a Be 26, 19-20; Nett-a Ee 203, 24-25 (all editions read *pari-vattano*).

192, 6. *ṭhāti ti* : *ṭhāti* is not listed in PED; it is mentioned in Sadd 827, 5; Kacc-v 470.

192, 8 - 193, 1. *vividhaṃ vacanam ... eva vevacanaṃ* : cf. parallel passage in Nett-a Ce 1921 14, 14-16; Nett-a Be 16, 14-15.

193, 1-2. *ekasmiṃ athe ... vevacano hāro* : cf. parallel passage in Nett-a Ce 1921 23, 10-11; Nett-a Be 27, 3-4; Nett-a Ee 204, 5-6.

193, 9. *pakārehi ... ti paññatti* : cf. parallel passage in Nett-a Ce 1921 14, 16-17; Nett-a Be 16, 16.

194, 1-2. *ekekassa dhammassa ... paññattihāro* : cf. parallel passage in Nett-a Ce 1921 23, 17-18; Nett-a Be 27, 11-12; Nett-a Ee 204, 13-15.

194, 3. *paññattihi* : Nett 4, 3-4 spells *paññatti* for *paññatti*; Nett 56, 25 - 63, 15 uses *paññatti* except when quoting the verse from *Niddesavāra* (cf. Nett 63, 14 = Nett 4, 3). Peṭ, Nett-a Be, Ce 1921 spell *paññatti*. According to PED s. v. *paññatti* "the

spelling also occurs as *paṇṇatti*". On *paṇṇatti* see also Nāṇamoli, "Translator' s Introduction" in Nett Trsl., pp. 39-40.

194, 5-6. *virodhipaccayasamavāye ... rūpaṭṭho ti* : cf. the definitions of *rūpa* in Mp-ṭ I, p. 162, l. 4 - p. 164, l. 3 above.

195, 1-2. *otārīyanti anuppavesīyanti ... ti otaraṇo* : cf. parallel passage in Nett-a Ce 1921 14, 18-19; Nett-a Be 16, 17-18.

195, 2-3. *paṭṭicasamuppādādimukhena ... otaraṇo hāro* : cf. parallel passage in Nett-a Ce 1921 23, 29-30; Nett-a Be 27, 21-22; Nett-a Ee 204, 27-28.

195, 8 - 196, 1. *sodhīyanti samādhīyanti ... ti sodhana* : cf. parallel passage in Nett-a Ce 1921 14, 19-20; Nett-a Be 16, 19-20.

196, 1-2. *sutte ... hi sodhana hāro* : cf. parallel passage in Nett-a Ce 1921 23, 38-39; Nett-a Be 27, 29-30; Nett-a Ee 205, 2-3.

196, 9-10. *adhiṭṭhīyanti anuppavattīyanti ... ti adhiṭṭhāno* : cf. parallel passage in Nett-a Ce 1921 14, 20-22; Nett-a Be 16, 21-22.

196, 10 - 197, 1. *suttāgatānaṃ dhammānaṃ ... hi adhiṭṭhāno hāro* : cf. parallel passage in Nett-a Ce 1921 24, 16-17; Nett-a Be 28, 15-16; Nett-a Ee 205, 21-23.

197, 4. *te na vikappayitabbā* : Nāṇamoli translates "need thereby suffer no disjunction" (Nett Trsl., p. 10) and comments: "The word *vikappa* is the grammarians' term for the disjunctive particle *vā* ('or') as *sampiṇḍana* is for conjunction *ca* ('and')" (ibid, n. 18/1). C1C2B2 read *tena vikappayitabbā* which is a mistake; the reading in B1 is also *tena* but could be read as *te na* because in B1 the words are usually printed together. Cf. Nett-a Ce 1921 14, 21-22 (=Be 16, 22): *vinā vikappenā ti adhiṭṭhāno*; 24, 5-9 (≠Be 28, 5-8): "*te na vikappayitabbā*" *ti ye dhammā dukkhaṃ samudayo ti ādinā sāmāññaṃ jātijarākāmatanḥābhavatanḥā ti ādinā visesena ca sutte desitā, te kim ettha sāmāññaṃ, ko vā viseso ti evaṃ sāmāññavisesavikappanavasena na vikappayitabbā* (Be reads *tena vikappayitabbā*).

197, 7-10. *parikaroti abhisankharoti ... vā parikkhāro* : cf. parallel passage in Nett-a Ce 1921 14, 22-24; Nett-a Be 16, 23-25.

197, 10-11. *sutte āgatadhammānaṃ ... hi parikkhāro hāro* : cf. parallel passage in Nett-a Ce 1921 24, 25-27; Nett-a Be 28, 24-25; Nett-a Ee 205, 34-36.

198, 7-8. *samathassa cetovimutti phalaṃ ... rāgavirāgā avijjāvirāgā ti visesetvā vuccantī ti* : similarly Ps-pt Be I 137, 30 -138, 2; Spk-pt Be I 59, 12-14. Cf. the definitions of *cetovimutti* and *paññāvimutti* in AN I 61, 13: *rāgavirāgā cetovimutti avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti*; Nett 43, 6-7: *tattha samathassa phalaṃ: rāgavirāgā cetovimutti, vipassanāya phalaṃ: avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti*; Pj II 504, 23-24: *arahattaphalasamādhi rāgavirāgā cetovimutti, arahattaphalapaññā avijjāvirāgā*

paññāvimuttī ti; Sv-ṭ Ee I 265, 8-9: yathākkamam samatho ca vipassanā ca paṭipakkho. tesam cetovimutti paññāvimutti ca phalaṃ.

198, 9 - 199, 1. *samāropīyanti etena ettha vā ... ti samāropano* : cf. parallel passage in Nett-a Ce 1921 14, 25-26; Nett-a Be 16, 26-27; Nett-a Ce 1921 14, 26-27 = Nett-a Be 16, 27-28 add: *sabbattha ca bhāvasādhanavasenā pi attho sambhavatī ti tassā pi vasena yojetabbaṃ*. For translation of this sentence and "discussion of the 16 Modes" (*hārā*) see Bhikkhu Ñāṇamoli, "Translator' s Introduction" in Nett Trsl., pp. 41, 43-53.

199, 1-2. *sutte āgatadhammānaṃ ... hi samāropano hāro* : cf. parallel passage in Nett-a Ce 1921 25, 1-3; Nett-a Be 29, 5-6; Nett-a Ee 206, 12-14.

199, 9-10. *vevacano ca ... samāropano soḷaso ti* : the readings in BCDC1 are similar to Peṭ 3, 14-16:

vevacano ca paññatti otaṇo ca sodhano

adhiṭṭhāno pañcadaso parikkhāro samāropano soḷasa hārā.

200, 1 - 201, 7. *harīyanti etehi ettha vā ... bhavesu vantagamano bhagavā ti* : cf. parallel passage in Nett-a Ce 1921 13, 12-26; Nett-a Be 15, 4-17; Nett-a Ee 195, 2-20. For translation of this passage which contains seven explanations of the word *hāra* see Ñāṇamoli, "Translator' s Introduction" in Nett Trsl., pp.35-36 and nn. 42-43. At the end of this passage Nett-a Ce 1921 13, 26 = Nett-a Be 15, 17 add: *ayaṃ tāva hārānaṃ sādharāṇato attho.*

200, 1-2. *suttageyyādivisayā* : see Sp 28, 4-7.

200, 2-3. *haranti vā sayam tāni ... phalūpacārena* : cf. Nett-a Ee 195, 3-4: *haranti vā sayam tāni. haraṇamattam evā ti hārā, phalūpacārena.*

201, 3-5. *atha vā hārayanti aññāṇādīnaṃ hāraṃ ... ti vā hārā* : Ñāṇamoli translates: "Or alternatively, they effect conveying of (*hārayanti*), they perform - announce - the conveying away (*hāra*), the removal, of unknowing, etc., thus they are Conveyings". (see "Translator' s Introduction" in Nett Trsl., p. 36; quotes Nett-a Ce 1921). The reading *aññāṇādīnīhāraṃ* in B1C2B2 could be a corruption due to confusion of Burmese syllables *nī* and *naṃ* (see Orthography of the Manuscripts, Burmese Ms. B, VII, 4; cf. PED s. v. *nīhāra* "way, manner"; also MW s. v. *nīhāra*).

201, 5. *sotujanacittassa haraṇato ramaṇato ca hārā* : Nett-a Ee, Be, Ce 1921 read *haraṇato*; Ñāṇamoli takes the reading to be *hāraṇato* and translates this sentence: "Or alternatively, they are Conveyings (*hāra*) because of their elating (*HĀraṇa*), delighting (*RAMana*), the heart of person who hears them" ("Translator' s Introduction" in Nett Trsl., p. 36).

202, 1. *nandiyāvattādīpañcavidhanayā* : Sv-pt Be, Ps-pt Be, Sv-nt Be, Nett-a Be, Ce 1921 always *nandiyāvatta*; Sv-pt Ee, Spk-pt Be, Nett Ee, Nett-a Ee *nandiyāvatta*. Five *naya*-s (*nandiyāvatto*, *tipukkhalo*, *sīhavikkīḷito*, *disālocano*, *aṅkuso*) are defined and discussed in Nett 2, 8-15 (*Uddesa-vāra*); 4, 16-25 (*Niddesavāra*); 109, 22 - 127, 23 (*Nayasamuṭṭhāna*); Nett-a Ce 1921 15, 4-32 (*Uddesavāraṇṇanā*); 25, 4 - 26, 37 (*Niddesavāraṇṇanā*); 162, 1 - 184, 18 (*Nayasamuṭṭhānavāraṇṇanā*); Ñāṇamoli, "Translator' s Introduction" in Nett Trsl., pp. 41-43; Nett Trsl., pp. 6, 10-11, 148-172; Bhikkhu Bodhi, *The Discourse on the All-embracing Net of Views* (Kandy: Buddhist Publication Society, 1978), pp. 42-43. Cf. also Peṭ 3, 17-23; 242, 1 - 259, 16; Ñāṇamoli, Peṭ Trsl., pp. 4, 328-349 where the same *naya*-s are mentioned. For detailed study of five *naya*-s and their comparison with *naya*-s in Jainism see G. D. Bond, "Nayā or Guidelines" in *The Word of the Buddha* (Colombo: Gunasena, 1982), pp. 49-74.

202, 9-10. *samathapakkhiyānaṃ saddhindriyādīnaṃ vipassanāpakkhiyānaṃ aniccaaññādīnaṃ ca vasena vodānapakkho netabbo* : Sv-pt Ee Be read *kusala-pakkho* instead of *vodānapakkho*; cf. Sv-nt Be I 497, 19-22: *tathā samathapakkhiyānaṃ ... aniccaaññādīnaṃ vasenā ti ayaṃ taṇhāvijjāhi saṃkilesapakkhaṃ suttatthaṃ samathavipassanāhi ca vodānapakkhaṃ catusaccayojanamukhena nayana-lakkhaṇassa nandiyāvattaṇayassa bhūmi*.

203, 1-3. *yo hi taṇhā-avijjāhi ... ayaṃ nandiyāvattanayo nāma* : cf. parallel passage in Nett-a Ce 1921 25, 15-18; Nett-a Be 29, 18-21; Nett-a Ee 206, 28-31.

203, 6. *sacchehi yojayitvā* : BCDB1C23 read *sabbehi yojayitvā*; cf. Peṭ 259, 7: *sabbesu yogayutto*. Ñāṇamoli suggests *saccesu yogayutto* (see Peṭ Trsl., p. 348, n. 1112/2).

204, 1-3. *nandiyāvattassa viya ... ti nandiyāvatto* : cf. parallel passage in Nett-a Ce 1921 15, 16-20; Nett-a Be 17, 23-26.

204, 7 - 205, 2. *idhāpi lobho sabbāni vā sāsavakusalāmūlāni samudayasaccaṃ, ... ti ādinā saccayojanā veditabbā* : cf. Sv-pt Ee I 266, 4-7: *etthāpi saccayojanā veditabbā. kathaṃ? lobho sabbāni vā kusalākusalāmūlāni samudayasaccaṃ; tehi pana nibbattā ... ti ādinā nayena veditabbā*. See also Sv-nt Be I 499, 10-12.

205, 3. *vimokkhattayavasena* : three *vimokkha*-s are mentioned in Paṭis II 35, 2: *suññato vimokkho, animitto vimokkho, appaṇihito vimokkho*. See also *Vimokkha-kathā* in Vism 656, 5 - 659, 10; Nyanatiloka, BD s. v. *vimokkha*.

205, 7 - 206, 1. *yo hi akusalāmūlehi ... ayaṃ tipukkhalanayo nāma* : cf. parallel passage in Nett-a Ce 1921 25, 37 - 26, 3; Nett-a Be 30, 10-13; Nett-a Ee 207, 16-19.

206, 1-2. *tīhi avayavehi ... ti tipukkhalo* : cf. parallel passage in Nett-a Ce 1921 15, 20-21; Nett-a Be 17, 26-28.

206, 7-9. *vuttanayena gahitesu taṇhāvijjātapakkhiyadhammesu ... vipallāsā veditabbā* : cf. similar passage in Nett 86, 1-5: *dve dhammā cittassa saṃkilesā: taṇhā ca avijjā ca. taṇhānivutaṃ cittaṃ dvīhi vipallāsehi vipallāsīyati: asubhe subhan ti dukkhe sukhan ti. diṭṭhinivutaṃ cittaṃ dvīhi vipallāsehi vipallāsīyati: anicce niccan ti anattani attā ti*. On *vipallāsa* see also Nett 114, 31 - 115, 4; Vism 683, 20-22.

206, 9 - 207, 2. *tesaṃ paṭipakkhato ... cattāri satipaṭṭhānāni siddhāni yeva hontī* : Nāṇamoli explains this *naya* as follows: "The distinguishing characteristics of this Guide-Line are that it works with the Root-Tetrads and counters the 4 perversions by the four faculties of energy, mindfulness, concentration, and understanding made the object of the faculty of faith" ("Translator' s Introduction" in Nett Trsl., pp. 42-43). For Bhikkhu Bodhi, on the other hand, "the 'method of the lion' s play' (*sīhavikkīḷita-naya*) analyses the unwholesome side in terms of the four perversions (*vipallāsa*) ... It counters them with the four foundations of mindfulness, employing each foundation in a particular mode to rectify specific perversion" (*The Discourse on the All-embracing Net of Views* (Kandy: Buddhist Publication Society, 1978), p. 43). Cf. Nett 83, 19 - 84, 15: *kāye kāyānupassī viharanto asubhe subhan ti vipallāsaṃ pajahati... vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharanto dukkhe sukhan ti vipallāsaṃ pajahati... citte cittānupassī viharanto anicce niccan ti vipallāsaṃ pajahati... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharanto anattani attā ti vipallāsaṃ pajahati*.

207, 6-7. *sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati* : Bhikkhu Bodhi translates "enters the order of rightness", and mentions in the footnote: "*sammattaniyāma*: the supra-mundane path" (*The All Embracing Net of Views* (Kandy: Buddhist Publication Society, 1978), p. 252, n. 1). PED takes *sammatta* as abstract from *sammā*, and the meaning given is "correctness, righteousness"; E. M. Hare translates AN III 1-2: *bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ* : "he must become one to enter the way [*niyāma*], the right way [*sammatta*] in the right things", and explains *sammatta* as "the state of *sam i*, going well" (AN Trsl., vol. 3, p. 131, nn. 5-6). See also Paṭis II 236-242 (*Vipassanākathā*). Cf. BHSD s. v. *samyaktva-niyata*.

208, 6-7. *catukoṭīkasuññatāmanasikārena* : on *catukoṭīsuññatā* see Vism 653, 33 - 654, 19 (*Suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ*); Nāṇamoli, Vism Trsl., vol. 2, pp. 762-763, and nn. 19, 21-23; Bhikkhu Bodhi, *The All Embracing Net of Views* (Kandy: Buddhist Publication Society, 1978), p. 252, n. 2.

208, 8. *subhasaññādīhi* : cf. Nett 27, 13-19: *vaṇṇasaṅghānabyañjanagahaṇalakkhaṇā subhasaññā ... sāsavaphassa-upagamanalakkhaṇā sukhasaññā ... saṃkhatalakkhaṇaṃ dhammānaṃ asamanupassanalakkhaṇā niccasaññā ... anicca-saññādukkhasaññā-asamanupassanalakkhaṇā attasaññā*.

208, 10 - 209, 2. *catūhi c' ettha vipallāsehi caturāsavogha-... -sallaviññāṇaṭṭhiti-apariññādivasena akusalapakkho netabbo* : Sv-pt Ee Be, Sv-nt Be, Spk-pt Be read -*sattaviññāṇaṭṭhiti-* which seems to be a mistake due to scribal error (probably a confusion of Burmese syllables *lla* and *tta*). All the sources (BCDHC1B1C2B2) read *salla*; so also Nett 114, 2-5: *cattāro āhārā, cattāro vipallāsā, cattāri upādānāni, cattāro yogā, cattāro gandhā, cattāro āsavā, cattāro oghā, cattāro sallā, catasso viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo, cattāri agatigamanāni. cattāro sallā* and *catasso viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo* are further defined in Nett 115, 18-24 as follows: *tattha yo rāgasallo yo ca dosasallo, ime taṇhācaritassa puggalassa upakkilesā, yo ca mānasallo yo ca mohasallo, ime diṭṭhacaritassa puggalassa upakkilesā. tattha yā ca rūpūpagā viññāṇaṭṭhiti yā ca vedanūpagā viññāṇaṭṭhiti, ime taṇhācaritassa puggalassa upakkilesā, yā ca saññūpagā viññāṇaṭṭhiti yā ca saṃkhārūpagā viññāṇaṭṭhiti, ime diṭṭhacaritassa puggalassa upakkilesā.* See also Nett 124, 11-14: *cattāro sallā, tesam paṭipakkho catasso samādhi bhāvanā. catasso viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo, tāsam paṭipakkho cattāro sukhabhāgitā dhammā; Nāṇamoli, Nett Trsl., pp. 153-155; Peṭ 244, 13 - 246, 2; Nāṇamoli, Peṭ Trsl., pp. 330-333.*

209, 2-4. *catūhi satipaṭṭhānehi catubbidhajhānavihārādhiṭṭhāna-... -iddhipādādivasena vodānapakkho netabbo* : cf. Nett 119, 20-24: *tatr' idaṃ niyyānaṃ: catasso paṭipadā, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāri jhānāni, cattāro vihārā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro acchariyā abbhutadhammā, cattāri adhiṭṭhānāni, catasso samādhibhāvanā, cattāro sukhabhāgiyā dhammā, catasso appamāṇā* (cf. also 125, 1-5, and the counterpart at 114, 2-5; 124, 31-34). See also Nāṇamoli, Nett Trsl., pp. 160-163; Peṭ 247, 9-16; Nāṇamoli, Peṭ Trsl., p. 334.

209, 5-7. *yo hi subhasaññādīhi ... ayaṃ sīhavikkīḷito nāma* : cf. parallel passage in Nett-a Ce 1921 26, 9-13; Nett-a Be 30, 19-22; Nett-a Ee 207, 26-31.

209, 6. *saddhindriyādīhi ca vodānapakkhassa* : here the first of the five faculties (*saddhā*) is omitted, and the other four (*virīya, satī, samādhi, paññā*) balance the four *vipallāsa*-s. "The distinguishing characteristics of this Guide-Line are that it works with the Root-Tetrads and counters the 4 perversions by the four faculties of energy, mindfulness, concentration, and understanding, made the object of the faculty of faith" (Bhikkhu Nāṇamoli, "Translator' s Introduction" in Nett Trsl., pp. 42-43). According to G. D. Bond "*saddhā* can be eliminated since it is somehow related to the total object of the faculties, *saddhamma*" (*The Word of the Buddha* (Colombo: Gunasena, 1982), p. 63).

210, 1-4. *asantāsanajavaparakkamādivisesayogena ... dasabalāni eva vā* : all the available Mss. and also C1 read *-veparakkamā-* instead of *-javaparakkamā-* which is a scribal error (confusion of Burmese letter *ja* for grapheme for *e*). Cf. parallel passage

in Nett-a Ce 1921 15, 21-26; Nett-a Be 17, 28 - 18, 3 where the reading is *-java-parakkamā-*.

210, 1-2. *sīho bhagavā, tassa vikkīlitaṃ desanāvacīkammabhūto vihāro ti* : cf. Nett 124, 16-21: *sīhā: buddhā paccekabuddhā sāvakā ca hatarāgadosamohā. tesam vikkīlitaṃ bhāvanā sacchikiriyā byantikiriyā ca. vikkīlitaṃ indriyādhiṭṭhānaṃ, vikkīlitaṃ vipariyāsānadhiṭṭhānaṃ ca. indriyāni saddhammagocaro vipariyāsā kilesagocaro.* "The idea implicit here is that the Buddhas, Paccekabuddhas, and Sāvakas have attained a level of perfection in which they do not need to make any effort to teach the way to the goal, but are able to set out the true path as part of their play or amusement. This doctrine is well-known in Hinduism with its doctrine of Brahman creating the world as an overflow of his sport and Shiva bringing about creation and destruction through his dance. In Buddhism this doctrine is enunciated in the *Lalitavistara* of the *Sarvāstivādin* sect, which also uses the term Lion's Play (*sīṃhāvikkīlitaṃ*). The term is used there to describe both the Buddha's life and his teachings as his play because they were only illusions through which the exalted Buddha demonstrated his powers" (G. D. Bond, *The Word of the Buddha* (Colombo: Gunasena, 1982), pp. 60-61).

210, 4. *saddhādibalaṃ dasabalāni eva vā* : see Nyanatiloka, BD s. vv. *bala, dasa* (*tathāgata-*) *bala*.

210, 5-6. *imesaṃ pana tiṇṇaṃ atthanayānaṃ siddhiyā vohāranayadvayaṃ siddham eva hoti* : "These three Guide-Lines [*nandiyāvatta, tipukkhalā, sīhavikkīlita*] are called 'meaning Guide-Lines' [*atthanaya*] and are alternatives. Each works in combination with the remaining two [*disālocana, aṅkusa*] together" (Ñāṇamoli, "Translator's Introduction" in Nett Trsl., p. 43).

210, 6-7. *tathā hi ... ālocanaṃ disālocanaṃ* : cf. parallel passage in Nett-a Ce 1921 15, 26-27; Nett-a Be 18, 3-4.

210, 9. *disālocanaṃ* : discussing this verse G. D. Bond refers to Peṭ 246, 26 foll. and suggests that "the name of this guideline is occasionally given in the *Peṭakopadesa* as *disālokana* which seems to be closer to the meaning intended" (*The Word of the Buddha* (Colombo: Gunasena, 1982), p. 67, n. 24). Cf. Peṭ 3, 22: *disālocanaṃ āhaṃsu catutthaṃ nayalañjakaṃ*.

211, 1-2. *tathā ālocitānaṃ ... aṅkuso viya aṅkuso* : cf. parallel passage in Nett-a Ce 1921 15, 27-29; Nett-a Be 18, 4-5.

211, 6-7. *tasmā manasā va atthanayānaṃ ... pañca pi nayāni yuttāni honti* : Sv-nt Be I 499, 29 - 500, 3 adds here: *tasmā yathāvuttanayena atthanayānaṃ disābhūta-dhammasamālokananayanavasena tam pi nayadvayaṃ yojetabban ti, tena vuttaṃ: "veyyakaraṇesu hi ye, kusalākusalā" ti* [Nett 4, 22] *ādi*.

212, 2. *pañca nayā gatā ti* : here the reading from B2 (=Nett Ee, Be, Net-a Be, Ce 1921) is adopted. The Mss. BCD and the editions C1B1C2 read *matā* which could be perhaps the original reading in Mp-ṭ. Cf. Nett-a Ce 15, 30-31 = Nett-a Be 18, 7-8: *gatā ti ñātā matā ti attho. so eva vā pāṭho.*

212, 4-5. *nayati saṅkilesaṃ ... ti nayo* : cf. Nett-a Ce 1921 15, 5-6 = Nett-a Be 17, 12-13 ≠ Nett-a Ee 195, 21-22: *nayanti saṅkilese vodānāni ca vibhāgato ñāpentī ti nayā* (Ee *nayan ti saṅkilese*).

212, 5-6. *lañjeti pakāseti suttatthan ti lañjako ... ti nayalañjako* : cf. parallel passage in Nett-a Ce 1921 15, 29-30; Nett-a Be 18, 6-7. Nett-a Ce 1921 reads *lañcheti* (v. l. *lañceti*), *lañchako* (v. l. *lañcako*); Nett-a Be reads *lañjeti, lañjako*. E. Hardy suggests *lañjaka* from sa. *lañj* "to declare, tell", and translates it "making known, exposition" which agrees well with *pakāseti* (see Nett 278, n. 1; PED s. v. *lañcaka*; MW s. v. 2. *lañj*; Sadd 345, 21-22). Cf. also Nett-ṭ Be 23, 22-24: *lañjeti ti lañjako. yo nayo suttatthaṃ lañjeti pakāseti, iti lañjanato pakāsanato so nayo lañjako nāma, nayo ca so lañjako cā ti nayalañjako.*

212, 7 - 213, 2. *idañ ca suttam soḷasavidhe suttantapaṭṭhāne ... aṭṭhavīsatividhe pana suttantapaṭṭhāne ... ti veditabbaṃ* : the first *sutta* of AN is here classified in terms of sixteenfold *suttantapaṭṭhāna* and twenty-eightfold *suttantapaṭṭhāna*. Cf. Sv-pt Ee I 267, 22-28 (Sv-nṭ Be I 500, 7-15); Ps-pt Be I 140, 2-7; Spk-pt Be I 61, 4-8 where the first *sutta*-s of DN, MN and SN are classified in these terms.

213, 3 - 214, 4. *tattha soḷasavidhasuttantapaṭṭhānaṃ nāma: saṅkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttam, ... na asekkhabhāgiyaṃ suttan ti* : the list of *soḷasavidhasuttantapaṭṭhāna* given here is different from the one given in Nett 128, 1-12 in six types of *sutta*-s. It is based on Nett 128, 22-24: *imāni cattāri suttāni sādharmaṇāni katāni aṭṭha bhavanti. tāni yeva aṭṭha suttāni sādharma-ṇāni katāni soḷasa bhavanti*. This is further explained in Nett-a Ce 1921 186, 5-24 = Nett-a Be 220, 17 - 221, 5. The four basic types (*cattāri suttāni* = A *saṅkilesa-bhāgiyaṃ suttam*, B *vāsanābhāgiyaṃ suttam*, C *nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ suttam*, D *asekkhabhāgiyaṃ suttam*) are combined as follows: AB, AC, AD, BC, BD, CD, ABC, ABD, ACD, BCD, ABCD and not-A not-B not-C not-D. In Peṭ 23, 3-8 only the first 8 types are mentioned. See also Ñāṇamoli, Nett Trsl., pp. 173-74 and nn. 759/1, 760/1-3, 764/1-2. In Sv-pt, Sv-nṭ, Ps-pt and Spk-pt this list is not given.

214, 6 - 215, 4. *tattha saṅkilissati etenā ti ... vomissakanayavasena vuttāni* : cf. parallel passage in Nett-a Ce 1921 185, 10-22; Nett-a Be 219, 17-27.

215, 1-2. *dānādīpuṇṇakiriyāvatthu* : for detailed discussion on *dasapuṇṇakiriyāvatthu* see H. Saddhatissa, "Introduction" in *Upās*, pp. 12-15; *Upās* 285-310 (*Dasapuṇṇakiriyāvatthuniddeso*).

215, 4. *itarāni tesam vomissakanayavasena vuttāni* : see n. 213, 3 - 214, 4 above.

215, 7-9. *sabbabhāgiyaṃ pana: passaṃ na passatī ti ādikaṃ udakādi-anuvāda-vacanaṃ veditabbaṃ* : all the sources read *udakādi-anuvādavacanaṃ*. Considering the quotation the reading here could be: *Uddakādi-anuvādavacanaṃ*. Cf. DN III 126, 17-24: *Uddako sudaṃ Cunda Rāmaputto evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati: passan na passatī ti. kiñ ca passan na passatī ti? khurassa sādhunissitassa talam assa passatī, dhāraṇ ca kho tassa na passatī. ... taṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda Uddakena Rāmaputtena bhāsitaṃ hīnaṃ gammaṃ puthujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitaṃ khuram eva sandhāya. Sv-ṭ Ee III 115, 10-12 comments: Uddakena padesaññunā attano paññāveyyatiyaṃ dassetuṃ aniyyānike payuttaṃ pahelikāsadisam vacanaṃ.*

215, 10. *aṭṭhavīsatividhaṃ suttantaṭṭhānaṃ* : for comparison with a similar list in Peṭ see Ñāṇamoli, Nett Trsl., pp. 213-214 and nn. 860/1-3; Ñāṇamoli, Peṭ Trsl., pp. 28-29.

217, 3 - 218, 2. *tattha lokiyaṃ ti ... pavattaṃ suttaṃ thava nāmā ti* : cf. parallel passage in Nett-a Ce 1921 211, 4-12; Nett-a Be 249, 20-28.

217, 6-7. *satte adhiṭṭhāya sattapaññattimukhena desitaṃ sattādhiṭṭhānaṃ* : since this passage is clearly taken from Nett-a Ms. D (=Nett-a Be, Ce 1921) is followed here. All the other sources read *adhippāya*; in Nett-a Be, Ce 1921 no such v. l. is given. The examples for *sattādhiṭṭhāna* are given in Nett 164, 6-31 and Peṭ 55, 10-17.

218, 5. *ādikaṃ viya* : for further examples of *thava* see Nett 188, 1 - 189, 8; Peṭ 56, 17-22.

219, 7. *khalitthaddhassa nivāsanassa* : *khalī* "paste" for *piṭṭhakhalī* = *piṭṭha-madda* "flour-paste" (see PED s. v. *khalī*, *piṭṭhamadda*) which was most probably used for starching the lay clothes, but was not allowed for starching the monks' robes. Cf. Sp 290, 25-26: *kañjikapiṭṭhakalī-ādisu cīvaraṃ pakkhipituṃ na vaṭṭati* (v. l. *piṭṭhakhalī*); Vin-vn 3040:

yo ca pakkhipati bhikkhu cīvaraṃ, kañjipiṭṭhakhalī-allikādisu

vaṇṇamaṭṭham abhipatthayaṃ paraṃ, tassa n' atthi pana mutti dukkaṭā.

220, 4 - 221, 6. *kaṭṭhinatikkhabhāvena siṅgasadisattā ... tvaṃ mā h'eva jahi* : cf. parallel passage in Ja II 343, 7-15.

221, 2. *karuṇaṃ rudāmī ti* : so all the Mss. and editions (BCD, C1B1C2B2). Mp Ee, Be, Ce 1923, Ne 1976, Ja Ee read: *kapaṇaṃ rudāmī*; Be gives a v. l. *karuṇaṃ* marked with *syā / ṭīkā*. The editors of C1B1C2 noticed this difference and mentioned it in the notes (cf. C1B1C23), but nevertheless they retained *karuṇaṃ*.

221, 3-5. *paccatthikabhayato ... pāṇasamaṃ jaheyyā ti* : in C1 this sentence is printed as verse (with variants as in C1):

paccatthikabhayato mutti nāma yathā tathā sahāyavutto hoti

ekākino ti ahaṃ mā h' eva maṃ paṇasamaṃ jaheyyā ti.

222, 1-2. *kuñje girikūṭe ramatī ... tadabhighātena jīratī ti kuñjaro* : here *girikūṭa* "mountain peak" (see PED s. v. *kūṭa*) does not agree well with *kuñja* "a hollow, a glen, dell" (see PED s. v. *kuñja*), *giritala* "mountain base, ground, bottom" (see PED s. v. *tala*) would be perhaps a better reading. Cf. definitions of *kuñjara* in Vv-a Ee 35, 3-6: *kuñje giritale ramatī abhīramatī tattha vā caratī koñcanādaṃ nadanto vicaratī kuṃ vā pathaviṃ tadabhighātena jarayatī ti kuñjaro, girivarādibhedo, manussaloke hatthī*, Vv-a Be 30, 15-17: *kuñje giritaṭe (v. l. -tale) ramatī abhīramatī, tattha vā ravatī koñca-nādaṃ nadanto vicaratī, kuṃ vā pathaviṃ tadabhighātena jarayatī ti kuñjaro, giricarādibhedena, manussaloke hatthī*, Pv-a 57, 24: *kuṃ pathaviṃ jīrayatī kuñjo suvāram aticaratī kuñjaro*. See also Sadd 240, 23-28; 1325 s. v. *kuñja*.

222, 3-6. *saṭṭhihāyano ti ... suṭṭhu piyo* : cf. parallel passage in Ja II 343, 20-23. For a similar explanation of the compound *saṭṭhihāyana* see also D. E. Hettiaracchi, *Vesaturu-dā-sanne* (Colombo: M. D. Gunasena, 1950), p. 89.

222, 6 - 223, 3. *tesaṃ tvaṃ vārijo seṭṭho ti ... mayhaṃ sāmikaṃ muñca* : cf. parallel passage in Ja II 344, 3-5.

223, 7. *catutthāya pabbatarājiyaṃ* : cf. Ja II 33, 17-18: *catutthāya pabbatarājiyā ekasmiṃ Daṇḍakahiraññapabbatatale vāsaṃ kappesi*.

vadeti ti : for *vadati / vadeti*: see Geiger §139. 2.

223, 8. *buddhamantaṃ mantento* : cf. Ja II 33, 20-21: *Brahmanantaṃ bandhanto "udet' ayan" ti ādim āha*.

224, 1 - 227, 6. *tattha udetī ti ... apēt' ayan ti ādim āha* : cf. parallel passage in Ja II 34, 1 - 35, 13.

224, 4. *seṭṭhatṭhena rājanaṭṭhena ca ekarājā* : so CC1; *rājana* is not listed in PED; see MW s. v. *rājana* "belonging to a royal family (but not to the warrior caste)" - this agrees well with *suriya* which is mentioned in Mp I 25, 9 = Ja II 33, 22 as *ekarājā*. Cf. Ja II 34, 4: *seṭṭhavisitṭhatṭhena ekarājā*. The reading in BDB 1C2B2 *rañjanatṭhena* is not suitable here; cf. e. g. As 362, 27: *rañjanavasena rāgo, balavarañjanatṭhena sārāgo*.

225, 3. *bāhitapāpā parisuddhā brāhmaṇā* : Ja II 34, 17: *ye brāhmaṇā ti bāhitapāpā visuddhibrāhmaṇā*. Cf. similar definitions of *brāhmaṇa* in Dhṃ 388: *bāhitapāpo ti brāhmaṇo*; Sv 244, 11-12: *ariyā pana bāhitapāpattā brāhmaṇā ti vuccati*; also Ud-a 58, 14-16; It-a II 134, 11; 141, 14; Sadd 357, 8-11.

225, 3-9. *vedagū ti vedānaṃ pāraṃ gatā ti vā ... saṃsāraṃ vā atikkantā ti attho* : cf. parallel passage in Ja II 34, 17-23: *vedagū ti vedānaṃ pāraṃ gatā ti pi vedagū,*

vedehi pāraṃ gatā ti pi vedagū, idha pana sabbe saṃkhatāsaṃkhatadhamme vidite ... tinnam Mārānaṃ matthakaṃ madditvā dasasahassilokadhātuṃ unnādetvā bodhitale sammāsambodhiṃ patvā... Here the reading *saṃkhatāsaṃkhatadhamme* (C1C2 ≠ Ja) is better than *saṃkhatadhamme* (BB1C22B2) or *saṃkhātadhamme* (CD) - cf.: Mp-ṭ 1, p. 225, l. 8: *sammāsambodhiṃ pattā, saṃsāraṃ vā atikkantā*. Cf. also the definitions of *vedagū* in Ud-a 119, 6-8: *ye ariyamaggañāṇasaṃkhātaṃ vedaṃ gatā adhigatā, tena vā vedena nibbānagatā adhigatā ti vedaguno*; 426, 26-28: *veditabbaṭṭhena veda-saṃkhātena catusacca-ariyamaggañāṇena gatattā adhigatattā vedassa vā sakalassa ñeyyassa vā pāraṃ gatattā vedagū*; It-a II 119, 23-24: *vedassa maggañāṇassa, tena vā vedena saṃsārassa pariyosānaṃ gatā ti vedaguno*.

226, 5-6. *tadaṅga- ... -saṃkhātā pañcavidhā vimutti* : cf. Ja II 35, 3-5: *tadaṅga-vimuttivikkhambhanavimuttisamucchedavimuttipaṭippassaddhivimuttinissaraṇavimutti ti pañcavidhā vimutti*.

227, 7 - 228, 2. *tattha apeti ti ... vāsaṃ saṃkappayitthā ti* : cf. parallel passage in Ja II 35, 23-26.

228, 6. *catusamuṭṭhānikan ti* : see n. 165, 1 above.

228, 9. *itthiyā ti* : cf. Mp Be I 20, 2 = Ce I 1923 15, 29-30 = Ne I 1976 30, 18: *svāyaṃ itthiyā sarīragandho duggandho hoti*; Mp Ee I 26, 9: *itthisarīragandho duggandho hoti* (v. l. *itthiyā sarīragandho*); cf. also Th-a III 23, 33: *itthiyā sarīragandho nāma duggandho*.

229, 4. *meṇḍagandhinī* : all the Mss. and B1C2 read *meṇḍagandhinī*; C1B2 (=Mp Ee, Be, Ce 1923, Ne 1976) read *meṇḍakagandhinī* (Mp Ee v. l. *meṇḍika-*). Cf. similar passage in Th-a III 23, 34-35: *ekaccā itthi assagandhinī hoti, ekaccā meṇḍagandhinī, ekaccā petagandhinī, ekaccā soṇitagandhinī*.

229, 6. *avijjādikilesavāsanāya* : see Nyanatiloka, BD s. v. *kilesa*.

230, 1-2. *ekaccāya itthiyā tadabhāvaṃ dassetuṃ* : see Mp I 26, 14-15 = Th-a III 23, 36 - 24, 1. Cf. DN II 175, 29-31: *tassa kho pan' Ānanda itthiratanassa kāyato candanagandho vāyati, mukhato uppalagandho*.

230, 5-6. *itthikāye gandho vā hotū ti* : so Mp Be I 20, 10 = Ne 1976 I 31, 3. Mp Ee I 26, 19 = Ce 1923 I 16, 3 read *iti kāyagandho* (Ee v. l. *itthikāye gandho*); Mp Be I 20 n. 1 gives also *itthikāyagandho* (marked *syā*).

231, 2-4. *oṭṭhamaṃsaṃ sammakkhetī ti ... tambūlamukhavāsādiraso gayhatī* : C1 *oṭṭhamaṃsasammakkhanakhelādiraso pi ti oṭṭhamaṃsasammakkhanato khelādīni. ādisaddena oṭṭhamaṃsasamaṃmakkhanato vuttaṃ mukhavāsādiraso gayhatī*. (No other source supports this reading.) Cf. Th-a II 23, 26-28 ≠ Mp I 26, 26 - 272: *yo pana itthiyā oṭṭhamaṃsasammakkhitakeḷādiraso* (Mp -*sammakkhana-*), *yo ca tāya purisassa*

dinnayāgubhattādīnaṃ raso sabbo p' eso itthiraso tv eva veditabbo. (In CPD s. v. *oṭṭhamamsaṃ* the passage from Th-a is not mentioned.)

233, 2. *Pañcagarukajātakan* : *Pañcagarujātaka* (Ja I 469-471) refers to *Takkasilajātaka* which is another name for *Telapattajātaka* (Ja I 393-401; see PPN s. v. *Takkasilā Jātaka*; E. B Cowell, *The Jātaka* (London: PTS, 1956), vol. 1, p. 289, n. 1; Leslie Grey, *A Concordance of Buddhist Birth Stories* (Oxford: PTS, 1990), p. 153). In *Telapattajātaka* five persons with five different inclinations (*rūpagocarako*, *saddagocarako*, *gandhagocarako*, *rasagocarako*, *phoṭṭhabbagocarako*) are described (see Ja I 396, 24 - 397, 10).

234, 3. *hāretvā ti tasmā ṭhānā apānetvā, harāpetvā ti vā pāṭho* : Mp Ee, Be, Ce 1923, Ne 1976 read *harāpetvā* (no v. l.); the author of Mp-ṭ obviously had also another version of Mp which read *hāretvā*.

234, 6-7. *vaṭṭam eva kathitan ti yathārutavasena vuttam* : *yathāruta* not listed in PED; cf. Sadd 1146 (7. 3. 2. 3.): "conformément au texte (sacré) *yathāpāḷi, yathātanti, yathāpāvacaṇaṃ, yathāgamaṃ, yathārutam*". In AN I 1, 1 - 2, 32 (*Rūpādivagga*) only *vaṭṭa* (= *saṃsāra*) is discussed, in the next *vagga* (AN I 3, 1 - 5, 5 - *Nīvaraṇa-pahānavagga*), for example, both *vaṭṭa* and *vivaṭṭa* are discussed. Cf. Mp I 51, 28-29: *vaṭṭavivaṭṭam kathitan ti*; B2 (Mp-ṭ Be 1961) I 88, 13-14: *nīvaraṇānaṃ paccayassa c' eva paccayaghātassa ca vibhāvitattā vuttam vaṭṭavivaṭṭam kathitan ti*. See also Nett 113, 22-23; Pj II 106, 9; Nyanatiloka, BD s. vv. *vaṭṭa, vivaṭṭa*.

234, 9. *vimuttirasattā bhagavato desanāya* : see n. 171, 8 above.

TABLE OF PARALLEL PASSAGES

References to page and line of the text.

2, 9 - 3, 7	cf.: Sp-ṭ Be I 1, 7 - 2, 2
5, 14 - 12, 3	cf.: Sp-ṭ Be I 2, 18 - 5, 7 Sv-nṭ Be I 2, 6 - 5, 14
5, 14 - 6, 2	Sv-pt Ee I 2, 17-21 Sv-pt Be I 2, 12-15 Ps-pt Be I 2, 15-18 Ps-pt Ce I 4, 12-16 Spk-pt Be I 2, 8-11 Nett-pt Be 2, 15-18
6, 6-9	Sv-pt Ee I 1, 14-16 Sv-pt Be I 1, 10-11 Ps-pt Be I 1, 10-12 Ps-pt Ce I 2, 6-8 Spk-pt Be I 1, 10-11
11, 3-6	Sv-pt Ee I 1, 16-20 Sv-pt Be I 1, 11-14 Ps-pt Be I 1, 12-15 Ps-pt Ce I 2, 8-13 Spk-pt Be I 1, 11-14 Nett-pt 1, 13-16

12, 4 - 50, 9

12, 4 - 13, 4

21, 7 - 22, 3

21, 7 - 22, 2

26, 2-8

27, 3 - 28, 9

29, 5-9

30, 1 - 34, 4

33, 3 - 34, 4

34, 12 - 36, 3

39, 6 - 41, 9

45, 8 - 46, 2

46, 5 - 48, 4

48, 7 - 49, 11

49, 8-11

50, 9 - 54, 9

cf.: Sv-pt Ee I 2, 22 - 18, 3

Sv-pt Be I 2, 15 - 15, 4

Sv-nt Be I 5, 15 - 26, 10

Ps-pt Be I 2, 18 - 15, 6

Ps-pt Ce I 4, 16 - 34, 12

Spk-pt Be I 2, 11 - 14, 24

Nett-pt Be 2, 18 - 3, 5

Nett-pt Be 6, 25-30

Sp-t Be I 8, 15-19

Nett-pt Be 5, 23-30

Nett-pt Be 6, 5-20

Nett-pt Be 7, 3-7

Nett-pt Be 7, 10 - 8, 25

Sp-t Be I 6, 8-17

Sp-t Be I 10, 7-18

Nett-pt Be 11, 3-26

Sp-t Be I 13, 23-27

Nett-pt Be 12, 13-16

Nett-pt Be 12, 21 - 13, 16

Sp-t Be I 14, 6-19

Nett-pt Be 13, 22-26

cf.: Sv-pt Ee I 18, 4 - 19, 21

Sv-pt Be I 15, 5 - 16, 3

Sv-nt Be I 26, 11 - 27, 18

Ps-pt Be I 15, 7 - 16, 10

Ps-pt Ce I 35, 1 - 37, 11

Spk-pt Be I 14, 25 - 16, 12

- 54, 10 - 60, 3
- cf.: Sv-pt Ee I 19, 22 - 21, 15
 Sv-pt Be I 16, 4 - 17, 19
 Sv-nt Be I 27, 19 - 31, 25
 Ps-pt Be I 16, 11 - 17, 28
 Ps-pt Ce I 37, 12 - 41, 7
 Spk-pt Be I 16, 13 - 17, 27
- 60, 4 - 61, 8
- cf.: Spk-pt Be I 17, 28 - 18, 4
- 62, 1 - 65, 8
- cf.: Sv-pt Ee I 21, 18 - 22, 31
 Sv-pt Be I 17, 22 - 18, 26
 Sv-nt Be I 31, 26 - 33, 28
 Ps-pt Be I 18, 1 - 19, 11
 Ps-pt Ce I 41, 8 - 44, 10
 Spk-pt Be I 18, 5 - 19, 15
- 66, 3 - 67, 1
- cf.: Sv-pt Ee I 22, 32 - 23, 10
 Sv-pt Be I 19, 2-10
 Sv-nt Be I 34, 1-19
 Ps-pt Be I 19, 15-23;
 22, 21-23
 Ps-pt Ce I 44, 11 - 45, 6;
 53, 14 - 54, 2
 Spk-pt Be I 20, 1 - 20, 10
- 67, 1 - 68, 2
- cf.: Sv-pt Ee I 24, 4-14
 Sv-pt Be I 19, 28 - 20, 7

	Ps-pt Be I 22, 23-29
	Ps-pt Ce I 54, 2-9
	Spk-pt Be I 20, 10-15
68, 2-6	cf.: Ps-pt Be I 22, 29 - 23, 5
	Ps-pt Ce I 54, 9 - 55, 4
	Spk-pt Be I 20, 15-20
68, 7 - 69, 2	cf.: Ps-pt Be I 24, 4-8
	Ps-pt Ce I 55, 9-14
	Spk-pt Be I 20, 24 - 21, 1
69, 2 - 112, 6	cf.: Sv-pt Ee I 43, 17 - 60, 9
	Sv-pt Be I 34, 16 - 47, 10
	Sv-nt Be I 139, 18 - 175, 23
	Ps-pt Be I 24, 5 - 37, 3
	Ps-pt Ce I 55, 15 - 89, 15
	Spk-pt Be I 21, 1 - 33, 20
	Ud-a 7, 10 - 23, 24
	It-a I 20, 4 - 29, 5
112, 7 - 113, 5	cf.: Sv-pt Ee I 60, 10-15
	Sv-pt Be I 47, 11-15
	Sv-nt Be I 175, 24 - 176, 17
	Ps-pt Be I 37, 4-8
	Ps-pt Ce I 90, 1-6
	Spk-pt Be I 33, 21-25
	Ud-a 24, 3-12

	It-a I 5, 28 - 6, 6
113, 6 - 115, 5	cf.: Sv-pt Ee I 60, 28 - 61, 18 Sv-pt Be I 48, 1-13 Sv-nt Be I 177, 29 - 180, 9 Ps-pt Be I 42, 21 - 43, 8 Ps-pt Ce I 106, 1 - 107, 6 Spk-pt Be I 39, 14-28
117, 3 - 120, 8	cf.: Ps-pt Be I 43, 17 - 44, 24 Ps-pt Ce I 108, 3 - 111, 6 Spk-pt Be I 40, 1 - 41, 4
121, 1-6	cf.: Spk-pt Be I 41, 5-10 Ps I 60, 6-8 Pj I 111, 13-16 Paṭis-a 532, 35 - 533, 1 Ud-a 56, 26 - 57, 7
123, 5 - 130, 7	cf.: Ps-pt Be I 45, 27 - 48, 8 Ps-pt Ce I 114, 1 - 118, 3
131, 1 - 135, 7	cf.: Ps-pt Be I 48, 8 - 49, 15 Ps-pt Ce I 118, 14 - 122, 13 Spk-pt Be II 1, 2 - 2, 22
136, 1 - 141, 3	cf.: Ps-pt Be I 49, 15 - 51, 4 Ps-pt Ce I 122, 14 - 128, 2

	Spk-pt Be II 2, 22 - 4, 9
141, 4 - 145, 9	cf.: Ps-pt Be I 51, 13 - 52, 19 Ps-pt Ce I 129, 1 - 133, 2 Spk-pt Be II 4, 15 - 5, 16
145, 10 - 147, 4	cf.: Sv 50, 3-17 Ps I 15, 3-18 Paṭis-a 536, 1-14
147, 5 - 151, 11	cf.: Sv-pt Ee I 70, 26 - 72, 13 Sv-pt Be I 55, 19 - 56, 22 Sv-nt Be I 215, 12 - 216, 19 Ps-pt Be I 52, 20 - 53, 28 Ps-pt Ce I 133, 2 - 136, 7 Spk-pt Be II 5, 17 - 6, 30 Ud-a 27, 22 - 29, 7 It-a I 33, 9 - 34, 23
152, 1 - 157, 6	cf.: Sv-pt Ee I 72, 15 - 74, 18 Sv-pt Be I 56, 24 - 58, 12 Sv-nt Be I 217, 5 - 219, 23 Ps-pt Be I 54, 1 - 55, 27 Spk-pt Be II 7, 1 - 8, 24 Ud-a 29, 27 - 31, 1 It-a I 35, 7 - 36, 27
169, 1 - 218, 6	cf.: Sv-pt Ee I 245, 9 - 267, 28

	Sv-pt Be I 188, 5 - 207, 4
	Sv-nt Be I 475, 18 - 500, 14
	Ps-pt Be I 118, 21 - 140, 7
	Spk-pt Be I 50, 23 - 61, 8
177, 3-7	cf.: Nett-a Be 15, 18-24 Nett-a Ce 1921 13, 27-33
177, 8 - 178, 2	cf.: Nett-a Be 22, 16-20 Nett-a Ce 1921 19, 12-16 Nett-a Ee 199, 13-18
179, 5-6	cf.: Nett-a Be 15, 25-26 Nett-a Ce 1921 13, 34-35
179, 6-7	cf.: Nett-a Be 24, 5-7 Nett-a Ce 1921 20, 21-22 Nett-a Ee 200, 33-35
180, 4-5	cf.: Nett-a Be 24, 19-20 Nett-a Ce 1921 20, 36-37 Nett-a Ee 201, 16-17
180, 9-10	cf.: Nett-a Be 15, 27-28 Nett-a Ce 1921 14, 1-3
181, 12 - 182, 1	cf.: Nett-a Be 24, 29-31 Nett-a Ce 1921 21, 10-12

		Nett-a Ee 201, 30-32
182, 6-7	cf.:	Nett-a Be 16, 1-2 Nett-a Ce 1921 14, 4-5
183, 1-2	cf.:	Nett-a Be 16, 3-4 Nett-a Ce 1921 14, 5-6
183, 2-3	cf.:	Nett-a Be 25, 10-11 Nett-a Ce 1921 21, 23-25 Nett-a Ee 202, 9-11
184, 1 - 185, 5	cf.:	Sv-pt̄ Ee I 253, 9-21 Sv-pt̄ Be I 194, 25 - 195, 4 Sv-nt̄ Be I 485, 22 - 486, 18 Ps-pt̄ Be I 126, 22 - 127, 6 Spk-pt̄ Be I 55, 6-19
188, 1-3	cf.:	Nett-a Be 16, 5-7 Nett-a Ce 1921 14, 6-9
188, 3-4	cf.:	Nett-a Be 25, 24-25 Nett-a Ce 1921 22, 3-4 Nett-a Ee 202, 29-31
189, 4-5	cf.:	Nett-a Be 16, 8-9 Nett-a Ce 1921 14, 9-10

189, 5-7	cf.: Nett-a Be 26, 3-4 Nett-a Ce 1921 22, 13-14 Nett-a Ee 203, 3-5
190, 5-7	cf.: Nett-a Be 16, 10-11 Nett-a Ce 1921 14, 10-12
190, 7-9	cf.: Nett-a Be 26, 12-14 Nett-a Ce 1921 22, 23-24 Nett-a Ee 203, 16-17
191, 5-6	cf.: Nett-a Be 16, 12-13 Nett-a Ce 1921 14, 12-14
191, 6-7	cf.: Nett-a Be 26, 19-20 Nett-a Ce 1921 22, 30-31 Nett-a Ee 203, 24-25
192, 8 - 193, 1	cf.: Nett-a Be 16, 14-15 Nett-a Ce 1921 14, 14-16
193, 1-2	cf.: Nett-a Be 27, 3-4 Nett-a Ce 1921 23, 10-11 Nett-a Ee 204, 5-6
193, 9	cf.: Nett-a Be 16, 16 Nett-a Ce 1921 14, 16-17

- 194, 1-2 cf.: Nett-a Be 27, 11-12
Nett-a Ce 1921 23, 17-19
Nett-a Ee 204, 13-15
- 195, 1-2 cf.: Nett-a Be 16, 17-18
Nett-a Ce 1921 14, 18-19
- 195, 2-3 cf.: Nett-a Be 27, 21-22
Nett-a Ce 1921 23, 29-30
Nett-a Ee 204, 27-28
- 195, 8 - 196, 1 cf.: Nett-a Be 16, 19-20
Nett-a Ce 1921 14, 19-20
- 196, 1-2 cf.: Nett-a Be 27, 29-30
Nett-a Ce 1921 23, 38-39
Nett-a Ee 205, 2-3
- 196, 9-10 cf.: Nett-a Be 16, 21-22
Nett-a Ce 1921 14, 20-22
- 196, 10 - 197, 1 cf.: Nett-a Be 28, 15-16
Nett-a Ce 1921 24, 16-17
Nett-a Ee 205, 21-23
- 197, 7-10 cf.: Nett-a Be 16, 23-25
Nett-a Ce 1921 14, 22-24

197, 10-11	cf.: Nett-a Be 28, 24-25 Nett-a Ce 1921 24, 25-27 Nett-a Ee 205, 34-36
198, 7-8	cf.: Ps-pt Be I 137, 30 - 138, 2 Spk-pt Be I 59, 12-14
198, 9 - 199, 1	cf.: Nett-a Be 16, 26-27 Nett-a Ce 1921 14, 25-26
199, 1-2	cf.: Nett-a Be 29, 5-6 Nett-a Ce 1921 25, 1-3 Nett-a Ee 206, 12-14
200, 1 - 201, 7	cf.: Nett-a Be 15, 4-17 Nett-a Ce 1921 13, 12-26 Nett-a Ee 195, 2-20
202, 1 - 203, 1	cf.: Sv-pt Ee I 265, 9-23 Sv-pt Be I 205, 1-11 Sv-nt Be I 497, 10-22 Ps-pt Be I 138, 3-13 Spk-pt Be I 59, 14-23
203, 1-3	cf.: Nett-a Be 29, 18-21 Nett-a Ce 1921 25, 15-18 Nett-a Ee 206, 28-31

- 204, 1-3 cf.: Nett-a Be 17, 23-26
 Nett-a Ce 1921 15, 16-20
- 204, 4 - 205, 7 cf.: Sv-pt Ee I 265, 24 - 266, 7
 Sv-pt Be I 205, 13-27
 Sv-nt Be I 497, 25 - 498, 15
 Ps-pt Be I 138, 15-27
 Spk-pt Be I 59, 24 - 60, 5
- 205, 7 - 206, 1 cf.: Nett-a Be 30, 10-13
 Nett-a Ce 1921 25, 37 - 26, 3
 Nett-a Ee 207, 16-19
- 206, 1-2 cf.: Nett-a Be 17, 26-28
 Nett-a Ce 1921 15, 20-21
- 206, 7 - 209, 5 cf.: Sv-pt Ee I 266, 20 - 267, 14
 Sv-pt Be I 206, 8-30
 Sv-nt Be I 498, 27 - 499, 18
 Ps-pt Be I 138, 29 - 139, 24
 Spk-pt Be I 60, 6-31
- 209, 5-7 cf.: Nett-a Be 30, 19-22
 Nett-a Ce 1921 26, 9-13
 Nett-a Ee 207, 26-31
- 210, 1-4 cf.: Nett-a Be 17, 28 - 18, 3
 Nett-a Ce 1921 15, 21-26

- 210, 5-6 cf.: Sv-pt Ee I 267, 18-19
Sv-pt Be I 207, 4
Sv-nt Be I 499, 27
Ps-pt Be I 139, 26-27
Spk-pt Be I 61, 1-2
- 210, 6-7 cf.: Nett-a Be 18, 3-4
Nett-a Ce 1921 15, 26-27
- 211, 1-2 cf.: Nett-a Be 18, 4-5
Nett-a Ce 1921 15, 27-29
- 211, 6-7 cf.: Sv-pt Ee I 267, 19-21
Sv-pt Be I 207, 5-6
Sv-nt Be I 499, 28-29
Ps-pt Be I 139, 27-28
Spk-pt Be I 61, 2-3
- 212, 4-5 cf.: Nett-a Be 17, 12-13
Nett-a Ce 1921 15, 5-6
Nett-a Ee 195, 21-22
- 212, 5-6 cf.: Nett-a Be 18, 6-7
Nett-a Ce 1921 15, 29-30
- 214, 6 - 215, 4 cf.: Nett-a Be 219, 17-27
Nett-a Ce 1921 185, 10-22

217, 3 - 218, 2	cf.: Nett-a Be 249, 20-28 Nett-a Ce 1921 211, 4-12
220, 4 - 221, 6	cf.: Ja II 343, 7-15
222, 1-2	cf.: Vv-a Be 30, 15-17 Vv-a Ee 35, 3-6
222, 3-6	cf.: Ja II 343, 20-23
222, 6 - 223, 3	cf.: Ja II 344, 3-5
224, 1 - 227, 6	cf.: Ja II 34, 1 - 35, 13
227, 7 - 228, 2	cf.: Ja II 35, 23-26

TABLE OF QUOTATIONS

References to page and line of the text.

6, 8-9	Mp I 1, 9-11
7, 4-7	AN III 285, 6-10
8, 1-4	cf. AN III 285, 11-15
8, 7	cf. SN III 13, 31-32
9, 4-5	Dhp 109
9, 10 - 10, 1	cf. AN IV 29, 17-20; Pj I 144, 22-24
10, 6-9	Dhp 195-96
11, 1-2	Khp VIII 10
20, 7	Vin II 185, 25
21, 6	DN I 49, 19
23, 9-10	Vism 203, 19-20
25, 3-5	AN II 39, 4-6; Ps I 61, 30-32; Ud-a 176, 15-17; cf. Mp II 183, 17-18
33, 6-9	Sv 288, 10-13; see n. 33, 6-9
34, 1	DN III 100, 3 foll.; cf. DN II 82, 17 foll.
34, 3	DN III 100, 25; cf. DN II 83, 8
35, 1	Nidd I 457, 21;
36, 1-3	Nidd I 457, 17-20
37, 10	As 35, 2
37, 10-11	(?)
45, 3	Sn 436

48, 9	Vin III 1, 13; DN I 49, 17
49, 1-6	cf. AN III 285, 6-14; AN V 329, 14-23
49, 9-10	Sv 443, 26-27; Pj I 170, 9-10; Nidd-a I II 266, 31-32; cf. Spk III 152, 22-23; Ud-a 304, 6-7
49, 13	Vv-a 10, 14
52, 8	Sv 1, 13; Ps I 1, 13; Spk I 1, 11
54, 4	Sv 1, 13
54, 5	Ps I 1, 13
54, 6	Spk I 1, 11
54, 7-8	cf. As 1, 25-26
55, 1	Paṭis I 118, 20
60, 1-3	AN I 59, 5-7
60, 8	Spk I 2, 4
68, 4	AN I 276, 15
69, 6	Ps I 60, 9
70, 1	DN I 51, 13
70, 4-8	DN I 104, 26 - 105, 1
70, 10	AN I 10, 2
70, 11	DN I 81, 20; It 99, 8
71, 5	MN I 130, 16
71, 9	Dhp 53
77, 4	It-a I 21, 1-2; As-mṭ Be 7, 12-13; cf. Ud-a 10, 2-3
78, 3	cf. Sn 979
80, 5	Ud-a 11, 27; It-a I 22, 29
92, 1	Dhp 1
93, 1	cf. Sv 14, 18-19; Sp 15, 24-25

96, 3-4	cf. AN II 32, 1-2; DN III 276, 5-8
96, 9	Dhp 43
97, 1-2	DN II 144, 19-20
99, 4	cf. Sv 462, 1
99, 8-9	cf. Vin III 90, 4-5
102, 2-3	MN II 233, 13-14
102, 5	DN I 37, 13
102, 7	DN III 76, 29
102, 9-10	cf. AN IV 227, 8-9
109, 3	cf. Kacc-v 315; Sadd 728, 8-9
109, 6	(?)
110, 1	cf. Kacc-v 315; Sadd 728, 12
110, 4	Dhs § 1
111, 4	Kacc-v 291; Sadd 720, 9
111, 5	cf. Siddhāntakaumudī 568
111, 6	cf. Kacc-v 281; Sadd 693, 15
112, 4	cf. Kacc-v 300; Sadd 715, 13
113, 7-8	DN II 154, 5-7
114, 8 - 115, 2	cf. Sv-pt Ee I 61, 13-16; Sv-pt Be I 48, 10-11; Ps-pt Be I 43, 5-6; Ps-pt Ce I 107, 1-4; Spk-pt Be I 39, 25-26
115, 7 - 117, 1	cf. Ps I 59, 26 - 60, 4; Pj I 110, 15 - 111, 4; Ud-a 55, 13-22; Paṭis-a 532, 17-26; Pj II 300, 13-20
117, 7	cf. Nidd I 199, 1-2; SN IV 180, 17-18
117, 10-11	MN I 89, 35-36
118, 1	DN I 250, 32 - 251, 1
118, 4-7	cf. MN I 249, 27-31

121, 7 - 123, 2	cf. Ps I 60, 12-28; Pj I 111, 24 - 112, 13; Paṭis-a 533, 11-25; Ud-a 56, 9-24
129, 8	DN II 30, 26
132, 5	Ud 7, 37
132, 9	Ud 7, 37
132, 11	Ud Be 85, 13
133, 4	Ud 7, 31
133, 6-7	cf. SN II 221, 3-4
133, 8	Vin I 180, 16
134, 1-2	cf. MN III 168, 4-6
134, 4	AN II 20, 8-9
134, 6-7	MN I 14, 2-3
137, 4-6	Vibh 245, 34-36
137, 11	Ja III 354, 18
138, 3	Dhp 168; Mil 213, 6
140, 4 - 141, 2	cf. AN III 174, 20 - 175, 8
142, 6	SN III 86, 23-24
143, 1-3	MN I 12, 26-29
143, 5	cf. DN I 5, 6-7; 6, 18
143, 8-10	cf. Nidd I Be 144, 6-7; Dhs § 1306
144, 1-3	cf. AN I 101, 18-20
144, 5-6	cf. DN II 55, 18-21
144, 9-10	Sadd 317, 29-31; cf. SN II 17, 21-22
148, 3	cf. Sv 14, 18-19; Sp 15, 24-25
158, 4	Ud-a 11, 27; It-a I 22, 29
159, 5	cf. MN I 435, 33
161, 6	cf. Kacc-v 121; Sadd 653, 13
161, 7	Kacc-v 98; Sadd 202, 16

163, 3	MN I 234, 34-35
164, 5	DN II 111, 35
166, 1	cf. Nyāyasaṃgrahaḥ, p. 4, (36)
169, 1 ^o	cf. Vin I 6, 24-25
171, 9	cf. Vin V 164, 32-33
173, 8	Ud-a 133, 17-18; It-a I 121, 24-25
177, 1-2	Nett 3, 8-9; cf. Peṭ 81, 4-6
179, 9 - 180, 1	Nett 3, 10-11; cf. Peṭ 82, 11-13
180, 6-7	Nett 3, 12-13; cf. Peṭ 88, 3-4
182, 3-4	Nett 3, 14-16; cf. Peṭ 89, 8-9
183, 4-5	Nett 3, 17-18; cf. Peṭ 90, 16-17
184, 9	Sv 122, 22-23
186, 3	cf. DN II 141, 12
186, 5	cf. DN II 141, 13
187, 1-4	cf. MN III 267, 12-16; SN IV 36, 3-6
187, 7-8	cf. SN IV 22, 7-8
187, 9-10	cf. SN IV 90, 1-2
188, 5-6	Nett 3, 19-20; cf. Peṭ 91, 17-18
189, 8-9	Nett 3, 21-22; Peṭ 93, 21-22
190, 10 - 191, 1	Nett 3, 23-25; cf. Peṭ 95, 17-21
191, 8-9	Nett 3, 26-27; cf. Peṭ 95, 22 - 96, 3
193, 3-4	Nett 4, 1-2; cf. Peṭ 96, 5-6
194, 3-4	cf. Nett 4, 3-4; Peṭ 98, 5-9
195, 4-5	Nett 4, 5-6; cf. Peṭ 98, 10-13
196, 3-4	Nett 4, 7-8; cf. Peṭ 101, 20-22
197, 3-4	Nett 4, 9-10; cf. Peṭ 102, 7-9
198, 1-2	Nett 4, 11-13; cf. Peṭ 104, 6-7
199, 3-4	cf. Nett 4, 14-15; Peṭ 110, 1-2

199, 7-10	Nett 2, 2-5; cf. Peṭ 3, 12-16
201, 7	cf. Vism 210, 23
203, 5-6	Nett 4, 16-17; cf. Peṭ 259, 6-7
206, 4-5	Nett 4, 18-19; cf. Peṭ 259, 8-10
207, 8	MN I 11, 11-12
209, 8-9	Nett 4, 20-21; cf. Peṭ 259, 11-12
210, 8-9	Nett 4, 22-23; cf. Peṭ 259, 13-14
211, 3-4	Nett 4, 24-25; cf. Peṭ 259, 15-16
211, 9 - 212, 2	Nett 2, 12-15; cf. Peṭ 3, 20-23
213, 4 - 214, 4	cf. Nett 128, 1-12
215, 8	cf. DN III 126, 18
216, 1 - 217, 2	cf. Nett 161, 23-31; Peṭ 23, 11-22
218, 3-4	Dhp 273
219, 4-6	cf. AN IV 55, 10-12 and 24-25

BIBLIOGRAPHY

The Bibliography does not include: the sources (manuscripts and printed editions) used for my edition of Mp-ṭ1,¹ PTS editions and Chaṭṭhasaṅgāyana editions of Pāli texts² for which the CPD abbreviations and quotation system is followed.

- Abhidhānappadīpikā*. Edited by V. Subhūti. 5th ed., revised by V. Vācissara. Colombo: Mahābodhi Printing Works, 1938.
- Abhidharmārhāsaṅgrahaya of Anuruddha.*, with *Sanna* by Sāriputta. Edited by Paññāmoli Tissa Thera. 2nd ed. Ambalangoda: W. E. de Silva and R. C. P Weerasuriya, 1916.
- Adikaram, E. W. *Early History of Buddhism in Ceylon: or "State of Buddhism in Ceylon as Revealed in Pāli Commentaries of the 5th Century A. D."* 2nd ed. Colombo: M. D. Gunasena, 1953.
- Alsdorf, Ludwig. *Die Āryā-Strophen des Pali-Kanons metrisch hergestellt und textgeschichtlich untersucht*. Akademie der Wissenschaften und der Literatur, Mainz, Abhandlungen der geistes- und sozialwissenschaftlichen Klasse, Jahrgang 1967, no. 4. Wiesbaden: Franz Steiner Verlag, 1967.
- Andersen, Dines. *A Pāli Reader: With Notes and Glossary*. Copenhagen: 1901. Reprinted, Delhi: Award Publishing House, 1979.
- _____. *A Pāli Glossary: Pāli Reader and of the Dhammapada*. Copenhagen: 1907. Reprinted, Delhi: Award Publishing House, 1979.
- _____, ed. "Critical and Philological Notes to the First Chapter (Bāhirakathā) of the Milinda-Pañha, by V. Trenckner." *Journal of the Pali Text Society*, 1908: 102-151.
- Ariyapala, M. B. *Society in Mediaeval Ceylon*. Colombo: Department of Cultural Affairs, 1968.
- Attygalle, N. et al. "Civilisation of the Polonnaru Period: Religion, Literature and Art." In *History of Ceylon*, edited by H. C. Ray, vol. 1, pt. 2, pp. 563-589. Colombo: Ceylon University Press, 1960.
- Aung, Maung Htin. *A History of Burma*. New York and London: Columbia University Press, 1967.

¹ For full particulars see Description of Sources.

² All editions of the Pāli texts that were used in my edition are listed in Abbreviations.

- Bangchang, Supaphan Na. "A Critical Edition of the Mūlapariyāyavagga of the Majjhimanikāya-aṭṭhakathā-ṭīkā with an Introduction on the Evolution of the Methods of Exegesis." Ph. D. diss., University of Peradeniya, Sri Lanka, 1981.
- Bapat, P. V. *Vimuttimaggā and Visuddhimaggā: A Comparative Study*. Poona: Fergusson College, 1937.
- Barnett, L. D., comp. *A Supplementary Catalogue of the Sanskrit, Pali, and Prakrit Books in the Library of the British Museum*. 2 vols. London: British Museum, 1908-1928.
- _____. "Catalogue of Pāli Manuscripts in the British Museum, Excluding the Nevill Collection." Unpublished manuscript, Student's Room, Department of Oriental Printed Books and Manuscripts, British Library, cat. no. B14, London, n. d.
- Barua, Dipak Kumar. *Vihāras in Ancient India: A Survey of Buddhist Monasteries*. Calcutta: Indian Publications, 1969.
- Basham, A. L. "The Background to the Rise of Parakkamabahu." In *The Polonnaruva Period*, edited by S. D. Saparamadu, pp. 11-24. 3rd ed. (First issued in 1955 as a special number of *The Ceylon Historical Journal*, vol. 4.) Dehiwala: Tisara Prakasakayo, 1973.
- Bechert, Heinz. *Buddhismus, Staat und Gesellschaft in den Ländern des Theravāda-Buddhismus*. 3 vols. Band XVII/1-3 der Schriften des Instituts für Asienkunde in Hamburg. Frankfurt, Wiesbaden: Alfred Metzner, Otto Harrassowitz, 1966-1973.
- _____, ed. *Buddhism in Ceylon and Studies on Religious Syncretism in Buddhist Countries* (Symposien zur Buddhismusforschung, I). Abhandlungen der Akademie der Wissenschaften in Göttingen, no. 108. Göttingen: Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, 1978.
- _____. *Abkürzungsverzeichnis zur buddhistischen Literatur in Indien und Südostasien*. Sanskrit-Wörterbuch der buddhistischen Texte aus den Turfan-Funden, Beiheft 3. Göttingen: Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, 1990.
- Bechert, Heinz, and Georg von Simson. *Einführung in die Indologie: Stand, Methoden, Aufgaben*. Darmstadt: Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, 1979.
- Bechert, Heinz, and Maria Bidoli. *Singhalesische Handschriften*. Verzeichnis der orientalischen Handschriften in Deutschland, vol. 22, 1. Wiesbaden: Franz Steiner Verlag, 1969.
- Bechert, Heinz, Daw Khin Khin Su, and Daw Tin Tin Myint. *Burmese Manuscripts*. Verzeichnis der orientalischen Handschriften in Deutschland, vol. 23, 1. Wiesbaden: Franz Steiner Verlag, 1979.

- Bechert, Heinz, and Heinz Braun. *Pāli Nīti Texts of Burma*. Pali Text Society Text Series, no. 171. London: Pali Text Society, 1981.
- Bode, Mabel. "Index to the Gandhavamsa." *Journal of the Pali Text Society*, 1894-1896: 53-86.
- _____. "Early Pali Grammarians in Burma." *Journal of the Pali Text Society*, 1908: 81-101.
- _____. *The Pali Literature of Burma*. Prize Publication Fund, vol.2. London: Royal Asiatic Society, 1909. Reprinted, London: Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland, 1966.
- Bodhi, Bhikkhu, trans. *The Discourse on the All-embracing Net of Views: The Brahmajāla Sutta and its Commentarial Exegesis*. Kandy: Buddhist Publication Society, 1978.
- _____, trans. *The Discourse on the Root of Existence: The Mūlapariyāya Sutta and its Commentarial Exegesis*. Kandy: Buddhist Publication Society, 1980.
- Böhtlingk, Otto. *Pāṇini's Grammatik*. Leipzig: Haessel, 1887. Reprinted, Hildesheim: Georg Olms Verlag, 1971.
- Bollée, W. B. "Some Less Known Burmese Pali Texts." In *Pratidānam*, edited by J. C. Heesterman et al., pp. 493-499. The Hague: Mouton, 1968.
- _____. "Die Stellung der Vinaya-Tikās in der Pāli-Literatur." In *Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenländischen Gesellschaft*, Suppl. 1, 17. Deutscher Orientalistentag, Vorträge, Teil 3, pp. 824-835. Wiesbaden: Franz Steiner Verlag, 1969.
- _____. Review of *The Pāli Literature of Burma*, by M. H. Bode. *Indo-Iranian Journal* 11 (1968-1969): 311-318.
- _____, ed. and trans. *Kuṇārajātaka: Being an Edition and Translation*. Sacred Books of the Buddhists, vol. 26. London: Luzac & Co., 1970.
- Bond, George D. "The Netti-Pakaraṇa: A Theravāda Method of Interpretation." In *Buddhist Studies in Honour of Walpola Rahula*, edited by S. Balasooriya et al., pp. 16-28. London: Gordon Fraser and Sri Lanka: Vimamsā, 1980.
- _____. *The Word of the Buddha: The Tipiṭaka and its Interpretation in Theravada Buddhism*. Colombo: M. D. Gunasena, 1982.
- Braun, Heinz, and Daw Tin Tin Myint. *Burmese Manuscripts*. Verzeichnis der orientalischen Handschriften in Deutschland, vol. 23, 2. Stuttgart: Franz Steiner Verlag, 1985.
- Brough, John. "Thus Have I Heard..." *Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies* 13 (1949-1950): 416-426.

- _____. Review of *Das Mahāparinirvāṇa-sūtra* and *Das Mahāvadāna-sūtra*, by E. Waldschmidt. *Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies* 16 (1954): 421.
- _____. *The Gāndhārī Dharmapada*. London Oriental Series, vol. 7. London: Oxford University Press, 1962.
- Buddhadatta, A. P. *Bhāratīya Bauddhācāryayō*. Colombo: K. M. Ratnasiri, 1949.
- _____. *Corrections of Geiger's Mahāvamsa etc.* Ambalangoda: Ānanda Book Company, 1957.
- _____. *Theravādī Bauddhācāryayō*. Ambalangoda, Sri Lanka: S. K. Candratilaka, 1960.
- _____. *Pāḷisāhityaya*. 2 vols. Ambalangoda, Sri Lanka: Ānanda Potsamāgama, 1956-1962.
- _____, ed. *Buddhadatta's Manuals*. 2 parts. London, 1915-1928. Reprinted (2 vols. in 1), London: Pali Text Society, 1980.
- Caillat, Colette, ed. *Dialectes dans les littératures Indo-Aryennes*. Publications de l'Institut de Civilisation Indienne, série 8, fasc. 55. Paris: Institut de Civilisation Indienne, 1989.
- Candraratana, L. *Pāli Aṭṭhakathā Sāhityaya*. Maradāna: Samayavardhana Mudraṅālaya, 1968.
- Carter, John Ross. *Dhamma, Western Academic and Sinhalese Buddhist Interpretations: A Study of a Religious Concept*. Tokyo: Hokuseido Press, 1978.
- Carter, John Ross and Mahinda Palihawadana, trans. *The Dhammapada*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1987.
- Clark, A. C. *The Descent of Manuscripts*. 1918. Reprinted. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1969.
- Cœdès, George. *Catalogue des Manuscrits en Pāli, Laotien et Siamois provenant de la Thaïlande*. Copenhague: Bibliothèque Royale, 1966.
- Cornyn, W. *Outline of Burmese Grammar*. Supplement to *Language* 20, Language Dissertation no. 38. New York: Linguistic Society of America, 1944. Reprinted, New York: Kraus Reprint Corporation, 1966.
- Cousins, Lance S. "Dhammapāla and the Tikā Literature." Review of *Dīghanikāya-aṭṭhakathā-tikā Linatthavaṅṅānā*, edited by Lily de Silva. *Religion* 2, pt. 1 (1972): 159-165.

- _____. "Samatha-Yāna and Vipassana-Yāna." In *Buddhist Studies in Honour of Hammalava Saddhātissa*, edited by Gatara Dhammapala et al., pp. 56-68. Nugegoda: University of Sri Jayewardenepura, 1984.
- Critical Pāli Dictionary*. Edited by V. Trenckner et al. Copenhagen: Royal Danish Academy of Sciences and Letters, 1924 -.
- Dhammananda, Wilegoda Bhikkhu. *Aṅguttara Nikāya Gāthā Sannaya : A Paraphrase to the Verses of the Aṅguttara Nikāya*. 2nd ed. Ambalamgoḍa, Sri Lanka: M. W. de Silva, 1914.
- Dhammapadam*. Edited and translated into Latin by V. Fausbøll. Copenhagen: 1855. Reprinted, Osnabrück: Biblio Verlag, 1974.
- Dharmapradīpikāva: Mahābodhivaṃśa Parikathā of Gurulugomi*. 3rd ed. Edited by Dharmakīrti Śrī Dharmārāma. Peliyagoda: Satya Samuccaya, 1915.
- Dictionary of the Sinhalese Language*. 21 parts to date. Colombo: Department of Cultural Affairs, 1935 -.
- The Dīpavaṃsa: An Ancient Buddhist Historical Record*. Edited by H. Oldenberg. London: Williams & Norgate, 1879. Reprinted, New Delhi: Asian Educational Services, 1982.
- Divyāvadāna: A Collection of Early Buddhist Legends*. Edited by E. B. Cowell, and Robert A. Neil. Cambridge, 1886. Reprinted, Amsterdam: Oriental Press NV and Philo Press, 1970.
- Dube, S. N. *Cross Currents in Early Buddhism*. New Delhi: Ramesh Jain Manohar Publications, 1980.
- Edgerton, Franklin. *Buddhist Hybrid Sanskrit Grammar and Dictionary*. 2 vols. New Haven: Yale University Press, 1953. Reprinted, Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass, 1970.
- Eimer, Helmut. *Skizzen des Erlösungsweges in buddhistischen Begriffsreihen*. Arbeitsmaterialien zur Religionsgeschichte, herausgegeben von Hans-Joachim Klimkeit, no.1. Bonn: Religionswissenschaftliches Seminar der Universität Bonn, 1976.
- Encyclopaedia of Buddhism*. 3 vols. to date. Edited by G. P. Malalasekera et al. Colombo: Government Printer, 1961 -.
- Esche, Annemarie. *Wörterbuch Burmesisch-Deutsch*. Leipzig: VEB Verlag Enzyklopädie, 1976.
- Fernando, C. M., trans. *The Nikāya Sangrahawa*. Revised and edited by M. W. F. Gunawardhana. Colombo: H. C. Cottle, Government Printer, 1908.

- Filliozat, Jacqueline. "État des additions au fonds Pāli de la Bibliothèque Nationale." *Journal Asiatique* 271, no. 1-2 (1983): 187-190.
- Franke, Rudolf Otto. "The Buddhist Councils at Rājagaha and Vesālī, as Alleged in Cullavagga 11, 12." *Journal of the Pali Text Society*, 1908: 1-80.
- _____. *Kleine Schriften*. 2 vols. Edited by O. von Hinüber. Wiesbaden: Franz Steiner Verlag, 1978.
- Fujita, Kōtatsu. "One Vehicle or Three?" *Journal of Indian Philosophy* 3 (1975): 79-166.
- Geiger, Wilhelm. *A Grammar of the Sinhalese Language*. Colombo: Royal Asiatic Society, 1938.
- _____, trans. *Mahāvamsa*. Colombo: Government of Ceylon, 1912. Reprinted, Colombo: Ceylon Government Information Department, 1950.
- _____, trans. *Cūlavamsa: Being a More Recent Part of Mahāvamsa*. 2 vols. London: Pali Text Society, 1925 -1927. Reprinted, Colombo: Ceylon Government Information Department, 1953.
- _____. *Pāli Literature and Language*. 2nd ed. Translated by B. Ghosh. Calcutta: Calcutta University Press, 1956.
- _____. *Culture of Ceylon in Mediaeval Times*. Edited by H. Bechert. Wiesbaden: Otto Harrassowitz, 1960.
- _____. *Dīpavamsa und Mahāvamsa und die geschichtliche Überlieferung in Ceylon*. Leipzig: A. Deichertsche Verlagbuchhandlung, 1905. Reprinted, Hildesheim: Verlag Dr. H. A. Gerstenberg, 1973.
- Geiger, Magdalene, and Wilhelm Geiger. *Pāli Dhamma, vornemlich in der kanonischen Literatur*. Abhandlungen der Bayerischen Akademie der Wissenschaften, Philosophisch-philologische und historische Klasse 31, 1. München: Verlag der Bayerischen Akademie der Wissenschaften, 1920.
- Godakumbura, C. E. *Sinhalese Literature*. Colombo: Colombo Apothecaries' Co., 1955.
- _____. *Catalogue of Ceylonese Manuscripts*. Copenhagen: Royal Library, 1980.
- _____. *Catalogue of Cambodian and Burmese Pāli Manuscripts*. Copenhagen: Royal Library, 1983.
- Gombrich, Richard. "Kosala-Bimba-Vaṇṇanā." In *Buddhism in Ceylon and Studies on Religious Syncretism in Buddhist Countries* (Symposien zur Buddhismusforschung, I), edited by H. Bechert, pp. 281-303. Abhandlungen der Akademie der Wissenschaften in Göttingen, no. 108. Göttingen: Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, 1978.

- _____. "The Significance of Former Buddhas in the Theravādin Tradition." In *Buddhist Studies in Honour of Walpola Rahula*, edited by S. Balasooriya et al., pp. 62-72. London: Gordon Fraser and Sri Lanka: Vimamsā, 1980.
- _____. "Two Notes on *Visuddhimagga* 9." *Journal of the Pali Text Society* 12 (1988): 169-171.
- Gooneseckere, L. R. *Buddhist Commentarial Literature*. The Wheel Publication, no.113-114. Kandy: Buddhist Publication Society, 1967.
- Grey, Leslie. *A Concordance of Buddhist Birth Stories*. Oxford: Pali Text Society, 1990.
- Grönbald, Günter. *Der buddhistische Kanon: eine Bibliographie*. Wiesbaden: Otto Harrassowitz, 1984.
- Grünendahl, Reinhold. *Viṣṇudharmāḥ: Precepts for the Worship of Viṣṇu*. 3 vols. Wiesbaden: Otto Harrassowitz, 1983-1989.
- Guillon, Emmanuel. *Notes sur le Bouddhisme Môn (Beiträge zur Überlieferungsgeschichte des Buddhismus in Birma, 1)*. Nachrichten der Akademie der Wissenschaften in Göttingen, Philologisch-historische Klasse, 1983, no. 2. Göttingen: Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, 1983.
- Guṇasekara, B., ed. *The Rājāvaliya: A Historical Narrative of Siṅhalese Kings from Vijaya to Vimala Dharma Surya II*. Colombo, 1926. Reprinted, Colombo: Lañkaṇḍuva Press, 1953.
- _____, trans. *Rājāvaliya: A Historical Narrative of Siṅhalese Kings*. Colombo, 1900. Reprinted, Colombo: G. J. A. Skeen, Government Printer, 1954.
- Hamm, Frank-Richard von. "Zu einigen neueren Ausgaben des Pāli-Tiṭṭaka." *Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenländischen Gesellschaft* 112 (1962): 353-378.
- _____. Review of *Bibliographie Bouddhique*. *Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenländischen Gesellschaft* 112 (1962): 426-430.
- Hanayama, Shinsho. *Bibliography on Buddhism*. Tokyo: Hokuseido Press, 1961.
- Hara, Minoru, and Michihiko Yajima, comp. "A Bibliography of Prakrit Language and Literature." For private circulation. Tokyo: 1985.
- Hare, E. H. *The Book of the Gradual Sayings (Aṅuttara-Nikāya)*. Vols. 3, 4. London: Pali Text Society, 1934-1935. Reprinted, London: Pali Text Society, 1952-1955.
- Hercus, L. A. et al., eds. *Indological and Buddhist Studies: Volume in Honour of Professor J. W. de Jong on his Sixtieth Birthday*. Canberra: Faculty of Asian Studies, 1982.

- _____. *Collected Articles of L. A. Schwarzschild on Indo-Aryan 1953-1979*.
Compiled by R. Wiles. Faculty of Asian Studies Monographs: New Series No.
17. Canberra: Australian National University, 1991.
- Hettiaracchi, D. E., ed. *Vesaturu-dā-sanne*. Colombo: M. D. Gunasena, 1950.
- Hinüber, Oskar von. "On the Tradition of Pāli Texts in India, Ceylon and Burma." In
*Buddhism in Ceylon and Studies on Religious Syncretism in Buddhist
Countries*, edited by H. Bechert, pp. 48-57. Göttingen: Vandenhoeck &
Ruprecht, 1978.
- _____. *Notes on the Pāli Tradition in Burma. (Beiträge zur Überlieferungsgeschichte
des Buddhismus in Birma, 2)*. Nachrichten der Akademie der Wissenschaften in
Göttingen, Philologisch-historische Klasse, 1983, no. 3. Göttingen:
Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, 1983.
- _____. *Das ältere Mittelindisch im Überblick*. Österreichische Akademie der
Wissenschaften, Veröffentlichungen der Kommission für Sprachen und
Kulturen Südasiens, no. 20. Wien: Verlag der Österreichische Akademie der
Wissenschaften, 1986.
- _____. *Die Sprachgeschichte des Pāli im Spiegel der südostasiatischen
Handschriftenüberlieferung*. Akademie der Wissenschaften und der Literatur,
Mainz, Abhandlungen der geistes- und sozialwissenschaftlichen Klasse 1988,
no. 8. Stuttgart: Franz Steiner Verlag, 1988
- _____. *Der Beginn der Schrift und frühe Schriftlichkeit in Indien*. Akademie der
Wissenschaften und der Literatur, Mainz, Abhandlungen der geistes- und
sozialwissenschaftlichen Klasse 1989, no. 11. Stuttgart: Franz Steiner Verlag,
1990
- _____. *The Oldest Pāli Manuscript: Four Folios of the Vinaya-Piṭaka from the
National Archives, Kathmandu (Untersuchungen zur Sprachgeschichte und
Handschriftenkunde des Pāli 2)*. Akademie der Wissenschaften und der
Literatur, Mainz, Abhandlungen der geistes- und sozialwissenschaftlichen
Klasse 1991, no. 6. Stuttgart: Franz Steiner Verlag, 1991.
- Hoernig, K. J. R. "List of Manuscripts in the British Museum." *Journal of the Pali
Text Society*, 1883: 134-144.
- Horner, I. B., trans. *Milinda's Questions*. Sacred Books of the Buddhists, vol. 22-23.
London: Luzac and Co., 1964.
- _____. "Some Notes on the Buddhavaṃsa Commentary (Madhuratthavilāsini)." In
Buddhist Studies in Honour of Walpola Rahula, edited by S. Balasooriya et al.,
pp. 73-83. London: Gordon Fraser and Sri Lanka: Vīmaṃsā, 1980.

- _____, trans. *The Book of the Discipline*. 6 vols. London: Pali Text Society, 1938-1966. Sacred Books of the Buddhists, vols. 10, 11, 13, 14, 20, 25. Reprinted, London: Pali Text Society, 1982-1986.
- _____, trans. *The Collection of the Middle Length Sayings (Majjhima-Nikāya)*. 3 vols. London: Pali Text Society, 1954-1959. Reprinted. Pali Text Society Translation Series, nos. 29-31. London and Oxford: Pali Text Society, 1987-1990.
- Indrajoti, R. *Manorañjanī, Manorathapūraṇī, Aṅuttaranikāyaṭṭhakathā Sinhala Anuvādaya*. Edited by L. Laṅkānanda. Moraṇa, Sri Lanka: T. Perera Samaranāyaka, 1951.
- Jaini, Padmanabh S. "On the *Sarvajñatva* (Omniscience) of Mahāvīra and the Buddha." In *Buddhist Studies in Honour of I. B. Horner*, edited by L. Cousins et al., pp. 71-90. Dordrecht: D. Reidel Publishing Company, 1974.
- _____. *The Jaina Path of Purification*. Berkeley: University of California Press, 1979.
- _____, ed. *Paññāsa-Jātaka or Zimme Paṇṇāsa (in the Burmese Recension)*. 2 vols. Pali Text Society Text Series, no. 172, 173. London: Pali Text Society, 1981-1983.
- _____, ed. *Lokaneyyappakaraṇam*. Pali Text Society Text Series, no. 175. London: Pali Text Society, 1986.
- _____. *Gender and Salvation: Jaina Debates on the Spiritual Liberation of Women*. Berkeley: University of California Press, 1991.
- Jayawickrama, N. A. "The Medieval History of Buddhism in Sri Lanka (From the Polonnaru Period to the Koṭṭe Period)." *Journal of Pali and Buddhist Studies* 4 (May 1991): 27-43.
- Jones, J. J., trans. *The Mahāvastu*. 3 vols. Sacred Books of the Buddhists, vols. 16, 18, 19. London: Luzac & Co., 1949-1956.
- de Jong, J. W. *A Brief History of Buddhist Studies in Europe and America*. Varanasi: Bharat-Bharatī, 1976.
- _____. *Buddhist Studies*. Edited by G. Schopen. Berkeley: Asian Humanities Press, 1979.
- _____. "Recent Buddhist Studies in Europe and America: 1973-1983." *The Eastern Buddhist* 17, no. 1 (1984): 79-107.
- _____. "Buddhist Studies 1984-1990." *Memoirs of the Chūō Academic Research Institute (Chūō Gakujutsu Kenkyūjo Kiyō)* 20 (1991): 1-60.
- _____. "The Beginnings of Buddhism." The A. L. Basham Lecture for 1992. Canberra: The Australian National University, 1994.

- Kaccāyana Vyākaraṇa*. Edited and translated by L. N. Tiwari, and B. Sharma. Varanasi: Tara Publications, 1962.
- Kaccāyana et la littérature grammaticale du Pāli*. Edited and translated by M. E. Senart. Paris: L'imprimerie nationale, 1871.
- Kachchayano's Pali Grammar: With Chrestomathy and Vocabulary*. Edited by F. Mason. 2nd ed. Delhi: Sri Satguru Publications, 1984.
- Kalupahana, David J. *Causality: The Central Philosophy of Buddhism*. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press, 1975.
- _____. *Buddhist Philosophy: A Historical Analysis*. Honolulu: The University Press of Hawaii, 1976.
- _____. *Nāgārjuna: The Philosophy of the Middle Way*. Albany: State University of New York Press, 1986.
- _____. *A History of Buddhist Philosophy: Continuities and Discontinuities*. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press, 1992.
- Karunadasa, Y. *Buddhist Analysis of Matter*. 2nd ed. Singapore: The Buddhist Research Society, 1989.
- Kāśīkāvṛtti of Jayāditya-Vāmana*. Edited by S. Miśra. Vārāṇasī: Ratnā Publications, 1985.
- Katre, S. M. *Introduction to Indian Textual Criticism*. Bombay: Karnatak Publishing House, 1941.
- _____. *Dictionary of Pāṇini*. 3 vols. Poona: Deccan College, 1968 - 1969.
- Kern, H. *Manual of Indian Buddhism*. Grundriss der Indo-Arischen Philologie und Altertumskunde 3, 8. Strassburg: Verlag von Karl J. Trübner, 1896.
- Krishnamachariar, M. *History of Classical Sanskrit Literature*. 3rd ed. Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass, 1974.
- Kulasuriya, Ananda S. "Editing a Manuscript: A Review of Some Problems." Paper presented at the Faculty of Arts Seminar, University of Peradeniya, Sri Lanka, December 1991.
- Lamotte, É. *Le traité de la grande vertu de sagesse de Nāgārjuna (Mahāprajñāpāramitāśāstra)*. 5 vols. Publications de l'Institut Orientaliste de Louvain 2. Louvain: Institut Orientaliste, 1944-1980.
- _____. *Histoire du bouddhisme indien: des origines à l'ère Śaka*. Bibliothèque du Muséon, no.43. Louvain: 1958. Reprinted, Louvain: Institut Orientaliste, 1976.
- Law, B. C. *A History of Pali Literature*. 2 vols. London: 1933. Reprinted, Varanasi: Bharatiya Publishing House, 1974.

- _____, trans. *A Manual of Buddhist Historical Traditions (Saddhamma-saṅgaha)*. Calcutta: University of Calcutta, 1941.
- _____, trans. *The History of the Buddha's Religion (Sāsana-vaṃsa)*. Sacred Books of the Buddhists, vol. 17. London: Luzac and Co., 1952.
- _____, ed. "The Chronicle of the Island of Ceylon, or the Dīpavaṃsa: A Historical Poem of the 4th Century A.D." *Ceylon Historical Journal* 7, nos. 1-4. [Dehiwala]: Ceylon Historical Journal, [1959].
- _____. "The Life of King Parakkamabahu." In *The Polonnaruwa Period*, edited by S. D. Saparamadu, pp. 25-35. 3rd ed. (First issued in 1955 as a special number of *The Ceylon Historical Journal*, vol. 4.) Dehiwala: Tisara Prakasakayo, 1973.
- Liyanagamage, Amaradasa. *The Decline of Polonnaruwa and the Rise of Dambadeniya (circa 1180-1270 A. D.)*. Colombo: Department of Cultural Affairs, 1968.
- Lottermoser, Friedgard. "Quoted Verse Passages in the Works of Buddhaghosa: Contributions towards the Study of the Lost Sihaḷaṭṭhakathā Literature." Ph. D. diss., University of Göttingen, 1982.
- _____. "Minor Pāli Grammar Texts: The Saddabindu and its "New" Subcommentary." *Journal of the Pali Text Society* 11 (1987): 79-109.
- Maas, Paul. *Textual Criticism*. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1958.
- Mahārūpasiddhi*. Edited by K. Paññāsekhara. Colombo: M. D. Guṇasena, 1964.
- Le Mahāvastu*. 3 vols. Edited by É. Senart. Paris: Société Asiatique, 1882-1897. Reprinted, Tokyo: Meicho-Fukyu-Kai, 1977.
- Mahāvvyutpatti*. Edited by G. H. Sakaki. 2 vols. Kyoto: 1926.
- Malalasekera, G. P., ed. *Extended Mahāvāṃsa*. Aluvihāra Series, vol. 3. Colombo: Royal Asiatic Society (Ceylon Branch), 1937.
- _____. *The Pāli Literature of Ceylon*. London, 1928. Reprinted. Colombo: M. D. Gunasena, 1958.
- _____. *Dictionary of Pāli Proper Names*. 2 vols. London, 1938. Reprinted, London: Pali Text Society, 1960.
- Marasinghe, M. M. J. *Gods in Early Buddhism*. Kelaniya: Vidyalankara Campus, 1974.
- Masefield, Peter, trans. *Elucidation of the Intrinsic Meaning: So Named the Commentary on the Peta-Stories (Paramattha-dīpanī nāma Petavatthu-aṭṭhakathā)*. Sacred Books of the Buddhists, vol. 34. London: Pali Text Society, 1980.

- _____, trans. *Elucidation of the Intrinsic Meaning: So Named the Commentary on the Vimana Stories (Paramattha-dīpanī nāma Vimānavatthu-aṭṭhakathā)*. Sacred Books of the Buddhists, vol. 35. Oxford: Pali Text Society, 1989.
- Matzel, Klaus. *Einführung in die singhalesische Sprache*. Schriftenreihe des Südasiens-Instituts der Universität Heidelberg, vol. 5. Wiesbaden: Otto Harrassowitz, 1966.
- Mayrhofer, Manfred. *Handbuch des Pāli*. Vol. 1. Indogermanische Bibliothek herausgegeben von Hans Krahe. Heidelberg: Carl Winter, 1951.
- Minayeff, I. P. "Gandhavamsa." *Journal of the Pali Text Society*, 1886: 54-79.
- Mori, Sodo. *Studies of the Pāli Commentaries: A Provisional Collection of Articles*. Tokyo: Sodo Mori, 1989.
- Mori, Sodo, Y. Karunadasa and Toshiichi Endo, comp. *The Pāli Aṭṭhakathā Correspondence Table*. Oxford: Pali Text Society, 1994.
- Morris, R. "Notes and Queries." *Journal of the Pali Text Society*, 1887: 99-169.
- Mranmā¹ cvay cum kyam³ ("Burmese Encyclopaedia"). Parts 1-15. Edited by Mranmā Nuiññam Bhāsā Pran Cā Pe Asañ³. Rangoon, 1954-1977.
- Nakamura, Hajime. *Indian Buddhism: A Survey with Bibliographical Notes*. Intercultural Research Institute Monograph, no. 9. Hirakata: Kufs Publication, 1980.
- _____. "The Theory of 'Dependent Origination' in its Incipient Stage." In *Buddhist Studies in Honour of Walpola Rahula*, edited by S. Balasooriya et al., pp. 165-172. London: Gordon Fraser and Sri Lanka: Vimamsā, 1980.
- Ñāṇamoli, Bhikkhu, trans. *The Guide (Netti - ppakaraṇaṃ)*. Pali Text Society Translation Series, no. 33. London: Pali Text Society, 1962.
- _____, trans. *The Path of Purification (Visuddhimagga)*. 2 vols. Colombo: A. Semage, 1956. Reprinted, Berkley and London: Shambala, 1976.
- _____, trans. *The Piṭaka-Disclosure (Peṭakopadesa)*. Pali Text Society Translation Series, no. 35. London: Pali Text Society, 1979.
- _____, trans. *The Path of Discrimination (Paṭisambhidāmagga)*. Pali Text Society Translation Series, no. 43. London: Pali Text Society, 1982.
- Norman, K. R., trans. *The Elders' Verses: Theragāthā*. 2 vols. Pali Text Society Translation Series, no. 38, 40. London: Pali Text Society, 1962-1971.
- _____. "The Role of Pāli in Early Sinhalese Buddhism." In *Buddhism in Ceylon and Studies on Religious Syncretism in Buddhist Countries*, edited by H. Bechert, pp. 28-47. Göttingen: Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, 1978.

- _____. *Pāli Literature: Including the Canonical Literature in Prakrit and Sanskrit of all the Hīnayāna Schools of Buddhism*. A History of Indian Literature, edited by Jan Gonda, vol. 7. Wiesbaden: Otto Harrassowitz, 1983.
- _____, trans. *The Group of Discourses (Sutta-Nipāta)*. Vol.1. Pali Text Society Translation Series, no. 44. London: Pali Text Society, 1984.
- _____. "The Influence of the Pāli Commentators and Grammarians upon the Theravādin Tradition." *Buddhist Studies (Bukkyō Kenkyū)* 15 (Dec.1985): 109-123.
- _____. "The origin of Pāli and its position among the Indo-European languages." *Journal of Pali and Buddhist Studies* 1 (March 1988): 1-27.
- _____. "The Pāli Language and Scriptures." In *The Buddhist Heritage*, edited by Tadeusz Skorupski, pp. 29-53. Tring (U. K.): Institute of Buddhist Studies, 1989.
- _____. "Pāli Lexicographical Studies VII: Five Pāli Etymologies." *Journal of the Pali Text Society* 14 (1990): 219-225.
- _____. *Collected Papers*. 2 vols. Oxford: Pali Text Society, 1990-1991.
- _____, trans. *The Group of Discourses (Sutta-Nipāta)*. Vol.2. Pali Text Society Translation Series, no. 45. Oxford: Pali Text Society, 1992.
- N'un, Maun Maun, I. A. Orlova, Ie. V. Puzickii, and I. M. Tagunova. *Birmanskii iazyk*. Moskva: Izdatel' stvo vostochnoi literatury, 1963.
- Nyan, Saya. *Pāḷidhātumālā: A Dictionary of Pali-Roots*. Rangoon: The Hanthawaddy Press, 1954.
- Nyanatiloka. *Guide through the Abhidhamma-Pitaka: Being a Synopsis of the Philosophical Collection Belonging to the Buddhist Pali Canon, Followed by an Essay on the Paṭicca-Samuppāda*. Colombo: Lake House, 1938.
- _____. *Buddhist Dictionary: Manual of Buddhist Terms and Doctrines*. 4th ed. Kandy: Buddhist Publication Society, 1980.
- Nyāyakośa: or Dictionary of Technical Terms of Indian Philosophy*. Edited by B. Jhalakīkar, revised by V. S. Abhyankar. Poona; Bhandarkar Oriental Research Institute, 1978.
- Nyāyasamgrahaḥ*, by Hemahamsagaṇi. Vārāṇasyāṃ: 1911. Reprinted, Mumbai: Śrī Jinaśāsana Ārādhana Trasta, 2038 [1981].
- Okell, John. *A Reference Grammar of Colloquial Burmese*. 2 vols. London: Oxford University Press, 1969.
- _____. *A Guide to the Romanisation of Burmese*. James G. Forlong Fund, vol. 27. London: Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland, 1971.

- The Pāli Dhātupāṭha and the Dhātumañjūsā.* Edited by D. Andersen and H. Smith. København: Bianco Lunos Bogtrykkeri, 1921.
- Panditha, Vincent. "Buddhism During the Polonnaruva Period." In *The Polonnaruva Period*, edited by S. D. Saparamadu, pp. 127-145. 3rd ed. (First issued in 1955 as a special number of *The Ceylon Historical Journal*, vol. 4.) Dehiwala: Tisara Prakasakayo, 1973.
- Paññāloka, Polwatte Yati. *Sarartha Prabodhini: A Paraphrase to the Aṅguttara Nikāya.* Ambalamgoda, Sri Lanka: M. H. A. de Silva, 1916.
- Patañjali's Vyākaraṇa - Mahābhāṣya: Anabhihitāhnikā (P. 2. 3. 1 - 2. 3. 17).* Edited with translation and notes by S. D. Joshi, and J. A. F. Roodbergen. Publications of the Centre of Advanced Study in Sanskrit, Class C, no. 11. Poona: University of Poona, 1976.
- The Path of Freedom*, by Upatissa. Translated by N. R. M. Ehara, and Kheminda Thera. Colombo: D. R. D. Weerasuria, 1961.
- Pearson, J. D., comp. *Oriental Manuscripts in Europe and North America: A Survey.* Switzerland: Inter Documentation Company AG, 1971.
- Perera, L. P. N. "Canonical Vinaya Texts - the Question of their Lower Limit." In *Buddhist Studies in Honour of Hammalava Saddhātissa*, edited by Gatara Dhammapala et al., pp. 203-210. Nugegoda: University of Sri Jayewardenepura, 1984.
- Pieris, Aloysius. "The Colophon to the Paramatthamañjūsā and the Discussion on the Date of Ācariya Dhammapāla." In *Buddhism in Ceylon and Studies on Religious Syncretism in Buddhist Countries*, edited by H. Bechert, pp. 61-77. Göttingen: Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, 1978.
- _____. "The Notions of Citta, Attā and Attabhāva in the Pāli Exegetical Writings." In *Buddhist Studies in Honour of Walpola Rahula*, edited by S. Balasooriya et al., pp. 213-222. London: Gordon Fraser and Sri Lanka: Vimamsā, 1980.
- Pind, O. H. "Studies in the Pāli Grammarians I." *Journal of the Pali Text Society* 13 (1989): 33-81.
- _____. "Studies in the Pāli Grammarians II. 1." *Journal of the Pali Text Society* 14 (1990): 175-218.
- Pischel, R. *Comparative Grammar of the Prākṛit Languages.* Translated from the German by Subhadra Jhā. Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass, 1965.
- Ṭīṭakat samuṇṇā*³. Edited by Ū³ Khañ Cui³. Rangoon: Haṃsāvati, 1959.
- Radhakrishnan, S., trans. *The Dhammapada.* London: Oxford University Press, 1950.
- Rāhula, Walpola. *History of Buddhism in Ceylon.* Colombo: M. D. Gunasena, 1956.

- _____. "Wrong Notions of *Dhammatā* (*Dharmatā*)." In *Buddhist Studies in Honour of I. B. Horner*, edited by L. Cousins et al., pp. 181-191. Dordrecht: D. Reidel Publishing Company, 1974.
- _____. "Pali as a Language for Transmitting an Authentic Religious Tradition." In *Buddhist Studies in Honour of Hammalava Saddhātissa*, edited by Gatara Dhammapala et al., pp. 211-218. Nugegoda: University of Sri Jayewardenepura, 1984.
- Randle, H. N. *Indian Logic in the Early Schools*. London: Oxford University Press, 1930. Reprinted, New Delhi: Oriental Books Reprint Corporation, 1976.
- Raper, T. C. H., and M. J. C. O'Keefe, eds. *Catalogue of the Pāli printed books in the India Office Library*. London: British Library, 1983.
- Ray, Niharranjan. *An Introduction to the Study of Theravāda Buddhism in Burma*. Calcutta: University of Calcutta, 1946.
- Reeve, Michael D. "Eliminatio codicum descriptorum: A Methodological Problem." In *Editing Greek and Latin Texts*, edited by John N. Grant, pp. 1-35. Papers given at the 23rd Annual Conference on Editorial Problems, University of Toronto, 6-7 November 1987. New York: AMS Press, 1989.
- Rhys Davids, C. A. F., trans. *A Buddhist Manual of Psychological Ethics*. London: Royal Asiatic Society, 1900. Reprinted, New Delhi: Oriental Books Reprint Corporation, 1975.
- _____. *The Birth of Indian Psychology and its Development in Buddhism*. London: Luzac and Co., 1936. Reprinted, New Delhi: Oriental Books Reprint Corporation, 1978.
- Rhys Davids, T. W., trans. *The Questions of King Milinda*. 2 vols. Sacred Books of the East, vol. 35-36. Oxford: 1890-1894. Reprinted, Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass, 1965.
- _____, trans. *Dialogues of the Buddha*. 3 parts. Sacred Books of the Buddhists, vols. 2-4. London: Pali Text Society, 1899-1921. Reprinted, London: Pali Text Society, 1977.
- Roop, D. Haig. *An Introduction to the Burmese Writing System*. New Haven and London: Yale University Press, 1972.
- Saddanīti: La grammaire Palie d' Aggavaṃsa*. 5 vols. Edited by H. Smith. Lund: C. W. K. Gleerup, 1928-1966.
- Saddharmapuṇḍarīka-sūtram: Romanized and Revised Text of the Bibliotheca Buddhica Publication*. Edited by U. Wogihara, and C. Tsuchida. Tokyo: Sankibo Buddhist Book Store, 1958.

- Saddhatissa, H., ed. *Upāsakajanālaṅkāra*. London: Pali Text Society, 1965.
- _____. "Pali Studies in Cambodia." In *Buddhist Studies in Honour of Walpola Rahula*, edited by S. Balasooriya et al., pp. 242-250. London: Gordon Fraser and Sri Lanka: Vimamsā, 1980.
- _____. "Pali Literature in Cambodia." *Journal of the Pali Text Society* 9 (1981): 178-197.
- Saparamadu, Sumana. "The Sinhalese Language and Literature of the Polonnaruva Period." In *The Polonnaruva Period*, edited by S. D. Saparamadu, pp. 110-126. 3rd ed. (First issued in 1955 as a special number of *The Ceylon Historical Journal*, vol. 4.) Dehiwala: Tisara Prakasakayo, 1973.
- Sasaki, Genjun H. "A Note on the Derivation of Pali Anamatagga." In *Buddhist Studies in Honour of Hammalava Saddhātissa*, edited by Gatara Dhammapala et al., pp. 236-237. Nugegoda: University of Sri Jayewardenepura, 1984.
- The Sāsanavaṃsa*. Edited by G. S. Upasak. Nava Nālandā Publications. Patna: Nava Nālandā Mahāvihāra, 1961.
- Schmithausen, Lambert. *Ālayavijñāna: On the Origin and the Early Development of a Central Concept of Yogācāra Philosophy. 2 parts*. Studia Philologica Buddhica Monograph Series 4a-b. Tokyo: The International Institute for Buddhist Studies, 1987.
- _____. *The Problem of the Sentience of Plants in Earliest Buddhism*. Studia Philologica Buddhica Monograph Series 6. Tokyo: The International Institute for Buddhist Studies, 1991.
- _____. *Buddhism and Nature*. Studia Philologica Buddhica Occasional Paper Series 7. Tokyo: The International Institute for Buddhist Studies, 1991.
- Schokker, G. H., ed. *The Pādatāḍitaka of Śyāmilaka*. 2 vols. Indo-Iranian Monographs, vol. 9. The Hague: Mouton and Co., 1966-1976.
- The Siddhānta Kaumudī of Bhaṭṭoji Dikṣita*. Edited and translated by S. C. Vasu. 4 vols. Allahabad: The Pāṇini Office, 1905 - 1907. Reprinted, Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass, 1962.
- de Silva, W. A. "A List of Pali Books Printed in Ceylon in Sinhalese Characters". *Journal of the Pali Text Society*, 1910-1912: 133-154.
- _____. *Catalogue of Palm Leaf Manuscripts in the Library of the Colombo Museum*. Vol. 1. Colombo: Ceylon Government Press, 1938.
- Smith, Bardwell L. "The Polonnaruva Period (ca. 993 -1293 A. D.): A Thematic Bibliographical Essay." In *Religion and Legitimation of Power in Sri Lanka*,

- edited by Bardwell L. Smith, pp. 119-154. Chambersburg, USA: ANIMA Books, 1978.
- Sōmadāsa, K. D. *Laṅkāvē puskola pot nāmāvaliya*. 3 vols. Colombo: Department of Cultural Affairs, 1959-1964.
- Stcherbatsky, F. Th. *Buddhist Logic*. 2 vols. Leningrad: 1930. Corrected republication, New York: Dover Publications, 1962.
- Sternbach, L. ed. *Cāṇakya-Nīti-Text-Tradition*. 2 vols. with 5 parts. Vishveshvaranand Indological Series, nos. 27-29. Hoshiarpur: V. V. Research Institute, 1962-1970.
- Stewart, J. A. *Manual of Colloquial Burmese*. London: Luzac & Co., 1955.
- Sumedha, Kosgoda, ed. *Aṭṭhakathāsūci*. 2 vols. Kelaniya: Vidyalankara University Press, 1960-1962.
- Thurgood, Graham Ward. "The Origins of Burmese Creaky Tone." Ph. D. diss., University of California, Berkeley, 1976.
- Trenckner, V. "Critical and Philological Notes to the First Chapter (Bāhirakathā) of the Milinda-pañha." *Journal of the Pali Text Society*, 1908: 102-151.
- Udita, H. *Tripitaka Parikṣaṇaya*. Colombo: D. M. Amaratuṅga, 1939.
- Ujvaladatta. *Uṇādivṛtti*. Calcutta: Gaṇeśa Press, 1873.
- Vetter, Tilmann. *The Ideas and Meditative Practices of Early Buddhism*. Leiden: E. J. Brill, 1988.
- Vimuttimaggā: The Path of Freedom*. Translated by N. R. M. Ehara, Soma Thera, and Kheminda Thera. Colombo: D. R. D. Weerasuria, 1961.
- The Vyākaraṇa- Mahābhāṣya of Patañjali*. Edited by F. Kielhorn. 3rd ed. Poona: Bhandarkar Oriental Research Institute Press, 1962.
- Warder, Anthony Kennedy. *Pāli Metre: A Contribution to the History of Indian Literature*. London: Pali Text Society, 1967.
- _____. *Indian Buddhism*. 2nd ed. Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass, 1980.
- _____. "Some Problems of the Later Pali Literature." *Journal of the Pali Text Society* 9 (1981): 198-207
- _____. *Introduction to Pāli*. 2nd ed. London: Pali Text Society, 1984.
- Webb, Russell, ed. *An Analysis of the Pāli Canon: With a Bibliography*. The Wheel Publication nos. 217-220. Kandy: Buddhist Publication Society, 1975.
- _____. "Contemporary European Scholarship on Buddhism." In *The Buddhist Heritage*, edited by Tadeusz Skorupski, pp. 247-276. Tring (U. K.): Institute of Buddhist Studies, 1989.

- Wenk, Klaus. *Laotische Handschriften. Verzeichnis der orientalischen Handschriften in Deutschland*, vol. 32. Wiesbaden: Franz Steiner Verlag, 1975.
- Wickramasinghe, S. "The Sources for a Study of the Reign of King Parakramabahu I." In *The Polonnaruva Period*, edited by S. D. Saparamadu, pp. 191-206. 3rd ed. (First issued in 1955 as a special number of *The Ceylon Historical Journal*, vol. 4.) Dehiwala: Tisara Prakasakayo, 1973.
- Wickremasinghe, Don Martino de Zilva. *Catalogue of the Sinhalese Manuscripts in the British Museum*. London: British Museum, 1900.
- Wijesekera, O. H. de A. "Pali and Sanskrit in the Polonnaruva Period." In *The Polonnaruva Period*, edited by S. D. Saparamadu, pp. 102-109. 3rd ed. (First issued in 1955 as a special number of *The Ceylon Historical Journal*, vol. 4.) Dehiwala: Tisara Prakasakayo, 1973.
- Winternitz, Maurice. *A History of Indian Literature*. 3rd ed. 3 vols. Translated from German by V. S. Sarma. Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass, 1990.
- Woodward, F. L., trans. *The Book of the Gradual Sayings (Aṅguttara-Nikāya)*. Vols. 1, 2, 5. London: Pali Text Society, 1932-1936. Reprinted, London: Pali Text Society, 1952-1960.
- Zlatoverhova, V. G. *Fonetika birnanskogo literaturnogo iazyka. Eksperimental' nye issledovaniia*. Moskva: Nauka, 1966.